بحار الأنوار

BIHAR AL-ANWAAR

ج 2

Volume 2

بحار الانوار الجامعة لدرر أخبار الائمة الاطهار

Bihar Al-Anwaar – The summary of the pearls of the Ahadeeth of the Pure Imams^{-asws}

تأليف العلامة فخر الامة المولى الشيخ محمد باقر المجلسيي

Author – The Allama, the pride of the community, the Mullah, the Sheikh Muhammad Baqir Al Majlisi

TABLE OF CONTENTS

| CHAPTER 8 – REWARDS OF THE GUIDANCE AND THE TEACHING AND THEIR MERITS, AND THE MERITS OF THE SCHOLARS, AND CONDEMNATION OF THE STRAYING PEOPLE 4 |
|---|
| CHAPTER 9 – UTILISATION OF THE KNOWLEDGE, AND THE SINCERITY IN SEEKING IT, AND THE EMPHASIS OF THE COMMAND UPON THE KNOWLEDGE43 |
| CHAPTER 10 – RIGHT OF THE SCHOLAR66 |
| CHAPTER 11 – ATTRIBUTES OF THE SCHOLARS AND THEIR TYPES |
| CHAPTER 12 – ETHICS OF THE LEARNING |
| CHAPTER 13 – THE FORBIDDANCE FROM CONCEALING THE KNOWLEDGE AND THE BETRAYAL, AND THE PERMISSION OF THE CONCEALMENT FROM OTHER THAN ITS RIGHTFUL ONES |
| CHAPTER 14 – ONE WHO, IT IS ALLOWED TO TAKE THE KNOWLEDGE FROM HIM AND ONE WHO IS NOT ALLOWED, AND CONDEMNATION OF THE TAQLEED AND THE FORBIDDANCE FROM FOLLOWING (ANYONE) APART FROM THE MASUMEEN-asws IN EVERYTHING WHAT THEY-asws ARE SAYING, AND THE OBLIGATION OF THE ATTACHING WITH THE HANDHOLD-asws AND FOLLOWING THEM-asws, AND PERMISSION TO REFER TO THE REPORTERS OF THE AHADEETH, AND THE RIGHTEOUS UNDERSTANDING ONES 123 |
| CHAPTER 15 – CONDEMNATION OF THE EVIL SCHOLARS AND THE NECESSITY OF GUARDING FROM THEM153 |
| CHAPTER 16 – THE FORBIDDANCE OF SPEAKING WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE, AND ISSUING OF FATWAS BY OPINION, AND EXPLANATION OF ITS STIPULATIONS |
| CHAPTER 17 – WHAT HAS COME REGARDING PERMISSION OF THE ARGUMENT, AND THE DISPUTE IN THE RELIGION, AND THE FORBIDDANCE FROM THE BITTERNESS 183 |
| CHAPTER 18 – CONDEMNATION OF DENYING THE TRUTH AND THE TURNING AWAY FROM IT, AND THE SLANDERING UPON ITS PEOPLE |
| CHAPTER 19 – MERITS OF WRITING THE HADEETH AND ITS REPORTING 212 |
| CHAPTER 20 – ONE WHO MEMORISES FORTY AHADEETH 225 |
| CHAPTER 21 – THE ETHICS OF REPORTING |
| CHAPTER 22 – FOR EVERYTHING THERE IS A LIMIT AND THERE ISN'T ANYTHING EXCEPT A (VERSE OF THE) BOOK OR A SUNNAH HAS REFERRED TO IT, AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF THAT, ALL OF IT IS WITH THE IMAM-asws |
| CHAPTER 23 – THEY (IMAMS ^{-asws}), WITH THEM ^{-asws} IS THE MATERIAL OF THE KNOWLEDGE AND ITS ORIGINS, AND THEY ARE NOT SAYING ANYTHING BY AN OPINION, NOR BY ANALOGY, BUT THEY ^{-asws} INHERITED THE ENTIRETY OF THE KNOWLEDGES FROM THE PROPHET ^{-saww} , AND THEY ^{-asws} ARE THE TRUSTEES OF ALLAH ^{-azwj} UPON HIS ^{-azwj} SECRETS |
| CHAPTER 24 – EVERY TRUE KNOWLEDGE IN THE HANDS OF THE PEOPLE, SO IT IS FROM THE PEOPLE-asws OF THE HOUSEHOLD, AND CONNECTS TO THEM-asws 253 |

| CHAPTER 25 – COMPLETION OF THE ARGUMENT AND APPEARANCE OF THE STRAIGHT ROAD255 |
|---|
| CHAPTER 26 – THEIR ^{-asws} AHADEETH ARE DIFFICULT, BECOMING MORE DIFFICULT, AND THAT THEIR ^{-asws} SPEECH ARE WITH MANY ASPECTS, AND THE MERITS OF THE PONDERING REGARDING THEIR ^{-asws} AHADEETH AND THE SUBMISSION TO THEM ^{-asws} , AND THE FORBIDDANCE FROM REJECTING THEIR ^{-asws} AHADEETH |
| CHAPTER 27 – THE REASON DUE TO WHICH THE IMAMS ^{-asws} CONCEALED SOME OF THE KNOWLEDGES AND THE JUDGMENTS |
| CHAPTER 28 – WHAT THE GENERAL MUSLIMS ARE REPORTING FROM THE HADEETH OF THE RASOOL ^{-saww} , AND THE CORRECT ONES FROM THAT ARE WITH THEM ^{-asws} , AND THE FORBIDDANCE FROM THE REFERRING TO THE HADEETH OF THE ADVERSARIES, AND IN IT IS THE MENTION OF THE LIARS |
| CHAPTER 29 – REASONS FOR THE DIFFERINGS OF THE AHADEETH, AND HOW TO GATHER BETWEEN THESE, AND THE ACTING BY IT, AND ITS FACES FOR THE EXTRACTION, AND EXPLANATION OF THE VARIETY OF WHAT IS ALLOWED OF THE DEDUCTION WITH IT |
| CHAPTER 30 – ONE TO WHOM THE REWARDS OF AN ACTION REACHES, SO HE DOES IT |
| CHAPTER 31 – THE PAUSING AT THE UNCERTAINTY AND THE PRECAUTION IN THE RELIGION |
| CHAPTER 32 – THE INNOVATION, AND THE SUNNAH, AND THE OBLIGATION, AND THE COMMUNITY, AND THE SECT, AND IN IT IS THE MENTION OF SCARCITY OF THE PEOPLE OF THE TRUTH, AND ABUNDANCE OF THE PEOPLE OF FALSEHOOD |
| CHAPTER 33 – WHAT IS POSSIBLE TO EXTRACT FROM THE VERSES AND THE AHADEETH, FROM THE MISCELLANEOUS ISSUES OF THE PRINCIPLES OF JURISPRUDENCE |
| CHAPTER 34 – THE INNOVATION, AND THE OPINION, AND THE ANALOGIES 403 |
| CHAPTER 35 – STRANGENESS OF THE KNOWLEDGES FROM THE INTERPRETATION OF THE 'ABJAD' (LETTERS) AND THE ABBREVIATED LETTERS, AND INTERPRETATION OF <i>AI</i> NAQOUS ETC |

(باب 8) * (ثواب الهداية والتعليم، وفضلهما، وفضل العلماء، وذم اضلال الناس) *

CHAPTER 8 – REWARDS OF THE GUIDANCE AND THE TEACHING AND THEIR MERITS, AND THE MERITS OF THE SCHOLARS, AND CONDEMNATION OF THE STRAYING PEOPLE

الايات، هود: ألا لعنة الله على الظالمين الذين يصدون عن سبيل الله ويبغونها عوجا وهم بالآخرة هم كافرون 18، 19.

The Verses: (Surah) Hud Indeed, the Curse of Allah is upon the unjust [11:18] Those who are hindering from the Way of Allah and are seeking it to be crooked, and they are disbelieving in the Hereafter [11:19].

ابراهيم: الذين يستحبون الحياة الدنيا على الآخرة ويصدون عن سبيل الله ويبغونها عوجا اولئك في ضلال بعيد 3

(Surah) Ibrahim: Those who are loving the life of the world over the Hereafter and are hindering from the Way of Allah and seeking it to be crooked. They are in a far straying [14:3].

" وقال تعالى ": وجعلوا لله أندادا ليضلوا عن سبيله قل تمتعوا فإن مصيركم إلى النار 30

And they are making rivals to be for Allah in order to stray (people) from His Way. Say: 'Enjoy yourselves, surely your journey is to the Fire' [14:30].

النحل: ليحملوا أوزارهم كاملة يوم القيامة، ومن أوزار الذين يضلونهم بغير علم ألا ساء ما يزرون 25

(Surah) Al-Nahl: They would be bearing their burdens entirely on the Day of Judgment, and from the burdens of those whom they are straying without knowledge. Indeed! Evil is what they are bearing [16:25].

" وقال تعالى " ادع إلى سبيل ربك بالحكمة والموعظة الحسنة 125

Call to the Way of your Lord with the wisdom and goodly exhortation [16:125].

الانبياء: وجعلناهم أئمة يهدون بأمرنا 73

(Surah) Al-Anbiya: And We made them as Imams guiding by Our Command [21:73].

القصص: ولا يصدنك عن آيات الله بعد إذ انزلت إليك وادع إلى ربك 87

(Surah) Al-Qasas: And do not let them block you from the Signs of Allah after when they have been Revealed to you, and invite to your Lord [28:87].

العنكبوت: وقال الذين كفروا للذين آمنوا اتبعوا سبيلنا ولنحمل خطاياكم وماهم بحاملين من خطاياهم من شئ إنهم لكاذبون وليحملن أثقالهم وأثقالا مع أثقالهم وليسئلن يوم القيامة عماكانوا يفترون 12، 13

(Surah) Al-Ankabout: And those who commit Kufr say to those who believe, 'Follow our way and we will bear your sins'. And they will not bear anything from their sins. They are lying! [29:12] And they will bear their own burdens, and (other) burdens along with their own burdens, and they would be Questioned on the Day of Judgment about what they were fabricating [29:13].

التنزيل: وجعلنا منهم أئمة يهدون بأمرنا لما صبروا وكانوا بآياتنا يوقنون 24

And We Made Imams from them, guiding by Our Command, due to their being patient, and they were certain of Our Signs [32:24].

الاحزاب: يا أيها الذين آمنوا اتقوا الله وقولوا قولا سديدا يصلح لكم أعمالكم ويغفر لكم ذنوبكم

(Surah) Al-Ahzaab: O you those who believe! Fear Allah and speak the correct speech [33:70].

السجدة: وقال الذين كفروا لا تسمعوا لهذا القرآن والغوا فيه لعلكم تغلبون فلنذيقن الذين كفروا عذابا شديدا ولنجزينهم أسوء الذي كانوا يعملون" إلى قوله تعالى " وقال الذين كفروا ربنا أرنا الذين أضلانا من الجن والانس نجعلهما تحت أقدامنا ليكونا من الأسفلين 25، 27، 29

(Surah) Al-Sajda: And those who commit Kufr (disbelief) say, 'Do not listen to this Quran and make noise during it (its recitation), perhaps you will overcome' [41:26] Therefore, We will Make those who commit Kufr to taste severe Punishment, and We will Recompense them for the evil which they had been doing [41:27]. Up to His-azwj Words: And those who committed Kufr would be saying, 'Our Lord! Show us those who strayed us, from the Jinn and the humans, so we can make them to be under our feet for them to be from the lowest ones' [41:29].

" وقال تعالى ": ومن أحسن قولا ممن دعا إلى الله و عمل صالحا وقال إنني من المسلمين 32

And the Exalted Said: And who is better in words than the one who supplicates to Allah and does righteous deeds, and says, 'I am from the submitters'? [41:33].

الذاريات: وذكر فإن الذكرى تنفع المؤمنين 55

(Surah) Al-Zariyaat: **And continue to do Zikr, for surely the Zikr benefits the Momineen** [51:55].

الاعلى: فذكر إن نفعت الذكرى 9

(Surah) Al-A'ala: Therefore do Zikr, surely the Zikr is beneficial [87:9]

الغاشية: فذكر إنما أنت مذكر 22

(Surah) Al-Ghashiya: Therefore do Zikr. But rather, you are a Zikr [88:21].

العصر: وتواصوا بالحق وتواصوا بالصبر 3

(Surah) Al-Asr: and enjoin each other with the Truth, and enjoin each other with the patience [103:3].

1 - 1م، ج: بإسناده إلى أبي محمد العسكري عليه السلام قال: حدثني أبي، عن آبائه، عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله أنه قال: أشد من يتم اليتيم الذي انقطع عن أبيه يتم يتيم انقطع عن إمامه ولا يقدر على الوصول إليه، ولا يدري كيف حكمه فيما يبتلي به من شرائع دينه،

By his chain going up to Abu Muhammad Al-Askari^{-asws} having said: 'My^{-asws} father^{-asws} narrated to me^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Rasool-Allah^{-saww} having said: 'Severer than the orphanhood of the orphan who is cut off from his father, is the orphanhood of an orphan cut off from his Imam^{-asws}, not being able upon reaching him^{-asws}, and he does not know what his^{-asws} rulings are regarding what he is involved with from the Laws of his Religion.

ألا فمن كان من شيعتنا عالما بعلومنا وهذا الجاهل بشريعتنا المنقطع عن مشاهدتنا يتيم في حجره ألا فمن هداه وأرشده وعلمه شريعتنا كان معنا في الرفيق الأعلى.

Indeed! The one who was from our^{-asws} Shias being knowledgeable with our^{-asws} teachings, (is like the one who is holding) an orphan in his lap the one who is ignorant of our^{-asws} Laws, (due to being) cut-off from witnessing us. Indeed! So one who guides him and shows him the right way, and teaches him our^{-asws} Laws would be with us^{-asws} among the lofty friends'.¹

2 - م، ج: بالإسناد إلى أبي محمد العسكري عليه السلام قال: قال علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام: من كان من شيعتنا عالما بشريعتنا فأخرج ضعفاء شيعتنا من ظلمة جهلهم إلى نور العلم الذي حبوناه به جاء يوم القيامة وعلى رأسه تاج من نور يضيئ لأهل جميع العرصات، وعليه حلة لا يقوم لأقل سلك منها الدنيا بحذافيرها،

By the chain going up to Abu Muhammad Al-Askari-asws having said: 'Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws said: 'One who was from our-asws Shias, knowledgeable with our-asws Laws, so he extracts weak ones of our-asws Shias from the darkness of their ignorance to light of the knowledge which we-asws gifted it to him, would come on the Day of Judgment and upon his head would be a crown of light illuminating the people of the entire plains, and upon him would be a garment not having any comparison for it in the world.

 $^{
m 1}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 1

_

ثم ينادي مناد يا عباد الله هذا عالم من تلامذة بعض علماء آل محمد ألا فمن أخرجه في الدنيا من حيرة جهله فليتشبث بنوره ليخرجه من حيرة ظلمة هذه العرصات إلى نزه الجنان فيخرج كل من كان علمه في الدنيا خيرا أو فتح عن قلبه من الجهل قفلا، أو أوضح له عن شبهة.

Then a Caller would Call out: 'O servants of Allah^{-azwj}! This scholar is from the students of one of the scholars^{-asws} of the Progeny^{-asws} of Muhammad^{-saww}. Indeed! So, the one whom he extracted in the world from the confusion of his ignorance, let him hold on with his light and let him extract him from the confusing darkness of these plains to the Gardens'. Thus he would extract ones he had taught good in the world, or had opened a lock of ignorance from his heart, or clarified his suspicion for him''.²

3 - م: قال أبو محمد العسكري عليه السلام: حضرت امرأة عند الصديقة فاطمة الزهراء عليها السلام فقالت: إن لي والدة ضعيفة وقد لبس عليها في أمر صلاتما شئ، وقد بعثتني إليك أسألك،

'Abu Muhammad Al Askari-asws said: 'A woman came to the presence of the truthful (Syeda) Fatima Al-Zahra-asws and she said, 'I have a weak mother and something regarding the matter of her Salat has worried her, and she has sent me to you-asws to ask you-asws'.

فأجابتها فاطمة عليها السلام عن ذلك، فثنت فأجابت ثم ثلثت إلى أن عشرت فأجابت ثم خجلت من الكثرة فقالت: لا أشق عليك يا ابنة رسول الله،

So (Syeda) Fatima^{-asws} answered her about that. Then she asked a second, and she^{-asws} answered. Then a third, up to the tenth, and she^{-asws} answered. Then she was embarrassed from the large number of questions, so she said, 'I do not want to place difficulty upon you^{-asws}, O daughter^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}!'

قالت فاطمة: هاتي وسلي عما بدا لك، أرأيت من اكتري يوما يصعد إلى سطح بحمل ثقيل وكراه مائة ألف دينار يثقل عليه ؟ فقالت: لا.

(Syeda) Fatima^{-asws} said: 'Give (your questions) to me^{-asws} and ask me^{-asws} about whatever comes to you. What is your view of someone who had been hired to climb to the roof with a heavy burden and his pay was one hundred thousand Dinars, would it be heavy upon him?' She said, 'No'.

فقالت: اكتريت أنا لكل مسألة بأكثر من ملء ما بين الثرى إلى العرش لؤلؤا فأحرى أن لا يثقل على، سمعت أبي صلى الله عليه وآله يقول: إن علماء شيعتنا يحشرون فيخلع عليهم من خلع الكرامات على قدر كثرة علومهم وجدهم في إرشاد عباد الله حتى يخلع على الواحد منهم ألف ألف حلة من نور

She^{-asws} said: 'I^{-asws} have been hired, for every question, with more than what would fill what is between the ground to the Throne with pearls, so it is more appropriate that it would not be heavy upon me^{-asws}. I^{-asws} heard my^{-asws} father^{-saww} saying: 'The scholars of our^{-saww} Shias

² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 2

-

would be ushered and there would be garments upon them being garments of the honour upon a measurement of their knowledge and their striving in guiding the servants of Allah^{-azwj} until there would be cast upon one of them, a thousand (over a) thousand garments of light.

ثم ينادي منادي ربنا عز وجل: أيها الكافلون لأيتام آل محمد - صلى الله عليه وآله -، الناعشون لهم عند انقطاعهم عن آبائهم الذين هم أثمتهم، هؤلاء تلامذتكم والأيتام الذين كفلتموهم ونعشتموهم فاخلعوا عليهم خلع العلوم في الدنيا فيخلعون على كل واحد من اولئك الأيتام على قدر ما أخذوا عنهم من العلوم حتى أن فيهم يعني في الأيتام لمن يخلع عليه مائة ألف خلعة وكذلك يخلع هؤلاء الأيتام على من تعلم منهم،

Then a Caller of the Mighty and Majestic would Call out: "O you guarantors of the orphans of the Progeny-asws of Muhammad-saww, providing livelihood for them during their being cut-off from their fathers those whom they were orphaned from, they are your students, and the orphans, those who you are responsible for and provided livelihood for. So case upon them garments of knowledge in the world and cast upon each one of those orphans in accordance to what they took from them, to the extent that among the, meaning among the orphans, would be one upon whom would be cast hundred thousand garments, and similar to that, there would be cause upon those orphans, upon the ones who learnt from them (as well)!"

ثم إن الله تعالى يقول: أعيدوا على هؤلاء العلماء الكافلين للأيتام حتى تتموا لهم خلعهم، وتضعفوها لهم فيتم لهم ماكان لهم قبل أن يخلعوا عليهم، ويضاعف لهم، وكذلك من يليهم ممن خلع على من يليهم.

Then Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted would Say: "Repeat upon those scholars, the guarantors of the orphans, until their garments are completed for them, and place these for them to complete for them whatever was for them before those (garments) were cast upon them, and increase for them, and similar to that for the ones who followed them from the ones upon whom were cast (the garments) of the ones who followed them!"

وقالت فاطمة عليها السلام: يا أمة الله إن سلكة من تلك الخلع لأفضل مما طلعت عليه الشمس ألف ألف مرة وما فضل فإنه مشوب بالتنغيص والكدر.

And (Syeda) Fatima^{-asws} said: 'O maid of Allah^{-azwj}! A thread from those garments is more superior than whatever the sun emerges upon, a thousand (upon a) thousand times, and what is more, for it would be tinted with unblemished material'.³

4 - م، ج: بالإسناد إلى أبي محمد العسكري عليه السلام قال: قال الحسن بن علي عليهما السلام: فضل كافل يتيم آل محمد المنقطع عن مواليه الناشب في رتبة الجهل يخرجه من جهله، و يوضح له ما اشتبه عليه على فضل كافل يتيم يطعمه ويسقيه كفضل الشمس على السهى.

By the chain going up to Abu Muhammad Al-Askari-asws having said: 'Al-Hassan Bin Ali-asws said: 'The superiority of a guarantor of an orphan of the Progeny-asws of Muhammad-saww, the one cut-off from his Master-asws, the one stuck in the desert of ignorance, extracting him from his

 3 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 3

Page 8 of 462

ignorance, and clarifies for him what is confusing upon him, over superiority of a guarantor of an orphan, feeding him and quenching him, is like the superiority of the sun over the stars".⁴

5 - م، ج: بالإسناد إلى أبي محمد العسكري عليه السلام قال: قال الحسين بن علي عليهما السلام من كفل لنا يتيما قطعته عنا مجبتنا باستتارنا فواساه من علومنا التي سقطت إليه حتى أرشده وهداه، قال الله عز وجل: يا أيها العبد الكريم المواسي أنا أولى بالكرم منك، اجعلوا له يا ملائكتي في الجنان بعدد كل حرف علمه ألف ألف قصر، وضموا إليها ما يليق بما من سائر النعم.

By the chain going up to Abu Muhammad Al-Askari-asws having said: 'Al-Husayn-asws Bin Ali-asws said: 'The one who takes responsibility for us-asws of an orphan, having being cut off from us-asws, out of love for us-asws, with our-asws care, so he teaches him from our-asws knowledge which settles to him until he guides him and shows him the right way, Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic would Say: "O you benevolent consoling servant! I-azwj am foremost with the benevolent that you. O My-azwj Angels! Make to be for him in the Gardens, with the number of every letter he taught him, a thousand (upon a) thousand castles, and annex to these whatever appropriate rest of the Bounties!"5

6 - م: قال أبو محمد العسكري عليه السلام: قال علي بن الحسين عليه الصلاة والسلام: أوحى الله تعالى إلى موسى: حببني إلى
 خلقى وحبب خلقى إلى، قال: يا رب كيف أفعل ؟

And Abu Muhammad Al-Askari^{-asws} said: 'Ali^{-asws} Bin Al-Husayn^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Revealed unto Musa^{-as}: "Make Me^{-azwj} to be beloved to My^{-azwj} creatures and make my creatures to be Beloved to Me^{-azwj}!" He^{-as} said: 'O Lord^{-azwj}! How shall I^{-as} do it?'

قال: ذكرهم آلائي ونعمائي ليحبوني، فلإن ترد آبقا عن بابي، أو ضالا عن فنائي أفضل لك من عبادة مائة سنة بصيام نحارها، وقيام ليلها.

He^{-azwj} Said: "Remind them of My^{-azwj} Favours and My^{-azwj} Bounties so they would love Me^{-azwj}, so if you^{-as} were to return one who has absconded from My^{-azwj} door, or one who has strayed from My^{-azwj} courtyard, it would be better for you^{-as} than the worship of a hundred years with Fasting its days and standing (for Salat) its nights".

قال موسى: ومن هذا العبد الآبق منك ؟ قال: العاصي المتمرد، قال: فمن الضال عن فنائك ؟ قال: الجاهل بإمام زمانه تعرفه، والغائب عنه بعد ما عرفه، الجاهل بشريعة دينه، تعرفه شريعته وما يعبد به ربه ويتوصل به إلى مرضاته.

Musa^{-as} said: 'And who is this servant who has absconded from You^{-azwj}?' He^{-azwj} Said: "The disobedient sinner". He^{-as} said: 'So who is one who has strayed from Your^{-azwj} courtyard?' He^{-azwj} Said: 'The one ignorant of recognising the Imam^{-asws} of his era, and the one absent from him^{-asws} after having recognised him^{-asws}, the one ignorant with the Laws of his^{-asws} Religion,

 4 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 4

Page 9 of 462

⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 5

(failing to) recognise his-asws Laws and what his Lord-azwj can be worshipped with and can be arrive with to His-azwj Pleasure".

قال على بن الحسين عليهما السلام: فأبشروا علماء شيعتنا بالثواب الأعظم والجزاء الأوفر.

Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws said: 'Give glad tidings to the scholars of our-asws Shias with the great Rewards and the full Recompense''.

7 - م، ج: بالإسناد إلى أبي محمد العسكري عليه السلام قال: قال محمد بن علي الباقر عليهما السلام: العالم كمن معه شمعة تضيئ للناس، فكل من أبصر شمعته دعا له بخير، كذلك العالم مع شمعة تزيل ظلمة الجهل والحيرة. فكل من أضاءت له فخرج بما من حيرة أو نجا بما من جهل فهو من عتقائه من النار،

By the chain going up to Abu Muhammad Al-Askari-asws having said: 'Muhammad-asws Bin Al-Baqir-asws said: 'The scholar is like one who has a candle illuminating for the people, so everyone who sees by his candle supplicates for him with good. Similar to that is the scholar with a candle removing the darkness of the ignorance and the confusion. So everyone he illuminates for, so he exits from a confusion by it, or is rescued by it from an ignorance, he is from ones he liberated from the Fire.

والله يعوضه عن ذلك بكل شعرة لمن أعتقه ما هو أفضل له من الصدقة بمائة ألف قنطار على غير الوجه الذي أمر الله عز وجل به، بل تلك الصدقة وبال على صاحبها لكن يعطيه الله ما هو أفضل من مائة ألف ركعة بين يدى الكعبة.

And Allah^{-azwj} would Compensate him about that, with every hair of the ones whom he freed (from Fire), what is superior than the charity given by one hundred thousand heaps of gold upon an aspect other than what Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Commanded with. However, that charity would be a scourge upon its owner. But, Allah^{-azwj} would Give him what is superior than one hundred thousand Cycles (of Salat prayed) in front of the Kabah".⁷

8 - م، ج: بالإسناد إلى أبي محمد العسكري عليه السلام. قال: قال جعفر بن محمد الصادق عليهما السلام: علماء شيعتنا مرابطون بالثغر الذي يلي إبليس وعفاريته، يمنعونهم عن الخروج على ضعفاء شيعتنا، وعن أن يتسلط عليهم إبليس وشيعته النواصب،

By the chain going up to Abu Muhammad Al-Askari-asws having said: 'Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad Al-Sadiq-asws said: 'The scholars of our-asws Shias are fighters at the border with Iblees-la and his-la warmongers, preventing them from advancing upon our-asws weak Shias, and from them being overcome by Iblees-la and his-la adherents, the Nasibis (Hostile Ones).

ألا فمن انتصب لذلك من شيعتنا كان أفضل ممن جاهد الروم والترك والخزر ألف ألف مرة لأنه يدفع عن أديان محبينا، وذلك يدفع عن أبدانهم.

Indeed! So the ones from our-asws Shias who stand for that, would be superior than the ones who fight against the Romans, and the Turks, and the Khazar, a thousand (upon a) thousand

⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 7

_

 $^{^{6}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 6

times, because he defends the Religion of ones who love us^{-asws}, but the other one defends their bodies".⁸

9 - ج، م: بالإسناد إلى أبي محمد العسكري عليه السلام قال: قال موسى بن جعفر عليهما السلام: ففيه واحد ينقذ يتيما من أيتامنا المنقطعين عنا وعن مشاهدتنا بتعليم ما هو محتاج إليه أشد على إبليس من ألف عابد لأن العابد همه ذات نفسه فقط، وهذا همه مع ذات نفسه ذات عباد الله وإمائه لينقذهم من يد إبليس ومردته، فذلك هو أفضل عند الله من ألف ألف عابد، وألف ألف عابدة.

By the chain going up to Abu Muhammad Al-Askari-asws having said: 'Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws said: 'So the one who saves one orphan from our-asws orphans, the ones cut off from us-asws and from seeing us-asws, by teaching whatever he is needy to, is severer upon Iblees-la than a thousand worshippers, because the worshipper is only concerned about his own self, and this one is concerned, along with his own self, the self of a servant of Allah-azwj and His-azwj maid, in order to save them from the hand of Iblees-la and his-la obstinate ones. Therefore, that one is more superior in the Presence of Allah-azwj than a thousand (upon a) thousand worshippers, and a thousand (upon a) thousand (acts of) worship".

10 - ج، م: بالإسناد إلى أبي محمد العسكري عليه السلام قال: قال علي بن موسى الرضا عليهما السلام: يقال للعابد يوم القيامة: نعم الرجل كنت همتك ذات نفسك وكفيت الناس مؤونتك فادخل الجنة، ألا إن الفقيه من أفاض على الناس خيره، وأنقذهم من أعدائهم، ووفر عليهم نعم جنان الله وحصل لهم رضوان الله تعالى.

By the chain going up to Abu Muhammad Al-Askari^{-asws} having said: 'Ali^{-asws} Bin Musa Al-Reza^{-asws} said: 'It would be said to the worshipper on the Day of Judgment: 'You were a good man, concerned about yourself, and your assistance sufficed the people, therefore enter the Paradise. Indeed! The understanding one, is one who pours his goodness upon the people, and saves them from their enemies, and fulfils upon the Bounties of the Gardens of Allah^{-azwj} and attains for them the Pleasure of Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted!'

And it would be said to the understanding one: 'O you guarantor of the orphans of the Progeny^{-asws} of Muhammad^{-saww}, the guide of the weak ones of the ones who love them^{-asws} and the ones in their^{-asws} Wilayah! Pause until you intercede for one who took from you or learnt from you!'

فيقف فيدخل الجنة معه فئاما وفئاما وفئاما حتى قال عشرا، وهم الذين أخذوا عنه علومه، وأخذوا عمن أخذ عنه، وعمن أخذ عمن أخذ عنه إلى يوم القيامة، فانظروا كم فرق بين المنزلتين ؟!

So, he would pause, and there would enter the Paradise, along with him, hordes, and hordes, and hordes' – until he-asws said it ten times, 'and they would be those who took his knowledge from him, and took from the ones who had taken from him, and from the ones whom took

⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 9

⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 8

from them who took from him, up to the Day of Judgment. So, look how much is the difference between the status of the two". 10

11 - ج، م: بالإسناد عن أبي محمد العسكري عليه السلام قال: قال محمد بن علي الجواد عليهما السلام: من تكفل بأيتام آل محمد المنقطعين عن إمامهم المتحيرين في جهلهم، الاسراء في أيدي شياطينهم، وفي أيدي النواصب من أعدائنا فاستنقذهم منهم، وأخرجهم من حيرتهم، وقهر الشياطين برد وساوسهم، وقهر الناصبين بحجج ربم ودليل أثمتهم ليفضلون عند الله تعالى على العباد بأفضل المواقع بأكثر من فضل السماء على الأرض و العرش والكرسي والحجب على السماء، وفضلهم على هذا العابد كفضل القمر ليلة البدر على أخفى كوكب في السماء.

By the chain from Abu Muhammad Al-Askari-asws having said: 'Muhammad-asws Bin Al-Jawwad-asws said: 'One who takes responsibility of the orphans of the Progeny-asws of Muhammad-saww, the ones cut off from their Imam-asws, the ones confused in their ignorance, the ones imprisoned in the hands of their satans, and in the hands of the Nasibis (Hostile ones) from our-asws enemies, so he saves them from them, and extracts them from their confusion, and conquer the satans-la by rebutting their whisperings, and conquer the Nasibis (Hostile ones) by arguments of their Lord-azwi, and the evidences of their Imams-asws, would be merited in the Presence of Allah-azwi the Exalted over the servants with more superior places, more than the merits of the sky over the earth, and the Throne, and the Chair, and the Veils upon the sky; and their merits over this worshipper is like the merit of the moon on the night of the full moon over the hidden stars in the sky".¹¹

12 - ج، م: بالإسناد عن أبي محمد عليه السلام قال: قال علي بن محمد عليهما السلام: لو لا من يبقى بعد غيبة قائمنا عليه السلام من العلماء الداعين إليه، والدالين عليه والذابين عن دينه بحجج الله، والمنقذين لضعفاء عباد الله من شباك إبليس ومردته ومن فخاخ النواصب لما بقي أحد إلا ارتد عن دين الله

By the chain from Abu Muhammad^{-asws} having said: 'Ali^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws} said: 'If there were not to remain, after the Occultation of our^{-asws} Qaim^{-asws}, from the scholar calling to him^{-asws}, and pointers upon him, and the usherers to his^{-asws} Religion by arguments of Allah^{-azwj}, and the rescuers of the weak servants of Allah^{-azwj} from the deceptions of Iblees^{-la} and his^{-la} obstinate ones, and from the traps of the Nasibis (Hostile ones), there would not remain a single one except he would renege from the Religion of Allah^{-azwj}.

ولكنهم الذين يمسكون أزمة قلوب ضعفاء الشيعة، كما يمسك صاحب السفينة سكانما اولئك هم الأفضلون عند الله عز وجل.

But, they are those withholding the determination of the hearts of the weak Shias, just as the captain of the ship holds on to its passengers. Those, they are the preferential ones in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic". ¹²

¹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 10

 $^{^{11}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 11

¹² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 12

13 - م، ج: بالإسناد عن أبي محمد، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: تأتي علماء شيعتنا القوامون بضعفاء محبينا وأهل ولايتنا يوم القيامة والأنوار تسطع من تيجانهم على رأس كل وفي نسخة لكل من اخذ عنك .واحد منهم تاج بهاء، قد انبثت تلك الانوار في عرصات القيامة، ودورها مسيرة ثلاثمائة ألف سنة،

By the chain from Abu Muhammad-asws, from his-asws father-asws having said: 'The scholars of our-asws Shias, the ones standing by the weak ones who loves us-asws, and the people of our-asws Wilayah, on the Day of Judgment, and the lights would be shining from the crowns upon their heads of each one' – and in (another) copy, 'of each one who takes from you' – 'One of them would have a crown of glory, those lights would be emerging from it in the plains of the (Day of) Judgment, and its diameter would be of a travel distance of three hundred thousand years.

فشعاع تيجانهم ينبث فيها كلها فلا يبقى هناك يتيم قد كفلوه، ومن ظلمة الجهل أنقذوه، ومن حيرة التيه أخرجوه، إلا تعلق بشعبة من أنوارهم فرفعتهم إلى العلو حتى يحاذي بحم فوق الجنان ثم ينزلهم على منازلهم المعدة في جوار استاديهم ومعلميهم، وبحضرة أثمتهم الذين كانوا يدعون إليهم،

The rays of their crowns would emanate in all of it, and there would not remain over there any orphan whom he had guaranteed for, and had saved him from his ignorance, and extracted him from his confusion, except he would attach with a ray from the light and be raise to the loftiness until taken them above the Gardens, then descend them upon their houses, the promised ones, in the vicinity of their followers and their teachers, and in the presence of their Imams^{-asws}, those whom they had been calling towards.

ولا يبقى ناصب من النواصب يصيبه من شعاع تلك التيجان إلا عميت عينه، وصمت اذنه، وأخرس لسانه وتحول عليه أشد من لهب النيران، فيتحملهم حتى يدفعهم إلى الزبانية فتدعوهم إلى سواء الجحيم.

And there would not remain a single Nasibi (Hostile one) from the Nasibis being hit from the rays of those crowns, except his eyes would be blinded, and his ears would become deaf, and his tongue muted, and there would surround upon him (angels) harsher than the flames of the Fires, and they would carry them until they are handed over to the Zabaniyya (Angels of Hell), who would deposit them into the evil of the Blazing Fire'.

وقال أبو محمد الحسن العسكري عليه السلام: إن من محبي محمد وآل محمد صلوات الله عليهم مساكين مواساتهم أفضل من مساواة مساكين الفقراء وهم الذين سكنت جوارحهم، وضعفت قواهم عن مقابلة أعداء الله الذين يعيرونهم بدينهم، ويسفهون أحلامهم،

And Abu Muhammad Al-Hassan Al-Askari-asws said: 'From the ones who love Muhammad-saww and the Progeny-asws of Muhammad-saww there are needy ones, equalisation with them is superior than equalisation with the needy poor ones, and they are those whose body parts are silent, and their strength is weak from facing the enemies of Allah-azwj, those who are faulting them of their Religion, and their dreams are shattered.

ألا فمن قواهم بفقهه وعلمه حتى أزال مسكنتهم ثم سلطهم على الأعداء الظاهرين النواصب، وعلى الاعداء الباطنين إبليس ومردته، حتى يهزموهم عن دين الله، ويذودوهم عن أولياء آل رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله، حول الله تعالى تلك المسكنة إلى شياطينهم فأعجزهم عن إضلالهم، قضى الله تعالى بذلك قضاء حق على لسان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله.

Indeed! So, the one who strengthens them by his understanding and his knowledge until their needs are removed, then makes them overcome upon the obvious enemies, the Nasibis (Hostile ones), and upon the hidden enemies, Iblees^{-la} and his^{-la} obstinate ones, until they defeat them regarding the Religion of Allah^{-azwj}, and defended them on behalf of the friends of Progeny^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, Allah^{-azwj} would Turn that neediness to their satans and frustrate them of their straying. The Judgment of Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted with that Judgment is true upon the tongue of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}".¹³

14 - م، ج: بالإسناد عن أبي محمد عليه السلام قال: قال علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام: من قوى مسكينا في دينه ضعيفا في معرفته على ناصب مخالف فأفحمه لقنه الله يوم يدلى في قبره

By the chain from Abu Muhammad^{-asws} having said: 'Ali^{-asws} Bin Abu Talib^{-asws} said: 'The one who strengthens a needy on in his Religion, weak in his understanding, against a Nasibi (Hostile one) adversary, and makes him understand, Allah^{-azwj} will Indoctrinate him on the Day he goes into his grave.

So he would be saying, 'Allah^{-azwj} is my Lord^{-azwj}, and Muhammad^{-saww} is my Prophet^{-saww}, and Ali^{-asws} is my Guardian, and the Kabah is my Qiblah, and the Quran is my joy and my promise, and the Momineen are my brethren'.

Then Allah^{-azwj} would be Saying: "You have provided evidence with the proof, therefore the loftiest of My^{-azwj} Levels of the Paradise have been Obligated for you". Thus, during that, his grave would be transformed for him until, (he enters) into a Garden of the Paradise".¹⁴

By the chain, from Abu Muhammad^{-asws} having said: (Syeda) 'Fatima^{-asws} said, and two women had disputed in her^{-asws} presence and they both argued regarding something from the matters of Religion, one of the two was an adversary and the other one was a believer. So she^{-asws} opened (certain arguments) to the believer and she was victorious over the adversary, and she was overjoyed with intense happiness.

Page 14 of 462

¹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 13

¹⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 14

- فقالت فاطمة عليها السلام: إن فرح الملائكة باستظهارك عليها أشد من فرحك، وإن حزن الشيطان ومردته بحزنها أشد من حزنها، وإن الله تعالى قال لملائكته: أوجبوا لفاطمة بما فتحت على هذه المسكينة الأسيرة من الجنان ألف ألف ضعف مما كنت أعددت لها، واجعلوا هذه سنة في كل من يفتح على أسير مسكين فيغلب معاندا مثل ألف ألف ما كان معدا له من الجنان.

(Syeda) Fatima^{-asws} said: 'The happiness of the Angels with your victory over her is more intense than your happiness, and that the grief of the Satan^{-la} and his^{-la} obstinate ones with her grief is more intense than her grieve, and Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Said to His^{-azwj} Angels: "Obligate for (Syeda) Fatima^{-asws}, due to her^{-asws} having opened up (certain arguments) upon this needy woman, the prisoner, a thousand (upon a) thousand doors of the Gardens, double from what has already been Prepared for her^{-asws}, and make this to be a Sunnah regarding everyone who opens up (certain arguments) upon a needy one, and he overcomes an adversary, the like of a thousand (upon a) thousand of whatever had already been prepared for him from the Gardens".¹⁵

16 - م، ج: بالإسناد عن أبي محمد عليه السلام قال: قال الحسن بن علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام - وقد حمل إليه رجل هدية - فقال له: أيما أحب إليك ؟ أن أرد عليك بدلها عشرين ضعفا عشرين ألف درهم أو أفتح لك بابا من العلم تقهر فلان الناصبي في قريتك، تنقذ به ضعفاء أهل قريتك ؟ إن أحسنت الاختيار جمعت لك الأمرين، وإن أسأت الاختيار خيرتك لتأخذ أيهما شئت،

By the chain from Abu Muhammad^{-asws} having said: 'Al-Hassan^{-asws} Bin Ali^{-asws} Bin Abu Talib^{-asws} said, and a man had brought a gift to him^{-asws}: 'Which of the two is more beloved to you? If I^{-asws} were to return upon you, in exchange of it, twenty-fold, twenty thousand Dirhams, or I^{-asws} open a door of knowledge for you to subdue so and so, the Nasibi (Hostile one) in your town, you can save the weak ones of your town with it? If your choice is good, I^{-asws} shall gather the two matter for you, and if your choice is bad, I^{-asws} shall give you to take whichever of the two you so like to'.

فقال: يا ابن رسول الله فثوابي في قهري ذلك الناصب واستنقاذي لاولئك الضعفاء من يده قدره عشرون ألف درهم ؟

So, he said, 'O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! My Rewards in subduing that Nasibi (Hostile one), and my rescuing those weak ones from his hand, it's worth is twenty thousand Dirhams?'

قال بل أكثر من الدنيا عشرين ألف ألف مرة ! فقال: يا ابن رسول الله فكيف أختار الأدون بل أختار الأفضل: الكلمة التي أقهر بما عدو الله وأذوده عن أولياء الله.

He^{-asws} said: 'But, (it is worth) more than the world twenty thousand (upon) thousand times!' He said, 'O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! So how can I choose the lower? But I choose the superior – the word which I can subdue an enemy of Allah^{-azwj} with and defend him on behalf of the Guardians^{-asws} of Allah^{-azwj}'.

 15 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 15

_

فقال الحسن بن على عليه السلام: قد أحسنت الاختيار وعلمه الكلمة وأعطاه عشرين ألف درهم، فذهب فأفحم الرجل فاتصل خبره به، فقال له إذ حضره: يا عبد الله ما ربح أحد مثل ربحك، ولا اكتسب أحد من الأوداء ما اكتسبت، اكتسبت مودة الله أولا، ومودة محمد صلى الله عليه واله وعلي ثانيا، ومودة الطيبين من آلهما ثالثا، ومودة ملائكة الله رابعا، ومودة إخوانك المؤمنين خامسا، فاكتسبت بعدد كل مؤمن وكافر ما هو أفضل من الدنيا ألف مرة فهنيئا لك هنيئا.

So Al-Hassan Bin Ali-asws said: 'Your choice in excellent!' And he-asws gave him twenty thousand Dirham, and he went and made the man understand, and his news was received by him-asws, and he-asws said to him when he came: 'O servant of Allah-azwj! No one has profited like your profit, nor as anyone earned from the loyalty what you have earned. You have earned the Cordially of Allah-azwj firstly, and cordiality of Muhammad-saww secondly, and cordiality of the goodly ones from their-asws Progeny-asws thirdly, and cordiality of the Angels of Allah-azwj fourthly, and cordiality of your brethren, the Momineen fifthly. You have hereby earned with a number of every Momin, and Kafir, what is more superior than the world a thousand times, therefore congratulations to you, congratulation". 16

17 م: قال أبو محمد عليه السلام: قال الحسين بن علي صلوات الله عليهما لرجل: أيهما أحب إليك ؟ رجل يروم قتل مسكين قد ضعف أتنقذه من يده، أو ناصب يريد إضلال مسكين من ضعفاء شيعتنا تفتح عليه ما يمتنع به ويفحمه ويكسره بحجج الله تعالى ؟

Abu Muhammad^{-asws} said: 'Al-Husayn Bin Ali^{-asws} said to a man: 'Which of the two is more beloved to you? A man intending killing a needy one who is weak and you rescue him from his hands, or a Nasibi (Hostile one) intending to stray a needy one from the weak ones of our^{-asws} Shias, you conquer upon him, restraining him, and making him (Shia) understand and breaking him (Nasibi), by arguments of Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted?'

قال: بل إنقاذ هذا المسكين المؤمن من يد هذا الناصب إن الله تعالى يقول: من أحياها فكأنما أحيا الناس جميعا. أي ومن أحياها وأرشدها من كفر إلى إيمان فكأنما أحيا الناس جميعا من قبل أن يقتلهم بسيوف الحديد.

He^{-asws} said, 'But, (it is) rescuing this needy Momin from the hand of this Nasibi. Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted is Saying: "and the one who revives it (a person), so it would be as if he has revived the entirety of the people [5:32] – i.e., and one who revives him and guides him from Kufr to Eman, so it is as if he has the entirety of the people, compared to them being killed by the swords of iron".¹⁷

18 م: قال أبو محمد عليه السلام: قال علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام لرجل: أيهما أحب إليك صديق كلما رآك أعطاك بدرة دنانير، أو صديق كلما رآك نصرك لمصيدة من مصائد الشيطان، وعرفك ما تبطل به كيدهم، وتخرق شبكتهم، وتقطع حبائلهم ؟

Abu Muhammad^{-asws} said: 'Ali^{-asws} Bin Al-Husayn^{-asws} said to a man: 'Which of the two is more beloved to you – a friend, every time he sees you, gives you a bag of Dinars, or a friend, every

¹⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 16

¹⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 17

time he sees you, helps you against a trap from the traps of the satan-la, and makes you recognise what can invalidate their plots, and break their network, and cut of their ropes?'

He said, 'But, a friend, every time he sees me, he teaches me how I can disgrace the satan-la from myself and defend myself from his-la affliction'.

He^{-asws} said: 'So which of the two is more beloved to you – rescuing a needy prisoner from the hands of the Kafirs, or rescuing a needy prisoner from the hands of the Nasibis (Hostile ones)?' He said, 'O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! Ask Allah^{-azwj} to Incline me towards the correct answer". He^{-asws} said: 'O Allah^{-azwj}! Incline him!"

He said, 'But my rescuing the needy prisoner from the hands of the Nasibi, for it would provide the Paradise to him, and rescue him from the Fire, and that is a provision of the soul to him in the world, and the repelling of the injustice from him in it, and Allah^{-azwj} would Compensate this oppressed one with a multiple of what he had faced from the injustice, and Avenge him from the oppressor with what is just with His^{-azwj} Judgment'.

He^{-asws} said: 'May Allah^{-azwj} Forgive your father! You have taken it from the interior of my^{-asws} own chest, nor leaving anything from what Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said, not even one word.

And Al-Baqir Muhammad^{-asws} Bin Ali^{-asws} was asked, 'Is the rescuing of the Momin prisoner, from ones who loves us^{-asws}, from the hands of the Nasibi (Hostile one) intending to stray him by the merit of his tongue and his explanation, better, or rescuing the prison from the hands of the people of Rome?'

Al-Baqir^{-asws} said: 'You inform me^{-asws} about the one who sees a man from the best of the Momineen drowning, and a sparrow drowning, not being able to finishing off, with which of

the two would you occupy yourself and losing the other? Which of the two is superior that you finish him off (from the predicament)?' The man said, 'One who is the best of the Momineen'.

قال عليه السلام: فبعد ما سألت في الفضل أكثر من بعد ما بين هذين، إن ذاك يوفر عليه دينه وجنان ربه، وينقذه من نيرانه، وهذا المظلوم إلى الجنان يصير.

He^{-asws} said: 'So the distance of what you asked, regarding the merit is more than the distance of what is between these two. That one, his Religion is provided upon him, and the Garden of his Lord^{-azwj}, and his rescue from the Fire, and this oppressed one would come to be in the Paradise''.¹⁸

19 - م، ج: بالإسناد عن أبي محمد عليه السلام قال: قال جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام: من كان همه في كسرالنواصب عن المساكين من شيعتنا الموالين لنا أهل البيت يكسرهم عنهم، ويكشف عن مخازيهم، ويبين عوراتهم ويفخم أمر محمد وآله صلوات الله عليهم جعل الله همه أملاك الجنان في بناء قصوره ودوره يستعمل بكل حرف من حروف حججه على أعداء الله أكثر من عدد أهل الدنيا أملاكا قوة كل واحد تفضل عن حمل السماوات والأرض، فكم من بناء وكم من نعمة وكم من قصور لا يعرف قدرها إلا رب العالمين ؟.

By the chain from Abu Muhammad^{-asws} having said: 'Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws} said: 'One who was concerned in stopping the Nasibis (Hostile ones) from the needy ones from our^{-asws} Shias, the ones in our^{-asws} Wilayah of the People^{-asws} of the Household, breaking them from these, and uncovering their shamefulness, and manifesting their bareness, and the grandness of the matter of Muhammad^{-saww} and his^{-saww} Progeny^{-asws}, Allah^{-azwj} would Make his concern into Angels of the Gardens in building his castles and his houses, utilising every letter from the letter of his arguments against the enemies of Allah^{-azwj}, Angels who are more than the number of the people of the world in strength, each one firm enough to carry the skies and the earth. So how many buildings, and how may Bounties, and how many castles, no one knows its worth except the Lord^{-azwj} of the Worlds".¹⁹

20 - م: قال أبو محمد عليه السلام: قال موسى بن جعفر عليهما السلام: من أعان محبا لنا على عدو لنا فقواه وشجعه حتى يخرج الحق الدال على فضلنا بأحسن صورته، ويخرج الباطل الذي يروم به أعداؤنا ودفع حقنا في أقبح صورة، حتى ينبه الغافلين، ويستبصر المتعلمون، ويزداد في بصائرهم العالمون، بعثه الله تعالى يوم القيامة في أعلى منازل الجنان،

Abu Muhammad^{-asws} said: 'Musa^{-asws} Bin Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'One who aids one who loves us^{-asws} against an enemy of ours^{-asws}, so he strengthens him and emboldens him until brings out the Truth as evidence upon our^{-asws} merits in an excellent image, and throws out the falsehood which our^{-asws} enemies had intended with and had repelled our^{-asws} rights in an ugly image, until the heedless ones become cautious, and the students can see clearly, and there is an increase in the insights of the knowing ones, Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted would Resurrect him on the Day of Judgment in lofty stations of the Gardens.

 18 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 18

Page 18 of 462

¹⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 19

ويقول: يا عبدي الكاسر لأعدائي، الناصر لأوليائي، المصرح بتفضيل محمد خير أنبيائي، وبتشريف على أفضل أوليائي، ويناوي من ناواهما، ويسمى بأسمائهما وأسماء خلفائهما ويلقب بألقابهم،

And He^{-azwj} would Say: "O My^{-azwj} servant, the breaker of My^{-azwj} enemies, and helper to My^{-azwj} friends, and the announcer of the merits of Muhammad^{-saww} the best of My^{-azwj} Prophets^{-as}, and of the nobility of Ali^{-asws} the most superior of My^{-azwj} Guardian^{-asws}, and a supporter of ones who support them^{-asws}, and named with the names of their^{-asws} Caliphs, and entitled themselves to their^{-asws} titles".

فيقول ذلك ويبلغ الله جميع أهل العرصات فلا يبقى كافر ولا جبار ولا شيطان إلا صلى على هذا الكاسر لأعداء محمد عليه السلام، ولعن الذين كانوا يناصبونه في الدنيا من النواصب لمحمد وعلى صلوات الله عليهما.

So He^{-azwj} would be Saying that, and Allah^{-azwj} would Deliver it to the entirety of the people of the plains, and there would not remain a Kafir, nor a tyrant, nor a satan^{-la}, except he would send blessings upon this breaker of the enemies of Muhammad^{-saww}, and curse those who used to be hostile to them^{-asws} in the world, from the Nasibis (Hostile ones) to Muhammad^{-saww} and Ali^{-asws}''.²⁰

21 - م، ج: بالإسناد عن أبي محمد عليه السلام قال: قال علي بن موسى الرضا عليه السلام: أفضل ما يقدمه العالم من محبينا وموالينا أمامه ليوم فقره وفاقته وذله ومسكنته أن يغيث في الدنيا مسكينا من محبينا من يد ناصب عدو لله ولرسوله،

And by the chain from Abu Muhammad^{-asws} having said: 'Ali^{-asws} Bin Musa Al-Reza^{-asws} said: 'The most superior of what can be sent ahead by a scholar from ones who love us^{-asws} and ones in our Wilayah for a Day of his need, and his destitution, and his disgrace, and his need, is that he helped in the world a needy one from ones who loves us, from the hands of a Nasibi (Hostile one), and enemy of Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Rasool^{-saww}.

يقوم من قبره و الملائكة صفوف من شفير قبره إلى موضع محله من جنان الله فيحملونه على أجنحتهم، ويقولون: طوباك طوباك يا دافع الكلاب عن الأبرار، ويا أيها المتعصب للأئمة الأخيار.

He would be standing from his grave and there would be rows of Angels from the edge of his grave to the place of his house from the Gardens of Allah^{-azwj}, and they would carry him upon their wings and they would be saying, 'Beatitude to you, O repeller of the dogs from the righteous!' And, 'O you, incline towards the goodly Imams^{-asws}!''²¹

22 - م: قال أبو محمد عليه السلام: قال محمد بن علي الجواد عليهما السلام: إن حجج الله على دينه أعظم سلطانا يسلط الله بحا على عباده، فمن وفر منها حظه فلا يرين إن من منعه ذاك فقد فضله عليه ولو جعله في الذروة العليا من الشرف والمال والجمال فإنه إن رأى ذلك فقد حقر عظيم نعم الله لديه

²⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 20

Page 19 of 462

²¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 21

Abu Muhammad^{-asws} said: 'Muhammad^{-asws} Bin Al-Jawwad^{-asws} said: 'The Divine Authorities of Allah^{-azwj} over His^{-azwj} Religion are of great Authority which Allah^{-azwj} has Authorised with over His^{-azwj} servants. So, the one who have been Given his share from it should not view that one who has been deprived that, so he has been merited over him, and if he was made to be in the lofty peak from the nobility, and the wealth, and the beauty, for he, if he were to view that, so he has belittled the magnificent Bounty of Allah^{-azwj} from Him^{-azwj}.

وإن عدوا من أعدائنا النواصب يدفعه بما تعلمه من علومنا أهل البيت لأفضل له من كل مال لمن فضل عليه ولو تصدق بألف ضعفه.

And an enemy from our^{-asws} enemies, the Nasibis (Hostile ones), if he were to repel him with what he learnt from our^{-asws} knowledge of the People^{-asws} of the Household, it would be better for him than all the wealth of the one Graced upon, and even if he were to give in charity a thousand times multiple".²²

23 - م، ج: وبالإسناد إلى أبي محمد عليه السلام أنه قال لبعض تلامذته لما اجتمع قوم من الموالي والمحبين لآل رسول الله صلى الله على الله عليه وآله بحضرته، وقالوا: يا ابن رسول الله إن لنا جارا من النصاب يؤذينا ويحتج علينا في تفضيل الأول والثاني والثالث على أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام، وبورد علينا حججا لا ندري كيف الجواب عنها والخروج منها ؟

And by the chain going up to Abu Muhammad^{-asws} having said so one of his^{-asws} students, when a group of the ones in Wilayah and love of the Progeny^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww} had gathered in his^{-asws} presence, and they said, 'O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! There is a neighbour of ours from the Nasibis hurting us and argues against us regarding the preference of the first (Abu Bakr), and the second (Umar) and the third (Usman), over Ali Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}, and gives arguments against us, we do not know how to answer these and the exit from these?'

قال: مر بحؤلاء إذا كانوا مجتمعين يتكلمون فتسمع عليهم، فيستدعون منك الكلام فتكلم، وأفحم صاحبهم، واكسر غرته وفل حده، ولا تبق له باقية،

He^{-asws} said: 'Pass by those (Nasibis) when they have gathered, speaking, and listen to them. So, when they demand the speech from you, then speak, and make their companions understand, and break his prestige and his arguments, and do not leave anything remaining for him'.

So, the man went and attended the place, and they were present, and the man spoke, and made him understand, and he became such that he did not know whether he was in the sky or in the earth.

 22 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 22

قالوا: فوقع علينا من الفرح والسرور ما لا يعلمه إلا الله تعالى، وعلى الرجل والمتعصبين له من الحزن والغم مثل ما لحقنا من السرور، فلما رجعنا إلى الإمام قال لنا: إن الذي في السماوات من الفرح والطرب بكسر هذا العدو لله كان أكثر مما كان بحضرتكم والذي كان بحضرة إبليس وعتاة مردته من الشياطين من الحزن والغم أشد مما كان بحضرةم.

They said, 'So there occurred upon us the happiness and the joy, none knows the extent of it except Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted, and upon the (Nasibi) man there was such grief and gloom for him the like of what we faced from the cheerfulness. So when we returned to the Imam^{-asws}, he^{-asws} said to us: 'That which was in the skies, from the happiness and the glee with the breaking of this enemy of Allah^{-azwj} was more than what was in your presence, and that which was in the presence of Iblees^{-la} and the exceeders of his^{-la} obstinate ones, from the grief and the gloom, was more severe that was in your presence.

ولقد صلى على هذا الكاسر له ملائكة السماء والحجب والكرسي، وقابلها الله بالإجابة فأكرم إيابه وعظم ثوابه، ولقد لعنت تلك الملائكة عدو الله المكسور وقابلها الله بالإجابة فشدد حسابه وأطال عذابه.

And there had sent blessings upon this breaker, the Angels of the sky and the Veils, and the Chair, and Allah-azwj has Accepted it with the Answering, therefore honourable is his prestige and great are his Rewards. And those Angels had cursed the enemy of Allah-azwj, the broken one, and Allah-azwj Accepted it with the Answering, so He-azwj Intensified His-azwj Reckoning, and Prolonged his Punishment". ²³

24 - م: قال أبو محمد الحسن العسكري عليه السلام إن رجلا جاء إلى علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام برجل يزعم أنه قاتل أبيه، فاعترف، فأوجب عليه القصاص، وسأله أن يعفو عنه ليعظم الله ثوابه فكأن نفسه لم تطب بذلك،

Abu Muhammad Al-Hassan Al-Askari^{-asws} said: 'A man came to Ali^{-asws} Bin Al-Husayn^{-asws} with (another) man alleging that he had killed his father, and he acknowledged, so the retaliation was Obligated upon him, and he had asked him that he forgives him so that Allah^{-azwj} would Magnify his Rewards, but his soul was not agreeable to that.

فقال علي بن الحسين عليه السلام للمدعي للدم الولي المستحق للقصاص: إن كنت تذكر لهذا الرجل عليك فضلا فهب له هذه الجناية واغفر له هذا الذنب. قال: يا ابن رسول الله له على حق ولكن لم يبلغ أن أعفو له عن قتل والدي.

Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws said to the claimant to the blood (wergild), the guardian rightful of the retaliation: 'If you remember any merit for this man to be upon you, then gift this crime to him and forgive this sin for him'. He said, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! There is a right for him upon me, but it does not reach the point that I should forgive him about the murder of my father'.

قال: فتريد ماذا ؟ قال: اريد القود، فإن أراد لحقه على أن اصالحه على الدية صالحته وعفوت عنه، فقال على بن الحسين عليهما السلام: فماذا حقه عليك ؟

 23 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 23

_

He^{-asws} said: 'So what do you want?' He said, 'I want the retaliatory killing, but if he wants me to meet him (agreement) upon a reconciliation over the wergild, I will reconcile with him and excuse him from it'. So, Ali^{-asws} Bin Al-Husayn^{-asws} said: 'So, what is that right of his upon you?'

He said, 'O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! He indoctrinated me with the Tawheed (Oneness) of Allah^{-azwj}, and Prophet-hood of Muhammad Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, and Imamate of Ali^{-asws} and the Imams^{-asws}'.

Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws said: 'So this is not sufficient for the blood of your father? Yes, by Allah-azwj! This does suffice with the bloods of the people of the earth, all of them from the former ones and the latter ones, besides the Prophets-as and the Imams-asws, if they were killed, for it is such that nothing would suffice with their blood to be content from with the wergild'. He said, 'Yes'.

Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws said to the murderer: 'Will you make the Rewards of your indoctrination to him to be for me-asws, and I-asws shall give the wergild for you, and you would be saved by it from being killed?'

O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! I am needy to these (Rewards) and you^{-asws} are needless from these, for my sins are great and my sin to this murdered one as well is between me and him, not between me and this guardian of his'.

Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws said: 'Then submitting to be killed is more beloved to you than your retraction from this indoctrination?' He said, 'Yes, O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww!'

فقال علي بن الحسين لولي المقتول: يا عبد الله قابل بين ذنب هذا إليك وبين تطوله عليك، قتل أباك حرمه لذة الدنيا وحرمك التمتع به فيها، على أنك إن صبرت وسلمت فرفيقك أبوك في الجنان، ولقنك الإيمان فأوجب لك به جنة الله الدائمة وأنقذك من عذابه الدائم، فإحسانه إليك أضعاف أضعاف جنايته عليه،

So Ali^{-asws} Bin Al-Husayn^{-asws} said to the guardian of the murdered one: 'O servant of Allah^{-azwj}! Compare between this sin to you and his indoctrination upon you. Killing your father deprived

him from the pleasures of the world and deprived you of enjoying with him in it, on top (of that), if you observe patience and submit, you will be a friend of your father in the Gardens, and he has indoctrinated you the Eman, therefore it Obligates for you, due to it, the eternal Garden of Allah^{-azwj}, and saved you from the eternal Punishment. Thus, his favour to you is a many multiple of his crime against you.

فإما أن تعفو عنه جزاءا على إحسانه إليك لاحدثكما بحديث من فضل رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله خير لك من الدنيا بما فيها، وإما أن تأبى أن تعفو عنه حتى أبذل لك الدية لتصالحه عليها، ثم أخبرته بالحديث دونك فلما يفوتك من ذلك الحديث خير من الدنيا بما فيها لو اعتبرت به.

So if you were to pardon him as a recompense upon his favour to you, I-asws shall narrate to you a Hadeeth from the merits of Rasool-Allah-saww which would be better for you than the world with whatever is in it. And if you refuse to pardon him until I give to you the wergild for you to reconcile upon it, then I-asws shall inform him with the Hadeeth besides you. So, when you lose that Hadeeth, which is better than the world with whatever is in it, if you were to take a lesson with it'.

فقال الفتى. يا ابن رسول الله: قد عفوت عنه بلا دية ولا شئ إلا ابتغاء وجه الله ولمسألتك في أمره، فحدثنا يا ابن رسول الله بالحديث.

So, the youth said, 'O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! I have pardoned him from it without any wergild, nor anything except seeking the Face of Allah^{-azwj}, and your^{-asws} interceding in his matter, therefore narrate to us, O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, with the Hadeeth'.

قال علي بن الحسين: عليه السلام إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله لما بعث إلى الناس كافة بالحق بشيرا ونذيرا. إلى آخر ما سيأتي في أبواب معجزاته صلى الله عليه واله.

Ali^{-asws} Bin Al-Husayn^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, when he^{-saww} was Sent to the people, all of them, with the Truth as a giver of glad tidings and as a warner, ...' – up to the end of what I (Majlisi) shall come within the chapter of his^{-saww} miracles''.²⁴

25 - م، ج: بالإسناد عن أبي محمد العسكري عليه السلام أنه اتصل به أن رجلا من فقهاء شيعته كلم بعض النصاب فأفحمه بحجته حتى أبان عن فضيحته، فدخل على على بن محمد عليهما السلام وفي صدر مجلسه دست عظيم منصوب وهو قاعد خارج الدست، وبحضرته خلق من العلويين وبني هاشم

And by the chain, from Abu Muhammad Al-Askari^{-asws} having received the news that a man from the understanding ones of his^{-asws} Shias had spoken to one of the Nasibis and made him understand by his arguments until his shame was clear. He entered the gathering to see Ali^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, and in the middle of his^{-asws} gathering there a magnificent stage set up, and he^{-asws} was sitting outside the stage, and in his^{-asws} presence were a people from the dignitaries and the Clan of Hashim^{-as}.

²⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 24

-

فما زال يرفعه حتى أجلسه في ذلك الدست، وأقبل عليه فاشتد ذلك على اولئك الأشراف: فأما العلوية فأجلوه عن العتاب، وأما الهاشميون فقال له شيخهم: يا ابن رسول الله هكذا تؤثر عاميا على سادات بني هاشم من الطالبيين والعباسيين ؟

So he^{-asws} did not cease to raise him until he^{-asws} made him sit in that stage, and made him welcome. So, that was grievous upon those notables. As for the dignitaries, they turned away from him^{-asws} as (a gesture of) reproach, and as for the Hashimites, a Sheykh of them said to him^{-asws}, 'O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! Is this how you^{-asws} are preferring a commoner upon the chiefs of the Clan of Hashim^{-as} from the students and the Abbasides?'

فقال عليه السلام: إياكم وأن تكونوا من الذين قال الله تعالى: ألم تر إلى الذين اوتوا نصيبا من الكتاب يدعون إلى كتاب الله ليحكم بينهم ثم يتولى فريق منهم وهم معرضون. أترضون بكتاب الله عز وجل حكما ؟ قالوا: بلى.

So he^{-asws} said: 'Beware of becoming from those of whom Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Says: *Have you not seen those who are given a portion of the Book? They are invited to the Book of Allah that it might decide between them, then a group of them turn back and they withdraw [3:23]!* Are you pleased with the Book of Allah^{-azwj} as a Judge?' They said, 'Yes'.

قال: أليس الله يقول: يا أيها الذين آمنوا إذا قيل لكم تفسحوا في المجالس فافسحوا يفسح الله لكم " إلى قوله " والذين اوتوا العلم درجات فلم يرض للعالم المؤمن إلا أن يرفع على من ليس بمؤمن أخبروني عنه على بيرض العالم كما لم يرض للمؤمن إلا أن يرفع على من ليس بمؤمن أخبروني عنه ؟

He^{-asws} said: 'Isn't Allah^{-azwj} Saying: *O you those who believe! When it is said to you: 'Make room in (your) assemblies', then make ample room, Allah will Give you ample [58:11]* up to His^{-azwj} Words: *Allah will Exalt those of you who believe, and those who are given knowledge are ranks [58:11]*. So He^{-azwj} was not Pleased for the Momin scholar except that He^{-azwj} Raised him to be over the Momin who was not a scholar, just as He^{-azwj} was not Pleased for the Momin except that He^{-azwj} Raises him over the one who isn't a Momin. Can you inform me^{-asws} about it?

قال: يرفع الله الذين آمنوا منكم والذين اوتوا العلم درجات. أو قال: يرفع الله الذين اوتوا شرف النسب درجات ؟ أو ليس قال الله: هل يستوى الذين يعلمون والذين لا يعلمون ؟ فكيف تنكرون رفعي لهذا لما رفعه الله ؟ إن كسر هذا لفلان الناصب بحجج الله التي علمه إياها لأفضل له من كل شرف في النسب.

He^{-azwj} said: 'Allah will Exalt those of you who believe, and those who are given knowledge are ranks [58:11], or did He^{-azwj} Say Allah^{-azwj} Raises those who are given the nobility, and the lineage in ranks? Or, isn't Allah^{-azwj} Saying: Say: 'Are they equal, those who do not know and those do know?' [39:9]. So how come you are denying the raising of this one to what Allah^{-azwj} has Raised? The breaking of this one of the so and so Nasibi by arguments of Allah^{-azwj} which he learnt is better for him than every nobility in the lineage'.

فقال العباسي: يا ابن رسول الله قد شرفت علينا وقصرتنا عمن ليس له نسب كنسبنا، ومازال منذ أول الإسلام يقدم الأفضل في الشرف على من دونه فيه.

Al-Abbaside said, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! You-asws have ennobled over us, and reduced us from one who has not lineage for him like our lineages, and it has not ceased to be since the beginning of Al Islam, to place forwards the ones of superior nobility to be over the ones below him'.

فقال عليه السلام: سبحان الله أليس العباس بايع لأبي بكر وهو تيمي والعباس هاشمي ؟ أو ليس عبد الله ابن العباس كان يخدم عمر بن الخطاب وهو هاشمي أبو الخلفاء وعمر عدوى ؟ وما بال عمر أدخل البعداء من قريش في الشوري ولم يدخل العباس ؟

So he-asws said: 'Glory be to Allah-azwj! Didn't Al-Abbas pledge allegiance to Abu Bakr and he was Taymi (Tribe of Taym) and Al-Abbas was a Hashimite? Or wasn't Abdullah Ibn Al-Abbas a servant of Umar Bin Al-Khattab, and he was a Hashimite, father of the Caliphs, and Umar was an Adwy (Tribe of Udayy)? And what was the matter Umar included the slaves from Quraysh into the consultative council and did not include Al-Abbas?

فإن كان رفعنا لمن ليس بماشمي على هاشمي منكرا فأنكروا على العباس بيعته لأبي بكر، وعلى عبد الله بن العباس خدمته لعمر بعد بيعته، فإن كان ذلك جائزا فهذا جائز، فكأنما القم الهاشمي حجرا.

If our-asws raising of one who isn't a Hashimite over a Hashimite was deniable, then deny upon Al-Abbas of his allegiance to Abu Bakr, and upon Abdullah Bin Al-Abbas serving Umar after pledging allegiance to him. So, if that was allowed, then this is allowed'. It were as if the Hashimite has swallowed a stone".25

26 - لي: جعفر بن محمد بن مسرور، عن ابن عامر، عن المعلى بن محمد البصري، عن أحمد بن محمد بن عبد الله، عن عمر بن زياد، عن مدرك بن عبد الرحمن، عن أبي عبد الله الصادق جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام قال: إذا كان يوم القيامة جمع الله عز وجل الناس في صعيد واحد، و وضعت الموازين فتوزن دماء الشهداء مع مداد العلماء فيرجح مداد العلماء على دماء الشهداء.

'From Abu Abdullah Al Sadiq Ja'far Bin Muhammad asws having said: 'Muhammad Bin Masrour, from Ibn Aamir, from Al Moalla Bin Muhammad Al Basry, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Abdullah, from Umar Bin Ziyad, from Madrak Bin Abdul Rahman,

'From Abu Abdullah Al-Sadiq Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws having said: 'When it will be the Day of Judgment, Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic would Gather the in one plain, and the scales would be placed, so the blood of the martyrs would be weighed along with the ink of the scholars, and the ink of the scholars would outweigh the blood of the martyrs". 26

27 لي: على بن أحمد: عن الأسدي، عن عبد العظيم الحسني، عن على بن محمد الهادي، عن آبائه، عن على عليهم السلام قال: لما كلم الله موسى بن عمران عليه السلام قال موسى: إلهي ما جزاء من دعا نفسا كافرة إلى الإسلام ؟ قال: يا موسى آذن له في الشفاعة يوم القيامة لمن يريد.

Ali Bin Ahmad, from Al Asdy, from Abdul Azeem Al Husna,

²⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 25

²⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 26

'From Ali-asws Bin Muhammad Al-Hadi-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws, from Ali-asws having said: 'When Allah-azwj Spoke to Musa Bin Imran-as, Musa-as said: 'My-asws God-azwj! What is the Recompense of one who calls a Kafir soul to Al-Islam?' He-azwj Said: "O Musa-as! I-azwj would Permit for him the intercession on the Day of Judgment for whoever he wants".²⁷

28 - فس: حدثنا أبو القاسم، عن محمد بن عباس، عن عبد الله بن موسى، عن عبد العظيم الحسني، عن عمر بن رشيد، عن داود بن كثير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عز وجل: قل للذين آمنوا يغفروا للذين لا يرجون أيام الله. قال: قل للذين مننا عليهم بمعرفتنا أن يعرفوا الذين لا يعلمون، فإذا عرفوهم فقد غفروا لهم.

Abu Al Qasim narrated to us, from Muhammad Bin Abbas, from Abdullah Bin Musa, from Abdul Azeem Al Husna, from Umar Bin Rusheyd, from Dawood Bin Kaseer,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} regarding the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: *Say to those who believe, they should be seeking Forgiveness for those who do not hope for the days of Allah [45:14]*. He^{-asws} said: 'Say to those we^{-asws} have Favoured upon them with our^{-asws} recognition, that they should introduce it to those who do not know. So, when they introduce to them, they would be Forgiven''.²⁸

29 - ب: هارون، عن ابن صدقة، عن الصادق، عن أبيه، عن آبائه عليهم السلام أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: ثلاثة يشفعون إلى الله يوم القيامة فيشفعهم: الأنبياء، ثم العلماء، ثم الشهداء.

Haroun, from Ibn Sadaqa,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Three would intercede to Allah^{-azwj} on the Day of Judgment, so He^{-azwj} Intercede for them: The Prophets^{-as}, then the scholars, then the martyrs''.²⁹

30 - ل: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن مرار، عن يونس، يرفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كان فيما أوصى به رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله عليا: يا على ثلاث من حقائق الإيمان: الإنفاق من الإقتار، وإنصاف الناس من نفسك، وبذل العلم للمتعلم.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Marar, from Yunus,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'It was among what Rasool-Allah^{-saww} bequeathed to Ali^{-asws}: 'O Ali^{-asws}! Three are from the reality of the Eman – The spending from constricted livelihood, and the fairness to the people from yourself, and giving the knowledge to the student".³⁰

31 - ل: ابن مسرور، عن ابن عامر، عن عمه عبد الله، عن ابن محبوب، عن ابن صهيب، قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: لا يجمع الله لمنافق ولا فاسق حسن السمت والفقه وحسن الخلق أبدا.

²⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 27

²⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 28

²⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 29

 $^{^{30}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 30

Ibn Masrour, from Ibn Aamir, from his uncle Abdullah, from Ibn Mahboub, from Ibn Suheyb who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'Allah-azwj will not Gather to a hypocrite nor to an immoral one, the goodly silence, and the understanding, and the goodly manners, ever!". 31

By three chains -

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Rasool-Allah^{-saww} having said: 'The one who improves his understanding, for him would be Rewards''.³²

33 ما: المفيد، عن ابن قولويه، عن أبيه، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن عثمان ابن عيسى: عن سماعة قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: أنزل الله عز وجل: من قتل نفسا فكأنما قتل الناس جميعا ومن أحياها فكأنما أحيا الناس جميعا. قال: من أخرجها من ضلال فقد والله أماتها

Al Mufeed, from Ibn Qawlawiya, from his father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Usman Ibn Isa, from Sama'at who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Revealed: *the one who kills a soul for other than a soul (in retaliation), or (for) mischief in the earth, then it would be as if he killed the entirety of the people; and the one who revives it (a person), so it would be as if he has revived the entirety of the people. [5:32]*. He^{-asws} said: 'One who extracts it from straying to guidance, so he has revived it, and one who extracts it from guidance to straying, so he has, by Allah^{-azwj}, killed it''.³³

34 - ما: بإسناد أخي دعبل، عن الرضا، عن آبائه، عن أمير المؤمنين عليهم السلام قال: فقيه واحد أشد على إبليس من ألف عابد.

By a chain of the brother of Deobel,

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having said: 'The one with understanding is severe upon Iblees^{-la} and a thousand worshippers''.³⁴

35 - ما: بإسناد المجاشعي: عن الصادق، عن آبائه عن علي عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إذا كان يوم القيامة وزن مداد العلماء بدماء الشهداء فيرجح مداد العلماء على دماء الشهداء.

By the chain of Al Majashaie,

-

³¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 31

³² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 32

³³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 33

³⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 34

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, from Ali^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'When it would be the Day of Judgment, the ink of the scholars would be (comparatively) weighed with the blood of the martyrs, and the ink of the scholars would outweigh over the blood of the martyrs''.³⁵

36 - ع: العطار، عن أبيه، عن ابن عيسى، عن يونس، عمن ذكره، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إذا كان يوم القيامة بعث الله عز وجل العالم والعالم: قف تشفع للناس بحسن تأديبك لله عز وجل العالم والعابد فإذا وقفا بين يدى الله عز وجل قيل للعابد: انطلق إلى الجنة، وقيل للعالم: قف تشفع للناس بحسن تأديبك لهم. ير: اليقطيني، عن يونس، عمن رواه مثله.

Al Attar, from his father, from Ibn Isa, from Yunus, from one who mentioned it,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'When it would be the Day of Judgment, Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic would Resurrect the scholar and the worshipper. So, when they both pause in front of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic, He^{-azwj} would Say to the worshipper: "Go to the Paradise!", and He^{-azwj} would Say to the scholar: "Pause, intercede for the people due to the excellence of your education to them".³⁶

37 - ع: أبو الحسن طاهر بن محمد بن يونس الفقيه، عن محمد بن عثمان الهروي، عن أحمد بن تميم، عن محمد بن عبيدة، عن محمد بن حميدة الرازي، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن عبد الله ابن يزيد، عن أبي الدرداء قال: سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله يقول: إن الله عز وجل يجمع العلماء يوم القيامة ويقول لهم: لم أضع نوري وحكمتي في صدوركم إلا وأنا اريد بكم خير الدنيا والآخرة، إذهبوا فقد غفرت لكم على ماكان منكم.

Abu Al Hassan Tahir Bin Muhammad Bin Yunus the jurist, from Muhammad Bin Usman Al Harwy, from Ahmad Bin Tameem, from Muhammad Bin Ubeyda, from Muhammad Bin Hameyda Al Razy, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Abdullah Ibn Yazeed, from Abu Al Darda'a who said,

'I heard Rasool-Allah^{-saww} saying: 'Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic would Gather the scholars on the Day of Judgment and would be Saying to them: "I^{-azwj} did not Place My^{-azwj} Light and My^{-azwj} Wisdom in your chests except and I^{-azwj} Intended with you goodness of the world and the Hereafter. Go, for I^{-azwj} have Forgiven you upon whatever was from you''.³⁷

38 - مع: الهمداني، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن يحيى بن عمران، عن يونس، عن سعدان عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: " الم " هو حرف من حروف اسم الله الأعظم المقطع في القرآن، الذي يؤلفه النبي صلى الله عليه واله، أو الإمام فإذا دعا به أجيب، ذلك الكتاب لا ريب فيه هدى للمتقين.

Al Hamdany, from Ali, from his father, from Yahya Bin Umran, from Yunus, from Sa'dan, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: '*Alif Lam Meem [2:1]* – it is a letter from the letter of a Magnificent Name of Allah^{-azwj}, the abbreviated in the Quran, which the Prophet^{-saww} composed, the Imam^{-asws}. So whenever he^{-saww} supplicated with it, is Answered. *That is the Book. There is no doubt in it (and) is Guidance for the pious [2:2]'*.

 $^{^{35}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 35

³⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 36

³⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 37

قال: بيان لشيعتنا، الذين يؤمنون بالغيب ويقيمون الصلوة ومما رزقناهم ينفقون. قال: مما علمنا هم يبثون، ومما علمناهم من القرآن يتلون.

He^{-asws} said: 'An explanation for our^{-asws} Shias'. *Those who are believing in the unseen and are establishing the Salat, and from what We have Graced them, they are spending [2:3]*, he^{-asws} said: 'From what we^{-asws} teach them, they are transmitting, and from what we^{-asws} teach them from the Quran, they are reciting''.³⁸

39 - ل: في الأربعمائة: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: علموا صبيانكم ما ينفعهم الله به لا يغلب عليهم المرجئة برأيها.

In 'The four hundred' – Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Teach your children what Allah^{-azwj} would Benefit them with (so that) the Murjiites will not overcome upon them by their opinions''.³⁹

40 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن أبي نجران ومحمد بن الحسين، عن عمرو بن عاصم عن المفضل بن سالم، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن معلم الخير يستغفر له دواب الأرض وحيتان البحر، وكل ذي روح في الهواء، وجميع أهل السماء والأرض، وإن العالم والمتعلم في الأجر سواء، يأتيان يوم القيامة كفرسى رهان يزدحمان.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Abu Najran and Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Amro Bin Aasim, from Al Mufazzal Bin Salim, from Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'The good teacher, there would seek Forgiveness for him, the animals of the earth, and fishes of the sea, and everyone with a soul in the atmosphere, and the entirety of the inhabitants of the sky and the earth, and that the teacher and the student are equal in the Recompense. They would both come on the Day of Judgment like two racing horses competing''.⁴⁰

41 - ير: ابن هاشم، عن الحسين بن سيف، عن أبيه، عن عمر وبن شمر، عن جابر، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: معلم الخير تستغفر له دواب الأرض، وحيتان البحر وكل صغيرة وكبيرة في أرض الله وسمائه.

Ibn Hashim, from Al Husayn Bin Sayf, from his father, from Umar and Bin Shimr, from Jabir,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'The good teacher, there would seek Forgiveness for him, the animals of the earth, and fishes of the sea, and every small and large in the land of Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} sky''.⁴¹

42 - ير: عبد الله بن محمد، عن محمد بن الحسين، عن ابن أسباط، عن بعض أصحابه، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: المؤمن العالم أعظم أجرا من الصائم القائم الغازي في سبيل الله، وإذا مات ثلم في الإسلام ثلمة لا يسدها شئ إلى يوم القيامة.

³⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 38

 $^{^{39}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 39

⁴⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 40

⁴¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 41

Abdullah Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Ibn Asbaat, from one of his companions,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'The Momin scholar is of greater Recompense than the Fasting one, the standing one (in Salat), the fighter in the Way of Allah^{-azwj}. And when he dies, a gap opens up in Al-Islam which nothing would plug it up to the Day of Judgment".⁴²

43 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن علي بن الحكم، عن أبي حمزة، عن أبي بصير قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: من علم خيرا فله بمثل أجر من عمل به .قلت: فإن علمه غيره يجري ذلك له ؟ قال: إن علمه الناس كلهم جرى له. قلت: فإن مات ؟ قال: وإن مات.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Abu Hamza, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'One who teaches a good (thing), for him would be a Recompense like the one who acts with it''. I said, 'Supposing he were to teach him something else, would that flow for him (as well)?' He^{-asws} said: 'Even if he had taught the entirety of the people, it would (still) flow for him'. I said, 'Supposing he dies?' He^{-asws} said: 'And even if he dies''. ⁴³

44 - ير: عبد الله بن محمد، عن محمد بن الحسين، عن محمد بن حماد الحارثي عن أبيه، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: يجيئ الرجل يوم القيامة وله من الحسنات كالسحاب الركام أو كالجبال الرواسي فيقول: يا رب أنى لي هذا ولم أعملها ؟ فيقول: هذا علمك الذي علمته الناس يعمل به من بعدك.

Abdullah Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Muhammad Bin Hammad Al Karisy, from his father,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'The man would come on the Day of Judgment, and for him, from the good deeds like the pile of clouds, or like the tall mountains, so he would be saying, 'O Lord^{-azwj}! This is for me and I did not do anything for it?' He^{-azwj} would Say: "This is your knowledge which you taught the people who acted with it from after you".⁴⁴

45 - ير: ابن يزيد وابن هاشم معا، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن عميرة، عن الثمالي عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: عالم ينتفع بعلمه أفضل من عبادة سبعين ألف عابد.

Ibn Yazeed and Ibn Hashim both together, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Umeyra, from Al Sumaly,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'A scholar benefitting (others) by his knowledge is superior than the worship of seventy years of a worshipper''.⁴⁵

⁴² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 42

 $^{^{43}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 43

⁴⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 44

⁴⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 45

46 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الأهوازي، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن القداح، عن أبي عبد الله، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: فضل العالم على العابد كفضل القمر على سائر النجوم ليلة البدر.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Ahwazy, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Al Qadah,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'The merit of the scholar over the worshipper is like the merit of the moon over the rest of the stars on the night of the full moon''.⁴⁶

47 - ير: بمذا الإسناد عنه عليه السلام قال: فضل العلم أحب إلى من فضل العبادة.

By this chain,

'From him-asws having said: 'The merit of the scholar is more beloved than the merit of the worship". 47

48 - ير: محمد بن حسان ، عن أبي طاهر أحمد بن عيسى، عن محمد بن وبد، عن الدواوندى ، عن جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام قال: يأتي صاحب العلم قدام العابد بربوة مسيرة خمسمائة عام.

Muhammad Bin Hasaan, from Abu Tahir Ahmad Bin Isa, from Muhammad Bin Wabad, from Al Dawandy,

'From Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws} having said: 'The owner of the knowledge (scholar) would come in front of the worshipper with awe, by a travel distance of five hundred years''.⁴⁸

49 - ير: عمر بن موسى، عن هارون، عن ابن زياد، عن الصادق، عن أبيه عليهما السلام أن النبي صلى الله عليه واله قال: إن فضل العالم على العابد كفضل القمر على الكواكب.

Umar Bin Musa, from Haroun, from Ibn Ziyad,

Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}: 'The Prophet^{-saww} said: 'The merit of the scholar over the worshipper is like the merit of the sun over the stars, and the merit of the worshipper over the non-worshipper is like the merit of the moon over the stars''.⁴⁹

50 - ير: ابن عيسى، عن محمد البرقي، عمن ذكره، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: عالم أفضل من ألف عابد ومن ألف زاهد.

Ibn Isa, from Muhammad Al Bargy, from one who mentioned it,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'A scholar is superior than a thousand worshippers, and (superior) than a thousand ascetic ones'.

⁴⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 46

 $^{^{47}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 47

 $^{^{48}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 48

⁴⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 49

وقال عليه السلام: عالم ينتفع بعلمه أفضل من عبادة سبعين ألف عابد. ثو: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن عيسى مثله.

And he^{-asws} said: 'A scholar benefitting (others) by his knowledge is superior than the worship of seventy thousand worshippers''.⁵⁰

51 - ير: ابن عيسى، عن البزنطي، عمن ذكره، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ركعة يصليها الفقيه أفضل من سبعين ألف ركعة يصلبها العابد.

Ibn Isa, from Al Bazanty, from one who mentioned it,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'A Cycle (of Salat) the understanding one prays, is superior than seventy thousand Cycles prayed by the worshipper". 51

52 - ثو: العطار، عن أبيه، عن ابن عيسى، عن محمد البرقي، عمن رواه، عن أبان، عن عبد الرحمن بن أبي عبد الله قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: لا يتكلم الرجل بكلمة حق يؤخذ بما إلاكان له مثل أجر من أخذ بما، ولا يتكلم بكلمة ضلال يؤخذ بما إلاكان عليه مثل وزر من أخذ بما.

Al Attar, from his father, from Ibn Isa, from Muhammad Al Barqy, from one who reported it, from Aban,

'From Abdul Rahman son of Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said, 'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'The man will not speak a word of truth which is taken with, except there would be for him a Recompense like of the one who took with it, and he will not speak a word of straying which is taken with except upon him would be a burden of like of the one who took with it''.⁵²

53 - سن: أبي، عن البزنطي، عن أبان، عن العلاء، عن محمد، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: من علم باب هدى كان له أجر من عمل به، ولا ينقص اولئك من اجورهم، ومن علم باب ضلال كان له وزر من عمل به، ولا ينقص اولئك من اوزارهم.

My father, from Al Bazanty, from Aban, from Al A'la, from Muhammad,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'One who teaches a door of guidance, there would be for him the Recompense (like) of the one who acts with it, and there would be no reduction with those of their Recompenses, and one who teaches a door of straying, there would be for him a burden of the one who acts with it, and there would be no reduction of those from their burdens''. ⁵³

54 – سن: أبي، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن البطائني، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: لا تخاصموا الناس فإن الناس لو استطاعوا أن يحبونا لأحبونا.

My father, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Al Batainy, from Abu Baseer,

⁵⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 50

⁵¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 51

⁵² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 52

⁵³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 53

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'Do not quarrel with the people, for if the people were able to love us^{-asws}, they would have loved us^{-asws}''.⁵⁴

55 سن: أخي، عن علي بن النعمان، عن ابن مسكان، عن سليمان بن خالد قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إن لي أهل بيت وهم يسمعون مني أفأدعوهم إلى هذا لأمر ؟ قال: نعم إن الله يقول في كتابه: يا أيها الذين آمنوا قوا أنفسكم وأهليكم نارا وقودها الناس والحجارة. المراد بما الأصنام أو حجارة الكبريت.

My brother, from Ali Bin Al Noman, from Ibn Muskan, from Suleyman Bin Khalid who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'There is a family for me and they are listening to me. Shall I call them to this matter (Wilayah)?' He^{-asws} said: 'Yes. Allah^{-azwj} is Saying in His^{-azwj} Book: "*O you who believe! Save yourselves and your families from a Fire whose fuel are the people and the stones [66:6]*, the intended with it are the idols, or sulphuric rocks". ⁵⁵

56 سن: عثمان بن عيسى، عن سماعة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قلت له: قول الله تبارك وتعالى: من قتل نفسا بغير نفس أو فساد في الأرض فكأنما قتل الناس جميعا ومن أحياها فكأنما أحيا الناس جميعا. فقال: من أخرجها من ضلال إلى هدى فقد أحياها، ومن أخرجها من هدى إلى ضلال فقد قتلها.

Usman Bin Isa, from Sama'at,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him-asws, 'The Words of Allah-azwj the Exalted: *the one who kills a soul for other than a soul (in retaliation), or (for) mischief in the earth, then it would be as if he killed the entirety of the people; and the one who revives it (a person), so it would be as if he has revived the entirety of the people [5:32]*. He-asws said: 'One who extracts is from straying to guidance, so he has revived it, and one who extracts if from guidance to straying, so he has killed it".⁵⁶

57 سن: على بن الحكم، عن أبان بن عثمان، عن فضيل قال: قلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام: قول الله في كتابه: ومن أحياها فكأنما أحيا الناس جميعا. قال: من حرق أو غرق قلت: فمن أخرجها من ضلال إلى هدى ؟ فقال: ذلك تأويلها الأعظم.

Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Aban Bin Usman, from Fazeyl who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, 'The Words of Allah^{-azwj} in His^{-azwj} Book: *and the one who revives it (a person), so it would be as if he has revived the entirety of the people [5:32]*'. He^{-asws} said: 'One who is burnt or drowns'. I said, 'So (what about) one who extracts it from straying to guidance?' He^{-asws} said: 'That is its magnificent interpretation''.⁵⁷

 54 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 54

 $^{^{55}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 55

⁵⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 56

⁵⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 57

58 سن: أبي، عن النضر، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن أبي خالد القماط، عن حمران قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: اسألك أصلحك الله ؟ قال: نعم. قال: كنت على حال و أنا اليوم على حال اخرى، كنت أدخل الأرض، فأدعو الرجل والإثنين والمرأة فينقذ الله من يشاء، وأنا اليوم لا أدعو أحدا.

My father, from Al Nazar, from Yahya Al Bajaly, from Abu Khalid Al Qamat, from Humran who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said, 'Can I ask you^{-asws} (something), may Allah^{-azwj} Keep you^{-asws} well?' He^{-asws} said:' Yes'. He said, 'I used to be upon a (particular) state, and today I am upon another state. I used to enter the land, and call (to Wilayah), the one man, the two, the woman, so Allah^{-azwj} Saved the one He^{-azwj} se Desired to, and today I do not call anyone'.

فقال: وما عليك أن تخلي بين الناس وبين ربحم ؟ فمن أراد الله أن يخرجه من ظلمة إلى نور أخرجه. ثم قال: ولا عليك إن آنست من أحد خيرا أن تنبذ إليه الشئ نبذا.

So he^{-asws} said: 'And what is against you if you leave the people alone with their Lord^{-azwj}? So one Allah^{-azwj} Intends to Extract him from darkness to light, He^{-azwj} would Extract him'. Then he^{-asws} said: 'And it is not upon you that you perceive good from anyone, that you should throw to him the thing with a throwing'.

فقلت: أخبرني عن قول الله: ومن أحياها فكأنما أحيا الناس جميعا. قال: من حرق أو غرق أو غدر، ثم سكت فقال: تأويلها الأعظم أن دعاها فاستجابت له .

So I said, 'Inform me about the Words of Allah^{-azwj}: **and the one who revives it (a person), so it would be as if he has revived the entirety of the people [5:32]**'. He^{-asws} said: 'One who either gets burnt, or drowns, or (gets killed by) treachery'. Then he^{-asws} was silent and he^{-asws} said: 'Its magnificent interpretation is that you call it he responds to it''.⁵⁸

59 - شى: عن سعدان بن مسلم، عن بعض أصحابه، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله تعالى: الم ذلك الكتاب لا ريب فيه. قال: كتاب علي لا ريب فيه. هدى للمتقين. قال: المتقون شيعتنا الذين يؤمنون بالغيب، ويقيمون الصلاة، ومما رزقناهم ينفقون، ومما علمناهم يبثون.

From Sa'dan Bin Muslim, from one of his companions,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws regarding the Words of the Exalted: **Alif Lam Meem [2:1] That is the Book. There is no doubt in it is Guidance for the pious [2:2]**. He-asws said: 'The pious are ourassws Shias, **Those, who are believing in the unseen and are establishing the Salat, and from what We have Graced them, they are spending [2:3]**, he-asws said: 'From what we-asws teach them, they are transmitting''. 59

 58 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 58

 $^{^{59}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 59

60 - شى: عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قوله تعالى: ومن أحياها فكأنما أحيا الناس جميعا. قال: لم يقتلها أو أنجاها من غرق، أو حرق، أو أعظم من ذلك كله يخرجها من ضلالة إلى هدى.

Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'Regarding the Words of the Exalted: 'and the one who revives it (a person), so it would be as if he has revived the entirety of the people [5:32]. He^{-asws} said: 'Did not kill it, or rescued it from drowning, or burning, or greater than all of that, extracted it from straying to guidance''.⁶⁰

61 - شى: عن أبي بصير، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سألته عن قوله تعالى: ومن أحياها فكأنما أحيا الناس جميعا. قال: من استخرجها من الكفر إلى الإيمان.

From Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him^{-asws} about the Words of the Exalted: 'and the one who revives it (a person), so it would be as if he has revived the entirety of the people [5:32]. He^{-asws} said: 'Extracted it from the Kufr to the Eman''.⁶¹

62 - سر: من كتاب المشيخة لابن محبوب، عن الفضل، عن أبي الحسن موسى عليه السلام قال: قال لي: أبلغ خيرا وقل خيرا، ولا تكونن إمعة " مكسورة الألف مشددة الميم المفتوحة والعين غير المعجمة " قال: وماالإمعة ؟ قال: لا تقولن: أنا مع الناس، وأنا كواحد من الناس، إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: أيها الناس إنما هما نجدان: نجد خير، ونجد شر، فما بال نجد الشر أحب إليكم من نجد الخير.

From the book Al Masheykha of Ibn Mahboub, from Al Fazl,

'From Abu Al-Hassan Musa-asws having said to me: 'Deliver goodness and say good things, and do not become 'Immat''. He (the narrator) said, 'And what is the 'Immat'?' He-asws said: 'You should not be saying, 'I am with the people', and, 'I am like one of the people'. Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'O you people! But rather, there are two ways, a way of good, and a way of evil. So, what is the matter the way of evil is more beloved to you than the way of good?''.⁶²

63 - سر: من كتاب المشيخة، عن أبي محمد، عن الحارث بن المغيرة قال: لقيني أبو عبد الله عليه السلام في بعض طرق المدينة ليلا فقال لي: يا حارث فقلت: نعم فقال: أما لتحملن ذنوب سفهائكم على علمائكم ثم مضى،

From the book Al Mashekha, from Abu Muhammad, from Al Haris Bin Al Mugheira who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} met me in one of the roads of Al-Medina at night, and he^{-asws} said: 'O Haris!' So I said, 'Yes'. He^{-asws} said: 'But, your scholar would be bearing the sins of your foolish ones''. Then he^{-asws} went.

⁶⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 60

⁶¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 61

⁶² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 62

قال: ثم أتيته فاستأذنت عليه فقلت: جعلت فداك لم قلت: لتحملن ذنوب سفهائكم على علمائكم ؟ فقد دخلني من ذلك أمر عظيم،

He (the narrator) said, 'Then I went over to him-asws, and sought permission to (see) him, and I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! Why did you-asws say: 'Your scholars would be bearing the sins of your foolish ones'? There has entered into me from that, a grievous matter'.

فقال: نعم ما يمنعكم إذا بلغكم عن الرجل منكم ما تكرهونه مما يدخل به علينا الأذى والعيب عند الناس أن تأتوه فتأنبوه وتعظوه وتقولوا له قولا بليغا ؟

So he^{-asws} said: 'Yes. What prevents you, when it reaches you about the man from you, what you dislike, by what the hurt enters upon us^{-asws}, and the faulting (the People^{-asws} of the Household) in the presence of the people, that you should go to him and rebuke him, and advise him, and speak to him a conclusive word?'

فقلت له: إذا لا يقبل منا ولا يطيعنا ؟ قال: فقال: فإذا فاهجروه عند ذلك واجتنبوا مجالسته.

So I said to him^{-asws}, 'Supposing he does not accept from us nor obey us?' He^{-asws} said: 'Then flee from him at that, and keep away from his gatherings''. ⁶³

64 - سر: من كتاب عبد الله بن بكير، عن الصادق، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من دعى إلى ضلال لم يزل في سخط الله حتى يرجع منه.

From the book of Abdullah Bin Bakeyr,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who calls towards straying, would not cease to be in the Wrath of Allah^{-azwj} he retracts from it''.⁶⁴

65 – غو: قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله إذا مات المؤمن انقطع عمله إلا من ثلاث: صدقة جارية، أو علم ينتفع به، أو ولد صالح يدعو له.

The Prophet-saww said: 'When the Momin dies, his deeds are cut off except from three – A flowing charity, or a knowledge (other people) are benefitting with it, or a righteous son supplicating for him''.⁶⁵

66 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: يا علي نوم العالم أفضل من ألف ركعة يصليها العابد، يا علي لا فقر أشد من الجهل، ولا عبادة مثل التفكر.

⁶³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 63

 $^{^{64}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 64

⁶⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 65

And he^{-saww} said: 'O Ali^{-asws}! Sleep of the scholar is superior than a thousand Cycles of Salat prayed by the worshipper. O Ali^{-asws}! There is no poverty severer than the ignorance, nor is there any worship like the pondering''.⁶⁶

And he^{-saww} said: 'Scholars of my^{-saww} community are like the Prophets^{-as} of the Children of Israel''.⁶⁷

68 جا: أبو غالب أحمد بن محمد، عن محمد بن سليمان الزراري، عن محمد ابن الحسين، عن محمد بن يحيي، عن غياث بن إبراهيم، عن خارجة بن مصعب، عن محمد بن أبي عمير العبدي قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: ما أخذ الله ميثاقا من أهل الجهل بطلب تبيان العلم حتى أخذ ميثاقا، من أهل العلم ببيان العلم للجهال، لأن العلم قبل الجهل.

Abu Khalib Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Suleyman Al Zarary, from Muhammad Ibn Al Husayn, from Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Gayas Bin Ibrahim, from Kharjat Bin Mas'ab, from Muhammad Bin Abu Umeyr Al Abdy who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} did not Take a Covenant from the ignorant people to seek the explanation of the knowledge until He^{-azwj} (first) Took a Covenant from the knowledgeable people to explain the knowledge to the ignorant ones, because the knowledge is before the ignorance (priority)".⁶⁸

69 - م: قال الإمام عليه السلام قال علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام: في قوله تعالى: ولكم في القصاص حيوة يا اولي الألباب لعلكم تتقون. عباد الله هذا قصاص قتلكم لمن تقتلونه في الدنيا وتفنون روحه، أو لا انبئكم بأعظم من هذا القتل، وما يوجب الله على قاتله ما هو أعظم من هذا القصاص ؟

The Imam^{-asws} (Hassan Al-Askari^{-asws}) said: 'Ali^{-asws} Bin Al-Husayn^{-asws} said regarding the Words of the Exalted: *And for you, in the retaliation, there is life, O ones of understanding, perhaps you would be fearing [2:179]*: 'Servants of Allah^{-azwj}! This retaliation is your killing the one who kills in the world and his soul perishes. Or, shall I^{-asws} inform you of the killing greater than this, and what Allah^{-azwj} has Obligated upon his killer what is greater than this retaliation?'

They said, 'Yes, O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}!' He^{-asws} said: 'Greater than this killing is if you kill him with a killing, there is neither any correction nor any revival after it, ever!' They said, 'What is it?'

⁶⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 66

⁶⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 67

⁶⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 68

قال ان يضله عن نبوة محمد صلى الله عليه واله وعن ولاية على بن أبى طالب عليه السلام، ويسلك به غير سبيل الله، ويغويه باتباع طريق أعداء على عليه السلام والقول بإمامتهم، ودفع على عليه السلام عن حقه وجحد فضله فهذا هو القتل الذي هو تخليد هذا المقتول في نار جهنم، فجزاء هذا القتل مثل ذلك الخلود في نار جهنم.

He^{-asws} said: 'If you were to stray him away from the Prophet-hood of Muhammad^{-saww} and away from the Wilayah of Ali^{-asws} Bin Abu Talib^{-asws}, and make him travel upon other than the Way of Allah^{-azwj}, and degrade him to follow the road of the enemies of Ali^{-asws}, and the speaking with their imamate, and repel Ali^{-asws} from his^{-asws} right, and fight against his^{-asws} merits. So this, it is the killing which is eternal of this killed one to be in the Fire of Hell. Thus, the Recompense of this killing is similar to that eternity in the Fire of Hell'.⁶⁹

70 - ضه: قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: إذا مات الإنسان انقطع عمله إلا من ثلاث: علم ينتفع به، أو صدقة تجري له، أو ولد صالح يدعو له.

The Prophet-saww said: 'When a human being dies, his deeds are cut-off except from three – knowledge (the others) are benefitting with, or a charity flowing for him, or a righteous son supplicating for him''. 70

71 - ضه: قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله ساعة من عالم يتكئ على فراشه ينظر في عمله خير من عبادة العابد سبعين عاما.

The Prophet^{-saww} said: 'An hour of a scholar reclining upon his bed, looking into his own deeds, is better than the worship of the worshipper of seventy years''.⁷¹

72 وقال صلى الله عليه واله: فضل العالم على العابد سبعين درجة بين كل درجتين حضر الفرس سبعين عاما، وذلك أن الشيطان يدع البدعة للناس فيبصرها العالم فينهى عنها والعابد مقبل على عبادته لا يتوجه لها ولا يعرفها.

And Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'The merit of the scholar over the worshipper is of seventy levels, between every two levels is the run of the horse for seventy years, and that is, if the Satan^{-la} begins an innovation for the people, the scholar comes to it, he would forbid from it, and the worshipper would be concentrating upon his (act of) worship, neither paying attention to it, nor recognising it".⁷²

73 - ضه: قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله ألا احدثكم عن أقوام ليسوا بأنبياء ولا شهداء يغبطهم يوم القيامة الأنبياء والشهداء بمنازلهم من الله على منابر من نور، فقيل: من هم يا رسول الله ؟

The Prophet^{-saww} said: 'Shall I^{-saww} narrate to you about a people who are neither Prophets^{-as} nor martyrs, and will be envied by the Prophets^{-as} and the martyrs of their status from Allah^{-azwj} being upon pulpits of light?' It was said, 'Who are they, O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}!'

⁶⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 69

 $^{^{70}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 70

 $^{^{71}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 71

⁷² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 72

قال: هم الذين يحببون عباد الله إلى الله، ويحببون عباد الله إلي، قال: يأمرونهم بما يحب الله وينهونهم عما يكره الله، فإذا أطاعوهم أحبهم الله.

He^{-saww} said: 'They are those who are making the servants of Allah^{-azwj} love Allah^{-azwj}, and they are making the servants of Allah^{-azwj} love me^{-saww}. They are enjoining them with what Allah^{-azwj} Loves and are forbidding them from what Allah^{-azwj} Hates. So, when they obey them, Allah^{-azwj} Loves them''.⁷³

74 - غو قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: إن الله لا ينتزع العلم انتزاعا ولكن ينتزعه بموت العلماء، حتى إذا لم يبق منهم أحد اتخذ الناس رؤساء جهالا: فافتوا الناس بغير علم فضلوا وأضلوا:

The Prophet-saww said: 'Allah-azwj Does not Snatch away the knowledge with a snatching, but He-azwj Snatches it by the death of a scholar. When there does not remain anyone, the people take the ignorant ones as their chiefs who issue Fatwas to the people without knowledge, so they stray and makes other to stray". 74

75 - ختص: قال العالم عليه السلام: من استن بسنة حسنة فله أجرها وأجر من عمل بما من غير أن ينقص من اجورهم شئ، ومن استن بسنة سيئة فعليه وزرها ووزر من عمل بما من غير أن ينقص من أوزارهم شئ.

The Scholar^{-asws} said: 'One who makes a sunnah with a good Sunnah, for him would be its Recompense, and the Recompense of the one who acts with it, from without there being any reduction from their Recompenses by anything; and one who makes a sunnah with an evil practices, then upon him would be its burden and burden of the one who acts with it, without there being any reduction from their burdens by anything". ⁷⁵

76 - نوادر الراوندي: بإسناده عن موسى بن جعفر، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله: من يشفع شفاعة حسنة، أو أمر بمعروف، أو نحى عن منكر، أو دل على خير، أو أشار به فهو شريك، ومن أمر بسوء أو دل عليه، أو أشار به فهو شريك

(The book) Nawadir of Al Rawandy – by his chain,

'From Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'One who intercedes a goodly intercession, or enjoins goodness, or forbids from evil, or points upon good, or indicates with it, so he would be a participant (in the good deed), and one who enjoins with evil, or points upon it, or indicates with it, so he is a participant (in the evil deed)". ⁷⁶

77 - كنز الكراجكي: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: لم يمت من ترك أفعالا تقتدي بها من الخير، ومن نشر حكمة ذكر بها.

 73 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 73

 $^{^{74}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 74

⁷⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 75

⁷⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 76

(The book) Kunz of Al Karajaky -

Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'He does not die, the one who leaves behind deeds from the good which are followed with; and one who publicises wisdom would be remembered with it".⁷⁷

78 - ومنه عن النبي صلى الله عليه وآله قال: أربع تلزم كل ذي حجى من امتي، قيل: وما هن يا رسول الله ؟ فقال: استماع العلم، وحفظه، والعمل به، ونشره.

And from him^{-asws}, from the Prophet^{-saww} having said: 'Four should be necessitated by everyone with acumen from my^{-saww} community'. It was said, 'And what are these, O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}?' He^{-saww} said: 'Listening to the knowledge, and memorising it, and the acting with it, and publicising it''.⁷⁸

79 - عدة: عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله قال: من الصدقة أن يتعلم الرجل العلم ويعلمه الناس.

A number (of reporters),

'From the Prophet^{-saww} said: 'From the (acts of) charity is that the man learns the knowledge and teaches it to the people''.⁷⁹

80 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: زكاة العلم تعليمه من لا يعلمه.

He^{-saww} said: 'Zakat of the knowledge is that you teach it to the one who does not know it''.⁸⁰

81 - وعن الصادق عليه السلام لكل شئ زكاة وزكاة العلم أن يعلمه أهله.

And from Al-Sadiq^{-asws}: 'For everything there is Zakat, and Zakat of the knowledge is that you teach it to its deserving ones''.⁸¹

82 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: يا علي نوم العالم أفضل من عبادة العابد، يا علي ركعتان يصليهما العالم أفضل من سبعين ركعة يصلها العابد.

And he^{-saww} (Rasool Allah) said: 'O Ali^{-asws}! Sleep of the scholar is superior than the worship of the worshipper. O Ali^{-asws}! Two Cycles of Salat the scholar prays is superior than seventy Cycles of Salat prayed by the worshipper".⁸²

 $^{^{77}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 77

 $^{^{78}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 78

⁷⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 79

⁸⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 80

⁸¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 81

⁸² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 82

83 - منية المريد: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: رحم الله خلفائي. فقيل: يا رسول الله و من خلفاؤك ؟ قال: الذين يحيون سنتي، ويعلمونها عباد الله.

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed -

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'May Allah^{-azwj} have Mercy on my^{-saww} Caliphs'. It was said, 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! And who are your^{-saww} Caliphs?' He^{-saww} said: 'Those^{-asws} who are reviving my^{-saww} Sunnah and are teaching it to the servants of Allah^{-azwj}''.⁸³

84 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: فقيه واحد أشد على الشيطان من ألف عابد.

And he^{-saww} said: 'One understanding one is severer upon the satan^{-la} than a thousand worshippers''.⁸⁴

85 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: إن مثل العلماء في الأرض كمثل النجوم في السماء، يهتدى بما في ظلمات البر والبحر، فإذا طمست أو شك أن تضل الهداة.

And he^{-saww} (Rasool Allah^{-saww}) said: 'An example of the scholars in the earth is like an example of the stars in the sky. One can be guided by these in the darkness, in the land and the sea. So, when they are blocked out, or if you doubt, you will lose the guidance''.⁸⁵

86 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: يقول الله عز وجل للعلماء يوم القيامة: إني لم أجعل علمي و حكمي فيكم إلا وأنا اريد أن أغفر لكم على ماكان منكم ولا ابالي.

And he^{-saww} (Rasool Allah^{-saww}) said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic would be Saying to the scholars on the Day of Judgment: "I^{-azwj} did not Make My^{-azwj} Knowledge and My^{-azwj} Wisdom to be among you except that I^{-azwj} Intended to Forgive you upon whatever was from you, and I^{-azwj} don't mind!"⁸⁶

87 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: ما تصدق الناس بصدقة مثل علم ينشر.

And he saw said: 'The people cannot give charity with any charity like the publicised knowledge". 87

88 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: ما أهدى المرء المسلم على أخيه هدية أفضل من كلمة حكمة يزيده الله بها هدى ويرده عن ردى.

⁸³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 83

⁸⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 84

⁸⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 85

⁸⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 86

⁸⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 87

And he^{-saww} said: 'The Muslim person cannot gift upon his brother any gift superior than a word of wisdom, Allah^{-azwj} Increasing His^{-azwj} Guidance with it, and Return him from the annihilation''.⁸⁸

And he-saww said: 'The most superior of the Charity is that the person learns knowledge, then teaches it to his brother''. 89

And he-saww said: 'The scholar and the student are both participants in the Recompense, and there is no good in the rest of the people". 90

91 - وقال مقاتل بن سليمان: وجدت في الإنجيل أن الله تعالى قال لعيسى عليه السلام: عظم العلماء وأعرف فضلهم فإني فضلتهم على جميع خلقي إلا النبيين والمرسلين كفضل الشمس على الكواكب، وكفضل الآخرة على الدنيا، وكفضلي على كل شئ.

And Magatil Bin Suleyman said,

'I found in the Evangel that Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Said to Isa^{-as}: "Revere the scholars and recognise their merit, for I^{-azwj} Merited them over the entirety of My^{-azwj} creatures except for the Prophets^{-as} and the Mursil Prophets^{-as}, like the merit of the sun over the stars, and like the merit of the Hereafter over the world, and like My^{-azwj} Merit over all things". ⁹¹

92 - كتاب جعفر بن محمد بن شريح، عن حميد بن شعيب، عن جابر الجعفي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: دخل على أبي جعفر عليه السلام رجل فقال: رحمك الله احدث أهلي ؟ قال: نعم إن الله يقول: يا أيها الذين آمنوا قوا أنفسكم وأهليكم نارا وقودها الناس و الحجارة. وقال: وأمر أهلك بالصلوة واصطبر عليها.

The book of Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Shareeh, from Humeyd Bin Shuayb, from Jabir Al Ju'fy,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'A man came to Abu Ja'far^{-asws} and he said, 'May Allah^{-azwj} have Mercy on you^{-asws}! Shall I narrate to my family?' He^{-asws} said: 'Yes. Allah^{-azwj} is Saying: *O you who believe! Save yourselves and your families from a Fire whose fuel are the people and the stones [66:6]*'. And he^{-asws} said: 'And instruct your family with the Salat and the perseverance upon it".⁹²

⁸⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 88

⁸⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 89

⁹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 90

⁹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 91

⁹² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 8 H 92

(باب 9) * (استعمال العلم، والاخلاص في طلبه، وتشديد الامر على العالم) *

CHAPTER 9 – UTILISATION OF THE KNOWLEDGE, AND THE SINCERITY IN SEEKING IT, AND THE EMPHASIS OF THE COMMAND UPON THE KNOWLEDGE

الايات، البقرة: أتأمرون الناس بالبر وتنسون أنفسكم وأنتم تتلون الكتاب أفلا تعقلون 44

The Verses – (Surah) Al-Baqarah: **You are instructing the people with the righteousness and are forgetting yourselves and you are reciting the Book. Are you not using your intellects?** [2:44].

آل عمران: ولكن كونوا ربانيين بما كنتم تعلمون الكتاب وبما كنتم تدرسون 79.

(Surah) Aal e Imran^{-as}: **but Be learned (in Religion) with what you were learning the Book and with what you were teaching [3:79]**.

الشعراء: والشعراء يتبعهم الغاوون ألم تر أنهم في كل واد يهيمون وأنهم يقولون ما لا يفعلون 224، 225، 226

(Surah) Al Shoara: And the poets, the deviators follow them [26:224] Do you not see them wandering around in every valley? [26:225] And they are saying what they are not doing [26:226].

الزمر: فبشر عباد الذين يستمعون القول فيتبعون أحسنه اولئك الذين هديهم الله واولئك هم اولوا الألباب 17، 18

(Surah) Al Zumar: therefore give glad tidings to My servants [39:17] Those who are listening intently to the Word and they are following the best of it, those are they whom Allah Guided, and those, they are the ones of understanding [39:18].

الصف: يا أيها الذين آمنوا لم تقولون ما لا تفعلون كبر مقتا عند الله أن تقولوا مالا تفعلون 2، 3

(Surah) Al Saff: O you those who believe! Why do you say that which you do not do? [61:2] It is most Hateful to Allah that you should say that which you do not do [61:3].

1 - لى: ابن إدريس، عن أبيه، عن ابن يزيد، عن محمد بن سنان، عن المفضل قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله الصادق عليه السلام: بم يعرف الناجي ؟ فقال: من كان فعله لقوله موافقا فهو ناج ومن لم يكن فعله لقوله موافقا فإنما ذلك مستودع.

Ibn Idrees, from his father, from Ibn Yazeed, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Al Mufazzal who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, 'By what can the saved one (from Hell) be recognised?' So he^{-asws} said: 'One whose deeds are in accordance to his words, so he is a saved one (from

Hell), and one whose deeds do not happen to be in accordance with his words, so rather that one is of temporary Eman". 93

Among the speeches of the Rasool^{-saww}: 'Adornment of the knowledge, is the favouring (someone)".⁹⁴

Regarding the Words of the Exalted: **So, they would be flung into it, they and the straying ones [26:94]**, he^{-asws} said: 'Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'It was Revealed regarding a people who were attributing (themselves to be just) to others, then they were opposing it".⁹⁵

And in another Hadeeth, he^{-asws} said: 'They are the clan of Umayya and the deviators of the clan of so and so''. ⁹⁶

My father, from Al Isfahany, from Al Manqary, from Hafs who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'O Hafs! What is the status of the world from myself^{-asws} except it is as the status of the dead (carcass), when I^{-asws} am desperate to it, I^{-asws} shall eat from it.

O Hafs! Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted Knows what the worshippers (to Him^{-azwj}) are doing, and to what they are coming to, therefore He^{-azwj} Leaves them during their evil deeds due to His^{-azwj} Preceding Knowledge regarding them. Therefore, do not be deceived by the excellent seeking of the one who does not fear the loss'.

⁹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 1

⁹⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 2

⁹⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 3

⁹⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 4

Then he^{-asws} recited the Words of the Exalted: *That is the House of the Hereafter. [28:83]* – the Verse, and he^{-asws} went on to weep and he^{-asws} was saying: By Allah^{-azwj}! My^{-asws} wishes are gone because of this Verse'.

Then he^{-asws} said: 'By Allah^{-azwj}, the righteous are successful. Do you know who they are? They are those who are not harming a particle, sufficing with the knowledge of fear of Allah^{-azwj}, and sufficing with the ignorance the exaggeration with Allah^{-azwj}.

يا حفص إنه يغفر الجاهل سبعون ذنبا قبل أن يغفر للعالم ذنب واحد، ومن تعلم وعمل وعلم لله دعي في ملكوت السماوات عظيما، فقيل: تعلم لله، وعمل لله، وعلم لله.

O Hafs! He^{-azwj} would Forgive the ignorant one of his seventy sins before He^{-azwj} Forgives a single sin of the scholar; and one who learns, and acts, and teaches for the Sake of Allah^{-azwj}, would be called as a great one in the kingdoms of the skies, and it would be said: 'You learnt for the Sake of Allah^{-azwj}, and acted for the Sake of Allah^{-azwj}, and taught for the Sake of Allah^{-azwj}'.

قلت: جعلت فداك فما حد الزهد في الدنيا ؟ فقال: فقد حد الله في كتابه فقال عز وجل: لكيلا تأسوا على ما فاتكم ولا تفرحوا بما آتاكم. إن أعلم الناس بالله أخوفهم لله، وأخوفهم له أعلمهم به، وأعلمهم به أزهد هم فيها.

I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! So, what is the limit of the ascetism in the world?' He^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} has (Described its) Limit in His^{-azwj} Book, so the Mighty and Majestic Said: 'So that you may not despair over what has escaped you, nor be happy with what has been Given to you [57:23]. The most knowledgeable of the people with Allah^{-azwj} is the one most fearful of Allah^{-azwj}, and the most fearful of them to Him^{-azwj} is the most knowledgeable with Him^{-azwj}, and the most knowledgeable with Him^{-azwj} is the most ascetic of them in it''.

A Man said to him^{-asws}, 'O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-azwj}! Advise me'. He^{-asws} said: 'Fear Allah^{-azwj} wherever you may be, for you will not be lonely". ⁹⁷

6 - فس: أبي، عن الإصفهاني، عن المنقري، رفعه قال: جاء رجل إلى علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام فسأله عن مسائل، ثم عاد ليسأل عن مثلها، فقال علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام: مكتوب في الانجيل: لا تطلبوا علم ما لا تعملون ولما عملتم بما علمتم، فإن العلم إذا لم يعمل به لم يزدد من الله إلا بعدا.

My father, from Al Isfahany, from Al Mangary, raising it, said,

'A man came to Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws and asked him-asws questions. Then he repeated to ask about similar to these, so Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws said: 'It is Written in the Evangel: "Do

 97 Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 5

-

not seek knowledge what you would not be acting upon and to what you did act upon with what you knew", for the knowledge, when not acted with, would not Increase from Allah^{-azwj} except for remoteness". ⁹⁸

7 - ب: ابن سعد، عن الأزدي قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: أبلغ موالينا عنا السلام وأخبرهم أنا لا نغني عنهم من الله شيئا إلا بعمل، وأنهم لن ينالوا ولايتنا إلا بعمل أو ورع، و أن أشد الناس حسرة يوم القيامة من وصف عدلا ثم خالفه إلى غيره.

Ibn Sa'ad, from Azdy who said,

'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'Deliver the greetings from us-asws to ones in our-asws Wilayah, and inform them that nothing will avail them from Allah-azwj except with action (deeds), and they will never attain our-asws Wilayah except with action (deeds) or devoutness; and that the one of most intense regret on the Day of Judgment would be one who attributes justice (to himself), then opposes it (just when it comes) to others".99

8 - ل: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن جعفر بن محمد بن عبيد الله، عن القداح، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: جاء رجل إلى النبي صلى الله عليه واله فقال: يا رسول الله ما حق العلم ؟

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Ubeydullah, from Al Qadah,

'From Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} having said: 'A man came to the Prophet^{-saww} and he said, 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! What is a right of a scholar?'

قال: الإنصات له، قال: ثم مه ؟ قال الاستماع له، قال: ثم مه ؟ قال: الحفظ له، قال: ثم مه ؟ قال: ثم العمل به، قال: ثم مه ؟ قال ثم نشره.

He^{-saww} said: 'The observance of silence to him'. He said, 'Then what?' He^{-saww} said: 'The listening intently to him'. He said, 'Then what?' He^{-saww} said: 'The memorising of it''. He said, 'Then what?' He^{-saww} said: 'Then publicising it''. He said, 'Then what?' He^{-saww} said: 'Then publicising it''. ¹⁰⁰

9 - ن: الوراق، عن ابن مهرويه، عن داود بن سليمان الغازي، عن أبي الحسن علي بن موسى الرضا، عن أبيه، عن آبائه، عن أمير المؤمنين عليهم السلام أنه قال: الدنيا كلها جهل إلا مواضع العلم، والعلم كله حجة إلا ما عمل به، والعمل كله رياء إلا ما كان مخلصا والإخلاص على خطر حتى ينظر العبد بما يختم له.

Al Waraq, from Ibn Mahraqiya, from Dawood Bin Suleyman Al Ghazy,

'Abu Al-Hassan Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws, from his-asws father-asws, from his-asws forefathers from Amir Al-Momineen-asws having said: 'The world, all of it is ignorance except the places of knowledge; and the knowledge, all of it is a claim except what is acted with; and the

⁹⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 6

 $^{^{99}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 7

¹⁰⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 8

action, all of it is a show-off except what was sincere; and the sincerity is upon danger unless the servant looks at where he is ending (it) to". 101

10 - ما. المفيد، عن ابن قولويه، عن محمد الحميري، عن أبيه، عن هارون، عن ابن زياد قال سمعت جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام - وقد سئل عن قوله تعالى: قل فلله الحجة البالغة - فقال: إن الله تعالى يقول للعبد يوم القيامة عبدي أكنت عالما ؟ فإن قال: نعم، قال له: أفلا عملت بما علمت ؟ وإن قال: كنت جاهلا، قال له: أفلا تعلمت حتى نعمل ؟ فيخصم فتلك الحجة البالغة. بيان: قوله: فيخصم. على البناء للمفعول، يقال: خاصمه فخصمه أي غلبه.

Al Mufeed, from Ibn Qawlawiya, from Muhammad Al Humeyri, from his father, from Ibn Ziyad who said,

'I heard Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} had been asked about the Words of the Exalted: *Say: 'For Allah is the conclusive Proof [6:149]*, so he^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted would be Saying to the servant on the Day of Judgment: "My^{-azwj} servant! Were you a scholar?" So if he says, 'Yes'. He^{-azwj} would Say to him: "So why didn't you act with what you knew?" And if he says, 'I was ignorant', He^{-azwj} would Say to him: "So why didn't you learn until you could act?" (This is how) He^{-azwj} would Contend with him. This is the conclusive proof".¹⁰²

11 - ما: المفيد، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن أبيه، والمفيد، عن ابن قولويه، عن أبيه جميعا، عن سعد، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن المنقري، عن حفص قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: من تعلم لله عز وجل، وعمل لله وعلم لله، دعي في ملكوت السماوات عظيما، وقيل: تعلم لله، وعلم لله.

Al Mufeed, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from his father, and Al Mufeed from Ibn Qawlawiya, from his father, altogether from Sa'ad, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Al Manqary, from Hafs who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'One who learns for the Sake of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic, and acts for the Sake of Allah^{-azwj}, and teaches for the Sake of Allah^{-azwj}, would be called as great in the kingdoms of the skies, and it would be said: 'You learnt for the Sake of Allah^{-azwj}, and taught for the Sake of Allah^{-azwj}'.¹⁰³

12 - ما: بإسناد أخي دعبل، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام أنه قال لخيشمة: أبلغ شيعتنا أنه لا ينال ما عند الله إلا بالعمل، وأبلغ شيعتنا أن أعظم الناس حسرة يوم القيامة من وصف عدلا ثم خالفه إلى غيره، وأبلغ شيعتنا أنهم إذا قاموا بما امروا أنهم هم الفائزون يوم القيامة. بيان: من وصف عدلا أي لغيره ولم يعمل به. ويحتمل أن يكون المراد أن يقول بحقية دين ولا يعمل بما قرر فيه من الأعمال.

By a chain of the brother of Deobel,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws having said to Khaysama: 'Deliver to our-asws Shias that whatever is in the Presence of Allah-azwj cannot be attained except with the deed; and deliver to our-asws Shias that the people of the greatest remorse on the Day of Judgment would be the ones who

¹⁰¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 9

¹⁰² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 10

 $^{^{103}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 11

attribute justice (to themselves), then oppose it to others; and deliver to our^{-asws} Shias that if they were to stand with what they have been Commanded with, they would be the successful ones on the Day of Judgment".¹⁰⁴

13 مع، ن: ابن عبدوس، عن ابن قتيبة، عن حمدان بن سليمان، عن الهروي قال: سمعت أبا الحسن علي بن موسى الرضا عليه السلام يقول: رحم الله عبد أحيا أمرنا فقلت له: وكيف يحيي أمركم ؟ قال: يتعلم علومنا ويعلمها الناس، فإن الناس لو علموا محاسن كلامنا لاتبعونا،

Ibn Abdous, from Ibn Quteyba, from Hamdan Bin Suleyman, from Al Harwy who said,

'I heard Abu Al-Hassan Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws saying: 'May Allah-azwj have Mercy on a servant who revives our-asws matter'. So, I said to him-asws, 'And how does one revive your-asws matter?' He-asws said: 'He would learn our-asws knowledge, and teach it to the people. So if the people were to know the excellence of our-asws speech, they would follow us-asws'.

قال: قلت يا ابن رسول الله فقد روي لنا عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أنه قال: من تعلم علما ليماري به السفهاء، أو يباهي به العلماء، أو ليقبل بوجوه الناس إليه فهو في النار.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! (But) is has been reported to us from Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'One who learns knowledge to dispute the foolish ones with it, or to boast the scholars with it, or to turn the face of the people towards him, so he would be in the Fire'.

فقال عليه السلام: صدق جدي عليه السلام أفتدري من السفهاء ؟ فقلت: لا يا ابن رسول الله، قال: هم قصاص مخالفينا، وتدري من العلماء ؟ فقلت: لا يا ابن رسول الله، فقال: هم علماء آل محمد عليهم السلام الذين فرض الله طاعتهم وأوجب مودتهم،

So he^{-asws} said: 'My^{-asws} grandfather^{-asws} spoke the truth. Do you know who the foolish ones are?' I said, 'No, O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}!' He^{-asws} said: 'They are the adversaries. And do you know who are the scholars?' I said, 'No, O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}!' He^{-asws} said: 'They are the scholars^{-asws} of the Progeny of Muhammad^{-saww}, those Allah^{-azwj} has Necessitated the obedience to them^{-asws}, and Obligated their^{-asws} cordiality'.

ثم قال: وتدري ما معنى قوله: أو ليقبل بوجوه الناس إليه ؟ قلت: لا، قال: يعني والله بذلك ادعاء الإمامة بغير حقها، ومن فعل ذلك فهو في النار.

Then he^{-asws} said: 'And do you know what is the meaning of his^{-asws} words: 'Or to turn the faces of the people towards him'?' I said, 'No'. He^{-asws} said: 'By Allah^{-azwj}! He^{-asws} meant by that, claiming the Imamate without having its right (to do so), and one who does that, so he would be in the Fire''.¹⁰⁵

¹⁰⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 12

¹⁰⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 13

14 - ثو: أبي، عن سعد، عن الإصبهاني، عن المنقرى، عن حفص، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من عمل بما علم كفي ما لم يعلم. بيان: كفي ما لم يعلم أي علمه الله بلا تعب.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Isbahany, from Al Mangary, from Hafs,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'One who acts with what he knows, would suffice what he does not know''.¹⁰⁶

15 - سن: أبي، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن يزيد الصائغ، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: يا يزيد أشد الناس حسرة يوم القيامة الذين وصفوا العدل ثم خالفوه، وهو قول الله عز وجل: أن تقول نفس يا حسرتي على ما فرطت في جنب الله. بيان: في جنب الله أو طاعة ولاة أمر الله الذين هم مقربوا جنابه فكأنهم بجنبه.

My father, from Hamad, from Hareyz, from Yazeed Al Saig,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'O Yazeed! The people of the most intense regret on the Day of Judgment would be those who attribute the justice (for themselves), then oppose it (to others), and these are the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: *Lest a soul should be saying, 'O regret, upon what I wasted regarding the Side of Allah' [39:56]*". ¹⁰⁷

16 - سن: في رواية عثمان بن عيسى أو غيره، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عز وجل: فكبكبوا فيها هم والغاوون. قال: من وصف عدلا ثم خالفه إلى غيره

In a report of Usman Bin Isa, or someone else,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} regarding the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: **So they would be flung into it, they and the straying ones [26:94]**, he^{-asws} said: 'One who attributes justice (to himself), then opposes it to others''.¹⁰⁸

17 - سن: أبي، عن محمد بن سنان، عن المفضل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الحسرة والندامة والويل كله لمن لينتفع بما أبصر، ومن لم يدر الأمر الذي هو عليه مقيم أنفع هو له أم ضرر ؟

My father, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Al Mufazzal,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'The regret, and the remorse, and the woe, all of it are for the one who does not benefit with what he sees, and one who does not know the matter he is standing upon, is it beneficial or harmful?'

قال قلت: فبما يعرف الناجي ؟ قال: من كان فعله لقوله موافقا فأثبت له الشهادة بالنجاة، ومن لم يكن فعله لقوله موافقا فإنما ذلك مستودع.

¹⁰⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 14

 $^{^{107}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 15

¹⁰⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 16

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'So with what would the saved one be recognised?' He^{-asws} said: 'One whose deeds were in accordance to his words, then the testimony with the salvation would be affirmed for him; and one whose deeds were not in accordance to his words, that is the one with temporary Eman''.¹⁰⁹

18 - ضا: أروي من تعلم العلم ليماري به السفهاء، أو يباهي به العلماء، أو يصرف وجوه الناس إليه ليرئسوه ويعظموه فليتبوأ مقعده من النار.

It is reported: 'One who learns the knowledge in order to dispute the foolish ones with it, or to boast to the scholars with it, or turn the faces of the people towards him for them to make him a chief, and magnify him, and follow him, so let him take his seat from the Fire''. 110

19 - شا: في خطبة لأمير المؤمنين عليه السلام تركنا صدرها: الحمد لله الذي هدانا من الضلالة، وبصرنا من العمى، ومن علينا بالإسلام، وجعل فينا النبوة، وجعلنا النجباء، وجعل أفراطنا أفراط الأنبياء، وجعلنا خيره امة اخرجت للناس، نأمر بالمعروف، وننهي عن المنكر، ونعبد الله ولا نشرك به شيئا، ولا نتخذ من دونه وليا،

In a sermon of Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}, we left its middle: 'The Praise is for Allah^{-azwj} Who Guided us^{-asws} from the straying, and Made us^{-asws} to see from the blindness, and Favoured upon us^{-asws} with Al-Islam, and Made the Prophet-hood to be among us^{-asws}, and Made us^{-asws} to the excellent ones, Surpluses us^{-asws} with the surplus of the (knowledge) of the Prophets^{-as}, and Made us^{-asws} the **best of the communities raised up for the people [3:110]**. We^{-asws} enjoin with the good, and we^{-asws} forbid from the evil, and we^{-asws} worship Allah^{-azwj} and do not associate anything with Him^{-azwj}, nor do we^{-asws} take any guardian from besides Him^{-azwj}.

فنحن شهداء الله، والرسول شهيد علينا، نشفع فنشفع فيمن شفعنا له، وندعو فيستجاب دعاؤنا، ويغفر لمن ندعو له ذنوبه، أخلصنا لله فلم ندع من دونه وليا.

So we^{-asws} are the witnesses of Allah^{-azwj}, and the Rasool^{-saww} is a witness upon us^{-asws}. We are intercessors, and we shall intercede regarding the ones we intercede for Him^{-azwj}, and we shall supplicate, and He^{-azwj} would Answer our supplications, and He^{-azwj} would Forgive the sins of the ones we^{-asws} supplicate for. We^{-asws} are sincere to Allah^{-azwj}, and we^{-asws} do not call a Guardian besides Him^{-azwj}.

أيها الناس تعاونوا على البر والتقوى، ولا تعاونوا على الإثم والعدوان، واتقوا الله إن الله شديد العقاب.

O you people! Assist each other upon the righteousness and the piety, but do not assist each other upon the sinning and the aggression, and fear Allah^{-azwj}, as Allah^{-azwj} is severe of the Punishment.

 $^{^{109}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 17

¹¹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 18

أيها الناس إني ابن عم نبيكم وأولاكم بالله ورسوله، فاسألوني ثم اسألوني، وكأنكم بالعلم قد نفد، وإنه لا يهلك عالم إلا يهلك بعض علمه،

O you people! I-asws am a son-asws of an uncle-as of your Prophet-saww, and foremost of you with Allah-azwj and His-azwj Rasool-saww, so ask me-asws, then ask me-asws, and you all are as if your knowledge has run out, and it is so that a scholar will not die except some of his knowledge will die along with him.

وإنما العلماء في الناس كالبدر في السماء، يضيئ نوره على سائر الكواكب، خذوا من العلم مابدا لكم، وإياكم أن تطلبوه لخصال أربع: لتباهوا به العلماء، أو تمارو به السفهاء، أو تراؤوا به في المجالس، أو تصرفوا وجوه الناس إليكم للترؤس،

And rather, the scholars among the people are like the full moon in the sky, its light being more illuminating that the rest of the stars. Take from the scholar whatever you want for yourselves, and beware of seeking for four traits – In order to boast to the scholars with it, or to show-off to the foolish ones with it, or to be seen with it in the gathering, or to turn the faces of the people towards you to become a chief.

لا يستوي عند الله في العقوبة الذين يعلمون و الذين لا يعلمون، نفعنا الله وإياكم بما علمنا، وجعله لوجهه خالصا إنه سميع مجيب.

They are not equal in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj}, regarding the Punishment, those who are learning and those are not learning. May Allah^{-azwj} Benefit us^{-asws} and you with what we learn, and Make it (seeking) to be of a sincere aspect, He^{-azwj} is Hearing, Answering". ¹¹¹

20 - مص: قال الصادق عليه السلام: العلم أصل كل حال سني، ومنتهى كل منزلة رفيعة، لذلك قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: طلب العلم فريضة على كل مسلم ومسلمة. أي علم التقوى واليقين.

Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'The knowledge is the origin of my^{-asws} eminence in every state, and the end point of every high status. For that, the Prophet^{-saww} said: 'Seeking of the knowledge is a necessity upon every Muslim man and Muslim woman, i.e., knowledge of piety and the conviction''.¹¹²

21 - وقال علي عليه السلام اطلبوا العلم. ولو بالصين، وهو علم معرفة النفس، وفيه معرفة الرب عز وجل.

And he^{-asws} said: 'Seek the knowledge, and even if it be in China, and it is the knowledge of recognition of the self, and in it is recognition of the Lord^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic''. ¹¹³

22 - قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: من عرف نفسه فقد عرف ربه، ثم عليك من العلم بما لا يصح العمل إلا به، وهو الإخلاص.

 $^{^{111}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 19

 $^{^{112}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 20

¹¹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 21

The Prophet^{-saww} said: 'One who recognises his own self, so he as recognised his Lord^{-azwj}. Then, upon you from the knowledge is what the deed cannot be correct except by it, and it is the sincerity''.¹¹⁴

The Prophet-saww said: 'We seek Refuge with Allah-azwj from a knowledge which does not benefit, and it is the knowledge which counteracts the deeds done with the sincerity; and knowledge is such that the little knowledge is needy to the many deeds, because the knowledge of a moment necessitates its owner with utilising it for the length of his lifetime".¹¹⁵

Isa^{-as} said: 'I^{-as} saw a rock, until it was inscribed: '(The one who) overturns me, I will overturn him', and there (was inscribed upon its inside): 'One who does not act with what he knows, inauspicious it would be upon him, seeking what he does not know, and it would return upon him, what he does know''.¹¹⁶

Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted Revealed unto Dawood^{-as}: "The least of what I^{-azwj} shall Do with a scholar not acting with his deeds, would be more severe than seventy Punishment. I^{-azwj} shall Extract from his heart the sweetness of My^{-azwj} Zikr.

And there isn't any road to Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic one can travel except with knowledge; and the knowledge is an adornment of the person in the world, and his usher to the Paradise, and by it he would arrive to the Pleasure of Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted.

And the real knowledge is which his righteous deeds speak of, and his pure mentioning, and his truthfulness, and his piety, not his tongues, and his appeal, and his call. This knowledge has been sought in other than this era, by one who had intellect in him, and devotion, and

¹¹⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 22

 $^{^{115}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 23

¹¹⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 24

wisdom, and bashfulness, and fear; and today I^{-asws} see its seeker, on in whom there isn't that thing in him.

And the scholar is need to intellect, and sustenance, and kindness, and advice, and forbearance, and patience, and giving, and contentment. And the student is needy to desire, and intention, and free time, and devotion, and fear, and memorisation, and determination.¹¹⁷

From the Prophet^{-saww} said: 'The knowledge is two (types of) knowledges – Knowledge upon the tongue, so that is an argument upon a son of Adam^{-as}, and knowledge in the heart, so that is the beneficial knowledge''.¹¹⁸

From the book Al Masheykha of Ibn Mahboub, from Al Haysam Bin Waqad,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'One who is an ascetic in the world, Allah^{-azwj} would Affirm the wisdom in his heart, and his tongue would speak with it, and he would see the faults of the world, its sicknesses and its cures, and Allah^{-azwj} would Extract him from the world safely to the House of Peace". ¹¹⁹

From the book of Abu Al Qasim Bin Qawlawiya,

'From Abu Zarr^{-ra} having said, 'One who learns a knowledge from the knowledge of the Hereafter, intending the world by it, a display from the displays of the world, would not even find the aroma of the Paradise''.¹²⁰

 $^{^{117}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 25

 $^{^{118}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 26

 $^{^{119}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 27

¹²⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 28

From the Prophet-saww having said: 'The knowledge is called out by the deeds, so if it answers (fine), or else it would depart from him''. 121

30 - غو: روي عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام أنه حدث عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله أنه قال: العلماء رجلان: رجل عالم آخذ بعلمه فهذا ناج، ورجل تارك لعلمه فهذا هالك، وإن أهل النار ليتأذون من ربح العالم التارك لعلمه، وإن أشد أهل النار ندامة و حسرة رجل دعا عبدا إلى الله سبحانه فاستجاب له وقبل منه، فأطاع الله فأدخله الله الجنة، وأدخل الداعي النار بتركه علمه.

It is reported from Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}: 'There is a Hadeeth from the Prophet^{-saww} having said: 'The scholars are two (types of) men: A man who is a scholar, his knowledge being taken with, so this one is a saved one, and a man who neglects his knowledge, so this one is destroyed; and that the people of the Fire would be harmed from the smell of the scholar neglecting his knowledge, and that the people of the Fire of the most intense remorse, and regret would be a man who called a servant to Allah^{-azwj} the Glorious, so he responded to him and accepted from him, so he obeyed Allah^{-azwj} and he would enter the Paradise, and the caller would enter the Fire by having neglected his own knowledge".¹²²

31 - غو: روي عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: منهومان لا يشبعان: طالب دنيا، وطالب علم، فمن اقتصر من الدنيا على ما احل له سلم، ومن تناولها من غير حلها هلك إلا أن يتوب أو يراجع، ومن أخذ العلم من أهله وعمل به نجا، ومن أراد به الدنيا فهو حظه.

It is reported from Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Two greedy ones are never satiated – seeker of the world, and seeker of knowledge. So the one who confines himself from the world upon what is Permissible for him, is safe, and the one who takes it from other than its Permissible(s), is destroyed, unless if he either repents or retracts; and one who takes the knowledge from its rightful ones and acts with it, is saves, and one who intends the world with it, so it would be his share".¹²³

32 - م: هدى للمتقين. الذين يتقون الموبقات، ويتقون تسليط السفه على أنفسهم حتى إذا علموا ما يجب عليهم علمه عملوا بما يوجب لهم رضا ربهم.

(The book) Huda Lil Muttaqeen – 'Those who are fearing the major sins, and are fearing overcoming of the foolishness upon themselves, to the extent that when they know what is Obligated upon them, they learn it and act with what is Obligated, for them is the Pleasure of their Lord azwj''. 124

33 - ضه: روي عن علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من طلب العلم لله لم يصب منه بابا إلا ازداد في نفسه ذلا، وفي الناس تواضعا، ولله خوفا وفي الدين اجتهادا، وذلك الذي ينتفع بالعلم فليتعلمه،

¹²¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 29

 $^{^{122}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 30

 $^{^{123}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 31

¹²⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 32

It is reported from Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'One who seeks the knowledge for the Sake of Allah-azwj, would not hit a single door from it except it would increase humbleness in him, and reverence among the people, and fear for Allah-azwj, and striving in the Religion, and that is which is benefitted with the knowledge, so let him learn it.

ومن طلب العلم للدنيا و المنزلة عند الناس والحظوة عند السلطان لم يصب منه بابا إلا ازداد في نفسه عظمة، وعلى الناس استطالة، وبالله اغترارا، ومن الدين جفاءا، فلذلك الذي لا ينتفع بالعلم فليكف وليمسك عن الحجة على نفسه، والندامة والخزى يوم القيامة. بيان: الجفاء: البعد.

And one who seeks the knowledge for the world, and the status in the presence of the people and the importance in the presence of the ruling authority, would not hit a single door from it except it would increase greatness within himself, and protraction upon the people, and complacency with Allah^{-azwj}, and disloyalty from the Religion. Therefore, due to that, one who does not benefit with the knowledge, so let him refrain, and withhold from the argument upon himself, and there would be regret and the disgrace on the Day of Judgment". 125

34 - ين: النضر، عن درست، عن ابن أبي يعفور، قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: من وصف عدلا وخالفه إلى غيره كان عليه حسرة يوم القيامة.

Al-Nazar, from Dorost, from Ibn Abu Yafour who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'One who attributes justice (for himself) and opposes it to others, there would be regret upon him on the Day of Judgment''.¹²⁶

35 - ين: النضر، عن الحلبي، عن أبي سعيد المكاري، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قوله تعالى: فكبكبوا فيها هم والغاوون. قال: هم قوم وصفوا عدلا بألسنتهم، ثم خالفوا إلى غيره.

Al Nazar, from Al Halby, from Abu Saeed Al Makary, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} regarding the Words of the Exalted: **So they would be flung into it, they and the straying ones [26:94]**, he^{-asws} said: 'They are a people who attribute justice with their tongues, then oppose it to others''.¹²⁷

36 - ين: عبد الله بن بحر، عن ابن مسكان، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله تعالى: فكبكبوا فيها هم والغاوون. فقال: يا أبا بصير هم قوم وصفوا عدلا وعملوا بخلافه.

Abdullah Bin Bahr, from Ibn Muskan, from Abu Baseer,

 $^{^{125}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 33

 $^{^{126}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 34

¹²⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 35

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} regarding the Words of the Exalted: **So they would be flung into it, they and the straying ones [26:94]**, he^{-asws} said: 'O Abu Baseer! They are a people advocating justice, and are acting opposite to it''. ¹²⁸

37 - أقول: وجدت في كتاب سليم بن قيس الهلالي أنه قال: سمعت عليا يقول: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: منهومان لا يشبعان: منهوم في الدنيا لا يشبع منها، ومنهوم في العلم لا يشبع منه،

I am saying, 'I found in the book of Suleym Bin Qays Al Hilali that he said,

'I heard Ali-asws saying: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Two greedy ones are never satiated – one greedy regarding the world will not be satiated from it, and one greedy regarding the knowledge will not be satiated from it.

فمن اقتصر من الدنيا على ما أحل الله له سلم، ومن تناولها من غير حلها هلك إلا أن يتوب ويراجع، ومن أخذ العلم من أهله وعمل به نجا، ومن أراد به الدنيا هلك وهو حظه،

So one who confines himself from the world upon what Allah^{-azwj} has Permitted for him, is safe, and one who takes if from other than its Permissible, is destroyed, unless he repents and retracts. And one who takes the knowledge from its rightful ones and acts with it, is saved, and one who intends the world with it, is destroyed and it would be his share.

العلماء عالمان: عالم عمل بعلمه فهو ناج، وعالم تارك لعلمه فقد هلك، وإن أهل النار ليتأذون من نتن ريح العالم التارك لعلمه، وإن أشد أهل النار ندامة وحسرة رجل دعا عبدا إلى الله فاستجاب له فأطاع الله فدخل الجنة، وأدخل الداعي إلى النار بتركه علمه واتباعه هواه، وعصيانه لله،

The scholars are two (types of) scholars – a scholar who acts with his knowledge, so he is saved, and a scholar who neglects his knowledge, so he is destroyed, and that the people of the Fire would be harmed from the pong of the smell of the scholar, the neglecter of his knowledge; and that one with most intense remorse and regret from the people of the Fire would be a man who had called a servant to Allah^{-azwj}, and he responded to him, so he obeyed Allah^{-azwj}, and entered the Paradise, and the caller would enter the Fire due to him neglecting his knowledge and pursuing his desires, and his disobedience of Allah^{-azwj}.

But rather, these are two: pursuing the whims, and prolonged hopes. So, as for pursuing the whims, it blocks from the Truth, and as for prolonged hopes, it makes one forget the Hereafter".¹²⁹

 $^{^{\}rm 128}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 36

¹²⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 37

38 - نوادر الراوندي: بإسناده عن موسى بن جعفر، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: الفقهاء امناء الرسل ما لم يدخلوا في الدنيا. قيل: يا رسول الله ما دخولهم في الدنيا ؟ قال: اتباع السلطان، فإذا فعلوا ذلك فاحذروهم على أديانكم.

(The book) Nawadir of Al Rawandy,

'By his chain from Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'The understanding ones are trustees of the Rasools-as so long as they have not entered into the world'. It was said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! What is their entering into the world?' He-saww said: 'Following the ruling authority. So, when they do that, then be cautious of them upon your Religion''. 130

39 - وبمذا الإسناد قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من أحب الدنيا ذهب خوف الآخرة من قلبه وما آتى الله عبدا علما فازداد للدنيا حبا إلا ازداد من الله تعالى بعدا وازداد الله تعالى عليه غضبا.

And by this chain,

He^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who loves the world, the fear of the Hereafter will go away from his heart; and Allah^{-azwj} would not Give knowledge to a servant so it would increase the love of the world except it would increase remoteness from Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted, and Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted would Increase the Wrath upon him''.¹³¹

40 - كتاب الدرة الباهرة: قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: العلم وديعة الله في أرضه، والعلماء امناؤه عليه، فمن عمل بعلمه أدى أمانته، ومن لم يعمل بعلمه كتب في ديوان الخائنين.

The book (Al Durrat Al Bahira) – The Prophet^{-saww} said: 'The knowledge is a Deposit of Allah⁻ azwj in His^{-azwj} earth, and the scholars are His^{-azwj} trustees upon it. So, the one who acts with his knowledge, would have fulfilled His^{-azwj} Entrustment, and one who does not act with his knowledge, Allah^{-azwj} would Write him in the Register of the traitors". ¹³²

41 - نمج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: لا تجعلوا علمكم جهلا ويقينكم شكا، إذا علمتم فاعملوا، وإذا تيقنتم فاقدموا.

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) – Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Do not make your knowledge to be ignorance, and your certainty as doubt. When you learn, the act (with it), and when you are certain, proceed".¹³³

42 - وقال عليه السلام: قطع العلم عذر المتعللين.

¹³⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 38

 $^{^{131}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 39

 $^{^{132}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 40

¹³³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 41

And he-asws said: 'The knowledge cuts off the excuses of the students''. 134

And he^{-asws} said: 'The knowledge is paired with the deed, so the ones who knows, should act; and the knowledge is called by the deed, so if it answers it (fine), or else it departs from him". 135

44 - وقال عليه السلام لجابر بن عبد الله الأنصاري: يا جابر قوام الدنيا بأربعة: عالم مستعمل علمه، وجاهل لا يستنكف أن يتعلم، وجواد لا يبخل بمعروفه، وفقير لا يبيع آخرته بدنياه، فإذا ضيع العالم علمه استنكف الجاهل أن يتعلم، وإذا بخل الغني بمعروفه باع الفقير آخرته بدنياه.

And he-asws to Jabir Bin Abdullah Al-Ansary: 'O Jabir! The world is supported with four: a scholar who utilises his knowledge, and an ignorant one who does not refuse to learn, and a generous one who is not stingy with his acts of goodness, and a poor one who does not sell his Hereafter for his world. So, when the scholar wastes his knowledge, and the ignorant one refuses to learn, and when the rich one is stingy with his acts of goodness, and the poor ones sells the Hereafter for his world (the world would turn back on its heels)". 136

45 - وقال عليه السلام في بعض الخطب: واقتدوا بمدى نبيكم فإنه أفضل الهدى واستنوا بسنته فإنما أهدى السنن، وتعلموا القرآن فإنه أحسن الحديث، وتفقهوا فيه فإنه ربيع القلوب، واستشفوا بنوره فإنه شفاء الصدور، وأحسنوا تلاوته فإنه أنفع القصص،

And he-asws said in one of the sermons: 'And be guided by the guidance of your Prophet-saww, for it is the most superior of the guidance, and make it a sunnah with his-saww Sunnah, for it is the most guiding Sunnah, and learn the Quran, for it is the most excellent Hadeeth, and ponder in it for it is a spring of the hearts, and be healed by its light for it is a cure of the chests, and improve in its recitation for it is the most beneficial of the stories.

The scholar, the one acting without his knowledge is like the confused ignorant one who does not wake up from his ignorance, but the argument upon him is greater, and the regret for him is more necessitated, and he would be reproached in the Presence of Allah-azwj". 137

46 - كنز الكراجكي: عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله، قال: العلم علمان: علم في القلب فذلك العلم النافع، وعلم في اللسان فذلك حجة على العباد.

(The book) Kunz of Al Karajaky,

-

¹³⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 42

¹³⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 43

 $^{^{\}rm 136}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 44

¹³⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 45

'From the Prophet^{-saww} having said: 'The knowledge is two (types of) knowledge: A knowledge in the heart, so that is the beneficial knowledge, and a knowledge in the tongue, so that is an argument upon the servants''.¹³⁸

And he^{-saww} said: 'One who increases in guidance in the knowledge, but does not increase ascetism in the world, would not increase from Allah^{-azwj} except for the remoteness''.¹³⁹

And Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'If the bearers of the knowledge were to bear it with its rightful bearing, they would be loved by Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Angels, and by the ones obedient to Him^{-azwj} from His^{-azwj} creatures, but they are bearing it to seek the world, so Allah^{-azwj} Abhors them and they are humiliated to the people''.¹⁴⁰

And he^{-asws} said: 'Learn the knowledge, and learn it for the knowledge, the tranquillity, and the forbearance, and do not become tyrannical scholars for your knowledge will not be standing by (in front of) your ignorance''.¹⁴¹

A number (of reporters),

'From the Prophet^{-saww} having said: 'One who increases in knowledge and does not increase in guidance, would not increase from Allah^{-azwj} except for remoteness''.¹⁴²

51 - وروى حفص بن البختري قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله يقول: حدثني أبي عن آبائه عليهم السلام أن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قال لكميل بن زياد النخعي: تبذل ولا تشهر، ووار شخصك ولا تذكر، وتعلم واعمل، واسكت تسلم، تسر الأبرار، وتغيظ الفجار، ولا عليك إذا عرفك الله دينه أن لا تعرف الناس ولا يعرفوك.

And it is reported by Hafs Bin Al Bakhtary who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'My^{-asws} father^{-asws} narrated to me^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} that Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said to Kumeyl Bin Ziyad Al-Nakhaie: 'Give and do not publicise, show yourself and do not mention, and learn and act, and be silent you will be

¹³⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 46

¹³⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 47

 $^{^{140}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 48

 $^{^{141}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 49

¹⁴² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 50

safe, cheer the righteous, and anger the immoral ones, and what is to (with) you when Allah^{azwj} Makes you recognise His^{-azwj} Religion, if you don't know the people and they don't know you".¹⁴³

52 - وروى هشام بن سعيد، قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: فكبكبوا فيها هم والغاوون. قال: الغاوون هم الذين عرفوا الحق وعملوا بخلافه.

And it is reported by Hisham Bin Saeed who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'So they would be flung into it, they and the straying ones [26:94]: 'The straying ones, they are those who recognise the Truth and they are acting against it''.¹⁴⁴

And he-asws said: 'The one of the most intense Punishment of the people would be a scholar who did not benefit from his knowledge with anything''. 145

54 - وقال عليه السلام: تعلموا ما شئتم أن تعلموا فلن ينفعكم الله بالعلم حتى تعملوا به لان العلماء همتهم الرعاية، والسفهاء همتهم الرواية.

And he-asws said: 'Learn whatever you like to learn, but Allah-azwj will never Benefit you with the knowledge until you act with it, because the scholars, their concern is with the caring (guiding), and the foolish ones, their concern is the reporting''. 146

55 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: العلم الذي لا يعمل به كالكنز الذي لا ينفق منه، أتعب صاحبه نفسه في جمعه ولم يصل إلى نفعه.

And he^{-asws} said: 'The knowledge which is not acted with is like a treasure which is not spent from. Its owner exhausted himself in collecting it and did not arrive to its benefit''.¹⁴⁷

And he^{-asws} said: 'An example of the one who knows the good and does not act with it is an example of the lantern illuminating for the people and burning itself".¹⁴⁸

 $^{^{143}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 51

 $^{^{144}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 52

 $^{^{145}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 53

 $^{^{146}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 54

 $^{^{147}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 55

¹⁴⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 56

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed -

'From the speeches of the Messiah^{-as}: 'One who learns and acts, so that would be called as great in the kingdoms (of the skies)''.¹⁴⁹

58 - وقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من تعلم علما مما يبتغى به وجه الله عز وجل لا يتعلمه إلا ليصيب به عرضا من الدنيا لم يجد عرف الجنة يوم القيامة.

And Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who learns a knowledge from what the Face of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic can be sought with, and does not teach it except to earn by it is (like) a display from the world, would not even find the aroma of the Paradise on the Day of Judgment".¹⁵⁰

59 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: من تعلم علما لغير الله، وأراد به غير الله فليتبوأ مقعده من النار.

And he^{-asws} said: 'One who learns knowledge for other than Allah^{-azwj}, and intends by it other than Allah^{-azwj}, so let him assume his seat from the Fire''.¹⁵¹

60 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: لا تعلموا العلم لتماروا به السفهاء، وتجادلوا به العلماء، و لتصرفوا وجوه الناس إليكم، وابتغوا بقولكم ما عند الله، فإنه يدوم ويبقى وينفد ما سواه

And he^{-saww} said: 'Do not learn the knowledge to show-off to the foolish ones with it, and debating the scholars with it, and to turn the faces of the people towards you; and seek with your hearts what is in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj}, for it is eternal and would remain, and whatever is besides it would run out.

كونوا ينابيع الحكمة، مصابيح الهدى، أحلاس البيوت، سرج الليل، جدد القلوب، خلقان الثياب، تعرفون في أهل السماء، وتخفون في أهل الأرض.

Become fountains of the wisdom, lamps of the guidance, simplicity of the houses, and lanterns of the night, and renewed hearts, caring manners, you will be recognised among the inhabitants of the sky, and be hidden among the people of the earth". 152

61 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: من طلب العلم لأربع دخل النار: ليباهي به العلماء، أو يماري به السفهاء، أو ليصرف به وجوه الناس إليه، أو يأخذ به من الامراء.

¹⁴⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 57

 $^{^{150}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 58

 $^{^{151}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 59

¹⁵² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 60

And he-saww said: 'One who seeks the knowledge for four (reasons) would enter the Fire – to boast to the scholars with it, or dispute the foolish ones with it, or to turn the faces of the people towards him by it, or to take (something) from the rich ones by it''. 153

And he-saww said: 'A servant would not increase in knowledge and (then) increase in desire for the world, except he would increase from Allah-azwj in remoteness". 154

And he-saww said: 'Every knowledge is a scourge upon its owner except for the one who acts with it''. 155

And he-saww said: 'The people of the most intense Punishment on the Day of Judgment would be a scholar whose knowledge did not benefit him''. 156

From Al-Baqir^{-asws} said: 'One who seeks the knowledge in order to boast to the scholars with it, or dispute the foolish ones with it, or turn the faces of the people towards him, so let him assume his seat from the Fire. The governance is not correct except for its rightful ones''.¹⁵⁷

And from the speeches of Isa-as: - You are learning for the world and you would be graced in it without having to do a deed, and you are not learning for the Hereafter and you will not be Graced therein except with the deed. Woe be unto you, O evil scholars! You are taking the recompense (in the world), and you are wasting the deeds!

Very soon the Lord^{-azwj} of the deed will seek His^{-azwj} deed, and very soon you will be going out from the wide world to the darkness of the grave and its narrowness. Allah^{-azwj} Forbade you

 $^{^{153}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 61

¹⁵⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 62

¹⁵⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 63

¹⁵⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 64

¹⁵⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 65

from the sins just as I^{-as} am instruction you with the Fasting and the Salat. How can he be from the people of knowledge, on who is angry of his sustenance, and the despicability of his house, and he knows that, that is from the Knowledge of Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Pre-determination?

وكيف يكون من أهل العلم من اتحم الله فيما قضى له فليس يرضى شيئا أصابه ؟ كيف يكون من أهل العلم من دنياه عنده آثر من آخرته وهو مقبل على دنياه، وما يضره أحب إليه مما ينفعه ؟ كيف يكون من أهل العلم من يطلب الكلام ليخبر به ولا يطلب ليعمل به ؟.

And how can he happen to be from the people of knowledge, one who accuses Allah^{-azwj} regarding what He^{-azwj} has Decided for him, so he isn't pleased with anything hitting him?' How can he be from the people of knowledge, one whose world is more preferable in his presence than his Hereafter, and he is facing towards his world, and whatever harms him is more beloved to him that what benefits him? How can he be from the people of knowledge, one who seeks the speech to inform with it and does not see to act with it?''.¹⁵⁸

67 - ومن كلامه عليه السلام ويل للعلماء السوء تصلى عليهم النار. ثم قال: اشتدت مؤونة الدنيا ومؤونة الآخرة: أما مؤونة الدنيا فإنك لا تجد أعوانا يعينونك عليها.

And from his^{-as} speeches: 'Woe be unto the evil scholars! The Fire would overcome upon them'. Then he^{-as} said: 'The provisions of the world are more difficult than the provisions of the Hereafter. As for the provisions of the world, so you will not extend your hand towards anything from it except an immoral one would be preceded you to it; and as for the provisions of the Hereafter, so you will not find assistants assisting you upon it''.¹⁵⁹

68 – وعن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن العالم إذا لم يعمل بعلمه زلت موعظته عن القلوب كما يزل المطر عن الصفا.

And from Abu Abdullah $^{-asws}$ having said: 'The scholar, when he does not act with his knowledge, his preaching decline from the hearts just as the rain slides away from the rock". 160

69 - وقال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام - في كلام له خطبه على المنبر -: أيها الناس إذا علمتم فأعملوا بما علمتم لعلكم تمتدون، إن العالم العامل بغيره كالجاهل الحائر الذي لا يستفيق عن جهله، بل قد رأيت الحجة عليه أعظم والحسرة أدوم على هذا العالم المنسلخ عن علمه منها على هذا الجاهل المتحير في جهله، وكلاهما حائر بائرلا ترتابوا فتشكوا ولا تشكوا فتكفروا، ولا ترخصوا لأنفسكم، فتدهنوا ولا تدهنوا في الحق فتخسروا،

And Amir Al-Momineen-asws said in a speech of his-asws preached upon the pulpit: 'O you people! When you learn, then act with what you learnt so that you may be guided. The scholar working without it is like a confused ignorant who will not wake up from his ignorance. But he has seen the argument against him as great, and the regret would be perpetual upon this scholar, the one alienated from his knowledge, than it would be upon this confused ignorant,

¹⁵⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 66

 $^{^{159}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 67

¹⁶⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 68

the one confused in his ignorance; and both of them are confused, bad, being suspicious, so they doubt, and they do not doubt, so they commit Kufr, and they do not make concession for themselves so they are deceived and misguided, nor do they get oiled in the truth, so they are destroyed.

وإن من الحق أن تفقهوا، ومن الفقه أن لا تغتروا، وإن أنصحكم لنفسه أطوعكم لربه، وأغشكم لنفسه أعصاكم لربه، ومن يطع الله يأمن ويستبشر، ومن يعص الله يخب ويندم.

And from the truth is the you should ponder, and from the pondering it that you do not cheat, and that the most advising of you is the most obedient to his Lord^{-azwj}, and the most deceived of you is the one most disobedient to his Lord^{-azwj}; and one who obeys Allah^{-azwj} would be safe and receive glad tidings, and one who disobeys Allah^{-azwj}, will not succeed and would regret".¹⁶¹

70 - وعن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال كان لموسى بن عمران عليه السلام جليس من أصحابه قد وعى علما كثيرا، فاستأذن موسى في زيارة أقارب له، فقال له موسى: إن لصلة القرابة لحقا، ولكن إياك أن تركن إلى الدنيا فإن الله قد حملك علما فلا تضيعه وتركن إلى غيره،

And from Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'There used to be for Musa^{-as} Bin Imran^{-as}, a companion who used to sit with him^{-as}, and he had retained a lot of knowledge, and he sought permission of Musa^{-as} regarding visiting relatives of his. So Musa^{-as} said to him: 'Maintaining relations with the relatives is to be adhered to, but beware of inclining towards the world, for Allah^{-azwj} has Given you knowledge, so do not waste it and incline to something else.

فقال الرجل: لا يكون إلا خيرا، ومضى نحو أقاربه فطالت غيبته، فسأل موسى عليه السلام عنه فلم يخبره أحد بحاله، فسأل جبرئيل عليه السلام عنه، فقال له: أخبرني عن جليسي فلان ألك به علم ؟

So, the man said, 'Nothing will happen except good', and he went to his relatives. His absence was prolonged, and Musa^{-as} asked about him, but no one informed him^{-as} of his state. So he^{-as} asked Jibraeel^{-as}, and he^{-as} said to him^{-as}: 'Inform me of my^{-as} so and so companion, is there any knowledge for you about him?'

قال: نعم هو ذا على الباب قد مسخ قردا في عنقه سلسلة، ففزع موسى عليه السلام إلى ربه وقام إلى مصلاه يدعو الله، ويقول: يا رب صاحبي وجليسي، فأوحى الله إليه يا موسى لو دعوتني حتى ينقطع ترقوتاك ما استجبت لك فيه، إني كنت حملته علما فضيعه وركن إلى غيره.

He^{-as} said: 'He is at that door, having been metamorphosed as a monkey, there being a chain in his neck'. Musa^{-as} panicked to his^{-as} Lord^{-azwj}, and stood on his^{-as} prayer mat supplicating to Allah^{-azwj}, and he^{-as} said: 'O Lord^{-azwj}! My^{-as} companion, and my^{-as} friend!'

 161 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 69

_

So, Allah^{-azwj} Revealed unto him^{-as}: "O Musa^{-as}! Even if you^{-as} were to supplicate to Me^{-azwj} until your^{-as} hand beaks, I^{-azwj} will not Answer to you^{-as} regarding him. I^{-azwj} had Given him knowledge but he wasted it and inclined to something else".¹⁶²

71 - وقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: العلم مقرون إلى العمل، فمن علم عمل، ومن عمل علم، والعلم يهتف بالعمل فإن أجابه وإلا ارتحل.

And Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'The knowledge is paired to the deed, so the one who learns should act; and the knowledge is called by the deed, so if it answers it (fine) or else (it would) depart".¹⁶³

-

 $^{^{162}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 70

¹⁶³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 9 H 71

(باب 10) * (حق العالم)

CHAPTER 10 – RIGHT OF THE SCHOLAR

الايات، الكهف: قال له موسى هل أتبعك على أن تعلمن مما علمت رشدا قال إنك لن تستطيع معي صبرا وكيف تصبر على ما لم تحط به خبرا قال ستجدي إن شاء الله صابرا ولا أعصى لك أمرا قال فإن اتبعتنى فلا تسئلنى عن شئ حتى احدث لك منه ذكرا.

The Verses – (Surah Al Kahf): Musa said to him: 'Can I follow you on condition that you will teach me right Knowledge from what you have been Taught?' [18:66] He said: 'You will never be able on being patient with me [18:67] And how can you have patience upon what news you have not been narrated with?' [18:68] He said: 'If Allah so desires it, you will find me patient and I shall not be disobedient to you in any matter' [18:69] He said: 'So If you were to follow me, then you will not question me about anything until I narrate to you of it with a mention [18:70].

" إلى قوله تعالى ": إن سألتك عن شئ بعدها فلا تصاحبني قد بلغت من لدبي عذرا 76

Up to His-azwi Words: 'If I ask you about anything after it, then do not keep me in your company, so you would have reached an excuse from me' [18:76].

1 - لى: أبي، عن سعد، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن زياد الأزدي، عن أبان وغيره، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إني لأرحم ثلاثة وحق لهم أن يرحموا: عزيز أصابته مذلة بعد العز، وغني أصابته حاجة بعد الغنى، وعالم يستخف به أهله و الجهلة.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Ziyad Al Azady, from Aban and others,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'I^{-asws} am merciful to three, and it is right for them that they be mercied – a nobleman hit by disgrace after the honour, and a rich one hit by need after the riches, and a scholar taken lightly by his family and the ignoramuses''.¹⁶⁴

2 - لى: ابن المتوكل، عن الحميري، عن أبي الخطاب، عن ابن محبوب، عن معاوية بن وهب، قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله الصادق عليه السلام يقول: اطلبوا العلم وتزينوا معه بالحلم والوقار، وتواضعوا لمن تعلمونه العلم، وتواضعوا لمن طلبتم منه العلم، ولا تكونوا علماء جبارين فيذهب باطلكم بحقكم.

Al Mutawakkal, from Al Humeyri, from Abu Al Khatab, from Ibn Mahboub, from Muawiya Bin Wahab who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah Al-Sadiq^{-asws} saying: 'Seek the knowledge and adorn yourselves with it with the forbearance and the dignity, and be humble to the ones you teach the knowledge

 164 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 1

Page 66 of 462

to, and humble towards the one you seek the knowledge from him, and do not become tyrannous scholars, or your falsehood will go away with your truth". 165

3 - ب: هارون، عن ابن صدقة، عن جعفر، عن آبائه عليهم السلام أن النبي صلى الله عليه واله قال: ارحموا عزيزا ذل، وغنيا افتقر، وعالما ضاع في زمان جهال.

Haroun, from Ibn Sadaqa,

'From Ja'far^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} that the Prophet^{-saww} said: 'Be merciful to a disgraced nobleman, and an impoverished rich one, and a scholar immersed in the era of the ignorant ones''.¹⁶⁶

4 - ل: ابن المتوكل، عن محمد العطار، عن أحمد بن موسى بن عمر، عن ابن فضال، عمن ذكره، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ثلاثة يشكون إلى الله عز وجل: مسجد خراب لا يصلي فيه أهله، وعالم بين جهال، ومصحف معلق قد وقع عليه غبار لا يقرا فيه.

Ibn Al Mutawakkil, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Ahmad Bin Musa Bin Umar, from Ibn Fazal, from the one who mentioned it,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Three would be complaining to Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic – A Masjid in ruins, no one praying Salat in it, and a scholar among the ignorant ones, and a Parchment (Quran) left hanging, the dust having settled upon it, not being recited from it". ¹⁶⁷

5 - ما: جماعة، عن أبي المفضل الشيباني، عن مسعر بن علي بن زياد المقري، عن جرير بن أحمد بن مالك الأيادي، قال: سمعت العباس بن المأمون يقول: قال لي علي بن موسى الرضا عليه السلام: ثلاثة موكل بما ثلاثة: تحامل الأيام على ذوي الأدوات الكاملة، واستيلاء الحرمان على المتقدم في صنعته، ومعاداة العوام على أهل المعرفة.

A group, from Abu Al Mufazzal Al Shaybani, from Mas'ar Bin Ali Bin Ziyad Al Maqry, from Jareer Bin Ahmad Bin Malik Al Ayadi who said, 'Al Abbas Bin Al Mamoun said,

'Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws said to me: 'Three would be allocated with three – the prejudice of the days upon the ones with perfect acumen, and the takeover of the deprivation upon the one advanced in his manufacturing, and enmity of the general populace upon the people of the understanding''.¹⁶⁸

6 - ضه، ل، لى: - سيجيئ في خبر الحقوق عن علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام -: وحق سائسك بالعلم: التعظيم له، والتوقير لمجلسه، وحسن الاستماع إليه، والإقبال عليه، وأن لا ترفع عليه صوتك، ولا تجيب أحدا يسأله عن شئ حتى يكون هو الذي يجيب،

 $^{^{165}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 2

 $^{^{166}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 3

¹⁶⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 4

¹⁶⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 5

ولا تحدث في مجلسه أحدا، ولا تغتاب عنده أحدا، وأن تدفع عنه إذا ذكر عندك بسوء، و أن تستر عيوبه، وتظهر مناقبه، ولا تجالس له عدوا، ولا تعادي له وليا،

There will be coming in a Hadeeth of the rights, from Ali-asws Bin Al Husayn-asws: 'And a right of the educator of the knowledge, is the reverence to him, and the dignity to his seating, and excellent listening to him, and the facing towards him, and that you do not raise your voice above his, and you do not answer anyone asking him about anything until he happens to be the one answering, and do not discuss with anyone in his gathering, and you do not backbite anyone in his presence, and that you defend him whenever he is mentioned with evil in your presence, and that you cover his faults, and you manifest his virtues, and do not sit an enemy to him, and you do not be inimical to a friend of his.

فإذا فعلت ذلك شهد لك ملائكة الله بأنك قصدته وتعلمت علمه لله جل اسمه لا للناس.

So when you do that, the Angels of Allah^{-azwj} would testify that you aimed for Him^{-azwj} and learnt his knowledge for the Sake of Allah^{-azwj}, Majestic is His^{-azwj} Name, not for the people".¹⁶⁹

7 - ل، مع: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن هاشم، عن النوفلي، عن السكوني عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن آبائه، عن علي عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: غريبتان فاحتملوهما: كلمة حكمة من سفيه فاقبلوها، وكلمة سفه من حكيم فاغفروها.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Hashim, from Al Nowfaly,

'From Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Ali^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Two strange things, bear these two – a word of wisdom from a foolish one, accept it, and a word of foolishness from a wise one, forgive it'.¹⁷⁰

8 - ل: علي بن عبد الله الأسواري، عن أحمد بن محمد بن قيس، عن أبي يعقوب، عن علي بن خشرم، عن عيسى، عن أبي عبيدة، عن محمد بن كعب قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إنما الخوف على امتي من بعدي ثلاث خصال: أن يتأولوا القرآن على غير تأويله، أو يتبعوا زلة العالم، أو يظهر فيهم المال حتى يطغوا ويبطروا، وسانبئكم المخرج من ذلك: أما القرآن فاعملوا بمحكمه وآمنوا بمتشابهه، وأما العالم فانتظروا فيئه ولا تتبعوا زلته، وأما المال فإن المخرج منه شكر النعمة وأداء حقه

Ali Bin Abdullah Al Aswary, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Qays, from Abu Yaqoub, from Ali Bin Khashram, from Isa, from Abu Ubeyda, from Muhammad Bin Ka'ab who said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'But rather, the fear upon my^{-saww} community from after me^{-asws} are three characteristics – They will be explaining the Quran upon other than its (correct) explanation, or they would be following the mistakes of the world, or the wealth would appear among them to the extent that they would transgress and be arrogant, and I^{-saww} shall inform you of the way out from that – as for the Quran, so act with its Decisive (Verses) and believe in its Allegorical (Verses); and as for the scholar, watch his group and do not follow his

 $^{^{169}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 6

 $^{^{170}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 7

mistakes, and as for the wealth, the way out from that is the thankfulness of the Bounties, and fulfilling its right". 171

9 - سن: أبي، عن سليمان الجعفري، عن رجل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كان علي عليه السلام يقول: إن من حق العالم أن لا تكثر عليه السؤال، ولا تجر بثوبه، وإذا دخلت عليه وعنده قوم فسلم عليهم جميعا، وخصه بالتحية دونهم، واجلس بين يديه، ولا تجلس خلفه، ولا تغمز بعينيك، ولا تشر بيدك، ولا تكثر من قول قال فلان وقال فلان خلافا لقوله، ولا تضجر بطول صحته،

My father, from Suleyman Al Ja'fary, from a man,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Ali-asws was saying: 'From the rights of the scholar is that you neither frequent the questioning to him, nor drag (pull) his clothes (don't be harsh with him). And whenever you come to him, and in his presence is a group, greet upon them altogether, and particularise him with the greeting besides them, and sit in front of him, and do not sit behind him, and do not wink with your eyes, and do not gesture with your hands nor frequent from the words, 'So and so said (this), and so and so said against his words', and do not be annoyed at the length of his company.

فإنما مثل العالم مثل النخلة ينتظر بما متى يسقط عليك منها شئ، والعالم أعظم أجرا من الصائم القائم الغازي في سبيل الله، وإذا مات العالم ثلم في الإسلام ثلمة لا يسدها شئ إلى يوم القيامة.

Rather, an example of the scholar is an example of the palm tree. You wait with it until something from it drops upon you; and the scholar is of a greater recompense that the Fasting one, the standing one (in Salat), the fighter in the Way of Allah^{-azwj}. And when the scholar dies, it leaves such a gap in Al-Islam, nothing can plug it up to the Day of Judgment". ¹⁷²

10 - سن: أبي، عن سعدان، عن عبد الرحيم بن مسلم، عن إسحاق بن عمار قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: من قام من محلسه تعظيما لرجل ؟ قال: مكروه إلا لرجل في الدين.

My father, from Sa'dan, from Abdul Raheem Bin Muslim, from Is'haq Bin Amaar who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'One who stand from his seat in reverence to a man?' He^{-asws} said: 'Abhorrent, except for a man regarding the Religion''.¹⁷³

11 - سن: بعض أصحابنا رفعه قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: إذا جلست إلى العالم فكن على أن تسمع أحرص منك على أن تقول، وتعلم حسن الاستماع كما تعلم حسن القول، ولا تقطع على حديثه.

One of our companions, raising it, said,

1

 $^{^{171}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 8

 $^{^{172}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 9

¹⁷³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 10

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Whenever you sit with a scholar, then become such that your listening is greedier from you than your speaking, and learn the excellent intent listening just as you learn the excellent words, and do not cut off anyone upon his narration''.¹⁷⁴

12 - شا: روى حارث الأعور، قال: سمعت أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام يقول: من حق العالم أن لا يكثر عليه السؤال، ولا يعنت في الجواب ولا يلح عليه إذا كسل، ولا يؤخذ بثوبه إذا نحض، ولا يشار إليه بيد في حاجة، ولا يفشى له سر، ولا يغتاب عنده أحد،

It is reported by Haris Al Awr who said,

'I heard Amir Al-Momineen-assws saying: 'From the rights of the scholar is that too many questions are not put unto him, nor should he be compelled regarding the answer, nor should he be insisted upon if he is complacent, and should he be grabbed by his clothes when he arises, nor should he be gestured to by a hand regarding a need, nor should a secret of his be exposed, nor should anyone backbite in his presence.

و يعظم كما حفظ أمر الله، ويجلس المتعلم أمامه، ولا يعرض من طول صحبته، وإذا جاءه طالب علم وغيره فوجده في جماعة عمهم بالسلام، وخصه بالتحية، وليحفظ شاهدا و غائبا، وليعرف له حقه، فإن العالم أعظم أجرا من الصائم القائم المجاهد في سبيل الله،

And he should be revered just as a memoriser of the Commands of Allah^{-azwj}, and the student should sit in front of him, and he should not turn away from the prolongation of his company. And when a seeker of knowledge and others come, and he is found to be in a group, he should generalise them with the greeting and particularise him with the greeting; and let him be protected when present and absent, and let him recognise his right for him, for the scholar is of a greater Recompense than the Fasting one, the standing one (in Salat), the fighter in the Way of Allah^{-azwj}.

فإذا مات العالم ثلم في الإسلام ثلمة لا يسدها إلا خلف منه، وطالب العلم يستغفر له كل الملائكة، ويدعو له من في السماء والأرض.

So when the scholar dies, it leaves such a gap in Al-Islam that nothing can plug it except a replacement from him, and a seeker of the knowledge is such that all the Angels seek Forgiveness for him, and there supplicate for him, the ones in the skies and the earth". 175

13 - غو: قال الصادق عليه السلام: من أكرم فقيها مسلما لقى الله يوم القيامة وهو عنه راض، ومن أهان فقيها مسلما لقى الله يوم القيامة وهو عليه غضبان.

Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'One who honours an understanding one, a Muslim (submitter to Ahadeeth), would meet Allah^{-azwj} on the Day of Judgment and He^{-azwj} would be Pleased from him; and one who dishonours an understanding one, a Muslim (submitter to Ahadeeth), would meet Allah^{-azwj} on the Day of Judgment and He^{-azwj} would be Wrathful upon him''.¹⁷⁶

 $^{^{174}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 11

 $^{^{175}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 12

 $^{^{176}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 13

14 - وروي عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله أنه قال: من علم شخصا مسألة فقد ملك رقبته. فقيل له: يارسول الله أيبيعه ؟ فقال: لا ولكن يأمره وينهاه.

And it is reported from the Prophet^{-saww} having said: 'One who teaches an issue to a person, so he has owned his neck'. It was said to him^{-saww}, 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! Can he sell him?' So he^{-saww} said: 'No, but he can instruct him and forbid him''.¹⁷⁷

15 - ما: جماعة، عن أبي المفضل، عن محمد بن محمد بن معقل، عن محمد بن الحسن بن بنت إلياس، عن أبيه، عن الرضا، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: غريبان: كلمة حكمة من سفيه فاقبلوها، وكلمة سفه من حكيم فاغفروها، فإنه لا حكيم إلا ذو عثرة، ولا سفيه إلا ذو تجربة.

A group, from Abu Al Mufazzal, from Muhammad Bin Muhammad Bin Ma'qal, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Bin Bint Ilyas, from his father,

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Two strangers – a word of wisdom from a foolish one, so accept it, and a word of foolishness from a wise one, so forgive it, for there is no wise one except with mistakes, nor any foolish one except with experience". ¹⁷⁸

16 - الدرة الباهر: قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: ارحموا عزيز قوم ذل، وغني قوم افتقر، و عالما تتلاعب به الجهال.

(The book) Al Durr Al Bahir -

'The Prophet^{-saww} said: 'Be merciful to a nobleman having become disgraced, and a rich one having become impoverished, and a scholar the ignoramuses play around with''.¹⁷⁹

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Do not make the sharpness of your tongue upon the One Who Made you speak, and the eloquence of your words upon One Who Supported you''.¹⁸⁰

(The book) Kunz Al Al Karajaky –

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Do not belittle a servant whom Allah^{-azwj} has Given knowledge, for Allah^{-azwj} did not Belittle him when He^{-azwj} Gave it to him''.¹⁸¹

¹⁷⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 14

¹⁷⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 15

¹⁷⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 16

¹⁸⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 17

¹⁸¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 18

19 - عدة: روى عبد الله بن الحسن بن علي، عن أبيه، عن جده عليهم السلام أنه قال: إن من حق المعلم على المتعلم أن لا يكثر السؤال عليه، ولا يسبقه في الجواب، ولا يلح عليه إذا أعرض، ولا يأخذ بثوبه إذا كسل، ولا يشير إليه بيده، ولا يغمزه بعينه، ولا يشاور في مجلسه، ولا يطلب وراءه،

A number (of reporters) reporting,

'From Abdullah son of Al-Hassan^{-asws} Bin Ali^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} grandfather^{-asws} having said: 'From the rights of the teacher upon the student is that he should not frequent the question to him, nor precede him in the answer, nor insist upon it if he turns away, nor grab his clothes when he is complacent, nor gesture towards him with his hand, nor wink at him with his eyes, nor consult (others) in his gathering, nor seek behind him.

وأن لا يقول: قال فلان خلاف قوله، ولا يفشي له سرا، ولا يغتاب عنده، وأن يحفظه شاهدا وغائبا، ويعم القوم بالسلام، ويخصه بالتحية، ويجلس بين يديه، وإن كان له حاجة سبق القوم إلى خدمته، ولا يمل من طول صحبته، فإنما هو مثل النخلة تنتظر متى تسقط عليك منها منفعة،

And that he should not be saying, 'So and so said opposite to his words', nor expose a secret of his, nor backbite in his presence, and protect him when he is present and absent, and generalise the people with the greetings and particularise him with the greetings, and sit in front of him, and that if there is a need for him, he should precede the group to his service, and not get bored from the prolongation of his company, for rather he is like the palm tree, you wait until some benefit from it drops upon you.

والعالم بمنزلة الصائم المجاهد في سبيل الله، وإذا مات العالم انثلم في الأسلام ثلمة لا تنسد إلى يوم القيامة، وإن طالب العلم يشيعه سبعون ألفا من مقربي السماء.

The scholar is at the status of the Fasting one, the fighter in the Way of Allah^{-azwj}. And when the scholar dies, it leaves a gap in Al-Islam which nothing can plug up to the Day of Judgment, and that the seeker of knowledge is such that seventy thousand Angels of the sky". ¹⁸²

20 - وعن النبي صلى الله عليه واله ليس من أخلاق المؤمن الملق إلا في طلب العلم.

And from the Prophet-saww: 'Excessive flattery isn't from the manners of the Momin except in seeking the knowledge''. 183

¹⁸² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 19

¹⁸³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 10 H 20

(باب 11) * (صفات العلماء وأصنافهم) *

CHAPTER 11 – ATTRIBUTES OF THE SCHOLARS AND THEIR TYPES

الايات، الكهف: فوجدا عبدا من عبادنا آتيناه رحمة من عندنا وعلمناه من لدنا علما 65

The Verses – (Surah) Al Kahf: **They found a servant from Our servant whom We had Granted Mercy from Us and We had Taught him knowledge from Us [18:65]**.

الحج: وليعلم الذين اوتوا العلم أنه الحق من ربك فيؤمنوا به فتخبت له قلوبهم 54

(Surah) Al Hajj: And so that those Given the knowledge would know that it is the Truth from your Lord, and they are believing in it, and their hearts would be humbly submissive to it [22:54].

فاطر: إنما يخشى الله من عباده العلماء 28

(Surah) Faatir: But rather, Allah is feared by those from His knowledgeable servants [35:28].

1 - ب: هارون، عن ابن صدقة، عن الصادق، عن أبيه عليهما السلام أن النبي صلى الله عليه واله قال: نعم وزير الإيمان العلم، ونعم وزير العلم الحلم. ونعم وزير الحلم الرفق: ونعم وزير الرفق اللين.

Haroun, from Ibn Sadaqa,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} that the Prophet^{-saww} having said: 'The best Vizier of the Eman is the knowledge, and the best Vizier of the knowledge is the forbearance, and the best Vizier of the forbearance is the kindness, and the best Vizier of the kindness is the leniency". ¹⁸⁴

2 - ل: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن الفارسي، عن الجعفري، عن أبيه، عن الصادق، عن آبائه، عن علي عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: ما جمع شئ إلى شئ أفضل من حلم إلى علم.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Farsi, from Al Ja'fary, from his father,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Ali^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Nothing has been gathered upon a thing, more superior than forbearance to knowledge".¹⁸⁵

Page 73 of 462

 $^{^{184}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 1

¹⁸⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 2

3 - ل: سليمان بن أحمد اللخمي، عن عبد الوهاب بن خراجة، عن أبي كريب، عن علي بن حفص العبسي، عن الحسن بن الحسين العلوي، عن أبيه الحسين العلوي، عن أبيه الحسين بن زيد، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: والذي نفسى بيده ما جمع شئ إلى شئ أفضل من حلم إلى علم.

Suleyman Bin Ahmad Al Khamy, from Abdul Wahab Bin Kharajat, from Abu Kareyb, from Ali Bin Hafs Al Abbasy, from Al Hassan Al Husayni Al Alaway, from his father Al Husayn Bin Zayd,

'From Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'By the One in Whose Hand in my^{-saww} soul! Nothing has been gathered to another thing, more superior than forbearance to knowledge''.¹⁸⁶

4 - لى: ابن مسرور، عن محمد الحميري، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن عبد الجبار، عن محمد بن زياد الأزدي، عن أبان بن عثمان، عن ابن تغلب ، عن عكرمة، عن ابن عباس قال: سمعت أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام يقول: طلبة هذا العلم على ثلاثة أصناف ألا فاعرفوهم بصفاتهم وأعيانهم: صنف منهم يتعلمون للمراء والجهل، وصنف منهم يتعلمون للاستطالة والحتل، وصنف منهم يتعلمون للفقه والعقل،

Ibn Masrour, from Muhammad Al Humeyri, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, from Muhammad Bin Ziyad Al Azdy, from Aban Bin Usman, from Ibn Taglub, from Ikrama, from Ibn Abbas who said,

'I heard Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws saying: 'This knowledge is being sought by three types (of seekers). Indeed! So, recognise them and their dignitaries – A type of them are learning for the showing off and ignorance (arguing); and a type of them are learning for overcoming and the deceit; and a type of them are learning for the understanding and the intellect.

فأما صاحب المراء والجهل تراه مؤذيا مماريا للرجال في أندية المقال، قد تسر بل بالتخشع، وتخلى من الورع، فدق الله من هذا حيزومه، وقطع منه خيشومه.

So, as for the owner of the showing off and ignorance (arguing), you see him hurting, showing off to the men in talking groups, happy being without humbleness, and empty from the piety, so Allah-azwj has Pulverised the chest of this one, and Cut off from his nose.

وأما صاحب الاستطالة والختل فإنه يستطيل على أشباهه من أشكاله، ويتواضع للأغنياء من دونهم، فهو لحلوائهم هاضم، ولدينه حاطم، فأعمى الله من هذا بصره، وقطع من آثار العلماء أثره،

And as for the owner of the overcoming and the deceit, so he overcomes upon his suspicions from its forms, and he reveres to the rich ones from besides them, so he is a digester of their sweets, a breaker of his own Religion. So Allah^{-azwj} has Blinded his sight from him, and Cut-off his impact from the impacts of the scholars.

 186 Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 3

-

وأما صاحب الفقه والعقل تراه ذا كأبة وحزن، قد قام الليل في حندسه وقد انحنى في برنسه، يعمل ويخشى، خائفا وجلا من كل أحد إلا من كل ثقة من إخوانه، فشد الله من هذا أركانه، وأعطاه يوم القيامة أمانه.

As for the owner of the understanding and the intellect, you see him with boredom and grief. He has stood during the darkness of the night, and having bowed his head, working and fearing, scared, awed from everyone except for every reliable one from his brethren. So Allah^{azwj} Strengthens from this one, his parts, and would Give him his security on the Day of Judgment".¹⁸⁷

5 - ل: ابن المتوكل، عن السعد آبادي، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن سنان، عن أبي الجارود، عن سعيد بن علاقة، قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: طلبة " إلى آخر الخبر " وفيه: يتعلمون العلم للمراء.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Sa'ad Abady, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Abu Al Jaroud, from Saeed Bin Alaqat who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: '(This knowledge is) sought' – up to the end of the Hadeeth: 'They are learning the knowledge for the showing off''. ¹⁸⁸

6 - ل، ن: أبي، عن الكميداني، عن ابن عيسى، عن البزنطي قال: قال أبو الحسن عليه السلام: من علامات الفقه الحلم والعلم
 والصمت، إن الصمت باب من أبواب الحكمة، إن الصمت يكسب المجبة، إنه دليل على كل خير.

My father, from Al Kameydani, from Ibn Isa, from Al Bazanty who said,

'Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} said: 'From the signs of the understanding, is the forbearance, and the knowledge, and the silence. The silence is a door from the doors of wisdom. The silence earns the love, it is a pointer upon every good''.¹⁸⁹

7 - ما: المفيد، عن أبي حفص عمر بن محمد، عن علي بن مهرويه، عن داود بن سليمان الغازي، عن الرضا، عن آبائه، عن الحسين عليهم السلام قال: سمعت أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام يقول: الملوك حكام على الناس، والعلم حاكم عليهم، وحسبك من الجهل أن تعجب بعلمك.

Al Mufeed, from Abu Jafs Umar Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Mahrqiya, from Dawood Bin Suleyman Al Ghazy,

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} fathers^{-asws}, from Al-Husayn^{-asws} having said: 'I^{-asws} heard Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} saying: 'The kings are the rulers upon the people, and the knowledge is a ruler upon them; and it suffices you from the knowledge that you fear Allah^{-azwj}, and it suffices you from the ignorance that you are astounded with your own knowledge''. ¹⁹⁰

¹⁸⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 4

¹⁸⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 5

 $^{^{189}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 6

¹⁹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 7

8 - مع: أبي، عن محمد بن أبي القاسم، عن أبي سمينة، عن محمد بن خالد، عن بعض رجاله، عن داود الرقي، عن الثمالي، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: ألا أخبركم بالفقيه حقا ؟ قالوا: بلي يا أمير المؤمنين،

My father, from Muhammad Bin Abu Al Qasim, from Abu Sameena, from Muhammad Bin Khalid, from one of his men, from Dawood Al Raqy, from Al Sumaly,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen-asws said: 'Shall I-asws inform you of the truly understanding one?' They said, 'Yes, O Amir Al-Momineen-asws'.

He^{-asws} said: 'One who does not despair the people from the Mercy of Allah^{-azwj} and does not secure them from the Punishment of Allah^{-azwj}, and does not permit for them regarding the disobedience of Allah^{-azwj}, and does not neglect the Quran in desire of it to something else.

Indeed! There is no good in the knowledge, there being no understanding in it. Indeed! There is no good in a recitation (of the Quran), there isn't any pondering in it. Indeed! There is no good in a worship, there isn't any understanding in it'. ¹⁹¹

9 - منية المريد: روى الحلبي في الصحيح، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: ألا اخبركم بالفقيه حق الفقيه، من لم يقنط الناس " إلى قوله ": ألا لا خير في عبادة ليس فيها تفكر.

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed, it is reported by Al Halby in the Saheeh,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Shall I^{-asws} inform you of the understanding one who is truly an understanding one? One who does not despair the people' – up to his^{-asws} words: 'Indeed! There is no good in a worship, there isn't any thinking in it''.¹⁹²

10 - ل: العطار، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن ابن معروف، عن ابن غزوان، عن السكوني، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: صنفان من امتي إذا صلحا صلحت امتي، وإذا فسدا فسدت امتي، قيل: يا رسول الله ومن هما ؟ قال: الفقهاء والامراء.

Al Attar, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Ibn Marouf, from Ibn Gazwan, from Al Sakuny,

'From Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Two types (of people) from my^{-saww} community, when they are both righteous, my^{-saww} community would be righteous, and when they are both corrupt, my^{-saww} community would

¹⁹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 8

¹⁹² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 9

be corrupt'. It was said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! And who are the two?' He-saww said: 'The understanding ones, and the rich ones''. 193

11 - ل: أبي، عن محمد العطار، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن علي بن السندي، عن محمد بن عمرو بن سعيد، عن موسى بن أكيل قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: لا يكون الرجل فقيها حتى لا يبالى أي ثوبيه ابتذل ؟، وبما سد فورة الجوع؟.

My father, from Muhammad Al Atta, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Ali Bin Al Sindy, from Muhammad Bin Amro Bin Saeed, from Musa Bin Akeyl who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'A man cannot become an understanding one until he does not care what clothes he wears, and with what he fills the spell of hunger''.¹⁹⁴

Al Askari, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Aseyd Al Isfahany, from Ahmad Bin Yahya Al Sufi, from Abu Gasaan, from Masoud Bin Sa'ad Al Jufy – and he was from the best of the ones we met – from Yazeed Ibn Abu Ziyad, from Mujahid, from Ibn Umar who said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'The most intense of what I^{-saww} fear upon my^{-saww} community are three – mistakes of a scholar, or the debating of a hypocrite with the Quran, or a debt cutting off your necks, so you blame it upon yourselves''.¹⁹⁵

13 - ل: أحمد بن محمد بن عبد الرحمن المقري، عن محمد بن جعفر المقري، عن محمد بن الحسن الموصلي، عن محمد بن عاصم الطريفي، عن عياش بن زيد بن الحسن، عن يزيد بن الحسن قال: حدثني موسى بن جعفر، عن أبيه الصادق جعفر بن محمد عليهم السلام قال: الناس على أربعة أصناف: جاهل متردي معانق لهواه، وعابد متقوي كلما ازداد عبادة ازداد كبرا، وعالم يريد أن يوطأ عقباه ويحب محمدة الناس، وعارف على طريق الحق يحب القيام به فهو عاجز أو مغلوب، فهذا أمثل أهل زمانك وأرجحهم عقلا.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Abdul Rahman Al Maqry, from Muhammad Bin Ja'far Al Maqry, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Al Mowsaly, from Muhammad Bin Aasim Al Tareyfi, from Ayyash Bin Zayd Bin Al Hassan, from Yazeed Bin Al Hassan who said,

It was narrated to me by Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws, from his-asws father-asws Al-Sadiq Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws having said: 'The people are upon four types — a regressive ignorant one embracing his desires, and a devout worshipper, every time he increases worship, he increases in arrogance, and a scholar intending to tread upon his followers and loves the praises of the people, and a knower upon the way of the Truth who loves to stand by it, but he is frustrated how to overcome. So, this one is the optimal of the people of your era and the heaviest of them in intellect". 196

¹⁹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 10

 $^{^{194}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 11

 $^{^{195}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 12

¹⁹⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 13

14 - ل: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن أبي عبد الله الرازي، عن ابن أبي عثمان، عن أحمد بن عمر الحلال، عن يحيي بن عمران الحلبي، قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: سبعة يفسدون أعمالهم: الرجل الحليم ذو العلم الكثير لا يعرف بذلك ولا يذكر به، والحكيم الذي يدبر ما له كل كاذب منكر لما يؤتي إليه، والرجل الذي يأمن ذا المكر والخيانة، والسيد الفظ الذي لا رحمة له، والام التي لا تكتم عن الولد السر وتفشى عليه، والسريع إلى لائمة إخوانه، والذي يجادل أخاه مخاصما له.

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Abu Abdullah Al Razy, from Ibn Abu Usman, from Ahmad Bin Umar Al Hilal, from Yahya Bin Imran Al Halby who said,

'I hear Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'Seven are spoiling their deeds – The forbearing man with a lot of knowledge, neither being known with that nor being mentioned with it; and the wise one who adapts to what is for him of every lying denier who comes to him; and the man who is a believer and is with the plotting and the betrayal, and the rude chief who has not mercy for him; and the mother who does not conceal the secret from the child and exposes to him; and the one quick to blame his brethren, and the one who argues with his brother contending to him''. 197

15 - ل: العطار، عن أبيه وسعد، عن البرقي، عن ابن أبي عثمان، عن موسى بن بكر، عن أبي الحسن الأول، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: عشرة يعنتون أنفسهم وغيرهم: ذو العلم القليل يتكلف أن يعلم الناس كثيرا، والرجل الحليم ذو العلم الكثير ليس بذى فطنة، والذي يطلب ما لا يدرك ولا ينبغي له، والكاد غير المتئد، والمتئد: الذى ليس له مع تؤدته علم، وعالم غير مريد للصلاح، ومريد للصلاح وليس بعالم، والعالم يجب الدنيا، والرحيم بالناس يبخل بما عنده، وطالب العلم يجادل فيه من هو أعلم فإذا علمه لم يقبل منه.

Al Attar, from his father and Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from Ibn Abu Usman, from Musa Bin Bakr,

'From Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} the 1st, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Ten overburden themselves and others (as well) – One with little knowledge encumbers himself that he would teach a lot of people; and the forbearing man with a lot of knowledge who isn't with acumen; and the one who seeks what cannot attain nor is it befitting for him; and the diligent one without deliberation; and the deliberating one, there isn't any knowledge for him along with his performance; and a scholar not wanting to do any reconciliation; and one who wants to do reconciliation but isn't a scholar; and the scholar who loves the world; and the one being merciful with the people but is stingy with what is with him, and a seeker of the knowledge arguing the one who is more knowledgeable, but when he teaches him, he does not accept from him''.¹⁹⁸

16 - سن: أبي، عن فضالة، عن أبان بن عثمان، عن الفضل بن عبد الملك، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن أبا جعفر عليه السلام سئل عن مسألة فأجاب فيها، فقال الرجل: إن الفقهاء لا يقولون هذا، فقال له أبي: ويحك إن الفقيه: الزاهد في الدنيا، الراغب في الآخرة، المتمسك بسنة النبي صلى الله عليه واله.

 197 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 14

¹⁹⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 15

My father, from Fazalat, from Aban Bin Usman, from Al Fazal Bin Abdul Malik,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Abu Ja'far-asws was asked about an issue so he-asws answered regarding it. The man said, '(But) the scholars are not saying this!' So my-asws father-asws said to him: 'Woe be unto you! The understanding one is the one ascetic in the world, the desirous regarding the Hereafter, the one attached with the Sunnah of the Prophet-saww''. 199

17 - سن: الوشاء، عن مثنى بن الوليد، عن أبي بصير، قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: كان في خطبة أبي ذر رحمة الله عليه: يا مبتغي العلم لا يشغلك أهل ومال عن نفسك، أنت يوم تفارقهم كضيف بت فيهم ثم غدوت عنهم إلى غيرهم، الدنيا والآخرة كمنزل تحولت منه إلى غيره، وما بين الموت والبعث إلا كنومة نمتها ثم استيقظت منها

Al Washa, from Masny Bin Al Waleed, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far-asws saying: 'It was in a sermon of Abu Zarr-ra, 'O seeker of the knowledge! Do not let the family, and wealth pre-occupy you from yourself. Today you are separate from them, like a guest spending a night among them, then in the morning will go away from them to others. The world and the Hereafter are like a house you transfer from one to another. And what is between the death and the Resurrection except like a sleep you sleep to/in, then you wake up from it.

O seeker of the knowledge! A heart in which there isn't in it anything from the knowledge is like the ruined house, there being no builder for it". 200

18 - مص: قال الصادق عليه السلام: الخشية ميراث العلم، والعلم شعاع المعرفة وقلب الإيمان، ومن حرم الخشية لا يكون عالما وإن شق الشعر في متشابحات العلم. قال الله عز وجل: إنما يخشى الله من عباده العلماء.

Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'The fear is an inheritance of the knowledge, a ray of the understanding, and the heart of the Eman. And one who does not have the fear cannot become a scholar and even if splits hair in the allegorical matters of knowledge. Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Said: **But rather, Allah is feared by those from His knowledgeable servants [35:28]**.

وآفة العلماء ثمانية أشياء: الطمع، و البخل، والرياء، والعصبية. وحب المدح، والخوض فيما لم يصلوا إلى حقيقته، والتكلف في تزيين الكلام بزوائد الألفاظ، وقلة الحياء من الله، والافتخار، وترك العمل بما علموا.

And the scourge of the scholars are eight things – The greed, and the stinginess, and the showing off, and the prejudice, and love of being praised, and the diving into what one cannot arrive to its reality, and the encumberment in adorning the speeches with the benefits of the

 $^{^{\}rm 199}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 16

²⁰⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 17

words, and having little embarrassment from Allah^{-azwj}, and the arrogance, and neglecting the acting with what he learns".²⁰¹

Isa^{-as} Bin Maryam^{-as} said: 'The most wretched of the people is one who is well known among the people with his knowledge, unknown with his deeds''.²⁰²

The Prophet^{-saww} said: 'Do not sit in the presence of every calling claimer calling you from the certainty to the doubt, and from the sincerity to the showing off, and from the humbleness to the arrogance, and from the advice to the enmity, and from the ascetism to the desires.

And get closer to a scholar calling you from the arrogance to the humbleness, and from the showing off to the sincerity, and from the doubt to the certainty, and from the desires to the ascetism, and from the enmity to the advice.

And it is not correct for a preacher of the truth except one who fears these scourges with his truthfulness, and oversees upon the faults of the speech, and recognises the healthy from the sick, and the reasons for the thoughts, and the seduction of the self and the desires". ²⁰³

Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Be like the friendly doctor who prescribes the medication where it benefits".²⁰⁴

It is reported by Is'hag Bin Mansour Al Sakuny, from Al Hassan Bin Salih who said,

 201 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 18 202 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 19

 $^{^{203}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 20

²⁰⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 21

'I heard Abu Ja'far-asws saying: 'There is nothing of a more excellent mix that forbearance with knowledge''. 205

23 – جا: الجعابي، عن ابن عقدة، عن محمد بن أحمد بن خاقان، عن سليم الخادم، عن إبراهيم بن عقبة، عن جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام قال: إن صاحب الدين فكر فعلته السكينة، واستكان فتواضع، وقنع فاستغنى، ورضي بما اعطى، وانفرد فكفى الأحزان، ورفض الشهوات فصار حرا، وخلع الدنيا فتحامى الشرور، وطرح الحقد فظهرت المحبة، ولم يخف الناس فلم يخفهم، ولم يذنب إليهم فسلم منهم، وسخط نفسه عن كل شئ ففاز واستكمل الفضل، وأبصر العاقبة فآمن الندامة.

Al Ja'alby, from Ibn Uqda, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad Bin Khaqan, from Suleym Al Khadim, from Ibrahim Bin Uqba,

'From Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws} having said: 'The one with Religion thinks and the tranquillity comes upon his face, and he yields and becomes humble, and is content so becomes needless, and is pleased with what is given, and goes into solitude and so suffices the griefs, and he rejects the desires and becomes free, and he shuns the world and gets protected from the evils, and puts down the hatred and manifests the love, and he does not fear the people and does not scare them, and does not do wrong to them and so is safe from them, and he hardens himself upon all things, so he is successful and perfects the merit, and has insight of the consequences so is safe from the regret". ²⁰⁶

24 - جا: أحمد بن الوليد، عن أبيه، عن الصفار، عن ابن معروف، عن ابن مهزيار، قال: أخبرني ابن إسحاق الخراساني - صاحب كان لنا - قال: كان أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام يقول: لا ترتابوا فتشكوا، ولا تشكوا فتكفروا، ولا ترخصوا لأنفسكم فتدهنوا، ولا تداهنوا في الحق فتخسروا،

Ahmad Bin Al Waleed, from his father, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Marouf, from Ibn Mahziyar who said, 'It was informed to me by Is'haq Al Khurasany – who used to be a companion of our – said,

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Do not be suspicious, for you will doubt; and do not doubt for you will be thinking, do not permit yourselves for you will compromise, and do nor compromise regarding the truth for you will lose.

And from determination is that you ponder, and from the pondering is that you do not cheat, and the most advising to himself from you is the one most obedient to his Lord^{-azwj}, and the most deceiving of you to himself is the one most disobedient to his Lord^{-azwj}.

من يطع الله يأمن ويرشد، ومن يعصه يخب ويندم، واسألوا الله اليقين، وارغبوا إليه في العافية، و خير ما دار في القلب اليقين، أيها الناس إياكم والكذب، فإن كل راج طالب وكل خائف هارب.

 205 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 22

²⁰⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 23

One who obeys Allah^{-azwj} would believe and be Guided, and one who disobeys Him^{-azwj} would be deceived and regret; and ask Allah^{-azwj} for the certainty, and be desirous to Him^{-azwj} regarding the Hereafter, and the best is what certainty circles in the heart. O people! Beware of the lie, for every hoping one would seek and every fearful one would flee".²⁰⁷

25 - ضه: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: علماء هذه الامة رجلان: رجل آتاه الله علما فطلب به وجه الله والدار الآخرة وبذله للناس ولم يأخذ عليه طمعا ولم يشتر به ثمنا قليلا، فذلك يستغفر له من في البحور، ودواب البحر والبر، والطير في جو السماء، ويقدم على الله سيدا شريفا،

Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'The scholar of this community is two (types) – A man whom Allah^{-azwj} has Given knowledge, so he seeks the Face of Allah^{-azwj} with it and the House of the Hereafter, and gives it to the people and does not greed upon it and does not take a small price for it. So that is the one who is sought Forgiveness for him, ones in the oceans, and animals of the sea and the land, and the birds in the atmosphere of the sky, and he proceeds towards Allah^{-azwj} as a noble chief.

ورجل آتاه الله علما فبخل به على عباد الله، وأخذ عليه طمعا، واشترى به ثمنا قليلا، فذلك يلجم يوم القيامة بلجام من نار، وينادي ملك من الملائكة على رؤوس الأشهاد: هذا فلان بن فلان آتاه الله علما في دار الدنيا فبخل به على عباده، حتى يفرغ من الحساب.

And a man whom Allah^{-azwj} has Given knowledge, so he is stingy with it upon the servants of Allah^{-azwj}, and takes greed upon it, and takes a small price for it. So that one would be reined on the Day of Judgment with a rein of Fire, and an Angel from the Angels would call out upon the heads of the ones present: 'This is so and so, son of so and so! Allah^{-azwj} Gave him knowledge in the house of the world, so he was stingy with it upon His^{-azwj} servants', until he is free from the Reckoning''.²⁰⁸

26 - ختص: قال الرضا عليه السلام: من علامات الفقه الحلم والعلم والصمت.

Al-Reza $^{-asws}$ said: 'From the signs of the understanding is the forbearance and the knowledge and the silence". 209

27 - ختص: فرات بن أحنف قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: تبذل لا تشهر، ووار شخصك لا تذكر، وتعلم واكتم، واصمت تسلم، قال: وأومأ بيده إلى صدره فقال: يسر الأبرار، ويغيظ الفجار.

Furat Bin Ahnaf said,

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Give (the knowledge), do not publicise (yourself), and show yourself and do not mention, and learn and conceal, and be silent and submit'. He (the

²⁰⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 24

 $^{^{\}rm 208}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 25

²⁰⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 26

narrator) said, 'And he^{-asws} gestured by his^{-asws} hand to his^{-asws} chest and he^{-asws} said: 'The righteous would be cheerful, and the immoral would be furious''.²¹⁰

28 – ما: جماعة، عن أبي المفضل، عن عبد الرزاق بن سليمان، عن الفضل بن المفضل ابن قيس، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن ابن اذينة، عن أبان بن أبي عياش، عن سليم بن قيس، عن علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من فقه الرجل قلة كلامه فيما لا يعينه.

A group, from Abu Al Mufazzal, from Abdul Razaq Bin Suleyman, from Al Fazl Bin Al Mufazzal Ibn Qays, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Ibn Azina, from Aban Bin Abu Ayyash, from Suleym Bin Qays,

'From Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'From the understanding of the man is the scarcity of his speech regarding what has not meaning for him''.²¹¹

29 - ما: الحسين بن إبراهيم القزويني، عن محمد بن وهبان، عن أحمد بن إبراهيم، عن الحسن بن علي الزعفراني، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عفور، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن أعظم الناس حسرة يوم القيامة من وصف عدلا ثم خالفه إلى غيره.

Al Husayn Bin Ibrahim Al Qazwiny, from Muhammad Bin Wahban, from Ahmad Bin Ibrahim, from Al Hassan Bin Al Za'afrany, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Salim, from Ibn Abu Yafour,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'The one from the people of the most intense regret on the Day of Judgment would be the one who attributed justice (for himself) then opposed it to others''.²¹²

30 – نوادر الراوندي: بإسناده عن موسى بن جعفر، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: يبعث الله المقنطين يوم القيامة مغلبة وجوههم يعني غلبة السواد على البياض فيقال لهم: هؤلاء: المقنطون من رحمة الله.

(The book) Nawadir of Al Rawandy, by his chain,

'From Musa^{-asws} Bin Jaffar^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} would Resurrect on the Day of Judgment the ones who had despaired (from the Mercy of Allah^{-azwj}), as ones been overcome in their faces, meaning the overcoming of the blackness over the whiteness. It would be said to them: 'These are the ones despaired from the Mercy of Allah^{-azwj}''. ²¹³

31 – ما: ابن الصلت، عن ابن عقدة، عن محمد بن عيسى الضرير، عن محمد بن زكريا المكي، عن كثير بن طارق، عن زيد، عن أبيه علي بن الجسين عليهما السلام قال: المجيب المسكت عند بديهة السؤال.

²¹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 27

²¹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 28

 $^{^{212}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 29

²¹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 30

Ibn Al Salt, from Ibn Aqda, from Muhammad Bin Isa Al Zarar, from Muhammad Bin Zakariya Al Makky, from Kasee Bin Tariq, from Zayd,

'From his father^{-asws} Ali^{-asws} Bin Al Husayn^{-asws} having said: 'Ali^{-asws} Bin Abu Talib^{-asws} was asked, 'Who is the most eloquent of the people?' He^{-asws} said: 'The answerer who is silent during puzzlement from the question''.²¹⁴

32 - نهج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام في كلام له: والناس منقوصون مدخولون إلا من عصم الله، سائلهم متعنت، ومجيبهم متكلف، يكاد أفضلهم رأيا يرده عن فضل رأيه الرضاء والسخط، ويكاد أصلبهم عودا تنكاه اللحظة وتستحيله الكلمة الواحدة.

(The book) Nahj (Al-Balagah) – Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said in a speech of his^{-asws}: 'And the people are of deficient harvest except one whom Allah^{-azwj} Save. Their questioner is obstinate, and their answerer is cumbersome. Mostly their most superior opiner retracts it from the best of his opinions of the Pleasure and Wrath (of Allah^{-azwj}), and mostly their hard-core promises are forgotten, and it is impossible for one word''. ²¹⁵

33 - وقال عليه السلام: من نصب نفسه للناس إماما فعليه أن يبدأ بتعليم نفسه قبل تعليم غيره، وليكن تأديبه بسيرته قبل تأديبه بلسانه، ومعلم نفسه ومؤد بما أحق بالإجلال من معلم الناس ومؤد بمم.

And he-asws said: 'One who appoints himself to the people as an imam, then upon his is that he begins with teaching himself before he teaches others, and let his educating be by his actions before his educating by his tongue, and teaching himself and performing with it is more rightful with the majesty than teaching the people and their performing''.²¹⁶

And he^{-asws} said: 'The understanding one of every understanding one is one who does not despair the people from the Mercy of Allah^{-azwj}, and does not despair them from the Spirit of Allah^{-azwj}, and does not makes them feel safe from the Planning of Allah^{-azwj}'.²¹⁷

And he^{-asws} said: 'The clearest of the knowledge is what pauses upon the tongue, and the higher of it is what is manifested by the body parts and the faculties".²¹⁸

36 - وقال عليه السلام: إن من أحب عباد الله إليه عبدا أعانه الله على نفسه فاستشعر الحزن، وتجلبب الخوف، فزهر مصباح الهدى في قلبه، وأعد القرى ليومه النازل به، فقرب على نفسه البعيد، وهون الشديد، نظر فأبصر، وذكر فاستكثر، وارتوى من عذب فرات سهلت له موارده، فشرب نملا، وسلك سبيلا جددا،

²¹⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 31

²¹⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 32

 $^{^{216}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 33

²¹⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 34

²¹⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 35

And he-asws said: 'And he-asws said: 'One who gets the servants of Allah-azwj to Him-azwj, one servant, Allah-azwj would Assist him upon himself, so he would feel the grief, and wear the (clothing of) fear, so the lamp of guidance would blossom in his heart, and he would prepare his provision for his day (of death) which would descend with him. Thus, the far off thing would be near, and the difficult would be easy. He would look, and have insight, and he would do Zikr and it would be abundant, and he would be saturated from the fresh waters of the Euphrates, its flow being eased for him, so he would drink plentiful, and travel a new way.

قد خلع سرابيل الشهوات، وتخلى من الهموم إلا هما واحدا انفرد به، فخرج من صفة العمى ومشاركة أهل الهوى، وصار من مفاتيح أبواب الهدى، ومغاليق أبواب الردى، قد أبصر طريقه، وسلك سبيله، وعرف مناره، وقطع غماره، واستمسك من العرى بأوثقها، ومن الحبال بأمتنها،

He has taken off the trouser of the desires, and removed the worries except for one concern he isolates with. So, he comes out from the qualities of the blind ones and participants of the people of desires, and become one of the keys of the doors of guidance, and lock the doors of misguidance, having seen his road, and travels his way, and recognises his minaret, and cutting-off its congestion, and holds fast to the Handhold with firmness, and the rope by strengthening it.

فهو من اليقين على مثل ضوء الشمس، قد نصب نفسه لله سبحانه في أرفع الامور من إصدار كل وارد عليه، وتصيير كل فرع إلى أصله، مصباح ظلمات، كشاف عشوات، مفتاح مبهمات، دفاع معضلات، دليل فلوات،

Thus, he would be upon certainty like a ray of the sun, having had appointed himself for the Sake of Allah^{-azwj} the Glorious regarding lofty matters from the issues that get referred to him, rendering every branch to its roots, being a lantern for the darkness, removing the darkness, becoming a key to the inscrutable topics, frequently repelling the dilemmas, (like) a guide in the wilderness.

يقول فيفهم، ويسكت فيسلم، قد أخلص لله فاستخلصه، فهو من معادن دينه، وأوتاد أرضه، قد ألزم نفسه العدل، فكان أول عدله نفي الهوى عن نفسه، يصف الحق ويعمل به، لا يدع للخير غاية إلا أمها ولا مظنة إلا قصدها، قد أمكن الكتاب من زمامه، فهو قائده وإمامه، يحل حيث حل ثقله، وينزل حيث كان منزله.

He says, and they understand, and he is silent and they submit. He is sincere for Allah^{-azwj} so Allah^{-azwj} Purifies him, and he is a mineral of His^{-azwj} Religion, and a peg in His^{-azwj} earth, having necessitated the justice for himself. So the first of his justice would be negation of the desires from himself. He attributes the truth and acts with it. He does not call for the good destination except he heads for it, nor (calls to a) purpose except he aims for it. He enables himself the Book and holds its reins, and is its guide and its leader, going where it goes, and gets off where his destination is.

وآخر قد تسمى عالما وليس به، فاقتبس جهائل من جهال، وأضاليل من ضلال، ونصب للناس أشراكا من حبال غرور وقول زور، قد حمل الكتاب على آرائه، وعطف الحق على أهوائه، يؤمن من العظائم، ويهون كبير الجرائم، And another (person) who has been named as a scholar but isn't with it (knowledge). So he earns the ignorant matters from the ignoramuses, and strayings from the straying ones, and implements for the people traps from the ropes of deceit and false words, having carried upon his own opinion, and twisting the Truth upon his own desires, making people to feel safe from the grievous matters and belittles the major crimes.

يقول: أقف عند الشبهات وفيها وقع، ويقول: أعتزل البدع وبينها اضطجع، فالصورة صورة إنسان، والقلب قلب حيوان، لا يعرف باب الهدى فيتبعه، ولا باب العمى فيصد عنه، فذلك ميت الأحياء، فأين تذهبون ؟ وأنى تؤفكون ؟ والأعلام قائمة، والآيات واضحة، والمنار منصوبة. إلى آخر الخطبة.

He is saying, 'Pause at the doubtful matters', while he (himself) has fallen in it. And he is saying, 'Avoid the innovations', while he is lying down between these. So the face is a face of a human being, and the heart is a heart of an animal. He does not recognise the door of guidance so he can follow it, nor a door of blindness so he can block from it. So that is a living dead. *So where are you going?* [81:26] How are you then being deluded? [6:95]. And the flags are standing, and the signs are clear, and the minarets are established' – up to the end of the sermon.²¹⁹

37 - نهج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: العالم من عرف قدره، وكفى بالمرء جهلا أن لا يعرف قدره، وإن أبغض الرجال إلى الله العبد وكله الله إلى نفسه جائرا عن قصد السبيل سائرا، إن دعي إلى حرث الدنيا عمل، وإلى حرث الآخرة كسل، كأن ما عمل له واجب عليه، وكأن ما وبى فيه ساقط عنه.

(The book) Nahj (Al-Balagah) – 'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'The scholar is one who recognises his worth, and it suffices as ignorance with the person if he does not recognise his own worth; and the most hateful of the men to Allah^{-azwj} is the servant Allah^{-azwj} Allocates to himself, walking away from the Way. If he is called to the harvest of the world, he works, and (if) to the harvest of the Hereafter, he is lazy, as if what he is working for is Obligatory upon him, and as if he is complacent is dropped from him'. ²²⁰

38 - كنز الكراجكي: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: رأس العلم الرفق، وآفته الخرق.

(The book) Kunz of Al Karajaky -

'Amir Al-Momineen-assws said: 'The head of the knowledge is the kindness, and its scourge is the harshness''. 221

39 - وقال عليه السلام: زلة العالم كانكسار السفينة تغرق وتغرق.

 $^{^{219}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 36

²²⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 37

²²¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 38

And he-asws said: 'A mistake of the scholar is like the breaking of the ship, it drowns or gets drowned".222

And he-asws said: 'The ethics are vaccinations for the understanding, and the results of the minds".223

41 - عدة: في قول الله تعالى: إنما يخشى الله من عباده العلماء. قال: يعني من يصدق قوله فعله، ومن لم يصدق قوله فعله فليس بعالم.

A number (of reporters),

Regarding the Words of Allah-azwj the Exalted: But rather, Allah is feared by those from His knowledgeable servants [35:28] - Meaning, one whose deeds ratify his words, and one whose deeds do not ratify his words, so he isn't with knowledge". 224

42 - منية المريد: عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كان أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام يقول: إن للعالم ثلاث علامات: العلم، والحلم، والصمت. وللمتكلف ثلاث علامات: ينازع من فوقه بالمعصية، ويظلم من دونه بالغلبة، ويظاهر الظلمة.

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed -

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen-asws said: 'For the scholar there are three signs - the knowledge, and the forbearance, and the silence. And for the pretender there are three signs – he contends with the one above him with the disobedience, and he wrongs the one below him with the overcoming, and he backs the ignorance". 225

 222 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 39

²²³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 40

 $^{^{224}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 41

²²⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 11 H 42

(باب 12) * (آداب التعليم)

CHAPTER 12 – ETHICS OF THE LEARNING

الايات، الكهف: قال لا تؤاخذني بما نسيت ولا ترهقني من أمري عسرا 73

The Verses: (Surah) Al Kahf: **He (Musa) said: 'Do not seize me with what I forgot, and do not be hard upon me from my difficult matter [18:73]**.

1 - ما: أبو المفضل الشيباني، عن أحمد بن محمد بن عيسى بن العباد، عن محمد بن عبد الجبار السدوسي، عن علي بن الحسين بن عون بن أبي حرب بن أبي الأسود الدئلي قال: حدثني أبي، عن أبيه، عن أبيه عن أبيه أبي الأسود، عن أبيه أبي الأسود أن رجلا سأل أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام عن سؤال فبادر فدخل منزله ثم خرج فقال: أبن السائل ؟ فقال الرجل: ها، أنا يا أمير المؤمنين قال: ما مسألتك ؟ قال: كيت وكيت، فأجابه عن سؤاله،

Abu Al Mufazzal Al Shaybani, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Isa Bin Al Abaad, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar Al Sadousy, from Ali Bin Al Husayn Bin Awn Bin Abu Jarb Bin Abu Al Aswad Al Daily who said, 'My father narrated to me, from his father, from Abu Harb Bin Abu Al Aswad, from his father Abu Al Aswad,

'A man asked Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws a question, so he-asws initiated by entering his-asws house, then came out and he-asws said: 'Where is the questioner?' The man said, 'Here I am, O Amir Al-Momineen-asws'. He-asws said: 'What is your question?' He said, 'Such and such'. So he-asws answered his question.

فقيل: يا أمير المؤمنين كنا عهدناك إذا سئلت عن المسألة كنت فيها كالسكة المحماة جوابا، فما بالك أبطأت اليوم عن جواب هذا الرجل حتى دخلت الحجرة ثم خرجت فأجبته ؟

It was said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}! We have been in your^{-asws} reign, whenever you^{-asws} have been asked a question, you^{-asws} would have been in it like a heated knife in answering. So what is the matter you^{-asws} today you^{-asws} delayed it from answering this man, until you^{-asws} (first) entered the room, then came out and answered him?'

So he^{-asws} said: 'There is no opining for one who is bursting (to urinate), (nor to defecate), nor one wearing tight socks'.

ثم أنشأ يقول: إذا المشكلات تصدين لي *كشفت حقائقها بالنظر وإن برقت في مخيل الصواب * عمياء لا يجتليها البصر مقنعة بغيوب الامور * وضعت عليها صحيح النظرلسانا كشقشقة الأرحبي * أو كالحسام البتار الذكر وقلبا إذا استنطقته الهموم * أربى عليها بواهي الدرر ولست بإمعة في الرجال * اسائل هذا وذا ما الخبر ؟ ولكنني مدرب الأصغرين * ابين مع ما مضى ما غبر

Then he^{-asws} composed (prosed) saying: 'When the problems came to me^{-asws}, I^{-asws} revealed their realities with the consideration until they were enlightened with correctness. They were

blinded; the visions did not shine to the hidden matters. I^{-asws} placed the correct view upon these by a splash of a tongue, or like the body of the man and his heart being distracted by the worries. The most upon these are the Revealed pearls, and I^{-asws} am not satisfied by the men, asking this and that instead of 'What is the Hadeeth?' But I^{-asws} am a coach of the young ones, explaining what has gone wrong in the past''. ²²⁶

2 - غو، ل، ف: في خبر الحقوق عن زين العابدين عليه السلام قال: وأما حق رعيتك بالعلم فأن تعلم أن الله عز وجل إنما جعلك قيما لهم فيما آتاك من العلم، وفتح لك من خزائنه،

In a Hadeeth of Al Haqouq,

From Zayn Al-Abideen^{-asws} having said: 'As for the right of your citizens with the knowledge if you teach that Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Made you and establisher to them regarding what He^{-azwj} Gave you from the knowledge, and Opened His^{-azwj} Treasures for you.

فإن أحسنت في تعليم الناس ولم تخرق بمم ولم تضجر عليهم، زادك الله من فضله، وإن أنت منعت الناس علمك وخرقت بمم عند طلبهم العلم كان حقا على الله عز وجل أن يسلبك العلم وبماءه، ويسقط من القلوب محلك.

So, if you are good in teaching the people, and you are not harsh with them and do not berate them, Allah^{-azwj} would Increase for you from His^{-azwj} Grace. And if you prevent the people of your knowledge and are harsh with them during their seeking, there would be a right upon Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic that He^{-azwj} Confiscate the knowledge and His^{-azwj} Gift from you, and Drop it from the place of your heart".²²⁷

3 - أقول: وجدت بخط الشيخ محمد بن علي الجبائي رحمه الله نقلا من خط الشهيد قدس سره، عن يوسف بن جابر، عن أبي جعفر الباقر عليه السلام قال: لعن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله من نظر إلى فرج إمرأة لا تحل له، ورجلا خان أخاه في إمرأته، ورجلا احتاج الناس إليه ليفقههم فسألهم الرشوة.

I am saying, 'I found in the handwriting of the shaykh Muhammad Bin Ali Al Jabaie, copied from the handwriting of the one present, from Yusuf Bin Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} has cursed the one who looks at the private parts of the woman who is not Permissible for him, and a man who betrays his brother regarding his wife, and a man whom the people are needy to for them to understand, and he asks them for a bribe".²²⁸

4 - الدرة الباهرة: قال الصادق عليه السلام: من أخلاق الجاهل الإجابة قبل أن يسمع، والمعارضة قبل أن يفهم، والحكم بما لا يعلم.

(The book) Al Durr Al Bahira -

2.

²²⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 1

 $^{^{227}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 2

²²⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 3

'Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'From the manners of the ignorant one is the answering before he listens, the opposing before he understands, and giving the ruling with what he does not know''.²²⁹

5 – منية المريد: عن محمد بن سنان رفعه قال: قال عيسى بن مريم عليه السلام: يا معشر الحواريين لي إليكم حاجة فاقضوها لي. قالوا: قضيت حاجتك يا روح الله، فقام فغسل أقدامهم، فقالوا: كنا نحن أحق بمذا يا روح الله،

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed – 'From Muhammad Bin Sinan, raising it, said,

'Isa-as Bin Maryam-as said: 'O group of disciples! There is a need for me-as to you all, therefore fulfil it for me-as'. They said, 'We shall fulfil it, O Spirit of Allah-azwj!' So he-as arose and washed their feet, and they said, 'We are more rightful with this, O Spirit of Allah-azwj!'

So he^{-asws} said: 'The people are more rightful with the service of the scholar. But rather, I^{-as} humbled myself^{-as} like this so that you would be humbling yourselves after me^{-as} among the people like my^{-as} humbleness to you all'.

Then Isa^{-as} said: 'With the humbleness, the wisdom gets built, not with the arrogance, (just) like that, the vegetation grows in the coast, not it the mountain''.²³⁰

And from Abu Abdullah^{-asws} regarding this Verse: **And do not puff your cheeks (arrogantly) towards the people [31:18]**, he^{-asws} said: 'But, the people in your presence, with regards to (seeking) the knowledge, are (all) equal''.²³¹

And from the Prophet-saww: 'Be lenient in your teachings and to the one you learnt from''. 232

8 - وقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله لأصحابه: إن الناس لكم تبع وإن رجالا يأتونكم من أقطار الأرض يتفقهون في الدين فإذا أتوكم فاستوصوا بمم خيرا.

²²⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 4

 $^{^{230}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 5

 $^{^{231}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 6

²³² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 7

And Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said to his^{-saww} companions: 'The people are your followers, and men would come to you from the horizons of the earth for understanding in the Religion. So when they do come to you, then treat them with goodness''.²³³

And he said, 'Supplication during the exit of the one coming for the lessons, the supplication reported from the Prophet-saww: 'O Allah-azwj! I seek Refuge with You-azwj if I have strayed or caused to stray, or erred or cause to err, and been unjust or caused to be unjust, or have been ignorant or caused ignorance upon me. And Honourable is Your-azwj vicinity, and Holy are Your-azwj Names, and Majestic is Your-azwj Praise, and there is no god apart from You-azwj'.

Then he^{-saww} was saying: 'In the Name of Allah^{-azwj}. Allah^{-azwj} Suffices me. I rely upon Allah^{-azwj}, and there is neither Might nor Strength except with Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted, the Magnificent. O Allah^{-azwj}! Affirm my heart, and Flow the Truth upon my tongue''.²³⁴

10 - وقال ناقلا عن بعض العلماء: يقول قبل الدرس: اللهم إني أعوذ بك أن أضل أو اضل، أو أزل أو ازل، أو أظلم أو اظلم، أو أجهل أو يجهل على، اللهم انفعني بما علمتني، وعلمني ما ينفعني، وزدني علما، والحمد لله على كل حال، اللهم إني أعوذ بك من علم لا ينفع، ومن قلب لا يخشع، ومن نفس لا تشبع، ومن دعاء لا تسمع.

And a copier from one of the scholars said, 'He^{-saww} was saying before the lesson: 'O Allah^{-azwj}! I seek Refuge with You^{-azwj} if I strayed or caused to stray, or erred or caused to err, or been unjust or caused injustice, or was ignorant or cause ignorance upon me. O Allah^{-azwj}! Benefit me with what You^{-azwj} Taught me, and Teach me what would benefit me, and Increase me in knowledge. And the Praise is for Allah^{-azwj} upon every state. O Allah^{-azwj}! I seek Refuge with You^{-azwj} knowledge that does not benefit, and from a heart that has no fear, and from a soul not satiated, and from a supplication not Heard''.²³⁵

And it is reported that the one who gathers with a group and supplicates, it should happen to be from his supplication: 'O Allah^{-azwj}! Apportion for us from Your^{-azwj} fear what would be a barrier between us and us disobeying You^{-azwj}, and from Your^{-azwj} obedience what would make us reach Your^{-azwj} Paradise, and from the conviction what would ease the difficulties of the world upon us.

²³³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 8

 $^{^{\}rm 234}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 9

²³⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 10

اللهم متعنا بأسماعنا وأبصارنا وقوتنا ما أحييتنا، واجعلها الوارث منا، واجعل ثارنا على من ظلمنا، وانصرنا على من عادانا، ولا تجعل مصيبتنا في ديننا، ولا تجعل دنيانا أكبر همنا، ولا مبلغ علمنا، ولا تسلط علينا من لا يرحمنا.

O Allah^{-azwj}! Please us with our hearing, and our sights, and our strength what keeps us alive, and Make it to be the inheritance from us, and Make our revenge to be against the one who oppressed us, and Help us against our enemies, and do not make difficulties to be in our world, nor Make our world to be bigger than our worries nor the magnitude of our knowledge, nor Make us to be overcome by one who will not show us mercy".²³⁶

And it is reported from the Prophet-saww: 'Allah-azwj Loves the low voice and Hates the high (loud) voice''.²³⁷

13 – وروي أن النبي صلى الله عليه واله كان إذا فرغ من حديثه وأراد أن يقوم من مجلسه يقول: اللهم اغفر لنا ما أخطأنا وما تعمدنا وما أسررنا وما أعلنا وما أنت أعلم به منا أنت المقدم وأنت المؤخر لا إله إلا أنت.

And it is reported that the Prophet-saww, whenever he-saww was free from narrating his-saww Ahadeeth and intended to arise from his-saww gathering, he-saww was saying: 'O Allah-azwj! Forgive us whatever mistakes we committed, and we deliberated, and we persisted, and what You-azwj are more Knowing with from us. You-azwj are the Advancer and You-azwj are the Delayer. There is no god except You'.

ويقول إذا قام من مجلسه: سبحانك اللهم و بحمدك، أشهد أن لا إله إلا أنت أستغفرك وأتوب إليك، سبحان ربك رب العزة عما يصفون وسلام على المرسلين والحمد لله رب العالمين.

And he^{-saww} was saying when he^{-saww} arose from his^{-saww} gathering: 'Glory be to You^{-azwj}, O Allah^{-azwj} and with Your^{-azwj} Praise. I^{-saww} testify that there is no god except You^{-azwj}. I^{-azwj} seek Your^{-azwj} Forgiveness and repent to You^{-azwj}. Glorious is your Lord, the Lord of Might, from what they are ascribing [37:180] And greetings be upon the Rasools [37:181] And the Praise is for Allah, Lord of the Worlds [37:182]".²³⁸

And in one of the reports: 'The three (above) Verses are an expiation of the gathering". 239

15 - وروي أن أنصاريا جاء إلى النبي صلى الله عليه واله يسأله، وجاء رجل من ثقيف، فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: يا أخا ثقيف إن الأنصاري قد سبقك بالمسألة فاجلس كيما نبدئ بحاجة الأنصاري قبل حاجتك.

²³⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 11

²³⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 12

²³⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 13

²³⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 14

And it is reported that a Helper came to the Prophet-saww asking him-saww, and a man from Saqeef came. So Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'O brother of Saqeef! The helper has preceded you with the question, therefore be seated, so we can begin with the need of the Helper before your need". 240

 240 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 12 H 15

(باب 13) * (النهى عن كتمان العلم والخيانة وجواز الكتمان عن غير أهله) *

CHAPTER 13 – THE FORBIDDANCE FROM CONCEALING THE KNOWLEDGE AND THE BETRAYAL, AND THE PERMISSION OF THE CONCEALMENT FROM OTHER THAN ITS RIGHTFUL ONES

الايات، البقرة: ولا تلبسوا الحق بالباطل وتكتموا الحق وأنتم تعلمون 42

The Verses – (Sura Al Baqarah): **And do not be mixing the Truth with the falsehood and you are concealing the Truth and you are knowing [2:42]**.

" وقال تعالى ": إن الذين يكتمون ما أنزلنا من البينات والهدى من بعد ما بيناه للناس في الكتاب اولئك يلعنهم الله ويلعنهم اللاعنون 159

Surely those who are concealing what We Revealed from the clear Proofs and the Guidance after having Clarified it for the people in the Book, those Allah will Curse them, and the cursing ones will curse them (too) [2:159].

" وقال تعالى ": الذين آتيناهم الكتاب يعرفونه كما يعرفون أبنائهم وإن فريقا منهم ليكتمون الحق وهم يعلمون 146

Those whom We have Given the Book are recognising him just as they are recognising their own sons; and a party of them are concealing the Truth while they are knowing [2:146].

" وقال تعالى ": إن الذين يكتمون ما أنزل الله من الكتاب ويشترون به ثمنا قليلا اولئك ما يأكلون في بطونهم إلا النار 174

Those who are concealing what Allah Revealed from the Book and are purchasing a small price with it, they are not devouring into their bellies except for the Fire [2:174].

آل عمران: يا أهل الكتاب لم تلبسون الحق بالباطل وتكتمون الحق وأنتم تعلمون 71

(Surah) Aal e Imran^{-as}: **O People of the Book! Why are you clothing the Truth with the** falsehood and concealing the truth while you are knowing? [3:71].

" وقال تعالى ": واذ أخذ الله ميثاق الذين اوتوا الكتاب لتبيننه للناس ولا تكتمونه فنبذوه وراء ظهورهم واشتروا به ثمنا قليلا فبئس ما يشترون 187

And when Allah Took a Covenant with those who were Given the Book: "You shall manifest it to the people and you will not conceal it"; but they cast it behind their backs and took a small price for it; so evil is that which they are taking [3:187].

1 - جا: ابن قولويه، عن ابيه، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن سليمان بن سلمة، عن ابن غزوان، وعيسى بن أبي منصور، عن ابن تغلب، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: نفس المهموم لظلمنا تسبيح، وهمه لنا عبادة، وكتمان سرنا جهاد في سبيل الله.

Ibn Qawlawiya, from his father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from Suleyman Bin Salma, from Ibn Gazwan, from Isa Bin Abu Mansour, from Ibn Taglub,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'A breath of worry for injustices upon us^{-asws} is Glorification, and his concern for us is (an act of) worship, and concealing our^{-asws} secrets is Jihad in the Way of Allah^{-azwj}'.

ثم قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: يجب أن يكتب هذا الحديث بماء الذهب.

Then Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'It is a must that this Hadeeth should be written with water (ink) of gold".²⁴¹

2 - م: في قوله تعالى: هدى للمتقين قال: بيان وشفاء للمتقين من شيعة محمد و علي - صلوات الله عليهما -، إنهم اتقوا أنواع الكفر فتركوها، واتقوا الذنوب الموبقات فرفضوها، واتقوا إظهار أسرار الله تعالى وأسرار أزكياء عباده الأوصياء بعد محمد صلى الله عليه واله فكتموها، واتقوا ستر العلوم عن أهلها المستحقين لها وفيهم نشروها.

Regarding the Words of the Exalted: *Guidance for the pious [2:2]*, he^{-asws} said: 'An explanation and a healing for the pious from the Shias of Muhammad^{-saww} and Ali^{-asws}. They fear the varieties of Kufr so they leave these, and fear the destructive sins so they reject these, and they fear the exposure of the Secrets of Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted, and the secrets of the pure ones of His^{-azwj} servants, the succesors^{-asws} after Muhammad^{-saww}, so they conceal these, and they fear veiling the knowledge from its deserving ones, the ones rightful for it, and among them, they are publicising it".²⁴²

3 - ج: عن عبد الله بن سليمان، قال كنت عند أبي جعفر عليه السلام، فقال له رجل من أهل البصرة يقال له: عثمان الأعمى: إن الحسن البصري يزعم أن الذين يكتمون العلم يؤذي ريح بطونهم من يدخل النار.

From Abdullah Bin Suleyman who said,

'I was in the presence of Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, and a man from the people of Al-Basra, called Usman the blind, said to him^{-asws}, 'Al-Hassan Al-Basry alleges that those who are concealing the knowledge, his stench would hurt the ones entering the Fire'.

فقال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: فهلك إذا مؤمن آل فرعون والله مدحه بذلك، وما زال العلم مكتوما منذ بعث الله عز وجل رسوله نوحا، فليذهب الحسن يمينا وشمالا فو الله ما يوجد العلم إلا ههنا،

Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'Then the believer from the people of Pharaoh^{-la} is destroyed, and although Allah^{-azwj} Praised him for that. The knowledge has not ceased to be concealed since Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majesty Sent His^{-azwj} Rasool Noah^{-as}. So let Al-Hassan go right and left. By Allah^{-azwj}! He will not find the knowledge except over here'.

²⁴¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 1

²⁴² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 2

وكان عليه السلام يقول: محنة الناس علينا عظيمة، إن دعونا هم لم يجيبونا، وإن تركناهم لم يهتدوا بغيرنا.

And he^{-asws} was saying: 'The plight of the people is great upon us^{-asws}. If we^{-asws} call them, they do not answer us, and if we^{-asws} leave them, they will not be guided by other than us^{-asws}'.²⁴³

4 - لى: ابن شاذويه المؤدب، عن محمد الحميري، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن سيف بن عميرة، عن مدرك بن الهزهاز، قال: قال الصادق جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام: يا مدرك رحم الله عبدا اجتر مودة الناس إلينا فحدثهم بما يعرفون، وترك ما ينكرون.

Ibn Shazawiya Al Mowdab, from Muhammad Al Humeyri, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Sayf Bin Umeyra, from Madrak Bin Al Hazhaaz who said,

'Al-Sadiq Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws} said: 'O Mudrak! May Allah^{-azwj} have Mercy on a servant who turns the cordiality of the people towards us^{-asws}, so he narrates to them with what they recognise, and leaves what they deny''.²⁴⁴

Adam Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Muhammad Al Daqaq, from Muhammad Bin Musa Al Saman, from Muhammad Bin Isa Bin Ubeyd, from his brother Ja'far who said,

5 - كش: آدم بن محمد، عن علي بن محمد الدقاق، عن محمد بن موسى السمان، عن محمد بن عيسى بن عبيد، عن أخيه جعفر، قال: كنا عند أبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام وعنده يونس بن عبد الرحمن إذ استأذن عليه قوم من أهل البصرة، فأومأ أبو الحسن عليه السلام إلى يونس: ادخل البيت، فإذا بيت مسبل عليه ستر، وإياك أن تتحرك حتى يؤذن لك،

'We were in the presence of Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza^{-asws}, and in his^{-asws} presence was Yunus Bin Abdul Rahman, when a group from the people of Al-Basra sought permission to see him^{-asws}. Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} gestured to Yunus: 'Enter the room, for it is a room covered with a curtain upon it, and beware of opening until there is permission for you'.

فدخل البصريون فأكثروا من الوقيعة والقول في يونس، وأبو الحسن عليه السلام مطرق حتى لما أكثروا، فقاموا وودعوا وخرجوا، فأذن يونس بالخروج فخرج باكيا، فقال: جعلني الله فداك إني احامي عن هذه المقالة، وهذه حالي عند أصحابي،

The Basran people entered, and they frequented in faulting and the backbiting words regarding Yunus, and Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} lowered his^{-asws} head until they had frequented (even more), and they arose and bade farewell and exited. Then he^{-asws} permitted Yunus to come out, and he came out crying, and he said, 'May Allah^{-azwj} Make me to be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! I was protected from these words, and this is my state in the presence of my companions'.

فقال له أبو الحسن عليه السلام: يا يونس فما عليك مما يقولون إذا كان إمامك عنك راضيا ؟ يا يونس حدث الناس بما يعرفون، واتركهم مما، لا يعرفون كأنك تريد أن تكذب على الله في عرشه، يا يونس و ما عليك أن لو كان في يدك اليمنى درة ثم قال الناس: بعرة، أو بعرة وقال الناس: درة، هل ينفعك شيئا ؟

 243 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 3

²⁴⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 4

So Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} said to him: 'O Yunus! So what is it to you from what they are saying when your Imam^{-asws} is pleased from you? O Yunus! Narrate to the people with what they are recognising, and leave them from what they are not recognising. It is as if you want to lie upon Allah^{-azwj} in His^{-azwj} Throne. O Yunus! And what is it to you (your loss), if there was a pearl in your right hand, then the people said, 'Dung', or dung (in your hand) and the people said, 'Pearl', would it benefit you anything?'

So I said, 'No. He said: 'This is how you are, O Yunus, when you were upon the correct, and your Imam^{-asws} was pleased from you, it would not harm you what the people say". ²⁴⁵

Hamadawiya, from Al Yaqteeni, from Yunus who said,

'The righteous servant (7th Imam^{-asws}) said: 'O Yunus! Be kind with them, for your speech is crushing upon them'.

قال: قلت: إنهم يقولون لي: زنديق، قال لي: ما يضرك أن تكون في يديك لؤلؤة فيقول لك الناس: هي حصاة، وماكان ينفعك إذا كان في يدك حصاة فيقول الناس: هي لؤلؤة.

He (Yunus) said, 'I said, 'They are calling me an atheist'. He^{-asws} said to me: 'It does not harm you. If there happens to be a pearl in your hand, and the people are saying, 'It is a pebble', and it would not benefit you when there was a pebble in your hand and the people were saying, 'It is a pearl'". ²⁴⁶

7 - مع، لى: الوراق، عن سعد، عن إبراهيم بن مهزيار، عن أخيه علي، عن الحسين ابن سعيد، عن الحارث بن محمد بن النعمان الأحول، عن جميل بن صالح، عن الصادق، عن آبائه عن النبي صلوات الله عليهم قال: إن عيسى بن مريم قام في بني إسرائيل فقال: يا بني إسرائيل لا تحدثوا بالحكمة الجهال فتظلموها ولا تمنعوها أهلها فتظلموهم، ولا تعينوا الظالم على ظلمه فيبطل فضلكم، الخبر.

Al Waraq, from Sa'ad, from Ibrahim Bin Mahziyar, from his brother Ali, from Al Husayb Ibn Saeed, from Al Haris Bin Muhammad Bin Al Noman Al Ahowl, from Jameel Bin Salih,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from the Prophet^{-saww} having said: 'Isa Bin Maryam stood among the Children of Israel and he^{-as} said: O Children of Israel! Do not narrate the wisdom to the ignoramuses for you will be unjust to it, and do not deprive its rightful ones for you will be unjust to them, and do not assist the oppressor upon his oppression, so it would invalidate your merits".²⁴⁷

 $^{^{245}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 5

 $^{^{\}rm 246}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 6

²⁴⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 7

8 - لى: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن هاشم، عن ابن مرار، عن يونس، عن غير واحد، عن الصادق عليه السلام قال: قام عيسى بن مريم عليه السلام خطيبا في بني إسرائيل فقال: يا بني إسرائيل، لا تحدثوا الجهال بالحكمة فتظلموها، ولا تمنعوها أهلها فتظلموهم.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Hashim, from Ibn Marar, from Yunus, from someone else,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws} having said: 'Isa^{-as} Bin Maryam^{-as} stood to preach among the Children of Israel, and he^{-as} said: 'O Children of Israel! Do not narrate to the ignoramuses with the wisdom for you would be unjust to it, and do not prevent it from its deserving ones, for you would be unjust to them".²⁴⁸

9 - : ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن جميل، عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: قوام الدين بأربعة: بعالم ناطق مستعمل له، وبغني لا يبخل بفضله على أهل دين الله، وبفقير لا يبيع آخرته بدنياه، و بجاهل لا يتكبر عن طلب العلم،

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Jameel, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'The Religion stands by four – by a speaking scholar utilised for it, and by a rich one not being stingy with his grace upon the people of the Religion of Allah^{-azwj}, and by a poor one not selling his Hereafter for his world, and by an ignorant one not being arrogant upon a seeker of knowledge.

فإذا كتم العالم علمه، وبخل الغني بماله، وباع الفقير آخرته بدنياه، واستكبر الجاهل عن طلب العلم، رجعت الدنيا إلى ورائها القهقرى، فلا تغرنكم كثرة المساجد وأجساد قوم مختلفة،

So when the scholar conceals his knowledge, and the rich ones is stingy with his wealth, and the poor one sells his Hereafter for his world, and the ignorant one is arrogant upon the seeker of knowledge, the world would return backwords upon its heels. Therefore it should not deceive you, the abundance of the Masjids and the various bodies of the people'.

قيل: يا أمير المؤمنين كيف العيش في ذلك الزمان ؟ فقال: خالطوهم بالبرانية - يعني في الظاهر - وخالفوهم في الباطن، للمرء ما اكتسب، وهو مع من أحب، وانتظروا مع ذلك الفرج من الله عز وجل.

It was said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! How would the life be in that era?' So he-asws said: 'They would mingle with them to be seen — meaning, in the apparent — and they would oppose them in the hidden (esoterically). For the person is what he earns, and he would be with the one he loves, and await along with that, the relief (Al-Qaim-asws) from Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic''.²⁴⁹

 $^{^{248}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 8

²⁴⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 9

10 - ل: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن العبيدي، عن الدهقان، عن درست، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: أربعة يذهبن ضياعا: مودة تمنحها من لا وفاء له، ومعروف عند من لا يشكر له، وعلم عند من لا استماع له، وسر تودعه عند من لا حصافة له.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Al Abeydi, from Al Dahgan, from Dorost,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Four, their property would go away – cordiality granted to one having no loyalty to him, and a good deed with one having no gratefulness for him, and knowledge with one having no listening for him, and a secret deposited with one having no foresight for him''.²⁵⁰

11 - نوادر الراوندي: بإسناده عن موسى بن جعفر، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من نكث بيعة أو رفع لواء ضلالة أو كتم علما أو اعتقل مالا ظلما أو أعان ظالما على ظلمه وهو يعلم أنه ظالم فقد برئ من الإسلام.

(The book) Nawadir of Al Rawandy, by his chain,

'Fom Musa^{-asws} Bin Ja'far^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who breaks an allegiance, or raises a flag of straying, or conceals knowledge, or one who seizes wealth unjustly, or assists an oppressor upon his injustice and he knows that he is an oppressor, so he is disavowed from Al-Islam".²⁵¹

12 - كنز الكراجكي: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: من كتم علما فكأنه جاهل.

(The book) Kunz of Al Karajaky,

'Amir Al-Momineen-asws said: 'One who conceals knowledge, so it is as if he is ignorant". 252

13 - وقال عليه السلام: الجواد من بذل ما يضن بمثله.

And he-asws said: 'The generous is one who gives what he withholds with the like of it". 253

14 - منية المريد: عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قرأت في كتاب علي عليه السلام أن الله لم يأخذ على الجهال عهدا بطلب العلم حتى أخذ على العلماء عهدا ببذل العلم للجهال لأن العلم كان قبل الجهل.

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'I^{-asws} read in the book of Ali^{-asws} that Allah^{-azwj} did not Take a covenant upon the ignorant one with seeking the knowledge, until He^{-azwj} Took a

²⁵⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 10

 $^{^{251}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 11

 $^{^{252}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 12

²⁵³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 13

covenant upon the scholars with giving the knowledge to the ignorant ones, because the knowledge was before the ignorance". ²⁵⁴

15 -: المفيد، عن ابن قولويه، عن أبي علي محمد بن همام الإسكافي، عن الحميري عن ابن عيسى، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن ابن حديد، عن ابن عميرة، عن مدرك بن الهزهاز قال: قال أبو عبد الله جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام: يا مدرك إن أمرنا ليس بقبوله فقط، ولكن بصيانته وكتمانه عن غير أهله، اقرأ أصحابنا السلام ورحمة الله وبركاته، وقل لهم: رحم الله امرءا اجتر مودة الناس إلينا فحدثهم بما يعرفون وترك ما ينكرون.

Al Mufeed, from Ibn Qawlawiya, from Abu Ali Muhammad Bin Hamam Al Askafy, from Al Humeyri, from Ibn Isa, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Ibn Hadeed, from Ibn Umeyra, from Madrak Bin Al Hazhaaz who said,

'Abu Abdullah Ka'far Bin Muhammad^{-asws} said: 'O Madrak! Our^{-asws} matter (Wilayah) isn't with accepting it only, but with its maintenance and its concealment from other than its rightful ones. Convey the greetings to our^{-asws} companions, and the Mercy of Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Blessings, and say to them: 'May Allah^{-azwj} have Mercy on a person turns the cordiality of the people towards us, so he narrates to them with what they are recognising and leaves what they are denying".²⁵⁵

16 - كش: القتيبي، عن أبي جعفر البصري، قال: دخلت مع يونس بن عبد الرحمن على الرضا عليه السلام فشكى إليه ما يلقى من أصحابه من الوقيعة، فقال الرضا عليه السلام: دارهم فإن عقولهم لا تبلغ.

Al Quteybi, from Abu Ja'far Al Basry who said,

'I entered, along with Yunus Bin Abdul Rahman to (see) Al-Reza^{-asws}, and he complained to him^{-asws} what disruption he is facing from his^{-asws} companions. So, Al-Reza^{-asws} said: 'Leave them, for their intellects do not reach (yours)''.²⁵⁶

17 - ما: المفيد، عن علي بن خالد المراغي، عن الحسن بن علي بن عمرو الكوفي، عن القاسم بن محمد بن حماد الدلال، عن عبيد بن يعيش، عن مصعب بن سلام، عن أبي سعيد، عن عكرمة، عن ابن عباس، قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: تناصحوا في العلم فإن خيانة أحدكم في علمه أشد من خيانته في ماله، وإن الله مسائلكم يوم القيامة.

Al Mufeed, from Ali Bin Khalid Al Maraghy, from Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Amro Al Kufy, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad Bin Hamad Al Dalal, from Ubeyd Bin Yaeesh, from Mas'ab Bin Salam, from Abu Saeed, from Ikrama, from Ibn Abbas who said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Advise each other regarding the knowledge, for a betrayal of one of you regarding his knowledge is severer than his betrayal regarding his wealth, and that Allah^{-azwj} would be Questioning you on the Day of Judgment''.²⁵⁷

 254 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 14

 $^{^{255}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 15

 $^{^{256}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 16

²⁵⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 17

18 - ما: بإسناد أخي دعبل، عن الرضا، عن آبائه، عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: لا خير في علم إلا لمستمع واع أو عالم ناطق.

By a chain of a brother of Deobel,

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'There is no good in a knowledge except for a retaining listener or a speaking scholar''.²⁵⁸

19 - ما: الحفار، عن إسماعيل، عن محمد بن غالب بن حرب، عن علي بن أبي طالب البزاز، عن موسى بن عمير الكوفي، عن الحكيم بن إبراهيم، عن الأسود بن يزيد، عن عبد الله ابن مسعود، قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: أيما رجل آتاه الله علما فكتمه وهو يعلمه لقى الله عز وجل يوم القيامة ملجما بلجام من نار.

Al Hafaar, from Ismail, from Muhammad Bin Ghalib Bin Harb, from Ali Bin Abu Talib Al Bazaz, from Musa Bin Ja'far Al Kufy, from Al Hakeem Bin Ibrahim, from Al Aswad Bin Yazeed, from Abdullah Bin Masoud who said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Whichever man whom Allah^{-azwj} has Given him knowledge, so he conceals it, and he knows it, would meet Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic on the Day of Judgment reined by a reef of Fire''.²⁵⁹

20 -: جبرئيل بن أحمد، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن عبد الله بن جبلة، عن ذريح المحاربي، قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن جابر الجعفي وما روى، فلم يجبني وأظنه قال: سألته بجمع فلم يجبني فسألته الثالثة فقال لي: يا ذريح دع ذكر جابر، فان السفلة إذا سمعوا بأحاديثه شنعوا أو قال: أذاعوا.

Jibraeel Bin Ahmad, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Abdullah Bin Jabala, from Zareeh Al Maharby who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws} about Jabir Al-Ju'fy and what he reported, but he^{-asws} did not answer me', and I think he said, 'I asked him^{-asws} in general, but he^{-asws} did not answer me. So I asked him^{-asws} for the third time, and he said to me: 'O Zareeh! Leave the mention of Jabir, for the lowly people, when they hear his Hadeeth, they expose it', or he^{-asws} said: 'They broadcast it''.²⁶⁰

21 - كش: علي بن محمد، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن ابن يزيد، عن عمرو بن عثمان، عن أبي جميلة، عن، جابر، قال: رويت خمسين ألف حديث ما سمعه أحد مني.

Ali Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Ibn Yazeed, from Amro Bin Usman, from Abu Jameela, from Jabir who said,

'I reported fifty thousand Ahadeeth what I did not make hear anyone, from me'.²⁶¹

 258 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 18

 $^{\rm 259}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 19 $^{\rm 100}$

²⁶⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 20

²⁶¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 21

22 - كش: جبرئيل بن أحمد، عن اليقطيني، عن إسماعيل بن مهران، عن أبي جميلة عن جابر، قال: حدثني أبو جعفر عليه السلام تسعين ألف حديث لم احدث بما أحدا قط، ولا احدث بما أحدا أبدا،

Jibraeel Bin Ahmad, from Al Yaqteeni, from Ismail Bin Mihran, from Abu Jameela, from Jabir who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws narrated to me ninety thousand Ahadeeth, (which) I did not narrate with it to anyone at all, nor will be narrating it to anyone, ever!'

قال جابر: فقلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام: جعلت فداك إنك قد حملتني وقرا عظيما بما حدثتني به من سركم الذي لا احدث به أحدا، فربما جاش في صدري حتى يأخذني منه شبه الجنون،

Jabir said, 'So I said to Abu Ja'far-asws, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! You-asws have loaded upon me a great load with what you-asws narrated to me with from your-asws secrets which I cannot narrate to anyone with it. So, sometimes there comes such a surge in my chest to the extent I get something from it resembling the insanity'.

He^{-asws} said: 'O Jabir! So, when that happens, then go out to the mountain and dig a hole, and immerse your head into it, then say, 'Muhammad^{-asws} Bin Ali^{-asws} narrated to me with such and such''.²⁶²

23 ما: جماعة، عن أبي المفضل الشيباني، عن محمد بن صالح بن فيض العجلي، عن أبيه، عن عبد العظيم الحسني، عن محمد بن علي الرضا، عن آبائه، عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إنا امرنا معاشر الأنبياء أن نكلم الناس بقدر عقولهم،

A group, from Abu Al Mufazzal Al Shaybani, from Muhammad Bin Salih Bin Fayz Al Ajaly, from his father, from Abdul Azeem Al Husny,

'From Muhammad^{-asws} Bin Ali Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'We^{-as}, the group of Prophets^{-as} have been Commanded that we^{-as} speak to the people in accordance to their intellects'.

He (the narrator) said, 'So the Prophet^{-saww} said: 'My^{-saww} Lord^{-azwj} Commanded me^{-saww} with benevolence with the people just as our Commands of fulfilling the Obligations''. ²⁶³

24 يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن عيسى، عن علي بن سيف بن عميرة، عن محمد بن عبيد، قال: دخلت على الرضا عليه السلام فقال لي: قل للعباسي: يكف عن الكلام في التوحيد وغيره، ويكلم الناس بما يعرفون، ويكف عما ينكرون

²⁶² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 22

²⁶³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 23

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, from Ali Bin Sayf Bin Umeyra, from Muhammad Bin Ubeyd who said,

'I went over to Al-Reza^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} said to me: 'Say to the Abbaside: 'Refrain from the speaking regarding the Tawheed (Oneness) and other matters, and speak to the people with what they are recognising, and refrain from what they are denying.

And when they ask you about the Tawheed, then say just as Allah-azwi Mighty and Majestic has Said: Say: 'He, Allah, is One [112:1] Allah is Al-Samad [112:2] He does not beget and is not begotten [112:3] And there does not happen to be anyone a match for Him' [112:4].

And when they ask you about the qualitative state (of Allah^{-azwj}), then say just as Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic has Said: *There isn't anything like Him [42:11]*.

And when they ask you about the Hearing, then say just as Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Said: **and He is the Hearing, the Knowing [2:137]**. Speak to the people with what they are understanding".²⁶⁴

From Mas'ada Bin Sadaqa,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'He^{-asws} was asked about the great matters which would be happening from what had not happened yet, so he^{-asws} said:

'It is not time yet, it would be revealed afterwards, and these are His^{-azwj} Words: **But, they are** belying what they have no comprehension of its Knowledge, and its explanation has not yet come to them [10:39]". ²⁶⁵

From Humran who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far^{-asws} about the great matters, from the Return and others, so he^{-asws} said: 'This which you are asking me about, its time has not come yet. Allah^{-azwj} Said: **But, they are**

²⁶⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 24

²⁶⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 25

belying what they have no comprehension of its Knowledge, and its explanation has not yet come to them [10:39]". ²⁶⁶

27 - ير: محمد بن عيسى، عن ابن فضال، عن الحسين بن عثمان، عن يحيى الحلبي عن أبيه، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قال رجل - وأنا عنده -: إن الحسن البصري يروي أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: من كتم علما جاء يوم القيامة ملجما بلجام من النار.

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'A man said, and I was in his^{-asws} presence, 'Al-Hassan Al-Basry is reporting that Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who conceals knowledge would come on the Day of Judgment reined by a rein of Fire''.

قال: كذب ويحه فأين قول الله ؟: وقال رجل مؤمن من آل فرعون يكتم إيمانه أتقتلون رجلا أن يقول ربي الله.

He^{-asws} said: 'He lies, woe be unto him! So where would be the Words of Allah^{-azwj}: **And a Momin man from the people of Pharaoh who had concealed his Eman said, 'Will you kill a man who is saying, 'My Lord is Allah' [40:28]**?'

ثم مد بها أبو جعفر عليه السلام صوته فقال: ليذهبوا حيث شاؤوا، أما والله لا يجدون العلم إلا ههنا، ثم سكت ساعة، ثم قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: عند آل محمد.

Then Abu Ja'far-asws extended his-asws voice with it, and he-asws said: 'Let them go wherever they so wish to, but they will not be finding the knowledge except over here!' Then he-asws was silent for a while, then Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'With the Progeny-asws of Muhammad-saww''.

28 - كش: جبرئيل بن أحمد، عن الشجاعي، عن محمد بن الحسين، عن أحمد بن النضر، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر، قال: دخلت على أبي جعفر عليه السلام وأنا شاب فقال: من أنت ؟ قلت: من أهل الكوفة جئتك لطلب العلم، فدفع إلى كتابا وقال لي: إن أنت حدثت به حتى تملك بنو امية فعليك لعنتي ولعنة آبائي، وإن أنت كتمت منه شيئا بعد هلاك بني امية فعليك لعنتي ولعنة آبائي،

Jibraeel Bin Ahmad, from Al Shujaie, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Ahmad Bin Al Nazar, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir who said,

'I went to Abu Ja'far^{-asws} and I was a youth, and he^{-asws} said: 'Who are you?' I said, 'From the people of Al-Kufa. I came to you to seek the knowledge'. So he^{-asws} handed over a book to me and said to me: 'If you narrate with it until the clan of Umayya are destroyed, then upon you is my^{-asws} curse and the curse of my^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}; and if you conceal anything from it after the destruction of the clan of Umayya, then upon you is my^{-asws} curse and the curse of my^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}'.

ثم دفع إلى كتابا آخر ثم قال: وهاك هذا، فإن حدثت بشئ منه أبدا فعليك لعنتي ولعنة آبائي.

Page 104 of 462

 $^{^{\}rm 266}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 26

²⁶⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 27

Then he^{-asws} handed over another book to me, then said: 'And this one here, if you were to narrate anything from it, ever, then upon you is my^{-asws} curse and the curse of my^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}''. ²⁶⁸

29 - كش: آدم بن محمد البلخي، عن علي بن الحسن بن هارون، عن علي بن أحمد، عن علي بن سليمان، عن ابن فضال، عن علي بن حسان، عن المفضل، قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن تفسير جابر قال: لا تحدث به السفلة فيذيعونه، أما تقرا في كتاب الله عز وجل: فإذا نقر في الناقور. إن منا إماما مستترا فإذا أراد الله إظهار أمره نكث في قلبه فظهر فقام بأمر الله. بيان: لعل المراد أن تلك الأسرار إنما تظهر عند قيام القائم عليه السلام ورفع التقية، ويحتمل أن يكون الاستشهاد بالآية لبيان عسر فهم تلك العلوم التي يظهرها القائم عليه السلام وشدتها على الكافرين، كما يدل عليه تمام الآية وما بعدها.

Adam Bin Muhammad Al Bajaly, from Ali Bin Al Hassan Bin Haroun, from Ali Bin Ahmad, from Ali Bin Suleyman, from Ibn Fazal, from Ali Bin Hasaan, from Al Mufazzal who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws} about the Tafseer of Jabir. He^{-asws} said: 'Do not narrate to the lowly people with it, for they would waste it. Have you not read in the Book of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: *So, when it is resonated in the organ [74:8]*? From us^{-asws} there is a veiled Imam^{-asws}. So, when Allah^{-azwj} Wants the manifestation of His^{-azwj} Command, it would resonate in his^{-asws} heart, so he^{-asws} would appear and rise by the Command of Allah^{-azwj}".²⁶⁹

30 - ير: سلمة بن الخطاب، عن القاسم بن يحيى، عن جده، عن أبي بصير ومحمد بن مسلم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: خالطوا الناس بما يعرفون، ودعوهم مما ينكرون، ولا تحملوا على أنفسكم وعلينا، إن أمرنا صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا ملك مقرب، أو نبى مرسل، أو عبد مؤمن امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

Salmat Bin Al Khattab, from Al Qasim Bin Yahya, from his grandfather, from Abu Baseer and Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Mingle with the people with what they are recognising, and leave from them what they are denying, and do not load upon yourselves and upon us-asws. Our-asws matter is difficult, becoming more difficult. None can bear it except for an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet-as, or a Momin servant whose heart Allah-azwj Tested for the Eman''.²⁷⁰

31 – ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن محمد بن سنان، عن عمار بن مروان، عن جابر، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن أمرنا سر مستتر، وسر لا يفيده ؟ ؟ سر، وسر على سر، وسر مقنع بسر.

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Ammar Bin Marwan, from Jabir,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Our matter is a hidden secret, and secret which a secret cannot benefit, and a secret upon a secret, and a secret veiled by a secret".²⁷¹

 268 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 28

 $^{^{269}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 29

 $^{^{270}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 30

²⁷¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 31

32 - ير: محمد بن أحمد، عن جعفر بن محمد بن مالك الكوفي، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن أبي اليسر، عن زيد بن المعدل، عن أبان بن عثمان، قال: قال لى أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن أمرنا هذا مستور مقنع بالميثاق، من هتكه أذله الله.

Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Malik Al Kufy, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Abu Al Yasr, from Zayd Bin Al Ma'dal, from Aban Bin Usman who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'This matter of ours^{-asws} is hidden, veiled by the Covenant. One who violates it, Allah^{-azwj} would Humiliate him''.²⁷²

33 - ير: روي عن ابن محبوب، عن مرازم، قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن أمرنا هو الحق، وحق الحق، وهو الظاهر، وباطن الظاهر، وباطن الباطن، وهو السر، وسر المستسر، وسر مقنع بالسر.

It is reported from Ibn Mahboub, from Marazim who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Our^{-asws} matter, it is the Truth, and a certain Truth, and it is the apparent, and a hidden of the apparent, and a hidden of the hidden, and it is the secret, and secret of the secret, and a secret in a secret place, and a secret veiled by the secret''.²⁷³

Abu Al Khattab, from Musa Bin Sa'dan, from Abdullah Bin Al Qasim, from Hafs Al Tammar who said,

34 - ير: ابن أبي الخطاب، عن موسى بن سعدان، عن عبد الله بن القاسم، عن حفص التمار قال: دخلت على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام، أيام صلب المعلى بن الخنيس قال: فقال لى: يا حفص إني أمرت المعلى بن خنيس بأمر فخالفني فابتلى بالحديد، إني نظرت إليه يوما وهو كئيب حزين، فقلت له: ما لك يا معلى ؟ كأنك ذكرت أهلك ومالك وولدك وعيالك،

'I went to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} in the days Moalla Bin Khunays was crucified, and he^{-asws} said to me: 'O Hafs! I instructed Al Moalla Bin Khunays with a matter, but he opposed me^{-asws} and he was tried with the iron. I^{-asws} looked at him ono day and he was bleak, in grief, so I^{-asws} said to him: 'What is the matter with you, O Moalla? It as if you are remembering your family, and your wealth, and your children, and your dependants'.

قال: أجل، قلت: ادن مني، فدنا مني، فمسحت وجهه، فقلت: أين تراك ؟ قال أراني في بيتي، هذه زوجتي، وهذا ولدي، فتركته حتى تملأ منهم، واستترت منهم حتى نال منها ما ينال الرجل من أهله،

He said, 'Yes'. I^{-asws} said: 'Come near me^{-asws}'. So, he came near me^{-asws}, and I^{-asws} wiped his face, and I^{-asws} said: 'Where do you see yourself?' He said, 'I see myself in my house. This here is my wife, and this is my son'. So I^{-asws} left him until he was satiated from them, and was cheerful from them until he had attained from it what the man attains from his family.

ثم قلت له: ادن مني فدنا مني، فمسحت وجهه، فقلت: أين تراك ؟ فقال: أراني معك في المدينة، هذا بيتك،

 $^{^{272}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 32

²⁷³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 33

Then I^{-asws} said to him: 'Come near me^{-asws}'. So, he came near me^{-asws}, and I^{-asws} wiped his face, and I said: 'Where do you see yourself?' He said, 'I see myself to be with you^{-asws} in Al-Medina. This (here) is your^{-asws} house'.

قال: قلت له: يا معلى إن لنا حديثا، من حفظ علينا حفظ الله عليه دينه ودنياه. يا معلى لا تكونوا أسرى في أيدي الناس بحديثنا، إن شاؤوا منوا عليكم، وإن شاؤوا قتلوكم.

He^{-asws} said: 'I^{-asws} said to him: 'O Moalla! There is a Hadeeth of ours^{-asws}, one who preserves upon Allah^{-azwj}, Allah^{-azwj} would Protect his Religion and his world upon him. O Moalla! Do not become a prisoner in the hands of the people by our^{-asws} Hadeeth. If they so desire they would favour upon you and if they so desire they would kill you.

يا معلى إنه من كتم الصعب من حديثنا جعله الله نورا بين عينيه، ورزقه الله العزة في الناس، ومن أذاع الصعب من حديثنا لم يمت حتى يعضه السلاح أو يموت كبلا.

O Moalla! One who conceals the difficult ones from our-asws Hadeeth, Allah-azwj would Make a light to be in front of his eyes, and Allah-azwj would Grace him the honour among the people. And one who broadcasts the difficult ones from our-asws hadeeth, would not die until he either killed by the weapon or dies a prisoner.

يا معلى بن خنيس وأنت مقتول فاستعد. كش: إبراهيم بن محمد بن العباس، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن الأشعري، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، مثله.

O Moalla Bin Khunays! And you would be killed, so be prepared". 274

35 - سن: ابن يزيد، عن محمد بن جمهور القمي، رفعه، قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله إذا ظهرت البدعة في امتي فليظهر العالم علمه، فإن لم يفعل فعليه لعنة الله. غو: مثله مرسلا.

Ibn Yazeed, from Muhammad Bin Jamhour Al Qummy, raising it, said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'When the innovations appear among my^{-saww} community, then let the scholar manifest his knowledge, for it he does not do so, Allah^{-azwj} would Curse him''.²⁷⁵

36 - سن: أبي، عن عبد الله بن المغيرة، ومحمد بن سنان، وطلحة بن زيد، عن أبي عبد الله، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال عليه السلام: إن العالم الكاتم علمه يبعث أنتن أهل القيامة ريحا، تلعنه كل دابة حتى دواب الأرض الصغار.

My father, from Abdullah Bin Al Mugheira, and Muhammad Bin Sinan, and Talha Bin Zayd,

 274 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 34

²⁷⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 35

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'The scholar, the concealer of his knowledge, would be Resurrected on the Day of Judgment as the most stinking of smell. Every animal would curse him, to the extent of the small creatures of the earth".²⁷⁶

Abu Muhammad Al-Askari-asws said: 'Amir Al-Momineen-asws said: 'I-asws heard Rasool-Allah-saww saying: 'One who asks about knowledge, but he (the knower) conceals it where it is its manifestation is Obligation, and the Taqiyya (Dissimulation) has receded, would come on the Day of Judgment reined by a rein of Fire'.

وقال أمير المؤمنين: إذا كتم العالم العلم أهله، وزها الجاهل في تعلم ما لابد منه، وبخل الغني بمعروفه، وباع الفقير دينه بدنيا غيره جل البلاء وعظم العقاب.

And Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'When the scholar conceals the knowledge from its rightful ones, and the ignorant one is pride in teaching what is inevitable from him, and the rich one is stingy with his acts of goodness, and the poor one sells his Religion for his world, it would change the afflictions into great Punishment''.²⁷⁷

38 - سن: بعض أصحابنا، عن أبي بكر الحضرمي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الرجل ليتكلم بالكلمة فيكتب الله بما إيمانا في قلب آخر، فيغفر لهما جميعا.

One of our companions, from Abu Bakr Al Hazramy,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'The man speaks with a word, and Allah-aswj Writes Eman with it in the heart of another, then He-azwj would Forgive both of them together''. 278

39 - غط: قرقارة، عن أبي حاتم، عن محمد بن يزيد الآدمي - بغدادي عابد -، عن يحيى بن سليم الطائفي، عن سميل بن عباد، قال: سمعت أبا الطفيل يقول: سمعت علي ابن أبي طالب عليه السلام يقول: أظلكم فتنة مظلمة عمياء مكتنفة لا ينجو منها إلا النومة، قيل: يا أبا الحسن وما النومة ؟ قال: الذي لا يعرف الناس ما في نفسه.

Qaqaara, from Abu Hatim, from Muhammad Bin Yazeed Al Admy, a Baghdady worshipper, from Yahya Bin Suleym Al Taify, from Sameel Bin Abaad who said,

'I heard Abu Al-Tufays saying, 'I heard Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws saying: 'Fitna (strife) would shade you in darkness of surrounding blindness. None would be saved from it except for the 'Nowma''. It was said, 'O Abu Al Hassan-asws! And what is the *Nowma*?' He-asws said: 'The one who the people don't know what is within himself''.²⁷⁹

 $^{^{276}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 36

 $^{^{277}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 37

²⁷⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 38

²⁷⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 39

40 - سن: أبي، عن محمد بن سنان، عن عمار بن مروان، عن حسين بن المختار، عن أبي اسامة زيد الشحام، قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: امر الناس بخصلتين فضيعوهما فصاروا منهما على غير شئ: كثرة الصبر، والكتمان.

Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'The people were Commanded with two characteristics, but they wasted them both, so they became from these to be upon another thing – abundant patience, and the concealment''.²⁸⁰

41 - سن: أبي، عن عبد الله بن يحيى، عن حريز بن عبد الله السجستاني، عن معلى ابن خنيس، قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: يا معلى، اكتم أمرنا ولا تذعه، فإنه من كتم أمرنا ولم يذعه أعزه الله في الدنيا، وجعله نورا بين عينيه في الآخرة يقوده إلى الجنة.

My father, from Abdullah Bin Yahya, from Hareyz Bin Abdullah Al Sijistany, from Moalla Ibn Khunays who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'O Moalla! Conceal our^{-asws} matter and do not broadcast it, for the one who conceals our^{-asws} matter and does not broadcast it, Allah^{-azwj} would Honour him in the world, and Make a light to be for him in front of his eyes in the Hereafter, guiding him to the Paradise.

يا معلى من أذاع حديثنا وأمرنا ولم يكتمها أذله الله في الدنيا، ونزع النور من بين عينيه في الآخره: وجعله ظلمة يقوده إلى النار،

O Moalla! One who broadcasts our^{-asws} Hadeeth and does not conceal it, Allah^{-azwj} would Humiliate him in the world, and Snatch away the light from in front of his eyes in the Hereafter, and Make the darkness to guide him to the Fire.

يا معلى إن التقية ديني ودين آبائي، ولا دين لمن لا تقية له.

O Moalla! The Taqiyya (Dissimulation) is my^{-asws} Religion and the Religion of my^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, and there is no Religion for the one who has not Taqiyya for him.

يا معلى إن الله يحب أن يعبد في السركما يحب أن يعبد في العلانية.

O Moalla! Allah^{-azwj} Loves it that He^{-azwj} be worshipped in the private, just as He^{-azwj} Loves to be worshipped in the public.

يا معلى إن المذيع لأمرنا كالجاحد به.

O Moalla! The broadcaster of our-asws matter is like the one fighting against it (Religion)". 281

²⁸⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 40

²⁸¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 41

42 - كش: أحمد بن علي السكري، عن الحسين بن عبد الله، عن ابن اورمة عن ابن يزيد. عن ابن عميرة، عن المفضل، قال: دخلت على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام يوم صلب فيه المعلى فقلت له: يا ابن رسول الله، ألا ترى هذا الخطب الجليل الذي نزل بالشيعة في هذا اليوم ؟ قال: وما هو ؟ قال: قلت: قتل المعلى بن خنيس

Ahmad Bin Ali Al Sakry, from Al Husayn Bin Abdullah, from Ibn Awrama, from Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Umeyra, from Al Mufazzal who said,

'I came to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} on the day Moalla was crucified, and I said to him^{-asws}, 'O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! What is your^{-asws} view of this catastrophe which was descended with the Shias during this day?' He^{-asws} said: 'And what is it?' I said, 'The killing of Al-Moalla Bin Khunays''.

قال: رحم الله المعلى قد كنت أتوقع ذلك لأنه أذاع سرنا، وليس الناصب لنا حربا بأعظم مؤونة علينا من المذيع علينا سرنا. فمن أذاع سرنا إلى غير أهله لم يفارق الدنيا حتى يعضه السلاح أو يموت بخيل.

He^{-asws} said: 'May Allah^{-azwj} have Mercy on Moalla! I^{-asws} had been expecting that because he broadcast our^{-asws} secret, and there isn't any establisher of a war against us^{-asws} greater than a supporter against us^{-asws} than the broadcaster of our^{-asws} secrets upon us. So the one who broadcasts our^{-asws} secret to other than its rightful one, would not separate from the world until either the weapons hit him or he dies by burning''.²⁸²

43 - سن: ابن الديلمي، عن داود الرقي، ومفضل، وفضيل، قال: كنا جماعة عند أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في منزله يحدثنا في أشياء، فلما انصرفنا وقف على باب منزله قبل أن يدخل، ثم أقبل علينا فقال: رحمكم الله لا تذيعوا أمرنا ولا تحدثوا به إلا أهله، فإن المذيع علينا سرنا أشد علينا مؤونة من عدونا، انصرفوا رحمكم الله ولا تذيعوا سرنا.

Ibn Al Dulaymi, from Dawood Al Raqy, and Mufazzal who said,

'We were a group in the presence of Abu Abdullah-asws in his-asws house. He-asws was narrating to us regarding certain things. So, when we were leaving, he-asws paused at the door of his-asws house before he-asws entered (back in), then he turned to face us and he-asws said: 'May Allah-azwj have Mercy on you all! Do not broadcast our-asws matter and do not narrate with it except to its rightful ones, for the broadcaster of our-asws secrets against us is more severe against us-asws than an aider of our-asws enemies. Leave, may Allah-azwj have Mercy on you, and do not be broadcasting our-asws secrets''. 283

44 - سن: ابن سنان، عن إسحاق بن عمار قال: تلا أبو عبد الله عليه السلام هذه الآية: ذلك بأنهم كانوا يكفرون بآيات الله ويقتلون النبيين بغير حق ذلك بما عصوا وكانوا يعتدون. فقال: والله ما ضربوهم بأيديهم ولا قتلوهم بأسيافهم، ولكن سمعوا أحاديثهم فأذاعوها، فأخذوا عليها، فقتلوا، فصار ذلك قتلا واعتداءا ومعصية.

Ibn Sinan, from Is'haq Bin Amar who said,

-

²⁸² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 42

²⁸³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 43

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} recited this Verse: *That was due to their disbelieving in the Signs of Allah, and their killing the Prophets without the right. That was due to their disobeying, and they were transgressing [2:61]*, and he^{-asws} said: 'By Allah^{-azwj}! They neither struck them nor did they kill them with their swords, but they heard their^{-as} Ahadeeth, so they broadcast these, and they^{-as} were seized upon it, and they^{-as} were killed. Thus, that became a killing, and transgression and the disobedience''.²⁸⁴

45 - سن: إبن فضال، عن يونس بن يعقوب، عمن ذكره، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال ما قتلنا من أذاع حديثنا خطأ ولكن قتلنا قتل عمد.

Ibn Fazal, from Yunus Bin Yagoub, from one who mentioned it,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'The one who broadcast our^{-asws} Hadeeth did not kill us^{-asws} mistakenly, but he killed us^{-asws} with a deliberate killing''.²⁸⁵

46 - سن: أبي، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن أبان، عن ضريس، عن عبد الواحد بن المختار، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: لو أن لألسنتكم أوكية لحدث كل امرء بماله.

My father, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Aban, from Zareys, from Abdul Wahid Bin Al Mukhtar,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'If there were locks upon your tongues, I^{-asws} would have narrated to every person, what is for him (in the future)''. ²⁸⁶

47 - سن: أبي، عن بكر بن محمد الأزدي، عن أبي بصير، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: ما لنا لن تخبرنا بما يكون كما كان على عليه السلام يخبر أصحابه، فقال: بلى والله، ولكن هات حديثا واحدا حدثتكه فكتمته ؟

My father, from Bakr Bin Muhammad Al Azdy, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah-asws, 'What is the matter with us that you-asws never inform us with what is going to happen (in the future) just as Ali-asws used to inform his-asws companions?' So he-asws said: 'Yes, (I-asws would) by Allah-azwj! (But first) can you give me one Hadeeth I-asws have narrated to you, and you have concealed it?'

فقال أبو بصير: فو الله ما وجدت حديثا واحدا كتمته.

Abu Baseer said, 'By Allah-azwi! I could not find one Hadeeth I had concealed". 287

²⁸⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 44

 $^{^{285}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 45

 $^{^{286}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 46

²⁸⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 47

48 - سن: أبي، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن حسين بن مختار، عن أبي بصير قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن حديث كثير، فقال: هل كتمت على شيئا قط ؟ فبقيت أتذكر، فلما رأى ما بي قال: أما ما حدثت به أصحابك فلا بأس، إنما الإذاعة أن تحدث به غير أصحابك.

My father, from Hamad in Isa, from Husayn Bin Mukhtar, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws} about many Ahadeeth, and he^{-asws} said: 'Have you concealed upon anything at all?' So, I remained recalling. When he^{-asws} saw what is with me, he^{-asws} said: 'But, as for what you narrated to your companions, there is no problem, but rather, the broadcasting is when you narrate with it to other than your companions''.²⁸⁸

49 - شي: عن محمد بن عجلان قال: سمعته يقول: إن الله عير قوما بالإذاعة فقال: وإذا جاءهم أمر من الأمن أو الخوف أذاعوا به. فإياكم والإذاعة.

From Muhammad Bin Ajlan who said,

'I heard him^{-asws} saying: 'Allah^{-azwj} Faulted a people for the broadcasting (Ahadeeth), so He^{-azwj} Said: **And when there comes to them a Command of the security or the fear, they publicise it [4:83]**. Therefore, beware of the broadcasting''.²⁸⁹

50 - كش: روي عن محمد بن سنان، عن عبد الله بن جبلة، عن ذريح المحاربي قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام بالمدينة: ما تقول في أحاديث جابر ؟ فقال: تلقابي بمكة،

It is reported by Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Abdullah Bin Jabalat, from Zareeh Al Maharby who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} at Al-Medina, 'What are you^{-asws} saying regarding the Ahadeeth (narrated by) Jabir?' So he^{-asws} said: 'Meet me^{-asws} at Makkah'.

قال: فلقيته بمني، فقال لي: ما تصنع بأحاديث جابر ؟ اله عن أحاديث جابر، فإنما إذا وقعت إلى السفلة أذاعوها.

He (the narrator) said, 'So I met him^{-asws} at Mina, and he^{-asws} said to me: 'What happened with the Ahadeeth of Jabir? The Ahadeeth of Jabir were played with, so when they fell to the lowly ones, they broadcast it''.²⁹⁰

51 - كش: محمد بن مسعود، عن علي بن محمد، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن عمر بن عبد العزيز، عن بعض أصحابنا، عن داود بن كثير، قال: قال لي أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: يا داود إذا حدثت عنا بالحديث فاشتهرت به فأنكره.

Muhammad Bin Masoud, from Ali Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Umar Bin Abdul Aziz, from one of our companions, from Dawood Bin Kaseer who said,

²⁸⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 48

 $^{^{289}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 49

²⁹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 50

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said to me: 'O Dawood! Whenever you narrate with the Hadeeth from us^{-asws}, and you publicise with it, I^{-asws} will deny it".²⁹¹

52 - كش: حمدويه، عن الحسن بن موسى، عن إسماعيل بن مهران، عن محمد ابن منصور، عن علي بن سويد السائي قال: كتب إلى أبو الحسن موسى عليه السلام وهو في الحبس: لا تفش ما استكتمتك، اخبرك أن من أوجب حق أخيك أن لا تكتمه شيئا ينفعه لا من دنياه ولا من آخرته.

Hamdawiya, from Al Hassan Bin Musa, from Ismail Bin Mihran, from Muhammad Ibn Mansour, from Ali Bin Suweyd Al Saiy who said,

'Abu Al-Hassan Musa^{-asws} wrote to me while he^{-asws} was in the prison, 'Do not spread what I⁻ asws told you to conceal. I^{-asws} inform you that from the Obligatory rights of your brother is that you do not conceal anything from him, which is beneficial, neither from his world nor from his Hereafter".²⁹²

53 -: عن ابن أبي عمير، عمن ذكره، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إن الذين يكتمون ما أنزلنا من البينات والهدى في علي عليه السلام.

From Ibn Abu Umeyr, from the one who mentioned it,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}: 'Surely, those who are concealing what We Revealed from the clear **Proofs and the Guidance [2:159]** – is regarding Ali^{-asws}''. ²⁹³

54 - شى: عن حمران، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قول الله: إن الذين يكتمون ما أنزلنا من البينات والهدى من بعد ما بيناه للناس في الكتاب. يعنى بذلك نحن، والله المستعان.

From Humran,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} regarding the Words of Allah^{-azwj}: *Surely those who are concealing what We Revealed from the clear Proofs and the Guidance after having Clarified it for the people in the Book [2:159]*: 'It Means us^{-asws} by that, and Allah^{-azwj} is the Helper''.²⁹⁴

55 - شى: عن زيد الشحام قال: سئل أبو عبد الله عليه السلام عن عذاب القبر قال: إن أبا جعفر عليه السلام حدثنا أن رجلا أتى سلمان الفارسي فقال: حدثني، فسكت عنه، ثم عاد فسكت، فأدبر الرجل وهو يقول ويتلو هذه الآية: إن الذين يكتمون ما أنزلنا من البينات والهدى من بعد ما بيناه للناس في الكتاب.

From Zayd Al Shahaam who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} was asked about the Punishment of the grave. He^{-asws} said: 'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} narrated to us^{-asws} that a man came to Salman Al-Farsy^{-ra}, and he said, 'Narrate to me'. But,

²⁹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 51

 $^{^{292}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 52

²⁹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 53

²⁹⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 54

he^{-ra} was silent from him. Then he repeated, but he^{-ra} was silent. So, the man turned around and he was saying and reciting this Verse: **Surely those who are concealing what We Revealed from the clear Proofs and the Guidance after having Clarified it for the people in the Book [2:159]**.

فقال له: أقبل إنا لو وجدنا أمينا لحدثناه، ولكن أعد لمنكر ونكير إذا أتياك في القبر فسألاك عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله، فإن شككت أو التويت ضرباك على رأسك بمطرقة معهما، تصير منه رمادا،

He^{-ra} said to him, 'If I^{-ra} were to find a trustworthy one I^{-asws} would narrate it, but be prepared for Munkar and Nakeer (two Questioning Angels) when they both come in the grave and they ask you about Rasool-Allah^{-saww}. So, if you doubt and buckle, they would strike you upon your head with a sledge hammer which would be with them, you would become pulverised from it'.

فقلت: ثم مه ؟ قال: تعود ثم تعذب، قلت: وما منكر ونكير ؟ قال: هما قعيدا القبر قلت: أملكان يعذبان الناس في قبورهم ؟ فقال: نعم. بيان: قال الجزري: القعيد: الذي يصاحبك في قعودك، فعيل بمعنى مفاعل.

So I said, 'Then what?' He^{-ra} said, 'They would return and Punish'. I said, 'And what are Munkar and Nakeer?' He^{-asws} said: 'Sitters in the grave''. I said, 'Are they two Angels Punishing the people in their graves?' He^{-ra} said, 'Yes''.²⁹⁵

56 - شى: عن بعض أصحابنا، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قالت: قلت له: أخبرني عن قوله: إن الذين يكتمون ما أنزلنا من البينات والهدى من بعد ما بيناه للناس في الكتاب. قال: نحن يعني بها، والله المستعان، إن الرجل منا إذا صارت إليه لم يكن له أو لم يسعه إلا أن يبين للناس من يكون بعده.

From one of our companions,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, she (the narrator) said, 'I said to him-asws, 'Inform me about His-azwj Words: *Surely, those who are concealing what We Revealed from the clear Proofs and the Guidance after having Clarified it for the people in the Book [2:159]*. He-asws said: 'We-asws the Meant by it and Allah-azwj is the Helper. The man-asws from us-asws, when it (Imamate) come to him-asws, the does not happen to be for him-asws, or there is no leeway for him-asws except that he-asws clarifies to the people who is the one-asws to be (the Imam-asws) from after him-asws''. ²⁹⁶

57 - ورواه محمد بن مسلم قال: هم أهل الكتاب.

And it is reported from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'He-asws said: 'They are the People of the Book''. 297

²⁹⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 55

 $^{^{296}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 56

²⁹⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 57

58 - شى: عن عبد الله بن بكير، عمن حدثه، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله: اولئك يلعنهم الله ويلعنهم اللاعنون. قال: نحن هم.

From Abdullah Bin Bakeyr, from the one who narrated it,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} regarding His^{-azwj} Words: **those Allah will Curse them, and the cursing ones will curse them (too)** [2:159], he^{-asws} said: 'We^{-asws} are they (Cursing ones)''.²⁹⁸

59 - كتاب النوادر: لعلي بن أسباط، عن أبي بصير قال: قلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام: حملني حمل الباذل، قال: فقال لي: إذا تنفسخ. بيان: حمل الباذل أي حملا ثقيلا من العلم. إذا تنفسخ أي لا تطيق حمله وتملك.

The book 'Al Nawadir' of Ali Bin Asbat, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, 'You^{-asws} have loaded upon me a heavy load from the knowledge'. So he^{-asws} said to me: 'When you break down cannot tolerate bearing it and die''. ²⁹⁹

60 - نى: ابن عقدة، عن القاسم بن محمد بن الحسين بن حازم، عن عبيس بن هشام، عن ابن جبلة، عن معروف بن خربوذ، عن أبي الطفيل عامر بن واثلة، قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: أتحبون أن يكذب الله ورسوله ؟ حدثوا الناس بما يعرفون وأمسكوا عما ينكرون.

Ibn Uqadat, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad Bin Al Husayn Bin Hazim, from Ubeys Bin Hashim, from Ibn Jabalat, from Marouf Bin Khabouz, from Abu al Tufayl Aamir Bin Wasila who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Would you like it if Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Rasool^{-saww} are belied? Narrate to the people with what they are recognising and withhold from what they are denying?'³⁰⁰

61 - نى: الحسين بن محمد، عن يوسف بن يعقوب، عن خلف البزاز، عن يزيد بن هارون، عن حميد الطويل قال: سمعت أنس بن مالك قال: سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله يقول: لا تحدثوا الناس بما لا يعرفون، أتحبون أن يكذب الله ورسوله ؟.

Al Husayn Bin Muhammad, from Yusuf Bin Yaqoub, from Khalaf Al Bazaz, from Yazeed Bin Haroun, from Humeyd Al Taweel who said, 'Anas Bin Malik said, '

'I heard Rasool-Allah^{-saww} saying: 'Do not narrate to the people with what they are not recognising. Would you like it Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Rasool^{-saww} are belied?''³⁰¹

62 - نى: ابن عقدة، عن ابن مهران، عن ابن البطائني، عن عبد الأعلى، قال: قال لي أبو عبد الله جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام: يا عبد الأعلى إن احتمال أمرنا ليس معرفته وقبوله إن احتمال أمرنا هو صونه وسترته عمن ليس من أهله، فاقرأ هم السلام ورحمة

 $^{^{298}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 58

²⁹⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 59

³⁰⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 60

 $^{^{301}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 61

الله - يعني الشيعة - وقل: قال لكم: رحم الله عبدا استجر مودة الناس إلى نفسه وإلينا، بأن يظهر لهم ما يعرفون ويكف عنهم ما

Ibn Uqdat, from Ibn Mihran, from Ibn Al Batainy, from Abdul A'ala who said,

'Abu Abdullah Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws said to me: 'O Abdul A'ala! The bearing of our-^{asws} matter is recognising it and accepting it. The bearing of our^{-asws} matter, it is preserving it and veiling it from the one who isn't from its rightful ones, so convey the greetings to them (meaning the Shias), may Allah^{-azwj} have Mercy on them, and say, 'I^{-asws} am saying to them: 'May Allah-azwj have Mercy on a servant who turns the cordiality of the people towards himself and towards us^{-asws}, by manifesting to them what they are recognising and withholding from those who they are denying". 302

63 - ني: ابن عقدة، عن محمد بن عبد الله، عن ابن فضال، عن صفوان بن يحيى، عن إسحاق بن عمار، عن عبد الأعلى، عن أبي عبد الله جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام أنه قال: ليس هذا الأمر معرفته وولايته فقط حتى تستره عمن ليس من أهله، وبحسبكم أن تقولوا ما قلنا، وتصمتوا عما صمتنا، فإنكم إذا قلتم ما نقول وسلمتم لنا فيما سكتنا عنه فقد آمنتم بمثل ما آمنا، وقال الله: فإن آمنوا بمثل ما آمنتم به فقد اهتدوا.

Ibn Uqda, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah, from Ibn Fazal, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Is'haq Bin Amaar, from Abdul A'ala,

'From Abu Abdullah Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws having said: 'This matter isn't its recognition and its Wilayah only, until you veil it from the one who isn't from its rightful ones, and it suffices you that you should be saying what we-asws say, and you should be silence from what we^{-asws} are silent (from). So, if you, when you say what we^{-asws} are saying, and submit to us^{-asws} regarding what we^{-asws} are silent from, so you would have believed the like of what we⁻ asws believe. And Allah-azwj Says: So, if they were to believe with the like of what you are believing in, they would have been Guided [2:137]'.

قال على ابن الحسين عليهما السلام: حدثوا الناس بما يعرفون، ولا تحملوهم ما لا يطيقون، فتغرونهم بنا.

Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws said: 'Narrate to the people with what they are recognising, but do not burden them what they cannot tolerate, for you would be making them arrogant towards us-asws", 303

64 - ني: ابن عقدة، عن عبد الواحد، عن محمد بن عباد، عن عبد الأعلى قال: قال أبو عبد الله جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام: إن احتمال أمرنا ستره وصيانته عن غير أهله فاقرأهم السلام ورحمة الله - يعني الشيعة - وقل لهم: يقول لكم: رحم الله عبدا اجتر مودة الناس إلى وإلى نفسه يحدثهم بما يعرفون، ويستر عنهم ما ينكرون.

Ibn Ugda, from Abdul Wahid, from Muhammad Bin Abad, from Abdul A'ala who said,

³⁰² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 62

³⁰³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 63

'Abu Abdullah Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws said: 'The bearing of our-asws matter is veiling it and preserving it from other than its rightful ones. So convey the greetings to them – meaning the Shias – and say to them: 'I-asws am saying to them: 'May Allah-azwj have Mercy on a servant who turns the cordiality of the people towards me-asws and towards himself by narrating to them with what they are recognising, and veiling from them what they are denying".304

65 - بي: ابن عقدة، عن أحمد بن محمد الدينوري، عن على بن الحسن الكوفي، عن عميرة بنت أوس قالت: حدثني جدي الخضر بن عبد الرحمن، عن أبيه، عن جده عمرو ابن سعيد، عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام أنه قال لحذيفة بن اليمان: يا حذيفة لا تحدث الناس بما لا يعلمون فيطغوا ويكفروا. إن من العلم صعبا شديدا محملة، لو حملته الجبال عجزت عن حمله، إن علمنا أهل البيت يستنكر ويبطل، وتقتل رواته، ويساء إلى من يتلوه بغيا وحسدا لما فضل الله به عترة الوصى وصى النبي صلى الله عليه واله.

Ibn Uqda, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad al Deynowry, from Ali Bin Al Hassan Al Kufy, from Umeyra Bint Aws who said, 'It was narrated to me by my grandfather Al Khizr Bin Abdul Rahman, from his father, from his grandfather Amro Ibn Saeed,

'From Amir Al-Momineen-asws having said to Huzeyfa Bin Al-Yaman: 'O Huzeyfa! Do not narrate to the people with what they are not knowing, for they would transgress and disbelieve. From the knowledge there is (some) difficult to bear, even if the mountain were to carry it, if would be frustrated from bearing it. Our-asws knowledge, of the People-asws of the Household would be denied, and falsified, and its reporters would be killed, and it is evil to ones who follow it, by rebels and enviers due to what Allah-azwj has Graced the family of the successor-asws, successor-asws of the Prophet-saww''. 305

The Prophet-saww said: 'One who conceals beneficial knowledge, Allah-azwj would Rein him on the Day of Judgment with a rein of Fire". 306

It is reported from Ali-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj has not Taken (a covenant) upon the ignorant upon that they should be learning, until He-azwj Took (a covenant) upon the scholars that they should be teaching". 307

68 - وروي عن الصادق عليه السلام أنه قال: من احتاج الناس إليه ليفقههم في دينهم فيسألهم الاجرة كان حقيقا على الله تعالى أن يدخله نار جهنم.

³⁰⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 64 ³⁰⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 65

³⁰⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 66

³⁰⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 67

And it is reported from Al-Sadiq^{-asws} having said: 'One to whom the people are needy to in order to ponder in their Religion, and he asks them for the recompense, there would be a right upon Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted that He^{-azwj} enters him into the Fire of Hell''.³⁰⁸

The Prophet-saww said: 'Do not give the wisdom to other than its rightful ones for you will be unjust to it, and do not prevent it from its rightful ones, for you will be unjust to them''. 309

70 - ين: ابن عقدة، عن على بن الحسن بن فضال، عن أخويه: أحمد ومحمد، عن أبيهما، عن ثعلبة، عن أبي كهمش، عن عمران بن ميثم، عن مالك بن ضمرة، قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام لشيعته: كونوا في الناس كالنحل في الطير، ليس شئ من الطير إلا وهو يستضعفها، ولو يعلم ما في أجوافها لم يفعل بها ما يفعل.

Ibn Uqda, from Ali Bin Al Hassan Bin Fazal, from his two brothers, Ahmad and Muhammad, from their father, from Sa'alba, from Abu Kahmash, from Imran Bin Maysam, from Malik Bin Zumra who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen-asws said to his-asws Shias: 'Be among the people like the bee is among the birds. There isn't anything from the birds except and it weakens it, and if they (birds) knew what was inside it, they would not deal with it what they do.

خالطوا الناس بأبدانكم، وزائلوهم بقلوبكم وأعمالكم، فان لكل امرئ ما اكتسب من الإثم، وهو يوم القيامة مع من أحب أما أنكم لن تروا ما تحبون وما تأملون يا معشر الشيعة حتى يتفل بعضكم في وجوه بعض، وحتى يسمي بعضكم بعضا كذابين، وحتى لا يبقى منكم على هذا الأمر إلا كالكحل في العين، والملح في الزاد، وهو أقل الزاد.

Mingle with the people with your bodies, and fade away from them with your hearts and your deeds. For every person is what he earns from the sins, and one the Day of Judgment he would be with the one he loves. But you will never see what you are loving what you are hoping for (Al-Qaim^{-asws}), of group of Shias, until some of you spit in the faces of others, and until some of you brand other others as liars, and until there does not remain anyone from you upon this matter except like the kohl in the eyes, and the salt in the provisions, and it is the least of the provisions".³¹⁰

71 - ختص: قال أبو الحسن الماضي عليه السلام: قل الحق وإن كان فيه هلاكك فإن فيه نجاتك، ودع الباطل وإن كان فيه نجاتك فان فيه هلاكك.

Abu Al-Hassan Al-Maazy^{-asws} (7th Imam^{-asws}) said: 'Speak the truth, and even if there was your destruction in it, for there is salvation in it for you, and leave the falsehood and even if there was you rescue in it, for therein is your destruction''.³¹¹

 308 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 68

Page 118 of 462

 $^{^{309}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 69

 $^{^{310}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 70

³¹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 71

And Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'He isn't from us, one who broadcasts our^{-asws} Ahadeeth, for he would kill us^{-asws} with a deliberate killing, not a killing by mistake". ³¹²

73 - ختص: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن سلمة بن الخطاب، عن أحمد بن موسى، عن أبي سعيد الزنجاني، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن أبي سعيد المدائني، قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: اقرأ موالينا السلام وأعلمهم أن يجعلوا حديثنا في حصون حصينة، وصدور فقيهة، وأحلام رزينة،

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Salmat Bin Al Khattab, from Ahmad Bin Musa, from Abu Saeed Al Zanjany, from Muhammad and Isa, from Abu Saeed Al Madainy who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Convey the greetings to the ones in our^{-asws} Wilayah, and let them know that they should make our^{-asws} Ahadeeth to be in fortified fortification, and understanding chests, and sound minds.

By the One^{-azwj} Who Split the seed and Formed the person, there is no abuser to us^{-asws} with a hatchet, and the establisher of war to us^{-asws}, more severe than a Momin, one who broadcasts our^{-asws} Ahadeeth upon us^{-asws} in the presence of one who cannot tolerate it".³¹³

74 - نى: محمد بن العباس الحسني، عن ابن البطائني، عن أبيه، عن محمد الحداد قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: من أذاع علينا حديثنا هو بمنزلة من جحدنا حقنا.

Muhammad Bin Al Abbas Al Husna, from Ibn Al Batainy, from his father, from Muhammad Al Hadad who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'One who broadcasts our^{-asws} Ahadeeth upon us^{-asws}, he is at the status of one who fights against us^{-asws} of our^{-asws} rights''.³¹⁴

75 - نى: بهذا الإسناد، عن البطائني، عن الحسن بن السري قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إني لاحدث الرجل الحديث فينطلق فيحدث به عنى كما سمعه، فأستحل به لعنه والبراءة منه.

By this chain, from Al Batainy, from Al Hassan Bin Al Sary who said,

'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'I-asws narrated the Hadeeth to the man, so he goes and narrates with it from me-asws just as he had heard it, and by it his curse is released upon him, and the disavowment from him'.

يريد عليه السلام بذلك أن يحدث به من لا يحتمله ولا يصلح أن يسمعه.

³¹² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 72

 $^{^{313}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 73

³¹⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 74

(The narrator said), 'He^{-asws} intended by that, he narrates with it to one who cannot tolerate it nor is it correct that he hears it".³¹⁵

76 -: بحذا الإسناد، عن البطائني، عن القاسم الصيرفي، عن ابن مسكان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قوم يزعمون أبي إمامهم والله ما أنا لهم بإمام، لعنهم الله كلما سترت سترا هتكوه، أقول: كذا وكذا، فيقولون: إنما يعني كذا وكذا، إنما إنا إمام من أطاعني.

By this chain, from Al Batainy, from Al Qasim Al Sayrafi, from Ibn Muskan,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'There a group claiming that I-asws am their Imam-asws. By Allah-azwj! I-asws am not an Imam-asws for them. May Allah-azwj Curse them. Every time I-asws hide a secret, they divulge it. I-asws am saying such and such, and they are saying, 'But rather, he-asws means such and such'. But rather, I-asws am an Imam-asws for one who obeys me-asws''. 316

77 - نى: بهذا الإسناد، عن البطائني، عن أبي بصير، قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: سر أسره الله إلى جبرئيل، وأسره جبرئيل إلى محمد صلى الله عليه واله، وأسره محمد صلى الله عليه واله إلى علي عليه السلام، وأسره علي عليه السلام إلى من شاء الله واحدا بعد واحد، وأنتم تتكلمون به في الطرق.

By this chain, from Al Batainy, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far^{-asws} saying: 'A secret Allah^{-azwj} Divulged it to Jibraeel^{-as}, and Jibraeel^{-as} divulged it to Muhammad^{-saww}, and Muhammad^{-saww} divulged it to Ali^{-asws}, and Ali^{-asws} divulged it to one - Allah^{-azwj} so Desired, one after the other, and you are speaking with it in the road?''³¹⁷

78 - نى: محمد بن همام، عن سهيل، عن عبد الله بن العلاء المدائني، عن إدريس ابن زياد الكوفي قال: حدثنا بعض شيوخنا، قال: قال: قال: أخذت بيدك كما أخذ أبو عبد الله بيدي، وقال لي: يا مفضل، إن هذا الأمر ليس بالقول فقط لا والله حتى تصونه كما صانه الله، وتشرفه كما شرفه الله وتؤدى حقه كما أمر الله.

Muhammad Bin Hamam, from Saheyl, from Abdullah Bin Al A'ala Al Madainy, from Idrees Ibn Ziyad Al Kufy who said, 'One of our sheykhs narrated to us saying,

'I grab your hand just as Abu Abdullah^{-asws} had grabbed my hand, and said to me: 'O Mufazzal! This matter isn't with the word only. No, by Allah^{-azwj}, until you preserve it just as Allah^{-azwj} Preserved it, and you ennoble it just as Allah^{-azwj} Ennobled it, and you fulfil its right just as Allah^{-azwj} Commanded''.³¹⁸

 315 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 75

 $^{^{316}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 76

 $^{^{317}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 77

³¹⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 78

79 - نى: بمخذا الإسناد، عن البطائني، عن حفص، قال: دخلت على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام، فقال لي: يا حفص حدثت المعلى بأشياء فأذاعها فابتلى بالحديد. إني قلت له: إن لنا حديثا من حفظه علينا حفظه الله وحفظ عليه دينه ودنياه، ومن أذاعه سلبه الله دينه ودنياه.

By this chain, from Al-Batainy, from Hafs who said, 'I went to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} and he^{-asws} said to me: 'O Hafs! I^{-asws} narrated to Moalla with (certain) things, but he broadcast these and was afflicted by the iron. I^{-asws} said to him: 'For us^{-asws} there are (certain) Ahadeeth, one who protects it upon us^{-asws}, Allah^{-azwj} would Protect his Religion and his world upon him, and one who broadcasts it, Allah^{-azwj} would Crucify his Religion and his world.

يا معلى إنه من كتم الصعب من حديثنا جعله الله نورا بين عينيه و رزقه العز في الناس، ومن أذاع الصغير من حديثنا لم يمت حتى يعضه السلاح، أو يموت متحيرا.

O Moalla! One who conceals the difficult ones from our-asws Ahadeeth, Allah-azwj would Make a light to be in front of his eyes, and would Grace him among the people, and one who broadcasts the small ones of our-asws Ahadeeth would not die until either the weapon hurts him or he dies confused". 319

80 - كش: حمدويه، عن ابن يزيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن علي بن إسماعيل، عن ابن مسكان، عن أبان بن تغلب، قال قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إني أقعد في المسجد فيجيئ الناس فيسألوني فان لم اجبهم لم يقبلوا مني، وأكره أن أجيبهم بقولكم وما جاء عنكم فقال لى: انظر ما علمت أنه من قولهم فأخبرهم بذلك.

Hamdawiya, from Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ali Bin Ismail, from Ibn Muskan, from Aban Bin Taglub who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'I tend to sit in the Masjid and the people come and they ask me, so if I don't answer them they will not accept from me, and I dislike it to answer them with your^{-asws} words and whatever has come from you^{-asws}'. So he^{-asws} said to me: 'Look at what you know which is from their words, and inform them with that''.³²⁰

81 - أقول: روى الطبرسي رحمه الله في مجمع البيان عن الثعلبي بإسناده عن الحسن بن عمارة قال: أتيت الزهري بعد أن ترك الحديث، وألفيته على بابه، فقلت: إما أن تحدثني و إما أن الحديث، وألفيته على بابه، فقلت: إما أن تحدثني و إما أن الحدثك، فقال: حدثني

I am saying, 'It is reported by Al Tabarsy in (the book) Majma Al Bayan, from Al Sa'alby, by his chain from Al Hassan Bin Ammar who said,

'I went to Al-Zuhry after he left the Hadeeth, and I found him at his door, so I said, 'If you see fit, narrate to me'. He said, 'But, do you not know I have left the Hadeeth?' I said, 'Either you narrate to me or I narrate to you'. He said, 'Narrate to me'.

³¹⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 79

³²⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 80

فقلت: حدثني الحكم بن عتيبة، عن نجم الجزار، قال سمعت علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام يقول: ما أخذ الله على أهل الجهل أن يتعلموا حتى أخذ على أهل العلم أن يعلموا. قال: فحدثني بأربعين حديثا.

So, I said, 'Al-Hakam Bin Oteyba narrated to me, from Najam Al-Jazaz who said, 'I heard Ali asws Bin Abu Talibasws saying: 'Allahazwj did not Take (a covenant) upon the people of ignorance that they learn until, Heazwj Took (a covenant) upon the people of knowledge that they teach'. He (the narrator said), 'Then he narrated to me forty Ahadeeth''.

(The book) Nahj (Al-Balagah) – 'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'There is no good in the silence from the wisdom just as there is no good in the word with the ignorance''. 322

And he^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} did not Take (a covenant) upon the people of ignorance that they should learn, until He^{-azwj} Took (a covenant) upon the people of knowledge that they should teach''.³²³

(The book) Kunz of Al-Karajaky – Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'The thanks of the scholar upon his knowledge is that he gives it to one who is rightful with it''.³²⁴

-

³²¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 81

³²² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 82

³²³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 83

³²⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 13 H 84

(باب 14) * (من يجوز أخذ العلم منه ومن لا يجوز، وذم التقليد والنهى عن متابعة) * * (غير المعصوم في كل ما يقول، ووجوب التمسك بعروة اتباعهم) * * (عليهم السلام، وجواز الرجوع إلى رواة الاخبار والفقهاء الصالحين) *

CHAPTER 14 — ONE WHO, IT IS ALLOWED TO TAKE THE KNOWLEDGE FROM HIM AND ONE WHO IS NOT ALLOWED, AND CONDEMNATION OF THE TAQLEED AND THE FORBIDDANCE FROM FOLLOWING (ANYONE) APART FROM THE MASUMEEN-asws IN EVERYTHING WHAT THEY-asws ARE SAYING, AND THE OBLIGATION OF THE ATTACHING WITH THE HANDHOLD-asws AND FOLLOWING THEM-asws, AND PERMISSION TO REFER TO THE REPORTERS OF THE AHADEETH, AND THE RIGHTEOUS UNDERSTANDING ONES

الايات، المائدة: وإذا قيل لهم تعالوا إلى ما أنزل الله وإلى الرسول قالوا حسبنا ما وجدنا عليه آباءنا أو لو كان آباؤهم لا يعلمون شيئا ولا يهتدون 107

The Verses - (Surah Al Maidah): And when it is said to them, 'Come to what Allah Revealed and to the Rasool', they are saying, 'It suffices us what we found our fathers being upon'; and even though their fathers were neither knowing anything nor were they rightly guided [5:104].

الاعراف: وإذا فعلوا فاحشة قالوا وجدنا عليها آباءنا 27

(Surah Al A'araf): And when they are committing an immorality, they are saying, 'We found our fathers being upon it [7:28].

(Surah) Yunus^{-as}: Is the one who guides to the Truth more rightful to be followed or the one who does not guide unless if he is Guided? So what is the matter with you all? How are you judging?' [10:35].

" وقال تعالى ": قالوا أجئتنا لتلفتنا عما وجدنا عليه آباءنا 78

And Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Said: *They are saying, 'Have you come to us in order to turn us away from what we found our forefathers to be upon [10:78]*.

مريم: يا أبت إنى قد جاءبي من العلم ما لم يأتك فاتبعني أهدك صراطا سويا 43

(Surah) Maryam: O father! Surely there has come to me from the knowledge of what has not come to you, therefore follow me, I will guide you to an even path [19:43].

الشعراء: قالوا بل وجدنا آباءنا كذلك يفعلون 74

(Surah) Al Shoara: They said, 'But, we found our forefathers doing like that' [26:74].

لقمان: وإذا قيل لهم اتبعوا ما أنزل الله قالوا بل نتبع ما وجدنا عليه آباءنا أو لو كان الشيطان يدعوهم إلى عذاب السعير 21

(Surah) Luqman^{-as}: And when it is said to them: 'Follow what Allah Revealed', they say, 'But, we follow what we found our fathers to be upon'. Even though the Satan was calling them to the Punishment of the Blazing Fire! [31:21].

الصافات: إنهم ألفوا آباءهم ضالين فهم على آثارهم يهرعون 69، 70

(Surah) Al Safaat: They found their fathers straying [37:69] But, they still rushed upon their tracks [37:70].

الزمر: والذين اجتنبوا الطاغوت أن يعبدوها وأنابوا إلى الله لهم البشرى 17

(Surah) Al Zumar: And those who are shunning the tyrants and distancing from them and are being penitent (repentant) to Allah, for them is the glad tidings, [39:17].

الزخرف: وكذلك ما أرسلنا من قبلك في قرية من نذير إلا قال مترفوها إنا وجدنا آباءنا على امة وإنا على آثارهم مقتدون 23

(Surah) Al Zukhruf: And similar to that, We did not Send any warner into a town before you, except its high ones said, 'We found our fathers upon a religion, and we are being rightly guided upon their footsteps' [43:23].

1 - كش: محمد بن سعد الكشي، ومحمد بن أبي عوف البخاري، عن محمد بن أحمد ابن حماد المروزي، رفعه قال: قال الصادق عليه السلام: اعرفوا منازل شيعتنا بقدر ما يحسنون من رواياتهم عنا، فإنا لا نعد الفقيه منهم فقيها حتى يكون محدثا،

Muhammad Bin Sa'ad Al Kashy, and Muhammad Bin Abu Awf Al Bukhari, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad Ibn Hamad Al Marouzy, raising it, said,

'Al-Sadiq^{-asws}: 'Recognise the status of our^{-asws} Shias in accordance with how good they are from their reporting from us^{-asws}, for we^{-asws} do not count the Faqeeh (understanding one) from them as being a Faqeeh unless he happens to be a Muhaddith (reporter of Hadeeth)'.

فقيل له: أو يكون المؤمن محدثا ؟ قال: يكون مفهما، والمفهم محدث.

It was said to him^{-asws}, 'Or, can the Momin become a Muhaddith?' He^{-asws} said: 'He becomes a giver of understanding, and the giver of understanding is a Muhaddith''.³²⁵

2 - كش: حمدويه وإبراهيم إبنا نصير، عن محمد بن إسماعيل الرازي، عن علي بن حبيب المدائني، عن علي بن سويد السائي قال: كتب إلى أبو الحسن الأول وهو في السجن: وأما ما ذكرت يا علي ممن تأخذ معالم دينك ؟ لا تأخذن معالم دينك عن غير شيعتنا فإنك إن تعديتهم أخذت دينك عن الخائنين الذين خانوا الله ورسوله وخانوا أماناتهم،

Hamdawiya and Ibrahim, two sons of Nusayr, from Muhammad Bin Ismail Al Razy, from Ali Bin Habeeb Al Madainy, from Ali Bin Suweyd Al Saaiy who said,

'Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} the 1st wrote to me, while he^{-asws} was in the prison: 'And as for what you mentioned, O Ali, from the ones you should take the matters of your Religion? Do not take matters of your Religion from other than our Shias, for if you exceed them, you would be taking your Religion from the betrayers, those who betrayed Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Rasool^{-saww} and betrayed your entrustments.

إنهم اؤتمنوا على كتاب الله جل وعلا فحرفوه وبدلوه، فعليهم لعنة الله ولعنة رسوله وملائكته ولعنة آبائي الكرام البررة ولعنتي ولعنة شيعتي إلى يوم القيامة.

They were entrusted upon the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, Majestic and Exalted, but they altered and changed it. Therefore, upon them is the Curse of Allah^{-azwj} and curse of His^{-azwj} Rasool^{-saww} and His^{-azwj} Angels, and curse of my^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, the honourable, the righteous, and my^{-asws} curse, and curse of my^{-asws} Shias (upon them who changed the religion) up to the Day of Judgment".³²⁶

3 - كش: جبرئيل بن أحمد، عن موسى بن جعفر بن وهب، عن أحمد بن حاتم بن ماهويه قال: كتبت إليه يعني أبا الحسن الثالث علي عليه السلام أسأله عمن آخذ معالم ديني ؟ وكتب أخوه أيضا بذلك، فكتب إليهما: فهمت ما ذكرتما، فاعتمدا في دينكما على مسن في حبكما وكل كثير القدم في أمرنا، فإنهم كافوكما إن شاء الله تعالى.

Jibraeel Bin Ahmad, from Musa Bin Ja'far Bin Wahab, from Ahmad Bin Hatim Bin Mahawiya who said,

'I wrote to him-asws, meaning Abu Al-Hassan-asws the 3rd, asking him-asws about the one to takes as a teacher in my Religion? And his brother wrote with that as well. So he-asws wrote to both of them: 'I-asws' understand what you two have mentioned. Rely in your Religion, upon one old in your love, and everyone frequently proceeding in our-asws matter, so they would suffice you both, if Allah-azwj so Desires''. 327

4 - مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، بإسناده يرفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أنه قال لرجل من أصحابه: لا تكون إمعة تقول: أنا مع الناس وأنا كواحد من الناس.

³²⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 1

 $^{^{326}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 2

³²⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 3

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Bargy, from his father, by his chain,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said to a man from his^{-asws} companions: 'Do not become a 'Imma' saying, 'I am with the people and I am like one of the people''. ³²⁸

5 - مع: ماجيلويه، عن عمه، عن محمد بن علي الكوفي، عن حسين بن أيوب بن أبي غفيلة الصيرفي، عن كرام الخثعمي، عن الثمالي قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إياك و الرئاسة، وإياك أن تطأ أعقاب الرجال، فقلت: جعلت فداك: أما الرئاسة فقد عرفتها وأما أن أطأ أعقاب الرجال فما ثلثا ما في يدي إلا مما وطئت أعقاب الرجال،

Majaylawiya, from his uncle, from Muhammad Bin Ali Al Kufy, from Husayn Bin Ayoub Bin Abu Gufeyla Al Sayrafi, from Karam Al Khas'amy, from Al Sumaly who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Beware of the government, and beware of treading on the heels of the men'. I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! As for the government, so I have recognised it, and as for treading on the heels of the men, so a third of what is in my hands is from treading on the heels of the men'.

فقال: ليس حيث تذهب، إياك أن تنصب رجلا دون الحجة فتصدقه في كل ما قال.

So he^{-asws} said: 'It isn't where you are going (with it). Beware of nominating a man besides the Divine Authority, so you ratify him in everything what he says''. 329

6 - مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن أبي حفص محمد بن خالد، عن أخيه سفيان بن خالد قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: يا سفيان إياك والرئاسة، فما طلبها أحد إلا هلك، فقلت له: جعلت فداك قد هلكنا إذا، ليس أحد منا إلا وهو يحب أن يذكر ويقصد ويؤخذ عنه، فقال ليس حيث تذهب إليه، إنما ذلك أن تنصب رجلا دون الحجة فتصدقه في كل ما قال، وتدعو الناس إلى قوله.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Abu Al Khatab, from Abu Hafs Muhammad Bin Khalid, from his brother Sufyan Bin Khalid who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'O Sufyan! Beware of the government, for no one has sought it except he was destroyed'. I said to him^{-asws}, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! We are destroyed then. There isn't anyone from us except and he loves that he loves to be mentioned and aims that (matters) be taken from him'. So he^{-asws} said: 'It isn't where you are going towards. But rather, that is that you nominate a man besides the Divine Authority, so you ratify him in everything what he says, and call the people towards his words''.³³⁰

7 - مع: ابن المتوكل، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن إبراهيم بن زياد، قال: قال الصادق عليه السلام: كذب من زعم أنه يعرفنا وهو مستمسك بعروة غيرنا.

³²⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 4

 $^{^{329}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 5

³³⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 6

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibrahim Bin Ziyad who said,

'Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'He lied, the one who alleges that he recognises us^{-asws} and he is attached to the handhold of other than us^{-asws}''.³³¹

8 - م: قال أبو محمد العسكري عليه السلام: حدثني أبي، عن جدي، عن أبيه، عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: أن الله لا يقبض العلم انتزاعا ينتزعه من الناس ولكن يقبض العلماء فإذا لم ينزل عالم إلى عالم يصرف عنه طلاب حطام الدنيا وحرامها، ويمنعون الحق أهله، ويجعلونه لغير أهله، واتخذ الناس رؤساء جهالا، فسئلوا فأفتوا بغير علم فضلوا وأضلوا.

Abu Muhammad Al-Askari-asws said: 'My-asws father-asws narrated to me-asws, from my-asws grandfather-asws, from his-asws father-asws, from Rasool-Allah-saww that Allah-azwj does not Capture the knowledge with a snatching, snatching it from the people, but He-azwj Captures is by Capturing (Causing to die) the scholars. So when a scholar does not accommodate (teach) to a scholar, they turn away from him, and seek the chattels of the world and its Prohibitions, and they prevent the Truth from its rightful ones, and make it to be for other than its rightful ones, and the people take the ignoramuses as chiefs. So, they ask and they issue Fatwas without knowledge, thus going astray and stray others". 332

9 - وقال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: يا معشر شيعتنا والمنتحلين مودتنا، إياكم وأصحاب الرأى فإنهم أعداء السنن، تفلتت منهم الأحاديث أن يحفظوها، وأعيتهم السنة أن يعوها، فاتخذوا عباد الله خولا، وماله دولا، فذلت لهم الرقاب، وأطاعهم الخلق أشباه الكلاب، ونازعوا الحق أهله، وتمثلوا بالأئمة الصادقين وهم من الكفار الملاعين،

Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'O group of our Shias and the impersonators of our^{-asws} cordiality! Beware of the people of opinion, for they are the enemies of the Sunnahs. The Ahadeeth they had memorised have slipped away from them, and they are weary of the Sunnah that they should revive it. So they have taken the servants of Allah^{-azwj} as their servants, and His^{-azwj} wealth as their wealth. The necks fell upon them, and the people followed them resembling the dogs, and they snatched the truth from its rightful ones, and they made themselves resemble the truthful Imams^{-asws}, and they are from the Kafirs, the accursed ones.

فسئلوا عما لا يعملون فأنفوا أن يعترفوا بأنهم لا يعلمون، فعارضوا الدين بآرائهم فضلوا وأضلوا. أما لو كان الدين بالقياس لكان باطن الرجلين أولى بالمسح من ظاهرهما.

They were asked about what they are not doing, but they refused to admit that they were not knowing, so they opposed the Religion with their opinions. Thus, they strayed, and strayed others. But, if the Religion was with the analogies, the underside of the feet would be more foremost with the wiping (during ablution) than its upper part". 333

³³¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 7

 $^{^{332}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 8

³³³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 9

10 - وقال الرضا عليه السلام: قال علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام: إذا رأيتم الرجل قد حسن سمته وهديه، وتماوت في منطقه، وتخاضع في حركاته، فرويدا لا يغرنكم، فما أكثر من يعجزه تناول الدنيا وركوب الحرام منها لضعف نيته ومهانته وجبن قلبه فنصب الدين فخالها، فهو لا يزال يختل الناس بظاهره فإن تمكن من حرام اقتحمه.

And Al-Reza^{-asws} said: 'Ali^{-asws} Bin Al-Husayn^{-asws} said: 'When you see the man who has good reputation and conduct, and soft-spoken in his speech, and is subdued in his movement, so wait, do not be deceived, for many a time, one who is frustrated of attaining the world and riding the Prohibition from it due to the weakness of his intention and its humiliation, and cowardice of his heart, so he takes on the Religion as his tool. So he does not cease to trap the people with his appearance, and if he is able on a Prohibition, he would break into it.

وإذا وجدتموه يعف عن المال الحرام فرويدا لا يغرنكم فإن شهوات الخلق مختلفة فما أكثر من ينبو عن المال الحرام وإن كثر، ويحمل نفسه على شوهاء قبيحة فيأتي منها محرما.

And when you find him to be exhausted from the Prohibited wealth, so wait, do not be deceived, for the desires of the people are different. Many a time one does not accept the Prohibited wealth, and even if it was a lot, and he carries himself upon ugly desires and takes the Prohibitions from it.

فإذا وجدتموه يعف عن ذلك فرويدا لا يغركم حتى تنظروا ما عقده عقله، فما أكثر من ترك ذلك أجمع، ثم لا يرجع إلى عقل متين، فيكون ما يفسده بجهله أكثر مما يصلحه بعقله،

So when you find him exhausted from that, wait, do not be deceived until you look at what are his beliefs and his intellect, for many a time one would leave it all, then he does not return to a strong mind, thus it would so happen that what he spoils due to his ignorance if more than what he correct with his intellect.

فإذا وجدتم عقله متينا فرويدا لا يغركم حتى تنظروا أمع هواه يكون على عقله ؟ أو يكون مع عقله على هواه ؟ وكيف محبته للرئاسات الباطلة وزهده فيها فإن في الناس من خسر الدنيا والآخرة يترك الدنيا للدنيا، ويرى أن لذة الرئاسة الباطلة أفضل من لذة الأموال والنعم المباحة المحللة، فيترك ذلك أجمع طلبا للرئاسة، حتى إذا قيل له: اتق الله أخذته العزة بالإثم فحسبه جهنم ولبئس المهاد.

So when you find him having a strong mind, wait, do not be deceived, until you look at whether his desires overcome upon his intellect, or does he happen to be with his intellect against his desires? And how is his love for the false government, and his ascetism with regards to it, for among the people is one loses (both) the world and the Hereafter by leaving the world for the world, and he sees the false government to be superior than the pleasures of the wealth and the Permissible bounties. So he neglects that altogether seeking the government, *And when it is said to him, 'Fear Allah'; pride seizes him with the sin; so Hell would suffice him; and it is an evil habitation [2:206]*.

فهو يخبط خبط عشواء يقوده أول باطل إلى أبعد غايات الخسارة، ويمده يده بعد طلبه لما لا يقدر عليه في طغيانه. فهو يحل ما حرم الله، ويحرم ما أحل الله، لا يبالي بما فات من دينه إذا سلمت له رئاسته التي قد يتقي من أجلها، فاولئك الذين غضب الله عليهم ولعنهم وأعد لهم عذابا مهينا.

So he flounders with a bluff guiding him to the first falsehood to the furthest ends of the loss, and he extends his hand afterwards, seeking it, when he is not able upon it during his tyranny. Then he permits what Allah^{-azwj} has Prohibited, and he prohibits what Allah^{-azwj} has Permitted, not caring of what is lost from his world when his government is safe for him, which he had (actually) feared from its beginning. So, they are those whom Allah^{-azwj} is Wrathful upon them, and Cursed them, and Prepared for them an abasing Punishment.

ولكن الرجل كل الرجل نعم الرجل هو الذي جعل هواه تبعا لأمر الله، وقواه مبذولة في رضى الله، يرى الذل مع الحق أقرب إلى عز الأبد من العز في الباطل، ويعلم أن قليل ما يحتمله من ضرائها يؤديه إلى دوام النعيم في دار لا تبيد ولا تنفد، وإن كثير ما يلحقه من سرائها إن اتبع هواه يؤديه إلى عذاب لا انقطاع له ولا يزول،

But the man of all men, the best man, he is the one who makes his own desires to be pursuant to the Commands of Allah^{-azwj}, and strengthens his resolve in the Pleasure of Allah^{-azwj}.

He sees the disgrace with the Truth to be closer to eternal honour than the honour in the falsehood, and he knows that the little what he is enduring from its harm would deposit him to the eternal Bliss in a House which would neither be terminated nor run out, and that the lot of what he gets from its joys in following his desires would deposit him to a Punishment neither having a termination for it nor any decline.

فذلكم الرجل نعم الرجل، فبه فتمسكوا، وبسنته فاقتدوا، وإلى ربكم به فتوسلوا، فإنه لا ترد له دعوة، ولا تخيب له طلبة.

So that is the man^{-asws}, the best man^{-asws}. Attach yourselves with him^{-asws}, and believe in his^{-asws} Sunnah, and make him^{-asws} an intermediary to your Lord^{-azwj}, for a supplication would not be rejected for him^{-asws}, nor would he^{-asws} be returned empty-handed".³³⁴

11 - ج: بالإسناد إلى أبي محمد العسكري، عن الرضا عليهما السلام أنه قال: قال علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام: إذا رأيتم الرجل. إلى آخر الخبر.

By the chain going up to Abu Muhammad Al-Askari-asws, from Al-Reza-asws having said: 'Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws said: 'When you see the man' – up to the end of the Hadeeth''. 335

12 - م، ج: بالإسناد إلى أبي محمد العسكري عليه السلام في قوله تعالى: ومنهم اميون لا يعلمون الكتاب إلا أماني. قال عليه السلام: ثم قال الله تعالى: يا محمد ومن هؤلاء اليهود اميون لا يقرؤون الكتاب ولا يكتبون كالامي منسوب إلى امه أي هو كما خرج من بطن امه لا يقرا ولا يكتب، لا يعلمون الكتاب المنزل من السماء ولا المتكذب به ولا يميزون بينهما إلا أماني أي إلا أن

 334 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 10

³³⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 11

يقرأ عليهم ويقال: هذا كتاب الله وكلامه، لا يعرفون إن قرئ من الكتاب خلاف ما فيه، وإن هم إلا يظنون أي ما يقرا عليهم رؤساؤهم من تكذيب محمد صلى الله عليه واله في نبوته وإمامة علي عليه السلام سيد عترته عليهم السلام وهم يقلدونهم مع أنه محرم عليهم تقليدهم.

By the chain going up to Abu Muhammad Al-Askari-asws regarding the Words of the Exalted: And from them there are illiterates, not knowing the Book except for wishful thinking, and they are only guessing [2:78]. He-asws said: 'Then Allah-azwj the Exalted Said: "O Muhammad-saww! And from these Jews are illiterates, neither are their reading the Book nor are they writing", just like as 'Ummy' attributed to his mother, i.e., he is just as he came out from the belly of his mother, neither (being able) to read nor write, nor learning the Book, the one descended from the sky, nor being belying with it, nor are they discerning between the two, except guessing, i.e. except if it is recited to them, and it is said, 'This is a Book of Allah-azwj and His-azwj Speech, not recognising that what is being recited (to them) is opposite from the Book and what is in it, and that they only conjecture, i.e. what is being recited to them by their chiefs is from the belying of Muhammad-saww regarding his-saww Prophet-hood, and Imamate of Ali-asws, chief of his-saww family, and they (Jews) are doing their Taqleed (of their Rabbis), along with that it is Prohibited upon them, being in their Taqleed.

فويل للذين يكتبون الكتاب بأيديهم ثم يقولون هذا من عند الله ليشتروا به ثمنا قليلا.

So woe be unto those who are writing the book with their own hands, then they are saying, 'This is from the Presence of Allah^{-azwj}', in order to take a small price with it'.

قال عليه السلام: قال الله تعالى: هذا القوم من اليهود كتبوا صفة زعموا أنها صفة محمد صلى الله عليه واله، وهي خلاف صفته. وقالوا للمستضعفين منهم: هذه صفة النبي المبعوث في آخر الزمان: أنه طويل، عظيم البدن والبطن، أصهب الشعر، ومحمد صلى الله عليه واله بخلافه وهو يجيئ بعد هذا الزمان بخمسمائة سنة،

He^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Said: 'These are the people from the Jews wrote the description, claiming that this is the description of Muhammad^{-saww}, and these are opposite to his^{-saww} (actual) description. And they said to the weak ones from them, 'This is the description of the Prophet^{-saww}, the one to be Sent at the end of times – he would be tall, of a large body and belly, of ginger hair', and Muhammad^{-saww} is opposite to it, and he^{-saww} would come after this era by five hundred years'.

وإنما أرادوا بذلك لتبقى لهم على ضعفائهم رئاستهم، وتدوم لهم إصاباتهم، ويكفوا أنفسهم مؤونة خدمة رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله وخدمة على عليه السلام وأهل خاصته،

And rather, they intended by that, there should remain for them their governance upon their weak ones, and their tribal affiliations to remain perpetually for them, and to stop themselves of providing service to Rasool-Allah^{-saww} and service to Ali^{-asws} and the special ones.

فقال الله عز وجل: فويل لهم مما كتبت أيديهم وويل لهم مما يكسبون من هذه الصفات المحرفات المخالفات لصفة محمد صلى الله عليه واله وعلى عليه السلام الشدة لهم من العذاب في أسوء بقاع جهنم، وويل لهم الشدة من العذاب ثانية مضافة إلى الأولى مما يكسبونه من الأموال التي يأخذونها إذا ثبتوا أعوامهم على الكفر بمحمد رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله، والجحد لوصيه أخيه علي بن أبي طالب ولى الله.

So, Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Said *So woe be unto those who are writing the Book with their own hands* – from these descriptions, the altered, the different to the description of Muhammad^{-saww} and Ali^{-asws}, of the severity for them from the Punishment in the most evil of spots of Hell. *So woe is for them* – of the severity *for them from* – from the second Punishment, in addition to the first *from what they are earning* – from the wealth which they are seizing, when their generality of people are affirmed upon the *Kufr* with Muhammad^{-saww} as Rasool^{-saww} of Allah^{-azwj}, and the rejection of his^{-saww} successor^{-asws}, his^{-saww} brother Ali^{-asws}, as Guardian^{-asws} of Allah^{-azwj}.

ثم قال عليه السلام: قال رجل للصادق عليه السلام: فإذا كان هؤلاء القوم من اليهود لا يعرفون الكتاب إلا بما يسمعونه من علمائهم لا سبيل لهم إلى غيره فكيف ذمهم بتقليد هم والقبول من علمائهم ؟ وهل عوام اليهود إلا كعوا منا يقلدون علماءهم ؟ فإن لم يجز لاولئك القبول من علمائهم لم يجز لهؤلاء القبول من علمائهم،

Then he^{-asws} said: 'A man said to Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, 'So when this group of the Jews were not knowing the Book except what they had heard from their priests, not having any way for them to others, so how can they be condemned due to their doing Taqleed and the accepting from their priests? And are the generality of the Jews only like ours being in the Taqleed of their priests? So, if it is not allowed for those, the acceptance from their priest, then it is not allowed for these ones, the acceptance from their priests'.

فقال عليه السلام: بين عوامنا وعلمائنا وبين عوام اليهود وعلمائهم فرق من جهة وتسوية من جهة أما من حيث استووا فإن الله قد ذم عوامنا بتقليدهم علماءهم كما ذم عوامهم، وأما من حيث افترقوا فلا.

So he^{-asws} said: Between our general people and our priests, and between the generality of the Jews and their priests, there is a difference from a perspective and an equality from a (another) perspective. As for from where they are same, Allah^{-azwj} has Condemned our general people for doing Taqleed of their priests just as He^{-azwj} has Condemned their generality. And as for from where they are difference, so no'.

قال: بين لي يا ابن رسول الله

He said, 'Explain to me, O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww!'

قال عليه السلام: إن عوام اليهود كانوا قد عرفوا علماءهم بالكذب الصريح، وبأكل الحرام والرشاء، وبتغيير الأحكام عن واجبها بالشفاعات والعنايات والمصانعات، وعرفوهم بالتعصب الشديد الذي يفارقون به أديانهم وأنهم إذا تعصبوا أزالوا حقوق من تعصبوا عليه، وأعطوا ما لا يستحقه من تعصبوا له من أموال غيرهم، وظلموهم من أجلهم، وعرفوهم يقارفون المحرمات، واضطروا بمعارف قلوبهم إلى أن من فعل ما يفعلونه فهو فاسق لا يجوز أن يصدق على الله ولا على الوسائط بين الخلق وبين الله،

He^{-asws} said: 'The generality of the Jews had recognised their priest being with the open lying, and with consuming the Prohibited, and with the bribery, and with changing the rulings from its Obligatory by the intercession (of someone), and the gifts and the favours, and they recognised them with the severe prejudices which they were dividing their religion with. And they, when they were prejudicial, removed the rights of one they were prejudicial against, and gave to one who was not rightful for it out of prejudice for him, from the wealth of others, and they were unjust to them for their sakes, and they recognised them to be indulging in the Prohibitions, and were compelled with the recognition of their hearts to that, if one were to do what they were doing, so he is an immoral one, it would not be allowed that he be ratified to Allah^{-azwj} nor being an intermediary between the people and Allah^{-azwj}.

فلذلك ذمهم لما قلدوا من قد عرفوا ومن قد علموا أنه لا يجوز قبول خبره، ولا تصديقه في حكاياته، ولا العمل بما يؤديه إليهم عمن لم يشاهدوه، ووجب عليهم النظر بأنفسهم في أمر رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله إذ كانت دلائله أوضح من أن تخفى، وأشهر من أن لا تظهر لهم،

Therefore, due to that is their condemnation when they did Taqleed of one who they recognised and one whom they knew that it is not allowed to accept his Hadeeth, nor (allowed) to ratify him in his stories, nor (allowed) to act with what one would fulfil to them from the one who did not witness him, and it was Obligatory upon them to consider themselves regarding the matter of Rasool-Allah^{-azwj}, when it was such that his^{-saww} evidence was clear than what was hidden, and more publicised that what was not manifested to them.

وكذلك عوام امتنا إذا عرفوا من فقهائهم الفسق الظاهر والعصبية الشديدة، والتكالب على حطام الدنيا وحرامها، وإهلاك من يعصبون عليه وإن كان للإذلال والإهانة مستحقا.

And, similar to that are the generality of our community, when they recognise from their jurists, the apparent immoralities, and the severe prejudices, and the scrambling upon the chattels of the world and its Prohibitions, and the destruction of the one they are prejudicial against, and even though the correction of his matters is more rightful, and the fluttering with the righteousness and the favours upon the one they are prejudicial for, and even though the disgrace and the belittling was more rightful (in his case).

So, the one from our generality does the Taqleed of the likes of these jurists, then they would be like the Jews, those whom Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Condemned with the Taqleed of the immoralities of their jurists.

فأما من كان من الفقهاء صائنا لنفسه، حافظا لدينه، مخالفا على هواه، مطيعا لأمر مولاه، فللعوام أن يقلدوه. وذلك لا يكون إلا بعض فقهاء الشيعة لا جميعهم،

But, as for one who was from the jurists controlling his self, protecting his Religion, opposing his desires, obedient to the orders of his Master-asws, then it is for the generality that they do

his Taqleed. And that cannot happen except for some of the jurists of the Shias, not all of them.

فأما من ركب من القبائح والفواحش مراكب فسقة فقهاء العامة فلا تقبلوا منهم عنا شيئا ولا كرامة، وإنما كثر التخليط فيما يتحمل عنا أهل البيت لذلك، لأن الفسقة يتحملون عنا فيحرفونه بأسره لجهلهم، ويضعون الأشياء على غير وجوهها لقلة معرفتهم،

So, as for one who indulges in the ugly immoralities, the immoralities indulged by the jurists of the general Muslims, do not accept from them anything about us^{-asws}, nor is it honourable (to do so), and rather a lot of them mix up in what they carry from us^{-asws}, the People^{-asws} of the Household, for that, because the immoral ones are carrying from us^{-asws}, and they are altering it, holding it for their ignorance, and placing the things upon other than its (correct) perspective due to the scarcity of their understanding.

وآخرين يتعمدون الكذب علينا ليجروا من عرض الدنيا ما هو زادهم إلى نار جهنم، ومنهم قوم نصاب لا يقدرون على القدح فينا فيتعلمون بعض علومنا الصحيحة فيتوجهون به عند شيعتنا، وينتقصون بنا عند نصابنا ثم يضيفون إليه أضعافه وأضعاف أضعافه من الأكاذيب علينا التي نحن برآء منها

And others are deliberately lying against us^{-asws} in order flow for them the displays of the world, what would be their provision to the Fire of Hell. And from them is a group of Nasibis, not being able upon the insulting regarding us^{-asws}, so they learn some of our^{-asws} correct knowledge, and they are diverting with it in the presence of our^{-asws} Shias, and they are reducing us^{-asws} due to their hostility towards us^{-asws}, then they are adding to it certain additions, and addition to additions from the lies against us^{-asws} which we^{-asws} disavow from these.

فيقبله المستسلمون من شيعتنا على أنه من علومنا فضلوا وأضلوا وهم أضر على ضعفاء شيعتنا من جيش يزيد عليه اللعنة على الحسين بن علي عليهما السلام وأصحابه، فإنهم يسلبونهم الأرواح والأموال، و هؤلاء علماء السوء الناصبون المتشبهون بأنهم لنا موالون، ولأعدائنا معادون يدخلون الشك والشبهة على ضعفاء شيعتنا، فيضلونهم ويمنعونهم عن قصد الحق المصيب،

So the submitters from our-asws Shias accept it on the basis that it is from our-asws knowledge, thereby straying and straying others, and they are more harmful upon the weak ones of our Shias than the army of Yazeed-la, upon him-la be the curse, upon Al-Husayn Bin Ali-asws and his-asws companions, for they are plundering them of the souls and the wealth. And these are the evil priests, the Nasibis, pretending that they are in our-asws Wilayah and are inimical to our-asws enemies, causing the doubt and the suspicion to enter upon the weak ones of our Shias, straying them and preventing them from aiming for the Truth, the correct.

لا جرم أن من علم الله من قلبه من هؤلاء العوام أنه لا يريد إلا صيانة دينه وتعظيم وليه لم يتركه في يد هذا المتلبس الكافر، ولكنه يقيض له مؤمنا يقف به على الصواب ثم يوفقه الله للقبول منه فيجمع الله له بذلك خير الدنيا والآخرة، ويجمع على من أضله لعن الدنيا وعذاب الآخرة،

There is no doubt, that one who Allah^{-azwj} Knows from his heart, from these general people that he does not want except the preservation of his Religion, and reverence to His^{-azwj}

Guardian^{-asws}, He^{-azwj} would not Leave him in the hands of this pretender, the Kafir, but He^{-azwj} would Ordain a Momin for him, pausing with him upon the correct, then Allah^{-azwj} would Incline him for the acceptance from him. Thus, Allah^{-azwj} would Gather for him with that, the good of the world and the Hereafter, and Gather against the one who strayed him, the curse of the world and Punishment of the Hereafter'.

ثم قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: شرار علماء امتنا المضلون عنا، القاطعون للطرق إلينا، المسمون أضدادنا بأسمائنا، الملقبون أندادنا بألقابنا، يصلون عليهم وهم للعن مستحقون، ويلعنونا ونحن بكرامات الله مغمورون، وبصلوات الله وصلوات ملائكته المقربين علينا عن صلواتهم علينا مستغنون،

Then he^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'The evil ones of the priest have defamed us^{-asws}, the ones who cut-off the road to us^{-asws}, the ones who named our^{-asws} adversaries with our^{-asws} names, the ones who titled our^{-asws} rivals with our^{-asws} titles, they are sending salutation upon them although they are more deserving of the curses, and they are cursing us^{-asws}, and we^{-asws}, are overwhelmed by the Honour of Allah^{-azwj}, and by the Salawat of Allah^{-azwj} and Salawat of His^{-azwj} Angels of Proximity upon us^{-asws}, and we^{-asws} are needless of their salutations upon us^{-asws}.

ثم قال: قيل لأمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: من خير خلق الله بعد أئمة الهدى ومصابيح الدجى ؟ قال: العلماء إذا صلحوا.

Then he^{-asws} said: 'It was said to Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}, 'Who is the best of the creatures of Allah^{-azwj}, after the Imams^{-asws} of Guidance and lanterns in the darkness?' He^{-asws} said: 'The scholars, when they are righteous'.

قيل: و من شر خلق الله بعد إبليس وفرعون ونمرود وبعد المتسمين بأسمائكم وبعد المتلقبين بألقابكم، والآخذين لأمكنتكم، والمتأمرين في ممالككم ؟

It was said, 'And who is the evilest of the creatures of Allah^{-azwj} after Iblees^{-la}, and Pharaoh^{-la}, and Nimrod^{-la}, and after the ones who are named with your^{-asws} names, and after the ones titles with your^{-asws} titles, and the ones taking your^{-asws} places, and the ones issuing orders in your^{-asws} jurisdiction?'

قال: العلماء إذا فسدوا، هم المظهرون للأباطيل، الكاتمون للحقائق، وفيهم قال الله عز وجل: اولئك يلعنهم الله ويلعنهم اللاعنون إلا الذين تابوا. الآية.

He^{-asws} said: 'The scholars (priests) when they are corrupt. They are the displayers of the falsehoods, the concealers of the realities, and regarding them Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Said: *those Allah will Curse them, and the cursing ones will curse them (too) [2:159] Except those who repent [2:160]*'. 336

 336 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 12

_

13 - ج: الكليني، عن إسحاق بن يعقوب، قال سألت محمد بن عثمان العمري رحمه الله أن يوصل لي كتابا سألت فيه عن مسائل اشكلت على فورد التوقيع بخط مولانا صاحب الزمان عجل الله تعالى فرجه: وأما الحوادث الواقعة فارجعوا فيها إلى رواة حديثنا فإنهم حجتى عليكم وأنا حجة الله.

Al Kulayni, from Is'haq Bin Yaqoub who said,

'I asked Muhammad Bin Usman Al-Amry that he should deliver for me the letter (to the 12th Imam^{-asws}) in which I had asked a question which was difficult upon me. There arrived to me, a signed letter in the handwriting of our Master^{-asws}, and Imam^{-asws} of the time, may Allah^{-azwj} Hasten his^{-asws} appearance: 'And as for the newly occurring events, refer these to the <u>reported</u> of our^{-asws} Hadeeth, for they are my^{-asws} authorities (proof) upon you, and I^{-asws} am a Divine Authority of Allah^{-azwj}''.³³⁷

14 ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن محمد بن الحسين بن صغير، عمن حدثه عن ربعي بن عبد الله عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أنه قال: أبي الله أن يجري الأشياء إلا بالأسباب فجعل لكل سبب شرحا، وجعل لكل شرح علما، وجعل لكل علم بابا ناطقا، عرفه من عرفه، وجهله من جهله، ذلك رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ونحن.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn Bin Sageer, from the one who narrated it, from Rabie Bin Abdullah,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Refused that He-azwj Flows the things except by the causes, so He-azwj Made an explanation to be for every cause, and Made knowledge to be for every explanation, and Made a speaking door to be for every knowledge. The one who recognises him-asws, recognises him-asws, and one who is ignorant of him-asws, is ignorant of him-asws. That is Rasool-Allah-saww and us-asws''.³³⁸

15 - ير: القاشاني، عن اليقطيني يرفعه قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: أبى الله أن يجري الأشياء إلا بالأسباب فجعل لكل شئ سببا، وجعل لكل سبب شرحا، وجعل لكل شرح مفتاحا، وجعل لكل مفتاح علما، وجعل لكل علم بابا ناطقا، من عرفه عرف الله ومن أنكره أنكر الله، ذلك رسول الله ونحن.

Al Qashani from Al Yaqteeni who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Refused to flow the things except by causes, so He^{-azwj} Made a cause to be for everything, and Made an explanation to be for every cause, and Made a key to be for every explanation, and Made a knowledge to be for every key, and Make a speaking door to be for every knowledge. The one who recognises him^{-asws}, would recognise Allah^{-azwj}, and one who denies him^{-asws} would deny Allah^{-azwj}. That is Rasool-Allah^{-saww} and us^{-asws}''. 339

³³⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 13

³³⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 14

³³⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 15

16 - ير: السندي بن محمد، عن أبان بن عثمان، عن عبد الله بن سليمان، قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام وعنده رجل من أهل النار. أهل البصرة يقال له: عثمان الأعمى، وهو يقول: إن الحسن البصري يزعم: أن الذين يكتمون العلم يؤذي ريح بطونهم أهل النار.

Al Sindy Bin Muhammad, from Aban Bin Usman, from Abdullah Bin Suleyman who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, and in his^{-asws} presence was a man from the people of Al-Basra called Usman the blind, and he was saying, 'Al-Hassan Al-Basry is claiming that those who are concealing the knowledge, the stench of their bellies would hurt the people of the Fire'.

فقال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: فهلك إذا مؤمن آل فرعون، وما زال مكتوما منذ بعث الله نوحا عليه السلام فليذهب الحسن يمينا وشمالا فوالله ما يوجد العلم إلا ههنا.

So, Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'Then the Momin from the people of Pharaoh^{-la} is destroyed, and it (knowledge) has not ceased to be concealed since Allah^{-azwj} Sent Noah^{-as}. Let Al-Hassan go right and left, for by Allah^{-azwj}, he will not find the knowledge except over here''.³⁴⁰

17 - ير: الفضل، عن موسى بن القاسم، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن سليمان بن خالد، قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: - وسأله رجل من أهل البصرة فقال: إن عثمان الأعمى يروي عن الحسن: أن الذين يكتمون العلم تؤذي ريح بطونهم أهل النار -

Al Fazal, from Musa Bin Al Qasim, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Suleyman Bin Khalid who said,

I heard Abu Ja'far^{-asws} saying, and a man from the people of Al-Basra had asked him, so he^{-asws} said: 'Usman the blind is reporting from Al-Hassan that those who are concealing the knowledge, the stench of their bellies would hurt the people of the Fire'.

قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: فهلك إذا مؤمن آل فرعون، كذبوا إن ذلك من فروج الزناة، وما زال العلم مكتوما قبل قتل ابن آدم، فليذهب الحسن يمينا وشمالا يوجد العلم إلا عند أهل بيت نزل عليهم جبرئيل. بيان: قوله عليه السلام: إن ذلك أي الريح التي تؤذي أهل النار إنما هي من فروج الزناة. اقول: قد أوردنا بعض الأخبار في باب كتمان العلم.

Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'Then the Momin from the people of Pharaoh^{-la} is destroyed. He is lying. That (stench would be) from the private parts of adulterers. And the knowledge has not ceased to be concealed before even the son of Adam^{-as} was killed. So let Al-Hassan go right and left, he will not find the knowledge except with the People^{-asws} of the Household. Jibraeel^{-as} descended unto them^{-asws}'.³⁴¹

18 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الأهوازي، عن النضر، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن معلى ابن أبي عثمان، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال لي: إن الحكم بن عتيبة ممن قال الله: ومن الناس من يقول آمنا بالله وباليوم الآخر وما هم بمؤمنين. فليشرق الحكم وليغرب، أما والله لا يصيب العلم إلا من أهل بيت نزل عليهم جبرئيل.

 340 Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 16 $\,$

Page 136 of 462

³⁴¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 17

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Ahwazy, from Al Nazar, from Yahya Al Halby, from Moalla Ibn Abu Usman, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'He^{-asws} said to me: 'Al-Hakam Bin Uteyba is from the ones Allah^{-azwj} Said: *And from the people there are ones who are saying: We believe in Allah and in the Last Day; and they are not at all Believers [2:8]*. So, let Al-Hakam go east and let him go west, but, by Allah^{-azwj}, he will not attain the knowledge except from the People^{-asws} of the Household. Jibraeel^{-as} descended unto them^{-asws}'.³⁴²

19 - ير: السندي بن محمد، ومحمد بن الحسين، عن جعفر بن بشير، عن أبان بن عثمان، عن أبي بصير قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن شهادة ولد الزنا تجوز ؟ قال: لا فقلت: إن الحكم بن عتيبة يزعم أنها تجوز

Al Sindy Bin Muhammad, and Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Ja'far Bin Bashir, from Aban Bin Usman, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far^{-asws} about the testimony of a son (born) of adultery, 'Is it allowed?' He^{-asws} said: 'No'. I said, 'Al-Hakam Bin Uteyba claims that it is allowed'.

فقال: اللهم لا تغفر له ذنبه، ما قال الله للحكم: إنه لذكر لك ولقومك وسوف تسئلون. فليذهب الحكم يمينا وشمالا فوالله لا يوجد العلم إلا من أهل بيت نزل عليهم جبرئيل. كش: محمد بن مسعود عن علي بن الحسن بن فضال، عن العباس بن عامر وجعفر ابن محمد بن حكيم، عن أبان مثله.

So he^{-asws} said: 'O Allah^{-azwj}! Don not Forgive his sins. What did Allah^{-azwj} Said of Al-Hakam? **And it is a Zikr for you and for your people, and soon you shall be Questioned [43:44]**. So, let Al-Hakam go right and left, for, by Allah^{-azwj}, He will not find the knowledge except from the People^{-asws} of the Household. Jibraeel^{-as} descended unto them^{-asws}". 343

20 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الحسين بن علي، عن أبي إسحاق ثعلبة، عن أبي مريم قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: لسلمة بن كهيل والحكم بن عتيبة شرقا وغربا لن تجدا علما صحيحا إلا شيئا يخرج من عندنا أهل البيت. كش: محمد بن مسعود، عن علي بن محمد بن فيروزان، عن الأشعري، عن ابن معروف، عن الحجال، عن أبي مريم مثله.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Husayn Bin Ali, from Abu Is'haq Sa'albat, from Abu Maryam who said,

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'Let Salmat Bin Kaheyl and Al-Hakam Bin Uteyba go east and west, they will never find correct knowledge except something coming out from us^{-asws}, the People^{-asws} of the Household''.³⁴⁴

21 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن محمد بن خالد، عن أبي البختري، وسندي بن محمد، عن أبي البختري، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن العلماء ورثة الأنبياء، وذلك أن الأنبياء لم يورثوا درهما ولا دينارا، وإنما ورثوا أحاديث من أحاديثهم فمن أخذ شيئا

³⁴² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 18

 $^{^{343}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 19

³⁴⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 20

منها فقد أخذ حظا وافرا، فانظروا علمكم هذا عمن تأخذونه فإن فينا أهل البيت في كل خلف عدولا ينفون عنه تحريف الغالين، وانتهال المبطلين، وتأويل الجاهلين.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, fom Muhammad Bin Khalid, from Abu Al Bakhtary, and Sindy Bin Muhammad, from Abu Al Bakhtary,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'The scholars-asws are inheritors of the Prophets-as, and that is because the Prophets-as do not leave as inheritance Dirham o Dinars, and rather they leave Ahadeeth from their-asws Ahadeeth. So one who takes something from these has taken an abundant share. Therefore, look at this knowledge of yours, where did you take if from, for among us-asws, People-asws of the Household, in every replacement is an equal one, negating from him the alterations of the exaggerators, and the impersonations of the invalidators, and explanations of the ignorant ones''. 345

22 - كش: محمد بن مسعود، عن علي بن محمد بن فيروزان القمي، عن البرقي، عن البرنطي، عن إسماعيل بن جابر، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: يحمل هذا الدين في كل قرن عدول ينفون عنه تأويل المبطلين، وتحريف الغالين، وانتحال الجاهلين كما ينفى الكير خبث الحديد.

Muhammad Bin Masoud, from Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Feyrouzan Al Qummi, from Al Barqi, from Al Bazanti, from Ismail Bin Jabir,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'This Religion is carried in every generation by a just one, negating from him^{-asws} the explanations of the falsifiers, and alterations of the exaggerators, and the impersonations of the ignorant ones, just as the kiln negates the slag of the iron''.³⁴⁶

23 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن النضر، عن محمد بن الفضيل، عن الثمالي قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن قول الله عز وجل: ومن أضل ممن اتبع هواه بغير هدى من الله. قال: عني الله بما من اتخذ دينه رأيه من غير إمام من أئمة الهدى.

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Al Nazar, from Muhammad Bin Al Fazeyl, from Al Sumaly who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far^{-asws} about the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: **And who is more straying than the one who follows his own whims without a Guidance from Allah? [28:50]**. He^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Means by it, one who takes his opinion as his Religion, from an imam other than the Imam^{-asws} of Guidance''.³⁴⁷

24 - ير: يعقوب بن يزيد، عن إسحاق بن عمار، عن أحمد بن النضر، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام أنه قال: من دان الله بغير سماع عن صادق ألزمه الله التيه إلى يوم القيامة. بيان: التيه الحيرة في الدين.

Yaqoub Bin Yazeed, from Is'haq Bin Amaar, from Ahmad Bin Al Nazar, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir,

³⁴⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 21

 $^{^{346}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 22

³⁴⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 23

'From Abu Ja'far-asws having said: 'One who makes it a Religion of Allah-azwj, without having heard from a truthful one, Allah-azwj would Necessitates the confusion for him up to the Day of Judgment''.³⁴⁸

25 - ير: الحسين بن محمد، عن معلى بن محمد، عن أحمد بن محمد السياري، عن علي ابن عبد الله قال: سأله رجل عن قول الله عز وجل: فمن اتبع هداى فلا يضل ولا يشقى. قال: من قال بالأئمة واتبع أمرهم ولم يجز طاعتهم.

Al Husayn Bin Muhammad, from Moalla Bin Muhammad, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Al Sayyari, from Ali Bin Abdullah who said,

'A man asked him^{-asws} about the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: **then the one who follows Guidance, he will neither stray nor be wretched [20:123]**. He^{-asws} said: 'One who says with the Imams^{-asws} and follows their^{-asws} orders and does not exceed their^{-asws} obedience''.³⁴⁹

26 - كتاب زيد الزراد، عن جابر الجعفي، قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: إن لنا أوعية نملاؤها علما وحكما، وليست لها بأهل فما نملاؤها إلا لتنقل إلى شيعتنا فانظروا إلى ما في الأوعية فخذوها، ثم صفوها من الكدورة، تأخذونها بيضاء نقية صافية وإياكم والأوعية فإنحا وعاء فتنكبوها.

The book 'Zayd Al Zaraad', from Jabir Al Jufy who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far-asws saying: 'There are containers for us-asws. We-asws fill these with knowledge and wisdom, and there isn't any rightful ones for it. We-asws do not fill these except in order to transmit to our-asws Shias, therefore look at what is in the container, so take it. Then, clean it from the dirt, taking the white, pure, clean. And beware of the container, for these are receptacles, so avoid these''. 350

27 – ومنه، قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: اطلبوا العلم من معدن العلم و إياكم والولائج فيهم الصدادون عن الله.

And from him who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'Seek the knowledge from the mine of the knowledge, and beware of the confidants, among them are the hinderers from Allah^{-azwj}'.

ثم قال: ذهب العلم وبقي غبرات العلم في أوعية سوء، فاحذروا باطنها فإن في باطنها الهلاك، وعليكم بظاهرها فإن في ظاهرها النجاة.

Then he^{-asws} said: 'The knowledge has gone away, and there remains the dust of the knowledge in evil containers, therefore be cautious of its esoteric, for in its esoteric is the destruction. And upon you is with its apparent, for in its apparent is the salvation''.³⁵¹

³⁴⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 24

 $^{^{349}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 25

 $^{^{350}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 26

³⁵¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 27

28 - كتاب جعفر بن محمد بن شريح، عن حميد بن شعيب، عن جابر الجعفي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الحكمة لتكون في قلب المنافق في صدر المؤمن فتجلجل في صدره حتى يخرجها فيوعيها المؤمن، وتكون كلمة المنافق في صدر المؤمن فتجلجل في صدره حتى يخرجها فيعيها المنافق.

The book of Ja'far Bin Muhammad Shareeh, from Humeyd Bin Shuayb, from Jabir Al Jufy,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'The wisdom which happens to be in the heart of the hypocrite, it shudders in his chest until he takes it out, and the Momin retains it, and the world of the hypocrite come to be in the chest of the Momin, and it shudders in his chest until he takes it out, and the hypocrite notices it''.³⁵²

29 - ومنه بهذا الإسناد، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن رجلا دخل على أبي عليه السلام فقال: إنكم أهل بيت رحمة اختصكم الله بذلك. قال: نحن كذلك والحمد لله، لم ندخل أحدا في ضلالة، ولم نخرج أحدا من باب هدى نعوذ بالله أن نضل أحدا.

And from him, but this chain,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'A man came to my-asws father-asws and he said, 'You-asws, the People-asws of the Household of Mercy. Allah-azwj has Specialised you all with that'. He-asws said: 'We-asws are like that, and the Praise is for Allah-azwj. We-asws do not enter anyone into a straying, and we-asws do not extract anyone from a door of guidance. We-asws seek Refuge with Allah-azwj from straying anyone''. 353

30 - ف: عن أبي جعفر الثاني عليه السلام قال: من أصغى إلى ناطق فقد عبده فإن كان الناطق عن الله فقد عبد الله، وإن كان الناطق ينطق عن لسان إبليس فقد عبد إبليس.

From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} the 2nd having said: 'One who listens attentively to a speaker, so he has worshipped him, therefore if the speaker was from Allah^{-azwj}, so he has worshipped Allah^{-azwj}, and if the speaker was speaking from the tongue of Iblees^{-la}, so he has worshipped Iblees^{-la}''. 354

31 - سن: ابن محبوب، عن أبي أيوب، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال أما أنه ليس عند أحد من الناس حق ولا صواب إلا شئ أخذوه منا أهل البيت، ولا أحد من الناس يقضي بحق وعدل وصواب إلا مفتاح ذلك القضاء وبابه وأوله وسببه علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام فإذا اشتبهت عليهم الأمور كان الخطأ من قبلهم إذا أخطأوا، والصواب من قبل علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام.

Ibn Mahboub, from Abu Ayoub, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'But, there isn't anything with anyone from the people which is true or correct, except it is something he has taken it from us^{-asws}, the People^{-asws} of the

³⁵² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 28

 $^{^{353}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 29

³⁵⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 30

Household; nor is there anyone from the people who decides a right, and justice, and correctness, except the key of that fulfilment, and its door, and its first, and its cause is Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws. So, whenever the matters are confusing upon the, it would be the mistakes from them when they err, and the correctness is from Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws''. 355

32 - ير: ابن معروف، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن ربعي، عن فضيل، قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: كل ما لم يخرج من هذا لبيت فهو باطل.

Ibn Marouf, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Rabie, from Fazeyl who said, 'I heard Abu Ja'far-asws saying: 'All what does not come out from this Household, so it is false''. 356

33 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الأهوازي، عن محمد بن عمر، عن المفضل بن صالح، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إنا أهل بيت من علم الله علمنا، ومن حكمه أخذنا، ومن قول الصادق سمعنا، فإن تتبعونا تحتدوا.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Ahwazy, from Muhammad Bin Umar, from Al Mufazzal Bin Salih, from Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'We^{-asws}, the People^{-asws} of the Household, we^{-asws} teach from the Knowledge of Allah^{-azwj}, and we^{-asws} take from His^{-azwj} Wisdom, and we^{-asws} hear from the words of the truthful ones^{-asws}, so if you were to follow us^{-asws}, you will be Guided".³⁵⁷

34 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الحسن بن علي بن النعمان، عن البزنطي، عن زرارة قال كنت عند أبي جعفر عليه السلام فقال لي رجل من أهل الكوفة: سله عن قول أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: سلوني عما شئتم، ولا تسألونني عن شئ إلا أنبأتكم به. قال: فسألته

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Al Numan, from Al Bazanty, from Zurara who said,

'I was in the presence of Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, and a man from the people of Al-Kufa said to me, 'As him^{-asws} about the words of Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}: 'Ask me about whatever you desire to, and you will not ask me^{-asws} about anything except I^{-asws} will inform you with it''. So I asked him^{-asws}.

فقال: إنه ليس أحد عنده علم شئ إلا خرج من عند أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام فليذهب الناس حيث شاؤوا فوالله ليأتين الأمر ههنا. وأشار بيده إلى صدره.

He^{-asws} said: 'There isn't anyone who has knowledge of anything except it came out from the presence of Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}. So, let the people go wherever they desire to, for, by Allah^{-azwj}, the matter will come over here' – and he^{-asws} gestured by his^{-asws} to his^{-asws} chest". ³⁵⁸

35 - ير: العباس بن معروف، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن حريز، عن محمد بن مسلم عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: إنه ليس عند أحد من حق ولا صواب وليس أحد من الناس يقضى بقضاء يصيب فيه الحق إلا مفتاحه على، فإذا تشعبت بهم

 $^{^{355}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 31

³⁵⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 32

 $^{^{357}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 33

³⁵⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 34

الامور كان الخطأ من قبلهم والصواب من قبله أو كما قال. ير: عبد الله بن جعفر، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن يونس، عن ابن مسكان، عن محمد بن مسلم مثله.

Al Abbas Bin Marouf, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Hareyz, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him^{-asws} saying, 'There isn't with anyone, anything from a truth, nor correct, and there isn't anyone from the people who decides a decision in which the truth is achieved, except its key is Ali^{-asws}. So whenever the matters are confusing with them, the mistake was from them, and the correctness from him^{-asws}, or just as he^{-asws} said".³⁵⁹

36 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن ابن محبوب، عن ابن رئاب، عن محمد بن مسلم، قال سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: أما إنه ليس عند أحد علم ولا حق ولا فتيا إلا شئ أخذ عن علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام، وعنا أهل البيت، وما من قضاء يقضى به بحق وصواب إلا بدء ذلك ومفتاحه وسببه وعلمه من علي عليه السلام ومنا.

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Ibn Mahboub, from Ibn Ra'ib, from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far^{-asws} saying: 'There isn't with anyone, neither a knowledge, nor a truth, nor a legal decision, except it is taken from Ali^{-asws} Bin Abu Talib^{-asws}, and from us^{-asws} People^{-asws} of the Household, and there is none from a decision decided with, with a right, and correctness, except the beginning of that, and its key, and its cause, and its knowledge is from Ali^{-asws} and from us^{-asws}.

فإذا اختلف عليهم أمرهم قاسوا وعملوا بالرأي، وكان الخطأ من قبلهم إذا قاسوا، وكان الصواب إذا اتبعوا الآثار من قبل علي عليه السلام.

So when their matters differ upon them, they analogise and they act with the opinion, and the mistake would be from them when they analogise, and the correctness, when they follow the Ahadeeth, would be from Ali-asws''. 360

37 - سن: ابن فضال، عن عاصم بن حميد، عن أبي إسحاق النحوي، قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن الله تبارك وتعالى أدب نبيه على محبته فقال: إنك لعلى خلق عظيم. وقال: وما آتاكم الرسول فخذوه وما نحيكم عنه فانتهوا. وقال: ومن يطع الرسول فقد أطاع الله.

Ibn Fazal, from Aasim Bin Humeyd, from Abu Is'haq Al Nahwy who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted Educated His^{-azwj} Prophet^{-saww} upon His^{-azwj} Love, and He^{-azwj} Said: **And you are upon magnificent morals [68:4]**, and Said:

 359 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 35

³⁶⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 36

And whatever the Rasool gives you, so take it, and whatever he forbids you from, then refrain [59:7]. And Said: There is one who obeys the Rasool, so he has obeyed Allah [4:80].

وإن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله فوض إلى على عليه السلام، وائتمنه فسلمتم وجحد الناس، فوالله لنحبكم أن تقولوا إذا قلنا، وتصمتوا إذا صمتنا، ونحن فيما بينكم وبين الله

And Rasool-Allah-saww delegated to Ali-asws, and entrusted him-asws. So you (Shias) submitted, and the people rejected. By Allah-azwj! We-asws would love it if you were to speak when we-asws speak, and be silent when we-asws are silent, and we-asws are in what is between you and Allah-361 ''azwj

38 - سن: أبي، عمن ذكره، عن زيد الشحام، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قول الله: فلينظر الإنسان إلى طعامه. قال: قلت: ما طعامه ؟ قال: علمه الذي يأخذه ممن يأخذه.

My father, from one who mentioned it, from Zayd Al Shaham,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj: Then let the human being look at his food (intake) [80:24]. He (the narrator) said, 'And what is his food?' He-asws said: 'His knowledge which he take, who does he take it from?".362

39 - سن: على بن عيسى القاساني، عن ابن مسعود الميسري، رفعه قال: قال المسيح عليه السلام: خذوا الحق من أهل الباطل، ولا تأخذوا الباطل من أهل الحق، كونوا نقاد الكلام فكم من ضلالة زخرفت بآية من كتاب الله، كما زخرف الدرهم من نحاس بالفضة المموهة، النظر إلى ذلك سواء، والبصراء به خبراء. ايضاح: قال الفيروزآبادي: موه الشئ: طلاه بفضة أو ذهب وتحته نحاس أو حديد.

Ali Bin Isa Al Qasany, from Ibn Masoud Al Maysari, raising it, said,

'The Messiah^{-as} said: 'Take the Truth from the people of falsehood, and do not take the falsehood from the people of Truth. Become critics of the speech, for how many straying are decorated by Verse from the Book of Allah-azwj, just as the decoration of a Dirham of copper by the camouflage of the silver. The looking at that (looks) the same, and the experts are knowing with it".363

40 - سن: النوفلي، عن السكوبي، عن أبي عبد الله، عن آبائه عليهم السلام، عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: غريبتان كلمة حكم من سفيه فاقبلوها، وكلمة سفه من حكيم فاغفروها.

Al Nowfaly, from Al Sakuny,

³⁶¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 37

 $^{^{362}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 38

³⁶³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 39

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from Rasool-Allah^{-saww} having said: 'Two strangers – a word of wisdom from a foolish one, so accept it, and a word of foolishness from a wise one, so forgive it''.³⁶⁴

Ali Bin Sayf who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen-asws said: 'Take the wisdom and even if it is from the Polytheists''. 365

Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Azina, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'The Messiah^{-as} said: 'Group of disciples! You will not be harmed from the stench of the tar when you get its light. Take the knowledge from one it is with, and do not look at his deeds''.³⁶⁶

43 - سن: النوفلي، عن علي بن سيف، رفعه قال: سئل أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: من أعلم الناس ؟ قال: من جمع علم الناس الله علمه.

Al Nowfaly, from Ali Bin Sayf, raising it, said,

'Amir Al-Momineen-asws was asked, 'Who is the most knowledgeable of the people?' He-asws said: 'One who gathers the knowledge of the people to his own knowledge''. 367

44 - سن: محمد بن علي، عن وهيب بن حفص، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام وحدثني الوشاء، عن البطائني، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام: أن كلمة الحكمة لتكون في قلب المنافق فتجلجل حتى يخرجها. بيان: فتجلجل بفتح التاء أو ضمها أي تتحرك أو تحرك صاحبها على التكلم بها.

Muhammad Bin Ali, from Waheyb Bin Hafs, from Abu Baseer, and it was narrated to be from Al Washa, from Al Batainy, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}: 'A word of wisdom which comes to be in the heart of a hypocrite, so it shudders until he takes it out".³⁶⁸

 364 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 40

 $^{^{365}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 41

³⁶⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 42

 $^{^{367}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 43

³⁶⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 44

45 - ما: جماعة، عن أبي المفضل، عن عبيد الله بن الحسين بن إبراهيم العلوي، عن محمد بن علي بن حمزة العلوي، عن أبيه، عن الرضا، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: الهيبة خيبة، والفرصة خلسة، والحكمة ضالة المؤمن فاطلبوها ولو عند المشرك، تكونوا أحق بحا وأهلها.

A group, from Abu Al Mufazzal, from Ubeydullah Bin Al Husayn Bin Ibrahim Al Alawy, from Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Hamza Al Alawy, from his father,

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'The prestige is a disillusionment, and the opportunity is a chance, and the wisdom is the lost property of the Momin, therefore seek it even if it is with the Polytheist. You happen to be more rightful with it and its deserving one".³⁶⁹

46 – ما: جماعة، عن ابي المفضل، عن جعفر بن محمد العلوي، عن أحمد بن عبد المنعم، عن حماد بن عثمان، عن حمران، قال: سمعت علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام يقول: لا تحقر اللؤلؤة النفيسة أن تجتلبها من الكبا الخسيسة فإن أبي حدثني قال: سمعت أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام يقول: إن الكلمة من الحكمة لتتلجلج في صدر المنافق نزاعا إلى مظانها حتى يلفظ بها فيسمعها المؤمن فيكون أحق بها وأهلها فيلقفها. بيان: الكبا بالكسر والقصر: الكناسة.

A group, from Abu Al Mufazzal, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Al Alawy, from Ahmad Bin Abdul Man'am, from Hamad Bin Usman, from Humran who said,

'I heard Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws saying: 'Do not belittle the precious pearl that you take from the vile cup, for my-asws father-asws narrated to me-asws saying: 'I-asws heard Amir Al-Momineen-asws saying: The word of wisdom shudders in the chest of the hypocrite contending in its habitat, until he speaks with it, and the Momin hears it, and he happens to be more rightful with it, and its deserving one, so he grabs it". 370

47 - سن: أبي، عمن ذكره، عن عمرو بن أبي المقدام، عن رجل، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قول الله، اتخذوا أحبارهم ورهبانهم أربابا من دون الله. قال: والله ما صلوا لهم ولا صاموا، ولكن أطاعوهم في معصية الله.

My father, from the one who mentioned it, from Amro Bin Abu Al Maqdam, from a man,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} regarding the Words of Allah^{-azwj}: *They are taking their Rabbis and their Monks as lords besides Allah [9:31]*, he^{-asws} said: 'By Allah^{-azwj}! They neither prayed Salat nor Fasted for them, but they obeyed them in disobedience of Allah^{-azwj}''.³⁷¹

48 -: محمد بن خالد، عن حماد، عن ربعي عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله: اتخذوا أحبارهم ورهبانهم أربابا من دون الله. فقال: والله ما صلوا ولا صاموا لهم، ولكنهم أحلوا لهم حراما، وحرموا عليهم حلالا فاتبعوهم.

Muhammad Bin Khalid, from Hamad, from Rabie, from Abu Baseer,

36

³⁶⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 45

 $^{^{370}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 46

³⁷¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 47

'From Abu Abdullah-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwi: *They are taking their Rabbis and their Monks as lords besides Allah [9:31]*. He-asws said: 'By Allah-azwi! They neither prayed Salat nor Fasted for them, but they (priests) permitted for them a Prohibition, and prohibited upon them a Permissible, and they (people) followed them". 372

49 - كتاب صفات الشيعة للصدوق: عن ماجيلويه، عن عمه، عن أبي سمينة، عن ابن سنان، عن المفضل قال: قال الصادق عليه السلام: كذب من زعم أنه من شيعتنا وهو متمسك بعروة غيرنا.

The book, 'Sifaat Al-Shia', of Al-Sadouq, from Majaylawiya, from his uncle, from Abu Sameena, from Ibn Sinan, from Al-Mufazzal who said, 'Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'He lied, the one who claims that he is from our^{-asws} Shias and he is attached with the handhold of other than us^{-asws}''.³⁷³

50 - سن: أبي، عن عبد الله بن يحيى، عن ابن مسكان، عن أبي بصير قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله: اتخذوا أحبارهم ورهبانهم أربابا من دون الله. فقال: أما والله ما دعوهم إلى عبادة أنفسهم ولو دعوهم إلى عبادة أنفسهم ما أجابوهم، ولكن أحلوا لهم حراما، وحرموا عليهم حلالا، فعبدوهم من حيث لا يشعرون.

My father, from Abdullah Bin Yahya, from Ibn Muskan, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj: *They are taking their Rabbis and their Monks as lords besides Allah [9:31]*, so he-asws said: 'But, by Allah-azwj! They (priests) did not call them to the worship of themselves, and had they called them to the worship of themselves, they (people) would not have responded to them, but they (priests) permitted for them a Prohibition, and prohibited for them a Permissible, so they worshipped them from where they were not aware".³⁷⁴

51 - سن: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: إن القرآن شاهد الحق ومحمد صلى الله عليه واله لذلك مستقر فمن اتخذ سببا إلى سبب الله لم يقطع به الأسباب، ومن اتخذ غير ذلك سببا مع كل كذاب فاتقوا الله فإن الله قد أوضح لكم أعلام دينكم ومنار هداكم،

Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'The Quran is a witness of the Truth, and Muhammad^{-saww} is ingrained to that, so one who takes a course to a course of Allah^{-azwj}, he would not cut off the courses with it, and one who takes other than that as a course would be with every liar. Therefore, fear Allah^{-azwj}, for Allah^{-azwj} has Clarified for you all the Signs of your Religion, and Minaret of your guidance.

فلا تأخذوا أمركم بالوهن، ولا أديانكم هزؤا فتدحض أعمالكم، وتخطؤا سبيلكم، ولا تكونوا في حزب الشيطان فتضلوا. يهلك من هلك، ويحيى من حي، وعلى الله البيان،

So do not take your matters with feebleness, no your Religions as a mockery for you will refute your actions, and you will be mistaken your way, and do not become among the party of

³⁷² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 48

 $^{^{373}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 49

³⁷⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 50

Satan^{-la}, for you will stray. He is destroyed the one who is destroyed, and he is revived, the one who is revived, and upon Allah^{-azwj} is the explanation.

بين لكم فاهتدوا، وبقول العلماء فانتفعوا، والسبيل في ذلك إلى الله فمن يهدي الله فهو المهتدي، ومن يضلل فلن تجد له وليا مرشدا.

He^{-azwj} has Explained for you, therefore take guidance, and by the words of the scholars^{-asws}, suffice (with them^{-asws}), and the way in that is to Allah^{-azwj}. So the one whom Allah^{-azwj} Guides, he is the guided one, and one whom He^{-azwj} Lets to stray, you will never find a guide for him or a leader".³⁷⁵

52 -: بعض أصحابنا رفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن لكم معالم فاتبعوها، ونهاية فانتهوا إليها. بيان: المعالم ما يعلم به الحق، والمراد بها هنا الأئمة عليهم السلام، والمراد بالنهاية إما حدود الشرع وأحكامه أو الغايات المقررة للخلق في ترقياتهم بحسب استعداداتهم في مراتب الكمال.

One of our companions,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'For you (Shias) there are landmarks (Imams^{-asws}), so follow these, and an end point, so end up to these''.³⁷⁶

53 - دعوات الراوندي: من وصية ذي القرنين: لا تتعلم العلم ممن لم ينتفع به فإن من لم ينفعه علمه لا ينفعك.

(The book) Da'waat of Al rawandy,

'From a bequest of Zulqarnayn: Do not learn the knowledge from one whom he (himself) does not benefit with it, for the one who does not benefit from his own knowledge, cannot benefit you". 377

54 - ومنه، قال أبو عبيد في قريب الحديث: في حديث النبي صلى الله عليه واله حين أتاه عمر فقال: إنا نسمع أحاديث من البهود تعجينا، فترى أن نكتب بعضها ؟

And from him, 'Abu Ubeyd said in (the book) 'Kareeb Al Hadeeth',

'In a Hadeeth of the Prophet^{-saww} when Umar came to him^{-saww} and said, 'We hear Ahadeeth from the Jews and these fascinate us, so what do you^{-saww} see if we were to write some of these?'

فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: أفتهوكون أنتم كما تموكت اليهود والنصارى ؟! لقد جئتكم بما بيضاء تقية، ولو كان موسى حيا ما وسعه إلا اتباعي.

³⁷⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 51

 $^{^{376}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 52

³⁷⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 53

So Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Do you all want to be baffled just as the Jews and the Christians are baffled? I^{-saww} have come to you with white, pure, and if Musa^{-as} was alive, he^{-as} would have had no leeway except following me^{-saww}'.³⁷⁸

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'He^{-asws} said: 'The speech of the wise ones, when it was correct, it would be a cure, and when it was a mistake, it would be a disease''.³⁷⁹

And he^{-asws} said: 'Take the wisdom wherever it may be, for the wisdom happens to be in the chest of a hypocrite, so it shudders in his chest until it exits and settles in its correct owner, in the chest of the Momin''.³⁸⁰

And he-asws said in (a Hadeeth) similar to that: 'The wisdom is a lost property of the Momin, so take the wisdom, and even if it is from the people of hypocrisy''. 381

From Al Mufeed, from Ibrahim Bin Al Hassan Bin Jamhour, from Abu Bakr Al Mufeed Al Jarjany, from Al Moamar Abu Al Dunya,

'From Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'A word of wisdom is a lost property of the Momin, so wherever he finds it, he would be more rightful with it''.³⁸²

59 - شا: روى ثقاة أهل النقل عند العامة والخاصة، عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام في كلام افتتاحه: الحمد لله والصلاة على نبيه، أما بعد فذمتي بما أقول رهينة و أنابه زعيم إنه لا يهيج على التقوى زرع قوم، ولا يظما عنه سنخ أصل، وإن الخير كله فيمن عرف قدره، وكفى بالمرء جهلا أن لا يعرف قدره،

It is reported by the reliable ones of the copiers of the general Muslims and the special ones (Shias),

 $^{^{378}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 54

 $^{^{379}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 55

³⁸⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 56

³⁸¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 57

³⁸² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 58

'From Amir Al-Momineen-asws in a speech he-asws opened: 'The Praise is for Allah-azwi, and the Salawat be upon His-azwi Prophet-saww. As for after, so it is my-asws responsibility and am pledged with what I-asws am saying, and I-asws am claiming with it, that there is nothing better above piety as a cultivation of a people, nor a better quenching from it for the rotten roots, and that the good, all of it is one who recognises his own worth, and it suffices with the person that he does not recognises his own worth.

وأن أبغض الخلق عند الله رجل وكله إلى نفسه، جائر عن قصد السبيل، مشغوف بكلام بدعة، قد لهج فيها بالصوم و الصلاة، فهو فتنة لمن افتتن به، ضال عن هدى من كان قبله، مضل لمن اقتدى به، حمال خطايا غيره، رهين بخطيئته،

And that the most hateful of the people in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj} is a man allocated to himself, one who is tyrannical in aiming for the way, engaging in the words of heresy, having glowed in it with the Fasting and the Salat. So he is a fascination for the one who is fascinated by him, straying from guidance everyone in front of him, a strayer for the one who believes in him, bearing the sins of others, pledged with his own sins.

قد قمش جهلا في جهال غشوه، غار بأغباش الفتنة، عمى عن الهدى، قد سماه أشباه الناس عالما، ولم يغن فيه يوما سالما، بكر فاستكثر مما قل منه خير مماكثر حتى إذا ارتوى من آجن واستكثر من غير طائل،

He has been foolishly ignorant among the ignoramuses overwhelming him, deceived by the dusk of sedition, blind from the guidance. The quasi-people (ignorant ones) have named him as a scholar, and he did not enrich safely during it even for a day. Early, he increases from whatever was little from him, better than what from more, until when he is saturated from the dealings, and increases from without having any benefit.

جلس للناس قاضيا ضامنا لتخليص ما التبس على غيره، إن خالف من سبقه لم يأمن من نقض حكمه من يأتي بعده، كفعله بمن كان قبله،

He sits between the people as a judge, in order to bring into focus what is obscure upon other. He opposes the one who preceded him (as a judge), not safe from his judgment being broker by the one (judge) to come after him, just like his deed with the one (judge) who was before him.

وإن نزلت به إحدى المهمات هيأ لها حشوا من رأيه ثم قطع عليه، فهو من لبس الشبهات في مثل غزل العنكبوت، لا يدري أصاب أم أخطأ ؟! ولا يرى أن من وراء ما بلغ مذهبا، إن قاس شيئا بشئ لم يكذب رأيه، وإن أظلم عليه أمر اكتتم به، لما يعلم من نفسه من الجهل والنقص والضرورة كيلا يقال: إنه لا يعلم،

And if one of the important issues descends with him, he rushes towards it, cramming it with his opinion, then cuts upon it. So, he is one who wears the confusion like a web spun by the spider, not knowing whether he is correct or mistaken. And he does not see from behind what has reached a doctrine. If he analogises something with something, he does not falsify his own opinion, and if he is wrong in a matter, he conceals it, as he knows from himself from the ignorance, and the deficiency, and the necessity, perhaps it would be said, 'He does not know'.

ثم أقدم بغير علم فهو خائض عشوات، ركاب شبهات، خباط جهالات، لا يعتذر مما لا يعلم فيسلم، ولا يعض في العلم بضرس قاطع فيغنم، يذري الروايات ذرو الريح الهشيم، تبكي منه المواريث، وتصرخ منه الدماء، ويستحل بقضائه الفرج الحرام، ويحرم به الحلال، لا يسلم بإصدار ما عليه ورد، ولا يندم على ما منه فرط.

Then he goes ahead without any knowledge diving into mistakes, riding the confusion, floundering in the ignorance, not excusing himself from what he does not know so he could be safe, nor does he bite into the knowledge with cutting incisors so he could be needless, throwing the narration like throwing at the wild winds. The inheritances weep from him, and the bloods shriek from him, and by his judgment he permits the Prohibited private parts, and prohibits the Permissible(s) by it. He does not give up whatever is referred to him, nor does he regret upon what is left out from it.

أيها الناس عليكم بالطاعة والمعرفة بمن لا تعذرون بجهالته، فإن العلم الذي هبط به آدم وجميع ما فضلت به النبيون إلى محمد خاتم النبيين في عترة محمد صلى الله عليه واله، فأين يتاه بكم ؟ بل أين تذهبون.

O you people! Upon you is with the obedience and the recognition of one-asws, there is no excuse of being ignorant with it, for the knowledge which Adam-as descended with, and the entirety of what the Pophets-as up to Muhammad-saww the seal of the Prophets-as, in the family-asws of Muhammad-saww. So where would you go? But, where are you going?

يا من نسخ من أصلاب أصحاب السفينة فهذه مثلها فيكم فاركبوها فكما نجا في هاتيك من نجا كذلك ينجو في هذي من دخلها،

O one who copied from the ancestors of the owners of the ship (of Noah^{-as})! So, this is its example among you, therefore, sail it and you will be rescued in your lives like the ones who were rescued (beforehand). Similar to that, he would be rescued in his guidance, the one who enters into it.

أنا رهين بذلك قسما حقا، وما أنا من المتكلفين. الويل لمن تخلف ثم الويل لمن تخلف. أما بلغكم ما قال فيهم نبيكم صلى الله عليه واله ؟ حيث يقول في حجة الوداع: إني تارك فيكم الثقلين ما إن تمسكتم بهما لن تضلوا بعدي: كتاب الله، وعترتي أهل بيتي، وإنحما لن يفترقا حتى يردا على الحوض،

I^{-asws} pledge with that, a true vow, and I^{-asws} am not from the pretenders. The woe be unto the one who stays behind, then the woe be unto the one who stays behind. But, has it not reached you what was said regarding them by your Prophet^{-saww}? Where he^{-saww} said during the Farewell Hajj: 'I^{-saww} leave behind among you all the two weight things. If you were to attach yourselves with these two, you will never go astray after me^{-saww} – the Book of Allah^{-azwj} and my^{-saww} family^{-asws}, the People^{-asws} of my^{-saww} Household, and these two will never separate from each other until they come to the Fountain'.

فانظروا كيف تخلفوني فيهما ؟ ألا هذا عذب فرات فاشربوا، وهذا ملح اجاج فاجتنبوا.

So, look at how you are opposing me^{-asws} in these two? Indeed! This is fresh water, therefore drink from it, and that is salty bitter (water), so keep away from it''. 383

60 - شى: عن سعد، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سألته عن هذه الآية: ليس البر بأن تأتوا البيوت من ظهورها ولكن البر من اتقى وأتوا البيوت من أبوابها. فقال: آل محمد - صلى الله عليه واله - أبواب الله وسبيله والدعاة إلى الجنة والقادة إليها والأدلاء عليها إلى يوم القيامة.

From Sa'ad,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him-asws about this Verse and it isn't righteousness that you should be coming to the houses from its backs, but the righteous is one who fears; and come to the houses from its doors [2:189], so he-asws said: 'The Progeny asws of Muhammad-saww are the Doors of Allah-azwj and His-azwj Way, and the Calles to the Paradise, and the Guides to it, and the pointers upon it up to the Day of Judgment''.³⁸⁴

61 - شى: عن جابر بن يزيد، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قوله: ليس البر بأن تأتوا البيوت. الآية قال: يعني أن يأتي الأمر من وجهها من أي الامور كان.

From Jabir Bin Yazeed,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} regarding His^{-azwj} Words: *it isn't righteousness that you should be coming to the houses [2:189]*, the Verse. He^{-asws} said: 'It Means that one should come to the matter from its (correct) perspective, from whichever matters it may be''.³⁸⁵

It is reported by Saeed Bin Mankhal in a Hadeeth of his, raising it, said,

'The houses are the Imams^{-asws}, and the doors are their^{-asws} doors". 386

Fom Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws}: **and come to the houses from its doors [2:189]**, he^{-asws} said: 'Come to the matters from its (correct) perspectives''.³⁸⁷

³⁸³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 59

 $^{^{384}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 60

³⁸⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 61

 $^{^{386}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 62

³⁸⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 63

The Prophet-saww said: 'Take the knowledge from the mouths of the men". 388

And he^{-saww} said: 'Beware of the people with the books and do not be deceived by the journalists''. 389

And he^{-saww} said: 'The wisdom is a lost property of the Momin, he should take it from wherever he finds it''.³⁹⁰

It is reported from Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'One who enters into this Religion by the men, the men would exit him from it just as he had entered into it, and one who enters into it by the Book and the Sunnah, the mountain would move before he moves (from his Religion)".³⁹¹

68 – نى: سلام بن محمد، عن أحمد بن داود، عن علي بن الحسين بن بابويه، عن سعد، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن المفضل بن زرارة، عن المفضل بن عمر قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: من دان الله بغير سماع من عالم صادق ألزمه الله التيه إلى الفناء، ومن ادعى سماعا من غير الباب الذي فتحه الله لخلقه فهو مشرك، وذلك الباب هو الأمين المأمون على سر الله المكنون. نى: الكليني، عن بعض رجاله، عن عبد العظيم الحسني، عن مالك بن عامر، عن المفضل مثله.

Salam Bin Muhammad, from Ahmad Bin Dawood, from Ali Bin Al Husayn Bin Babuwayh, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Al Mufazzal Bin Zurara, from Al Mufazzal Bin Umar who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'One who makes it a Religion of Allah^{-azwj} without hearing from a truthful scholar, Allah^{-azwj} would Necessitate him the temptation to the perishing; and one who claims he heard from the door other than which Allah^{-azwj} has Opened for His^{-azwj} creatures, so he is a Polytheist, and that is the door which is the trustworthy, the secure upon the hidden Secrets of Allah^{-azwj}''.³⁹²

_

 $^{^{388}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 64

³⁸⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 65

³⁹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 66

³⁹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 67

³⁹² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 14 H 68

(باب 15) * (ذم علماء السوء ولزوم التحرز عنهم) *

CHAPTER 15 – CONDEMNATION OF THE EVIL SCHOLARS AND THE NECESSITY OF GUARDING FROM THEM

الايات، الاعراف: واتل عليهم نبأ الذي آتيناه آياتنا فانسلخ منها فأتبعه الشيطان فكان من الغاوين ولو شئنا لرفعناه بها ولكنه أخلد إلى الأرض واتبع هويه فمثله كمثل الكلب إن تحمل عليه يلهث أو تتركه يلهث ذلك مثل القوم الذين كذبوا بآياتنا 174، 175

The Verses – (Surah) Al A'raaf: And recite to them the one We Gave Our Signs to, but he detached from it and he followed the satan, so he was from the deviators [7:175] And had We so Desired, We would have Raised him with these, but he adhered to the ground and followed his whims. So, his example is like the dog, if you attack upon him he lolls out his tongue, or if you leave him, he lolls out his tongue. That is an example of the people who belied Our Signs [7:176].

المؤمن: فلما جاءتهم رسلهم بالبينات فرحوا بما عندهم من العلم وحاق بمم ماكانوا به يستهزؤن 82

(Surah) Al Momin: Then when their Rasools came to them with the clear proofs, they rejoiced due to what was with them from the knowledge, and it caught up with them what they were mocking with [40:83].

حمعسق: وما تفرقوا إلا من بعد ما جائهم العلم بغيا بينهم 13

(Surah Al Shurah): And they did not become divided except from after the Knowledge had come to them in rivalry between them [42:14].

الجمعة: مثل الذين حملوا التورية ثم لم يحملوها كمثل الحمار يحمل أسفارا بئس مثل القوم الذين كذبوا بآيات الله 4

That is the Grace of Allah. He Gives it to ones He so Desires to, and Allah is with the Mighty Grace [62:4].

1 - ب: هارون، عن ابن صدقة، عن جعفر، عن أبيه عليهما السلام: أن عليا عليه السلام قال: إياكم والجهال من المتعبدين والفجار من العلماء فإنمم فتنة كل مفتون.

Haroun, from Ibn Sadaga,

'From Ja'far^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}: 'Ali^{-asws} said: 'Beware of the ignorant ones from the worshippers, and the immoral ones from the scholars, for they are a Fitna (strife) of all Fitnas (strifes)''.³⁹³

³⁹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 1

Page 153 of 462

My father, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Ibn Isa, from his father, from Ibn Azina, from Aban Ibn Abu Ayyash, from Suleym Bin Qays Al Hilali,

2 - 0 ل: أبي، عن محمد العطار، عن ابن عيسى، عن أبيه، عن ابن اذينة، عن أبان ابن أبي عياش، عن سليم بن قيس الهلالي، عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام، عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله أنه قال في كلام له: العلماء رجلان: رجل عالم آخذ بعلمه فهذا ناج، وعالم تارك لعلمه فهذا هالك، وإن أهل النار ندامة وحسرة رجل دعا عبدا إلى الله عز وجل فأدخله الله الجنة، وأدخل الداعي النار بتركه علمه واتباعه الهوى.

'From Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}, from the Prophet^{-saww} having said in a speech of his^{-saww}: 'The scholars are two (types of) men – A male scholar who takes with his knowledge, so this one is saved, and a scholar, neglecter of his knowledge, so this one is destroyed, and that the people of the Fire would be hurt by the smell of the scholar, neglecter of his knowledge, and that the one of most intense regret and remorse of the people of the Fire would be a man who called a servant to Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic, so he responded to him and accepted from him, and obeyed Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic, and Allah^{-azwj} Entered him into the Paradise, and Entered the caller into the Fire due to him having neglected his knowledge and pursued his desires (instead)'.

ثم قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: ألا إن أخوف ما أخاف عليكم خصلتان: اتباع الهوى وطول الأمل، أما اتباع الهوى فيصد عن الحق، وطول الأمل ينسي الآخرة.

Then Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Indeed! The most scared of what I^{-asws} am scared upon you are two characteristics – pursuing the desires and long hopes. As for pursuing the desires, it hinders from the Truth, and long hopes makes you forget the Hereafter".³⁹⁴

3 - ل: الفامي، عن ابن بطة، عن البرقي، عن أبيه بإسناده يرفعه إلى أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام أنه قال: قطع ظهري رجلان من الدنيا: رجل عليم اللسان فاسق، ورجل جاهل القلب ناسك، هذا يصد بلسانه عن فسقه، وهذا بنسكه عن جهله، فاتقوا الفاسق من العلماء، والجاهل من المتعبدين، اولئك فتنة كل مفتون، فإني سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله يقول: يا علي هلاك امتي على يدي كل منافق عليم اللسان.

Al Faamy, from Ibn Batat, from Al Barqy, from his father, by his chain,

'Raising it to Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having said: 'Two (types of) men from the world broke my^{-asws} back – a man eloquent of the tongue who is immoral, and a man ignorant of heart who is a performer of rituals. This one hinders (others) by his tongue of immorality (from knowledge), and this one (hinders others) by his rituals from his ignorance. Therefore, fear the immoral ones from the scholars, and the ignorant ones from the worshippers, they are a Fitna (strife) of all Fitnas (strifes), for I^{-asws} heard Rasool-Allah^{-saww} saying: 'O Ali^{-asws}! The destruction of my^{-saww} community would be upon the hands of every hypocrite eloquent of tongue''.³⁹⁵

 $^{\rm 394}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 2

 $^{^{395}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 3

4 - ل: ابن المتوكل، عن السعد آبادي، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن سنان عن زياد بن المنذر، عن سعد بن طريف، عن الأصبغ بن نباتة قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: الفتن ثلاث: حب النساء وهو سيف الشيطان، وشرب الخمر وهو فخ الشيطان، وحب الدينار والدرهم وهو سهم الشيطان.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Sa'ad Abady, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Ziyad Bin Al Munzar, from Sa'ad Bin Tareyf, from Al Asbagh Bin Nabata who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'The Fitna (strife) are three – love for the women, and it is a sword of Satan^{-la}; and drinking the wine, and it is a trap of Satan^{-la}; and love of the Dinar (money), and it is an arrow of Satan^{-la}.

So, one who loves the women would not benefit by his life, and one who loves drinks (the wine), the Paradise would be Prohibited unto him, and one who loves the Dinar and the Dirham, so he is a slave of the world". 396

5 - وقال: قال عيسى ابن مريم عليه السلام: الدينار داء الدين، والعالم طبيب الدين فإذا رأيتم الطبيب يجر الداء إلى نفسه فاتحموه واعلموا أنه غير ناصح لغيره.

And he said,

'Isa^{-as} Bin Maryam^{-as} said: 'The Dinar is a disease of the Religion, and the scholar is a physician of the religion. So when you see the physician flowing the disease unto himself, then accuse him and know that he is not an adviser to others".³⁹⁷

6 - ل: أبي، عن الحميري، عن هارون، عن ابن زياد، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن آبائه عليهم السلام: أن عليا عليه السلام
 قال: إن في جهنم رحى تطحن أفلا تسألوني ما طحنها ؟ فقيل له: وما طحنها يا أمير المؤمنين ؟

My father, from Al Humeyri, from Haroun, from Ibn Ziyad,

'From Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, from his-asws father-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws: 'Ali-asws said: 'In Hell there is a grinder grinding. Will you not ask me what it would be grinding?' It was said to him-asws, 'And what would it be grinding, O Amir Al-Momineen-asws?'

قال: العلماء الفجرة، والقراء الفسقة، والجبابرة الظلمة، والوزراء الخونة، والعرفاء الكذبة.

He^{-asws} said: 'The immoral scholars, and the immoral readers, and the unjust tyrants, and the treacherous Viziers, and the lying gnostic'.

³⁹⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 4

³⁹⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 5

وإن في النار لمدينة يقال لها: الحصينة أفلا تسألوني ما فيها ؟ فقيل: وما فيها يا أمير المؤمنين ؟ فقال: فيها أيدي الناكثين. ثو: ما ماجيلويه، عن عمه، عن هارون مثله. بيان: قال الجزري العرفاء: جمع عريف وهو القيم بامور القبيلة أو الجماعة من الناس يلي امورهم، ويعترف الأمير منه أحوالهم، فعيل بمعنى فاعل. والنكث: نقض العهد والبيعة.

And in the Fire there is a city called Al Haseyna. Will you not ask me^{-asws} what is therein?' It was said, 'And what is in it, O Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}?' So he^{-asws} said: 'Therein are the hands of the breakers (of the allegiance)''. ³⁹⁸

7 - ع: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن القاشاني، عن الإصفهاني، عن المنقري، عن حفص بن غياث، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إذا رأيتم العالم محبا للدنيا فاتمموه على دينكم فإن كل محب يحوط ما أحب.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Al Qashany, from Al Isfahany, from Al Mangary, from Hafs Bin Giyas,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'When you see the scholar loving the world, then accuse him upon your Religion, for every lover is encompassed by what he loves''. ³⁹⁹

8 - وقال: أوحى الله عز وجل إلى داود عليه السلام: لا تجعل بيني وبينك عالما مفتونا بالدنيا فيصدك عن طريق محبتي، فإن اولئك قطاع طريق عبادي المريدين، إن أدنى ما أنا صانع بمم أن أنزع حلاوة مناجاتي من قلوبهم.

And he^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Revealed unto Dawood^{-as}: "Do not make to be between Me^{-azwj} and you^{-as}, a scholar fascinated with the world, for he would block you from the road of My^{-azwj} Love, because they are bandits of My^{-azwj} servants intending Me^{-azwj}. The least of what I^{-azwj} would be Doing with them is that I^{-azwj} shall Remove the sweetness of My^{-azwj} whispering from their hearts".⁴⁰⁰

9 -: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن أبي محمد الخطاب، عن ابن محبوب، عن حماد ابن عثمان، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قول الله عز وجل: والشعراء يتبعهم الغاوون قال: هل رأيت شاعرا يتبعه أحد ؟ إنما هم قوم تفقهوا لغير الدين فضلوا وأضلوا.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Abu Muhammad Al Khatab, from Ibn Mahboub, from Hamad Ibn Usman,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} regarding the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: *And the poets, the deviators follow them [26:224]*. He^{-asws} said: 'Have you (ever) seen anyone following the poets? But rather, they are a people who are pondering for other than Religion, so they stray and stray (others)".⁴⁰¹

10 - ل: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن محمد بن أسلم الجبلي بإسناده يرفعه إلى أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قال: إن الله عز وجل يعذب ستة بست: العرب بالعصبية، والدهاقنة بالكبر، والامراء بالجور، والفقهاء بالحسد، والتجار بالخيانة، وأهل الرستاق بالجهل. بيان: الدهاقنة جمع الدهقان وهو معرب دهبان أي رئيس القرية.

³⁹⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 6

 $^{^{}m 399}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 7

 $^{^{400}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 8

⁴⁰¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 9

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Abu Al Khatab, from Muhammad Bin Aslam Al Jabaly, by his chain,

'Raising it to Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic would Punish six (people) due to six (traits) – The Arabs due to the prejudice, and the Bedouin chiefs due to the arrogance, and the rich ones due to the tyranny, and the jurists due to the envy, and the traders due to the betrayal, and the people of Al-Rastaq (a town) due to the ignorance".⁴⁰²

Majaylawiya, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Al Khashab, from Ibn Mihran and Ibn Asbat, as far as I know, from one of their men who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'From the scholars is one who loved to hoard his knowledge and not to be taken from him, so that one would be in the first lever of the Fire.

And from the scholars is one, when he preaches he is proud, and when he is preached to, he is proud. So that one would be in the second level of the Fire.

And from the scholars is one who see that he should place the knowledge in the presence of the ones with wealth and nobility, and he does not see there to be among the poor any place for it. So that one would be in the third level of the Fire.

And from the scholars is one who goes in his knowledge with a way of the tyrants and the ruling authorities. So if something is rebutted to him from his words, or is deficient (pointed out) in something from his matters, he is angered. So that one would be in the fourth level of the Fire.

And from the scholars is one who seeks the Ahadeeth of the Jews and the Christians in order to abound his knowledge with it and increase his Ahadeeth with it. So that one would be in the fifth level of the Fire.

 $^{^{402}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 10

ومن العلماء من يضع نفسه للفتيا ويقول: سلوني ولعله لا يصيب حرفا واحدا والله لا يحب المتكلفين فذاك في الدرك السادس من النار،

And from the scholars is one who places himself for the Fatwas and is saying, 'Ask me!' And perhaps he does not get one word correct, and Allah^{-azwj} does not love the pretenders. So that one would be in the sixth level of the Fire.

ومن العلماء من يتخذ علمه مروة وعقلا فذاك في الدرك السابع من النار.

And from the scholars is one who takes his knowledge (from) opinions and his intellect. So that one would be in the seventh level of the fire $^{\prime\prime}$.

12 - ما: المفيد، عن أبي الحسن أحمد بن محمد بن الحسين، عن أبيه، عن الصفار، عن القاشاني، عن الإصفهاني، عن المنقري، عن حفص قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله جعفر بن محمد عليهم السلام يقول: قال عيسى ابن مريم لأصحابه: تعلمون للدنيا وأنتم ترزقون فيها بغير عمل، ولا تعملون للآخرة ولا ترزقون فيها إلا بالعمل.

Al Mufeed, from Abu Al Hassan Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from his father, from Al Saffar, from Al Qashany, from Isfahany, from Al Mingary, from Hafs who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws saying: 'Isa-as Bin Maryam-as said to his-as companions: 'You are learning for the world, and you are being graced in it without any deed, and you are not learning for the Hereafter and you would not be graced in it except with the deeds.

ويلكم علماء السوء! الاجرة تأخذون، والعمل لا تصنعون، يوشك رب العمل أن يطلب عمله، وتوشكوا أن تخرجوا من الدنيا إلى ظلمة القبر، كيف يكون من أهل العلم من مصيره إلى آخرته وهو مقبل على دنياه ؟! وما يضره أشهى إليه مما ينفعه.

Woe be unto, O evil scholars! You are taking recompense, and you are not doing the deeds. Soon, the Lord^{-azwj} of the deeds would be Seeking His^{-azwj} deeds, and soon you will be exiting from the world to the darkness of the grave. How can he happen to be from the people of knowledge, one who is travelling to his Hereafter and he is (still) facing towards his world? And what harms him is greater than what is beneficial to him".⁴⁰⁴

13 - ثو: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن النوفلي، عن السكوني، عن الصادق، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إذا ظهر العلم، واحترز العمل، وائتلفت الألسن، واختلفت القلوب، وتقاطعت الأرحام، هنالك لعنهم الله فأصمهم وأعمى أبصارهم.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Al nowfaly, from Al Sakuni,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'When the knowledge appears and the deeds are observed, and the hearts differ, and the relationships

 403 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 11

⁴⁰⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 12

are cut off, over these, Allah^{-azwj} Curses them, so He^{-azwj} Mutes them and Blinds their sights".⁴⁰⁵

14 - ثو: بمذا الإسناد قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: سيأتي على امتي زمان لا يبقى من القرآن إلا رسمه، ولا من الإسلام إلا اسمه، يسمون به وهم أبعد الناس منه، مساجدهم عامرة وهي خراب من الهدى، فقهاء ذلك الزمان شر فقهاء تحت ظل السماء، منهم خرجت الفتنه وإليهم تعود.

By this chain, said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'There would be coming an era upon my^{-saww} community, there would not remain from the Quran except for its ritual, nor from Al-Islam except for its name. They would be named by it (as being Muslims) and they would be remotest of the people from it. Their Masjids would be well built and these would be in ruins from the guidance. The jurists of that era would be the evilest jurists ever to have walked until the shade of the sky. The Fitna (sedition) emerge from them, and to them it would return''.

15 - غو، روي عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله أنه قال: الفقهاء أمناء الرسل ما لم يدخلوا في الدنيا. قيل: يا رسول الله وما دخولهم في الدنيا ؟ قال: اتباع السلطان فإذا فعلوا ذلك فاحذروهم على دينكم.

It is reported from the Prophet^{-saww} having said: 'The jurists are the trustees of the Rasools^{-as} as long as they do not enter into the world'. It was said, 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! And what is their entering into the world?' He^{-saww} said: 'Following the ruling authorities. So, when they do that, then be cautious of them upon your Religion''.⁴⁰⁷

16 - ختص: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من تعلم علما ليماري به السفهاء أو ليباهي به العلماء، أو يصرف به الناس إلى نفسه وفيهم من هو أعلم نفسه يقول: أنا رئيسكم فليتبوأ مقعده من النار، إن الرئاسة لا تصلح إلا لأهلها، فمن دعى الناس إلى نفسه وفيهم من هو أعلم منه لم ينظر الله إليه يوم القيامة.

Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who learns knowledge in order to dispute the foolish ones with it, or to boast to the scholars with it, or to turn the people towards him with it saying, 'I am your leader', so let him take his seat from the Fire. The governance is not correct except for its rightful ones. So, one who calls the people to himself, and among them there is one who is more knowledgeable than him, Allah^{-azwj} would not even Look (Consider) him on the Day of Judgment''.⁴⁰⁸

17 - نحج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام رب عالم قد قتله جهله وعلمه مع ينفعه.

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) -

⁴⁰⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 13

 $^{^{406}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 14

 $^{^{407}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 15

⁴⁰⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 16

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Often a scholar, his ignorance kills him, and his knowledge which is with him does not benefit him''.⁴⁰⁹

18 - كنز الكراجكي: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: أشد الناس بلاءا وأعظمهم عناءا من بلي بلسان مطلق، وقلب مطبق، فهو لا يحمد إن سكت ولا يحسن إن نطق.

(The book) Kunz of Al Karajaky -

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'The most sever of the people of affliction and of the greatest burden is one who is afflicted by an unrestrained tongue, and a compliant heart, for he is not praised if he is silent, and is no good if he speaks''. 410

19 - وقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن الله لا يقبض العلم انتزاعا ينتزعه من الناس، و لكن يقبض العلم بقبض العلماء حتى إذا لم يبق عالم إتخذ الناس رؤساء جهالا فسئلوا فافتوا بغير علم فضلوا وأضلوا.

And Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} does not Capture the knowledge with a snatch, Snatching it from the people, but He^{-azwj} Captures the knowledge by Capturing (causing to die) the scholar, until when there does not remain a scholar, the people take the ignoramuses are chiefs, so they ask them, and they issue Fatwas without knowledge, thus going astray and straying (others)".⁴¹¹

20 - منية المريد: عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله قال: إني لا أتخوف على امتي مؤمنا ولا مشركا، فأما المؤمن فيحجزه إيمانه، وأما المشرك فيقمعه كفره ولكن أتخوف عليكم منافقا عليم اللسان يقول ما تعرفون ويعمل ما تنكرون.

Maniyat Al Mureed -

'From the Prophet^{-saww} having said: 'I^{-asws} am not scared upon my^{-saww} community of a Momin or a Polytheist. As for the Momin, his Eman would preserve him, and as for the Polytheists, his Kufr would suppress him, but I^{-saww} fear upon you a hypocrite of an eloquent tongue saying what you are recognising and he does what you are denying". ⁴¹²

21 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: إن أخوف ما أخاف عليكم بعدي كل منافق عليم اللسان.

And he-saww said: 'The scariest of what I-saww am scared of upon you all after me-saww is every hypocrite of an eloquent tongue". 413

22 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: ألا إن شر الشر شرار العلماء وإن خير الخير خيار العلماء.

 409 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 17

 $^{^{410}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 18

 $^{^{411}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 19

 $^{^{412}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 20

⁴¹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 21

And he-saww said: 'Indeed! The evilest of all evils are the evil scholars, and the best of the best are the good scholars''. 414

23 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: من قال: أنا عالم فهو جاهل.

And he-saww said: 'One who says, 'I am knowledgeable', so he is ignorant''. 415

24 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: يظهر الدين حتى يجاوز البحار، ويخاض في سبيل الله ثم يأتي من بعدكم أقوام يقرؤون القرآن يقولون: قرأنا القرآن، من أقرأ منا ؟ ومن أفقه منا ؟ ومن أعلم منا ؟. ثم التفت إلى أصحابه فقال: هل في اولئك من خير ؟ قالوا: لا. قال: اولئك من هذه الآية: واولئك هم وقود النار.

And he-saww said: 'The Religion will prevail until it exceeds the oceans, and rush into the Way of Allah-azwj. Then there would come from after you, some people who would be reading the Quran, saying, 'We read the Quran, who is more well read than us? And who is or more understanding than us? And who is more knowledgeable than us?' Then he-saww turned towards his-saww companions and he-saww said: 'Is there any good in them?' They said, 'No'. He-saww said: 'They would be from you all, from this Verse: and these are they who are the fuel of the Fire [3:10]".

25 - وقال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قسم ظهري عالم متهتك، وجاهل متنسك فالجاهل يغش الناس بتنسكه، والعالم يغرهم بتهتكه.

And Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'My^{-asws} back is split by an immoral scholar, and an ignorant ritualist. As for the ignorant one, he overwhelms the people by his ritual performance, and the scholar deceives them by his immorality''.⁴¹⁷

-

 $^{^{414}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 22

⁴¹⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 23

 $^{^{416}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 24

⁴¹⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 15 H 25

(باب 16) * (النهى عن القول بغير علم، والافتاء بالرأى، وبيان شرائطه) *

CHAPTER 16 – THE FORBIDDANCE OF SPEAKING WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE, AND ISSUING OF FATWAS BY OPINION, AND EXPLANATION OF ITS STIPULATIONS

الايات، البقره: فويل للذين يكتبون الكتاب بأيديهم ثم يقولون هذا من عند الله ليشتروا به ثمنا قليلا فويل لهم مما كتبت أيديهم وويل لهم مما يكسبون 78

The Verses – (Surah) Al Baqarah: So woe be unto those who are writing the Book with their own hands, then they are saying, 'This is from the Presence of Allah-azwi', in order to be taking a small price through it. So, woe is for them from what they hands wrote, and woe is for them from what they are earning [2:79].

" وقال تعالى ": أم تقولون على الله ما لا تعلمون 79

or are you saying upon Allah what you are not knowing?' [2:80].

آل عمران: وإن منهم لفريقا يلوون ألسنتهم بالكتاب لتحسبوه من الكتاب وما هو من الكتاب ويقولون هو من عند الله وما هو من عند الله ويقولون على الله الكذب وهم يعلمون 77

(Surah) Aal e Imran^{-as} - Most surely there is a party among those who are twisting their tongues with the Book it order for it to be Reckoned as being from the Book, and it is not from the Book; and they are saying, 'It is from the Presence of Allah', and it is not from the Presence of Allah; and they are saying the lie upon Allah while they are knowing [3:78].

" وقال تعالى ": فمن افترى على الله الكذب من بعد ذلك فاولئك هم الظالمون 93

So the one who forges the lie upon Allah from after that (establishment of truth), they are the unjust ones [3:94].

النساء: انظر كيف يفترون على الله الكذب وكفى به إثما مبينا 49

(Surah) Al Nisaa: Look how they are fabricating the lie upon Allah, and it shall be sufficed with as a manifest sin [4:50].

المائدة: ومن لم يحكم بما أنزل الله فاولئك هم الكافرون 43

(Surah) Al Maida: And the ones who do not judge with what Allah Revealed, so them, they are the Kafirs [5:44].

" وقال ": ومن لم يحكم بما أنزل الله فاولئك هم الظالمون 44

And Said: And the one who does not judge with what Allah Revealed, so them, they are the unjust [5:45].

And Said: And the one who does not judge with what Allah Revealed, so them, they are the transgressors [5:47].

And the Exalted: **but those who are committing Kufr are fabricating the lie upon Allah**^{-azwj}, and most of them are not understanding [5:103].

(Surah) Al Anaam: And who is more unjust than the one who fabricates a lie upon Allah or belies His Signs? Surely the unjust ones will not succeed [6:21].

And the Exalted Said: fabricating upon Him. He will be Recompensing them due to what they were fabricating [6:138].

They have incurred losses, those who are killing their children foolishly, without knowledge, and they are forbidding what Allah has graced them, fabricating against Allah. They have strayed, and they were not rightly Guided [6:140].

(Surah) Al A'raaf: **Say: 'But rather, My Lord Prohibited the immoralities** – up to His^{-azwj} Words: **and that you say upon Allah what you don't know' [7:33]**.

And the Exalted Said: **So, who is more unjust than the one who fabricates a lie upon Allah or belies His Signs?** [7:37].

And the Exalted Said: Was not a Covenant of the Book Taken upon them that they would not be saying upon Allah except the Truth [7:169].

(Surah) Yunus^{-as}: **So, who is more unjust than the one who fabricates a lie upon Allah or belies His Signs? Surely, the criminals will not succeed [10:17]**.

And the Exalted Said: Say: 'What is your view of what Allah Sent down for you of sustenance, so you are making (some) of it Prohibited and Permissible?' Say: 'Did Allah Permit for you, or are you fabricating upon Allah?' [10:59] And what are the thoughts of those who are fabricating the lie upon Allah, of the Day of Judgment? [10:60].

And Said: Are you saying upon Allah what you are not knowing? [10:68] Say: 'Surely those who are fabricating the lie upon Allah will not be successful [10:69] A provision in the world, then to Us would be their return, then We shall Make them taste the severe Punishment due to their having committed Kufr [10:70].

(Surah) Hud^{-as}: **And who is more unjust than the one who fabricates a lie upon Allah? They would be presented to their Lord and the witnesses would be saying, 'They are those who belied upon their Lord. Indeed, the Curse of Allah is upon the unjust [11:18]**.

(Surah) Al Nahl: But rather, the lie is fabricated by those who do not believe in the Signs of Allah [16:105].

And the Exalted Said: And do not say when your tongues describe the lie, 'This is Permissible and this is Prohibited', to fabricate the lie upon Allah. Surely, those who are fabricating the lie upon Allah will not succeed [16:116] A little enjoyment, and for them would be a painful Punishment [16:117].

(Surah) Al Kahf: Then who is more unjust than the one who fabricates a lie upon Allah?' [18:15].

(Surah) Ta Ha: Musa said to them: 'Woe be unto you! Do not fabricate a lie upon Allah for He would Destroy you all with Punishment, and the one who fabricates would be disappointed' [20:61].

(Surah) Al Noor: and you were saying with your mouths what there wasn't any knowledge for you of it, and you were reckoning it as trivial, and it, in the Presence of Allah, is grievous [24:15].

(Surah) Al Ankabout: and they would be Questioned on the Day of Judgment about what they were fabricating [29:13].

And the Exalted Said: And who is more unjust than the one who fabricates a lie against Allah, or belies the Truth when it came to him? Isn't the abode of the Kafirs in Hell? [29:68].

(Surah) Luqman^{-as}: **And from the people is one who disputes regarding Allah without any Knowledge nor any Guidance, nor any illuminating Book [31:20]**.

(Surah) Al Zumar: So who is more unjust than the one who lies upon Allah and belies the truth when it comes to him? Isn't in Hell an abode for the Kafirs? [39:32].

And the Exalted Said: Yes! My Signs had come to you, but you belied them and were arrogant, and you were from the Kafirs! [39:59].

(Surah) Al Jaasiya: And there is no knowledge for them with that. Surely they are only guessing [45:24].

الاحقاف: أم يقولون افتريه قل إن افتريته فلا تملكون لي من الله شيئا 7

(Surah) Al Ahqaaf: Or they are saying, 'He has fabricated it'. Say: 'If I have fabricated it, then you will not be controlling anything for me from Allah (anyhow) [46:8].

الصف: ومن أظلم ممن افترى على الله الكذب وهو يدعى إلى الإسلام 6

And who is more unjust than the one who fabricates the lie upon Allah and he is invited to Al-Islam? [61:7].

الحاقة: ولو تقول علينا بعض الأقاويل لأخذنا منه باليمين ثم لقطعنا منه الوتين فما منكم من أحد عنه حاجزين 44، 45، 46، 47

And if he were to say (fabricate) upon Us some of the sayings [69:44] We would have Seized him by the right hand, [69:45] Then We would certainly have cut off the aorta (vein) from him [69:46] So there would not have been one from you to block from it [69:47].

الجن: وأنا ظننا أن لن تقول الإنس والجن على الله كذبا 4

(Surah) Al Jinn: And surely we never thought that the humans and the Jinn would be saying a lie upon Allah' [72:5].

1 - 2 تاب عاصم بن حميد، عن خالد بن راشد، عن مولى لعبيدة السلماني قال: خطبنا أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام على منبر له من لبن: فحمد الله وأثنى عليه ثم قال: يا أيها الناس اتقوا الله ولا تفتوا الناس بما لا تعلمون، إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال قولا آل منه إلى غيره وقال قولا. وضع على غير موضعه وكذب عليه.

The book of Aasim Bin Humeyd, from Khalid Bin Rashid, from a slave of Ubeyda Al Salmany who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} preached to us upon a pulpit of his^{-asws}. He praised Allah^{-azwj} and extolled upon Him^{-azwj}, then said: 'O you people! Fear Allah^{-azwj} and do not issue Fatwas to the people with what you do not know. Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said a word, they transferred it from him^{-asws} to others, and he^{-saww} said a word, they placed it upon other than its (proper) place and belied upon him^{-saww}.

فقام إليه علقمة وعبيدة السلماني فقالا: يا أمير المؤمنين فما نصنع بما قد خبرنا في هذا الصحف عن أصحاب محمد صلى الله عليه واله ؟ قال: سلا عن ذلك علماء آل محمد صلى الله عليه واله. كأنه يعني نفسه.

So Alqama and Ubeyda stood up to him^{-asws} and they said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}! So what shall we do with what we have been informed in this Parchment (Quran) about the companions of Muhammad^{-saww}?' He^{-asws} said: 'You should both ask about that, the scholars^{-asws} of the Progeny of Muhammad^{-saww}'. It is as if he^{-asws} meant himself^{-asws}''.⁴¹⁸

 418 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 1

_

2 - لى: ابن مسرور، عن ابن عامر، عن معلى، عن ابن أسباط، عن جعفر بن سماعة، عن غير واحد، عن زرارة بن أعين قال: سألت أبا جعفر الباقر عليه السلام: ما حق الله على العباد ؟ قال أن يقولوا ما يعلمون، ويقفوا عند ما لا يعلمون.

Ibn Masroor, from Ibn Aamir, from Moala, from Ibn Asbaat, from Ja'far Bin Sama'at, from someone else, from Zurara Bin Ayn who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far Al-Baqir^{-asws}, 'What is a Right of Allah^{-azwj} upon the servants?' He^{-asws} said: 'That they should be saying what they are knowing, and they should be pausing at what they are not knowing''.⁴¹⁹

3 - لى: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن يونس بن يعقوب، عن أبي يعقوب إسحاق بن عبد الله، عن أبي عبد الله الصادق عليه السلام قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى عير عباده بآيتين من كتابه: أن لا يقولوا حتى يعلموا، ولا يردوا ما ولم يعلموا.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Yunus Bin Yaqoub, from Abu Yaqoub Is'haq Bin Abdullah,

'From Abu Abdullah Al-Sadiq^{-asws} having said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted Warned His^{-azwj} servants by two Verses from His^{-azwj} Book, that they should not be speaking until they know, nor should they reject what they do not know.

قال الله عز و جل: ألم يؤخذ عليهم ميثاق الكتاب أن لا يقولوا على الله إلا الحق. وقال: بل كذبوا بما لم يحيطوا بعلمه ولما يأتهم تأويله.

Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Said: **Was not a Covenant of the Book Taken upon them that they would not be saying upon Allah except the Truth [7:169]**. And Said: **But, they are belying what they have no comprehension of its Knowledge, and its explanation has not yet come to them [10:39]**".⁴²⁰

 $4 - \psi$: أبو البختري، عن جعفر، عن أبيه عليهما السلام أن عليا عليه السلام قال لرجل وهو يوصيه: خذ مني خمسا: لا يرجون أحدكم إلا بربه، ولا يخاف إلا ذنبه، ولا يستحيي أن يتعلم ما لم يعلم، ولا يستحيي إذا سئل عما لا يعلم أن يقول: لا أعلم، واعلموا أن الصبر من الإيمان بمنزلة الرأس من الجسد.

Abu Al Bakhtary,

'From Ja'far-asws, from his-asws father-asws that Ali-asws said to a man and he-asws was advising him: 'Take five from me-asws — Not one of you should not hope except with his Lord-azwj, nor fear except his sins, nor be embarrassed from learning what he does not know, nor be embarrassed when he is asked about what he does not know that he should be saying, 'I don't know'. And know that the patience is from the Eman is at the status of the head from the body". ⁴²¹

 $^{^{419}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 2

 $^{^{420}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 3

⁴²¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 4

5 - ل: أبي عن محمد العطار، عن أحمد وعبد الله ابني محمد بن عيسى، عن علي بن الحكم، عن ابن عميرة، عن مفضل بن يزيد، قال:

My father, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Ahmad and Abdullah, two sons of Muhammad Bin Isa, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Ibn Umeyra, from Mufazzal Bin Yazeed who said,

قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: أنهاك عن خصلتين فيهما هلك الرجال: أن تدين الله بالباطل، وتفتى الناس بما لا تعلم.

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'I^{-asws} forbid you from two characteristics regarding which the men are destroyed – to make it a Religion with the falsehood, and issue Fatwas to the people with what you do not know''.⁴²²

6 - ل: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن اليقطيني، عن يونس، عن ابن الحجاج قال: قال لي أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إياك وخصلتين فيهما هلك من هلك: إياك أن تفتى الناس برأيك، أو تدين بما لا تعلم.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Al Yaqteeny, from Yunus, from Ibn Al Hajjaj who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said to me: 'Beware of two characteristics regarding which are destroyed the ones who are destroyed. Beware of issuing Fatwas to the people by your opinion, or making a Religion with what you do not know''.⁴²³

7 - ل: ابن المتوكل، عن محمد العطار، عن الأشعري، عن الواسطي يرفعه إلى زرارة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن من حقيقة الإيمان أن تؤثر الحق وإن ضرك على الباطل وإن نفعك، وأن لا يجوز منطقك علمك. سن: أحمد، عن الواسطي مثله.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Al Ash'ary, from Al Wasity, raising it to Zurara,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'From the realities of the Eman is that you prefer the Truth and even if it harms you, and upon the falsehood and even if it benefits you, and even if the logic of your knowledge does not allow it''.⁴²⁴

8 - ل: أبو منصور أحمد بن إبراهيم، عن زيد بن محمد البغدادي، عن أبي القاسم عبد الله بن أحمد الطائي، عن أبيه، عن علي بن موسى الرضا، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال علي عليه السلام: خمس لو رحلتم فيهن ما قدرتم على مثلهن: لا يخاف عبد إلا ذنبه، ولا يرجو إلا ربه عز وجل، ولا يستحيي الجاهل إذا سئل عما لا يعلم أن يقول: الله أعلم، ولا يستحيي أحد إذا لم يعلم أن يتعلم، والصبر من الإيمان بمنزلة الرأس من الجسد، ولا إيمان لمن لا صبر له.

Abu Mansour Ahmad Bin Ibrahim, from Zayd Bin Muhammad al Baghdady, from Abu Al Qasim Abdullah Bin Ahmad Al Taiy, from his father,

'From Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws having said: 'Ali-asws said: 'Five (matters), if you were to adopt these, you will not be able upon the likes of these – A servant should not fear except his sins, nor should he hope except in his Lord-azwj Mighty and Majestic,

 $^{^{422}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 5

 $^{^{\}rm 423}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 6

⁴²⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 7

nor should the ignorant one be embarrassed when he is asked about what he does not know, that he should be saying, 'Allah^{-azwj} is more Knowing', nor should anyone be embarrassed when he does not know that he learns; and the patience from the Eman is at the status of the head from the body, and there is no Eman from the one who has not patience for him".⁴²⁵

9 - ن: بالأسانيد الثلاثة عن الرضا عليه السلام مثله إلا أن فيه: ولا يستحيي الجاهل إذا سئل عما لا يعلم أن يتعلم، ولا يستحيي أحدكم إذا سئل عما لا يعلم أن يقول: لا أعلم.

By three chains from Al-Reza^{-asws}, similar to it except that in it is: 'And the ignorant one should not be embarrassed when he is asked about what he does not know that he learns, nor should any of you be embarrassed when he is asked about what he does not know that he should be saying, 'I don't know''.⁴²⁶

10 - ل: الحسن بن محمد السكوني بالكوفة، عن محمد بن عبد الله الحضرمي، عن سعيد بن عمر والأشعثي، عن سفيان بن عيينة، عن الشعبي قال: قال علي عليه السلام: خذوا عني كلمات لو ركبتم المطي فأنضيتموها لم تصيبوا مثلهن: ألا يرجو أحد إلا ربه، ولا يخاف إلا ذنبه، ولا يستحيي إذا لم يعلم أن يتعلم، ولا يستحيي إذا سئل عما لا يعلم أن يقول: الله أعلم. واعلموا أن الصبر من الجسد، ولا خير في جسد لا رأس له.

Al Hassan Bin Muhammad Al Sakuny at Al Kufa, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah Al Hazramy, from Saeed Bin Umar and Al Ash'as, from Sufyan Bin Ayayna, from Sa'aby who said,

'Ali-asws said: 'Take words from me-asws, if you were to ride a donkey to attain these, you will not attain the likes of these: 'No one should hope except to his Lord-azwj, nor fear except his sins, nor be embarrassed when he does not know that he learns, nor be embarrassed when he is asked about what he does not know that he should be saying, 'Allah-azwj is more Knowing'. And know that the patience from the Eman is as the status of the head from the body, and there is no good in a body having no head for it". 427

11 - ن: أبي، عن الحسن بن أحمد المالكي، عن أبيه، عن إبراهيم بن أبي محمود، عن الرضا عليه السلام في خبر طويل قال: يا ابن أبي محمود إذا أخذ الناس يمينا وشمالا فألزم طريقتنا فإنه من لزمناه، ومن فارقنا فارقناه،

My father, from Al Hassan Bi Ahmad Al Maliky, from his father, from Ibrahim Bin Abu Mahmoud,

'From Al-Reza^{-asws} in a lengthy Hadeeth, said: 'O Ibn Abu Mahmoud! When the people take to the right and to the left, then necessitate (for yourself) our^{-asws} way, for the one who necessitates us^{-asws}, we^{-asws} will necessitate him, and one who separates us^{-asws}, we^{-asws} would separate him.

⁴²⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 8

 $^{^{\}rm 426}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 9

 $^{^{427}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 10

إن أدبى ما يخرج الرجل من الإيمان أن يقول للحصاة: هذه نواة ثم يدين بذلك ويبرأ ممن خالفه، يا ابن أبي محمود احفظ ما حدثتك به فقد جمعت لك فيه خير الدنيا والآخرة.

The least of what the man exits from the Eman by is that he is saying for the pebble, 'This is a kernel'. Then he makes it a Religion with that and disavows from the ones who oppose him. O Ibn Abu Mahmoud! Memorise what I^{-asws} am narrating to you with, for I^{-asws} have gathered for you therein the good of the world and the Hereafter". 428

12 — 0: بالأسانيد الثلاثة، عن الرضا، عن آبائه، عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قال :قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من أفتى الناس بغير علم لعنته ملائكة السماوات والأرض. سن: أبي، عن فضالة، عن إسماعيل بن أبي زياد، عن أبي عبد الله، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله مثله. سن: محمد بن عيسى، عن جعفر بن محمد أبي الصباح، عن إبراهيم بن أبي السماك، عن موسى بن بكر، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام مثله. سن: الجاموراني، عن ابن البطائني، عن الحسين بن أبي العلاء، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام مثله.

And by the three chains,

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who issues Fatwas to the people without knowledge, is cursed by the Angels of the skies and the earth''.⁴²⁹

13 - ع: ابن المتوكل، عن السعد آبادي، عن البرقي، عن عبد العظيم الحسني، عن علي بن جعفر، عن أخيه موسى بن جعفر، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قال علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام: ليس لك أن تقعد مع من شئت لأن الله تبارك وتعالى يقول: وإذا رأيت الذين يخوضون في آياتنا فأعرض عنهم حتى يخوضوا في حديث غيره وإما ينسينك الشيطان فلا تقعد بعد الذكرى مع القوم الظالمين.

Ibn Al Mutawakkil, from Al Sa'ad Abady, from Al Barqy, from Abdul Al Azeem Al Husny,

'From Ali son of Ja'far^{-asws}, from his brother^{-asws} Musa^{-asws} Bin Ja'far^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} having said: 'Ali^{-asws} Bin Al Husayn^{-asws} said: 'It isn't for you that you sit with anyone you so like to, because Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted is Saying: *And when you see those engaging in vanities regarding Our Signs, turn away from them until they are engaging in another discussion. And as for what the Satan makes you forget, so after remembering, do not sit with the unjust people [6:68].*

وليس لك أن تتكلم بما شئت لأن الله عز و جل قال: ولا تقف ما ليس لك به علم. ولأن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: رحم الله عبدا قال خيرا فغنم، أو صمت فسلم.

And it isn't for you that you speak with whatever you like to, because Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Said: *And do not stand on what there isn't any knowledge for you of it [17:36]*, and

 428 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 11

⁴²⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 12

because Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'May Allah^{-azwj} be Merciful on a servant who says good (things), so he obtains (something), or remains silent, so he is safe.

And it isn't for you that you listen to whatever you like to, because Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic is Saying: *Surely the ears, and the eyes, and the heart, each of these would be Questioned about it [17:36]*". 430

14 - مع: العجلي، عن ابن زكريا القطان، عن ابن حبيب، عن ابن بهلول، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن سنان، عن حمزة بن حمران قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: من استأكل بعلمه افتقر، فقلت له: جعلت فداك إن في شيعتك ومواليك قوما يتحملون على ذلك منهم البر والصلة والإكرام،

Al Ajaly, from Ibn Zakariya Al Qataan, from Ibn Habeeb, from Ibn Bahloul, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Hamza Bin Humran who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'The one who eats through (earnings from) his knowledge, would be impoverished'. So I said to him^{-asws}, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! Among your^{-asws} Shias and the ones in your^{-asws} Wilayah are a people who are carrying your^{-asws} (given) knowledge, and they are transmitting it among your^{-asws} Shias, but they are not reduced to poverty upon that. From them is the righteousness, and the helping, and the generosity'.

فقال عليه السلام: ليس اولئك بمستأكلين، إنما المستأكل بعلمه الذي يفتي بغير علم ولا هدى من الله عز وجل ليبطل به الحقوق طمعا في حطام الدنيا.

So he^{-asws} said: 'Those ones are not the eaters (with the knowledge). But rather, the eater with his knowledge is the one who issues Fatwas without knowledge or Guidance from Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic in order to invalidate by it the rights, in greed regarding the chattels of the world''.⁴³¹

15 - مع ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن هشام، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن حمزة بن حمران قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن من أجاب في كل ما يسئل عنه لجنون.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Hisham, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hamza Bin Humran who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'One who answers regarding everything what he is asked about, is insane''.⁴³²

⁴³⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 13

 $^{^{431}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 14

⁴³² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 15

16 - مع: أبي، عن محمد بن يحيى، عن سهل، عن جعفر الكوفي، عن الدهقان، عن درست، عن ابن عبد الحميد، عن أبي إبراهيم عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: اتقوا تكذيب الله، قيل: يا رسول الله وكيف ذاك ؟ قال: يقول أحدكم: قال الله. فيقول الله فيقول الله عز وجل: كذبت قد قلته.

From Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Sahl, from Ja'far Al Kufy, from Al Dahqan, from Dorost, from Ibn Abdul Hameed,

'From Abu Ibrahim-asws (7th Imam-asws) having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Fear belying Allah-azwj'. It was said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! How is that?' He-saww said: 'One of you says, 'Allah-azwj Says (such and such)', and Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic is Saying: "You are lying, I-azwj did not Say it". And he is saying, 'Allah-azwj did not Say so', and Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic is Saying: "You are lying, I-azwj have Said it"'. 433

17 - ثو: ماجيلويه، عن عمه، عن الكوفي، عن عبد الرحمن بن محمد الأسدي، عن أبي خديجة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: الكذب على الله عز وجل وعلى رسوله وعلى الأوصياء عليهم الصلاة والسلام من الكبائر. وقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من قال على ما لم أقل فليتبوأ مقعده من النار.

Majaylawiya, from his uncle, from Al Kufy, from Abdul Rahman Bin Muhammad Al Asady, from Abu Khadeeja,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'The lying upon Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic, and upon His-azwj Rasool-saww, and upon the succesors-asws, is from the major sins. And Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'One who says upon me-saww what I-saww did not say, so let him take his seat from the Fire''. 434

18 - كش: سعد، عن اليقطيني، عن أخيه جعفر بن عيسى، وعلي بن إسماعيل، عن الرضا عليه السلام قال: والله ما أحد يكذب علينا إلا ويذيقه الله حر الحديد.

Sa'ad, from Al Yaqteeny, from his brother Ja'far Bin Isa, and Ali Bin Ismail,

'From Al-Reza^{-asws} having said: 'By Allah^{-azwj}! There is no one who belies upon us^{-asws} except and Allah^{-azwj} would Make him taste the heat of the iron''. 435

19 - سن: أبي عن محمد بن سنان، عن أبي الجارود، عن أبي عبيدة، عن أبي سخيلة قال: سمعت عليا عليه السلام على منبر الكوفة يقول: أيها الناس ثلاث لا دين لهم: لا دين لمن دان بجحود آية من كتاب الله، ولا دين لمن دان بفرية باطل على الله، ولا دين لمن دان بطاعة من عصى الله تبارك وتعالى،

My father, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Abu Al Jaroud, from Abu Ubeyda, from Abu Sakheela who said,

'I heard Ali-asws upon the pulpit of Al-Kufa saying: 'O you people! There are three, who have no Religion for them – There is no Religion for one who makes it a Religion by fighting against

⁴³³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 16

 $^{^{434}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 17

⁴³⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 18

a Verse from the Book of Allah^{-azwj}; and there is no Religion for one who makes it a Religion by fabrication a falsity upon Allah^{-azwj}; and there is no Religion for one who makes it a Religion by obeying the one who disobeys Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted'.

Then he^{-asws} said: 'O you people! There is no good in a Religion there being no pondering in it, nor is there any good in a world there being no management in it, nor is there any good in a ritual there being no devoutness in it''.⁴³⁶

Ali Bin Hasaan Al Wasity and Al Bazanty, from Dorost, from Zurara who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'What is a Right of Allah^{-azwj} upon His^{-azwj} creatures?' He^{-asws} said: 'A Right of Allah^{-azwj} upon His^{-azwj} creatures is that they should be saying what they know, and they should be pausing from what they don't know. So, when they do that, then, by Allah^{-azwj} he has fulfilled His^{-azwj} Right to Him^{-azwj}''.⁴³⁷

My father, from Ibn Al Mugheira, from Ibn Al Hajjaj,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Beware of two destroying characteristics – If you issue Fatwas to the people by your opinion, or you are saying what you don't know''.⁴³⁸

Ibn Fazal, from Sa'alba, from Ibn Al Hajjaj who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws} about the gatherings of people of opinion, so he^{-asws} said: 'Sit with them and beware of two characteristics, regarding which the men are destroyed – If you make it a Religion with something from your opinion, or you issue Fatwas to the people without knowledge". 'As a said: 'Sit with the men are destroyed – If you make it a Religion with something from your opinion, or you issue Fatwas to the people without knowledge".

 436 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 19

 $^{^{437}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 20

 $^{^{438}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 21

⁴³⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 22

23 – سن: ابن محبوب، عن ابن رئاب، عن أبي عبيدة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: من أفتى الناس بغير علم ولا هدى من الله لعنته ملائكة الرحمة وملائكة العذاب، ولحقه وزر من عمل بفتياه.

Ibn Mahboub, from Ibn Raib, from Abu Ubeyda,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'One who issues Fatwas to the people without knowledge or any Guidance from Allah^{-azwj}, gets cursed by the Angels of Mercy and the Angels of Punishment, and he would be loaded by the burdens of the ones who acted by his Fatwa''.⁴⁴⁰

24 - سن: أبي، عن يونس عن داود بن فرقد، عمن حدثه، عن عبد الله بن شبرمة قال: ما أذكر حديثا سمعته من جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام إلاكاد يتصدع قلبي قال: قال أبي، عن جدي، عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله

My father, from Yunus, from Dawood Bin Farqad, from one who narrated it, from Abdullah Bin Shabramat who said,

'I do not remember a Hadeeth I heard from Ja'far Bin Muhammad^{-asws} except my heard almost cracks. He^{-asws} said: 'My^{-asws} father^{-asws} said, from my^{-asws} grandfather^{-asws}, from Rasool-Allah⁻saww'.

قال ابن شبرمة: واقسم بالله ماكذب أبوه على جده ولاكذب جده على رسول الله. فقال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من عمل بالمقائيس فقد هلك و أهلك، ومن أفتى الناس وهو لا يعلم الناسخ من المنسوخ والحكم من المتشابه فقد هلك وأهلك.

Ibn Shabramat said, 'And I swear by Allah^{-azwj}! Neither did his^{-asws} father^{-asws} lie upon his^{-asws} grandfather^{-asws}, nor did his^{-asws} grandfather^{-asws} lie upon Rasool-Allah^{-azwj}. He^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who acts by the analogies, so he is destroyed and destroys (others), and one who issues Fatwas to the people, and he does not know the Abrogating (Verses) from the Abrogated, and the Decisive from the Allegorical, so he is destroyed and destroys (others)".⁴⁴¹

25 - سن: الوشاء، عن أبان الأحمر، عن زياد بن أبي رجاء عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: ما علمتم فقولوا، وما لم تعلموا فقولوا: الله أعلم إن الرجل لينتزع بالآية من القرآن يخر فيها أبعد من السماء.

Al Washa, from Aban Al Ahmar, from Ziyad Bin Abu Raja'a,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'Whatever you know, so speak, and what you do not know, then say, 'Allah^{-azwj} is more Knowing'. The man takes advantage of a Verse from the Quran, and he falls with regards to it, (from) further than the sky''.⁴⁴²

26 - سن: أبي، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن حريز، عن الهيثم، عن محمد بن مسلم عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إذا سئل الرجل منكم عما لا يعلم فليقل: لا أدري ولا يقل: ألله أعلم فيوقع في قلب صاحب شكا، وإذا قال المسؤول: لا أدري. فلا يتهمه السائل.

⁴⁴⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 23

 $^{^{441}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 24

⁴⁴² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 25

My father, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Hareyz, from Al Haysam, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'When the man is asked about what he does not know, then let him say, 'I don't know', and he should not say, 'Allah-azwj is more Knowing', for a doubt would occur in the heart of the companion (questioner). And when the questioned one says, 'I don't know', then the questioner cannot blame him".443

27 - سن: أبي: عن حماد بن عيسي، عن ربعي، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أحدهما عليهما السلام قال: للعالم إذا سئل عن شئ وهو لا يعلمه أن يقول: ألله أعلم، وليس لغير العالم أن يقول ذلك.

From Hamad Bin Isa, from Rabie, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From one of the two (5th or 6th Imam^{-asws}) having said for the scholar: 'When he is questioned about something and he does not know it, he should be saying, 'Allah-azwj is more Knowing', and it isn't for other than the scholar that he should be saying that". 444

28 - سن: أبي، عن ابن المغيرة، عن فضيل بن عثمان، عن رجل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إذا سئلت عما لا تعلم فقل: لا أدري فإن لا أدري خير من الفتيا.

My father, from Ibn Al Mugheira, from Fazeyl Bin Usman, from a man,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Whenever you are asked about what you don't know, then say, 'I don't know', for (saying), 'I don't know' is better than the issuance of Fatwas''. 445

29 - سن: جعفر بن محمد، عن عبيد الله الأشعري: عن ابن القداح، عن أبي عبد الله، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قال علمي عليه السلام في كلام له: لا يستحيى العالم إذا سئل عما لا يعلم أن يقول: لا علم لي به.

Ja'far Bin Muhammad, from Ubeydullah Al Ashary, from Ibn Al Qadah,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, from his-asws father-asws having said: 'Ali-asws said in a speech of his-asws: 'The scholar should not be embarrassed when he is asked about what he does not know that he should be saying, 'I don't know''.446

30 -: ابن فضال، عن ابن بكير، عن عبيد بن زرارة، عن رجل لم يسمه أنه سأل أبا عبد الله عليه السلام رجلان تدارئا في شئ، فقال أحدهما: أشهد أن هذا كذا وكذا برأيه فوافق الحق، وكف الآخر فقال: القول قول العلماء. فقال: هذا أفضل الرجلين، أو قال: أورعهما.

Ibn Fazal, from Ibn Bakeyr, from Ubeyd Bin Zurara, from a man he did not name,

 443 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 26

 $^{^{444}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 27

 $^{^{445}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 28

⁴⁴⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 29

'He asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'Two men were arguing regarding something, so one of them said, 'I testify that this is such and such', by his opinion, and he was in accordance with the Truth, and the other one paused, and he said, 'The (decisive) word is the word of the scholars'. So he^{-asws} said: 'This (pausing one) is superior of the two men', so he^{-asws} said: 'The more pious of the two''.⁴⁴⁷

31 - سن: أبي، عن محمد بن سنان، عن ابن بكير، عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: لو أن العباد إذا جهلوا وقفوا لم يجحدوا ولم يكفروا.

My father, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Ibn Bakeyr, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'If the servants, when they were ignorant, were to pause, they would not repudiate and would not disbelieve''. 448

32 - سن: أبي عمن حدثه، رفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إنه لا يسعكم فيما ينزل بكم مما لا تعلمون إلا الكف عنه، والتثبت فيه، والرد إلى أئمة المسلمين حتى يعرفوكم فيه الحق، ويحملوكم فيه على القصد، قال الله عز وجل: فاسألوا أهل الذكر إن كنتم لا تعلمون.

My father, from one who narrated it,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'There is no leeway for you regarding what descends with you from what you do not know except the pausing from it, and the proving with regards to it, and the referring it to the Imams^{-asws} of the Muslims until they^{-asws} make you recognise the Truth in it, and they^{-asws} carry you upon the aim regarding it. Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Said: *And We did not Send before you except men We had Revealed unto, therefore ask the people of Al Zikr if you don't know [16:43]*".

33 - سن: ابن فضال، عن ابن بكير، عن حمزة بن الطيار: أنه عرض على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام بعض خطب أبيه حتى إذا بلغ موضعا منها قال له: كف. قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: اكتب، فأملى عليه: أنه لا ينفعكم فيما ينزل بكم مما لا تعلمون إلا الكف عنه، والتثبت فيه، ورده إلى أئمة الهدى حتى يحملوكم فيه على القصد.

Ibn Fazal, from Ibn Bakeyr, from Hamza Bin Al Tayyar,

'He presented to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} one of the sermons of his father, until when he reached a particular place from it, he^{-asws} said: 'Pause!' Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Write!' And he^{-asws} dictated to him: 'It is such that there would be no benefit for you regarding what descends with you from what you do not know, except the pausing from it, and the proof in it, and referring it to the Imams^{-asws} of Guidance until they^{-asws} carry you upon the aim in it".⁴⁵⁰

 $^{\rm 447}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 30

Page 176 of 462

 $^{^{448}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 31

 $^{^{449}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 32

⁴⁵⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 33

34 - مص: قال الصادق عليه السلام: لا تحل الفتيا لمن لا يستفتي من الله عز وجل بصفاء سره وإخلاص عمله وعلانيته وبرهان من ربه في كل حال، لأن من أفتى فقد حكم، والحكم لا يصح إلا بإذن من الله وبرهانه، ومن حكم بالخبر بلا معاينة فهو جاهل مأخوذ بجهله مأثوم بحكمه،

Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'The issuance of Fatwas is not Permissible for one who does not issue Fatwas from Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic by his clear conscience, and sincerity of his deed, and his publicity, and proof from his Lord^{-azwj} during every state, because the one who issues Fatwa so he has judged, and the judging is not correct except by the Permission from Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} proof, and the one who judges with the Hadeeth without scrutiny, so he is an ignorant one taking with his ignorance sinning with his judgment.

قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: أجرؤكم بالفتيا أجرؤكم على الله عز وجل. أو لا يعلم المفتي أنه هو الذي يدخل بين الله تعالى وبين عباده وهو الحاجز بين الجنة والنار ؟

The Prophet^{-saww} said: 'The most audacious of you all with the Fatwa is the most audacious of you upon Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic. Or, doesn't the Mufti (issuer of Fatwas) know that he is the one who enters to be in between Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted and His^{-azwj} servants, and he is the barrier between the Paradise and the Fire?'

قال سفيان بن عيينة: ينتفع بعلمي غيري وأنا قد حرمت نفسي نفعها، ولا تحل الفتيا في الحلال والحرام بين الخلق إلا لمن كان أتبع الخلق من أهل زمانه وناحيته وبلده بالنبي صلى الله عليه واله.

Sufyan Bin Ayayna said, 'I benefited others with my knowledge, and I have deprived myself of its benefits, and the Fatwa regarding the Permissible(s) and the Prohibitions is not Permissible between the people except for one who was the most following with the Prophet^{-as}, of the people of his era and his area and his city.

قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام لقاض: هل تعرف الناسخ من المنسوخ ؟ قال: لا. قال: فهل اشرقت على مراد الله عز وجل في أمثال القرآن ؟ قال: لا. قال: إذا هلكت وأهلكت.

Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Do you recognise the Abrogating (Verses) from the Abrogated?' He said, 'No'. He^{-asws} said: 'So do you radiate upon the intended meaning of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic regarding the examples of the Quran?' He said, 'No'. He^{-asws} said: 'Then you are destroyed, and destroying (others).

والمفتي يحتاج إلى معرفة معاني القرآن وحقائق السنن وبواطن الإشارات والآداب و الإجماع والاختلاف والاطلاع على اصول ما أجمعوا عليه وما اختلفوا فيه ثم حسن الاختيار ثم العمل الصالح ثم الحكمة ثم التقوى ثم حينئذ إن قدر.

And the Mufti (issuer of Fatwas) is needy to the understanding of the Meanings of the Quran and the realities of the Sunnahs, and the esoteric (meanings) of the signals, and the ethics, and the consensus, and the differing(s), and the notifications upon the principles what a consensus can be formed upon and what can be differed upon. The it is the excellent

choosing, then the righteous deeds, then the wisdom, then the piety, then (the judgment) if (you are) able to".451

The Prophet-saww said: 'The one who issues Fatwas to the people without knowledge would be spoiling more from the Religion than what he would be correcting''. 452

And he^{-saww} said: 'One who acts by the analogies, so he is destroyed and destroys (others), and one who issues Fatwas to the people and he does not know the Abrogating (Verses) from the Abrogated, and the Decisive from the Allegorical, so he is destroyed and destroys (others)". 453

37 - جا: الجعابي، عن عبد الله بن إسحاق، عن إسحاق بن إبراهيم البغوي، عن أبي قطر، عن هشام الدمتواني، عن يحيى بن أبي كثير، عن عروة، عن عبد الله بن عمر، قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن الله لا يقبض العلم انتزاعا ينزعه بين الناس ولكن يقبض العلم بقبض العلماء، وإذا لم يبق عالم اتخذ الناس رؤساء جهالا فسألوهم فقالوا بغير علم فضلوا وأضلوا.

Al Ja'alby, from Abdullah Bin Is'haq, from Is'haq Bin Ibrahim Al Bagwy, from Abu Qatar, from Hisham Al Damqawany, from Yahya Bin Abu Kaseer, from Urwat, from Abdullah Bin Umar who said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} does not Capture the knowledge with a snatching, Snatching it (from) between the people, but He^{-azwj} Captures the knowledge by Capturing (causing to die) the scholars, and when there does not remain a scholar, the people take the ignoramuses as chiefs, so they ask them, and they speak without knowledge, thus going astray and straying (others)".⁴⁵⁴

38 - جا: أبو غالب الزراري، عن عمه علي بن سليمان، عن الطيالسي، عن العلاء، عن محمد، قال سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: لا دين لمن دان بطاعة من عصى الله، ولا دين لمن دان بفرية باطل على الله، ولا دين لمن دان بجحود شئ من آيات الله.

Abu Al Ghalib Al Zarary, from his uncle Ali Bin Suleyman, from Al Tayalisy, from Al A'ala, from Muhammad who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far^{-asws} saying: 'There is no Religion for one who makes it a Religion by obeying one who disobeys Allah^{-azwj}, nor is there a Religion for one who makes it a Religion by fabricating falsities upon Allah^{-azwj}, and there is no Religion for one who makes it a Religion by repudiating something from the Verses of Allah^{-azwj}''.⁴⁵⁵

 $^{^{451}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 34

⁴⁵² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 35

 $^{^{453}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 36

 $^{^{454}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 37

 $^{^{455}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 38

39 - كش: حمدويه، وإبراهيم ابنا نصير، عن ابن يزيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن حسين بن معاذ، عن أبيه معاذ بن مسلم النحوي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال لي: بلغني أنك تقعد في الجامع فتفتى الناس

Hamdawiya and Ibrahim, two sons of Nusayr, from Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Husayn Bin Ma'az, from his father Muaz Bin Muslim al Nahwy,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'He^{-asws} said to me: 'It has reached me^{-asws} that you tend to sit in the congregation, and you issue Fatwas to the people?'

قال: قلت: نعم وقد أردت أن أسألك عن ذلك قبل أن أخرج، إني أقعد في الجامع فيجئ الرجل فيسألني عن الشئ فإذا عرفته بالخلاف لكم أخبرته بما يقولون، ويجئ الرجل لأ أعرفه بحبكم أو بمودتكم فاخبره بما جاء عنكم، ويجئ الرجل لا أعرفه ولا أدري من هو فأقول: جاء عن فلان كذا، وجاء عن فلان كذا فادخل قولكم فيما بين ذلك قال:

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'Yes, and I have intended that I ask you^{-asws} about that before I exit. I do sit in the congregation, so the man comes to me, and he asks me about something. If I recognise him as being an adversary of yours^{-asws}, I inform him with what they (themselves) are saying; and the man comes to me, I recognise him as having your^{-asws} love or your^{-asws} cordiality, then I inform him with whatever has come from you^{-asws}; and the man comes, I do not know him nor do I know who he is, so I say, 'Such has come from so and so, and such has come from so and so', and I include your^{-asws} words in what is between that'.

فقال لي: اصنع كذا فإني أصنع كذا.

So he-asws said to me: 'Do that, for I-asws do that (as well)".456

40 - نوادر الراوندي: بإسناده عن موسى بن جعفر، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من أفتى بغير علم لعنته ملائكة السماء وملائكة الأرض.

(The book) Nawadir of Al Rawandy, by his chain,

'From Musa^{-asws} Bin Ja'far^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who issues Fatwas without knowledge gets cursed by the Angels of the sky and Angels of the earth''.⁴⁵⁷

41 - نهج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: من ترك قول لا أدري اصيبت مقاتله. بيان: أي من أجاب عن كل سؤال هلك، وفي بعض النسخ: اصبيت كلمته " بتقديم الموحدة " أي اميلت كلمته في الجواب إلى الجهل.

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) -

_

⁴⁵⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 39

 $^{^{457}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 40

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'One who neglects saying he doesn't know, would meet his killer''. 458

42 - نهج: لا تقل ما لا تعلم بل لا تقل كل ما تعلم، فإن الله سبحانه قد فرض على جوارحك كلها فرائض يحتج بها عليك يوم لقيامة.

(The book) Nahj (Al-Balagah) – 'Do not say what you do not know, but say all what you know, for Allah^{-azwj} the Glorious has Obligated Obligations upon your body parts, all of them. These would argue against you on the Day of Judgment''.⁴⁵⁹

43 - وقال عليه السلام: علامة الإيمان أن تؤثر الصدق حيث يضرك على الكذب حيث ينفعك، وأن لا يكون في حديثك فضل عن علمك، وأن تتقي الله في حديث غيرك. بيان: لعل الضرر محمول على ما لا يبلغ حدا يجب فيه التقية، وحديث الغير يحتمل الرواية والغيبة وأشباههما، أو المراد عدم مبادرة كلام الغير بالرد وإنكاره مع العلم بحقيته حسدا ومراءا.

And he^{-asws} said: 'A sign of the Eman is that you prefer the truthfulness where it harms upon, over the lie where it benefits you, and that there should not be any extra in your narration from your own knowledge, and that you should fear Allah^{-azwj} in a Hadeeth of others''.⁴⁶⁰

44 - نحج: في وصيته للحسن عليه السلام: لا تقل ما لا تعلم وإن قل ما تعلم.

(The book) Nahj (Al-Balagah) – 'In a bequest to Al-Hassan^{-asws}: 'Do not say what you do not know, and say what you do know''.⁴⁶¹

45 - كنز الكراجكي: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: لو سكت من لا يعلم سقط الاختلاف.

(The book) Kunz of Al Karajaky -

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'If there was silence from the one who does not know, the differing(s) would have been silenced". 462

46 - منية المريد: عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله قال: المتشبع بما لم يعط كلابس ثوبي زور.

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed -

'From the Prophet-saww having said: 'The (pretender) as one satiated (with knowledge) with what he has not been given (from the knowledge), is like one wearing two clothes of lies". 463

⁴⁵⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 41

 $^{^{459}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 42

 $^{^{460}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 43

 $^{^{461}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 44

 $^{^{462}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 45

⁴⁶³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 46

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed -

'From the Prophet^{-saww} having said: 'One who issues Fatwas without proof' – and in a word, 'without knowledge' – 'so rather, its sin is upon the one issued it''.⁴⁶⁴

And he-saww said: 'The most audacious one of you upon the Fatwa is the most audacious of you upon the Fire''. 465

And he-saww said: 'The most severe of Punishment from the people on the Day of Judgment would be either a man who killed a Prophet-as, or a Prophet-as killed him, or a man without knowledge who strays the people, or an artist who draws (makes) the images''. 466

50 - وروي عن القاسم بن محمد بن أبي بكر - أحد فقهاء المدينة المتفق على علمه وفقهه بين المسلمين - أنه سئل عن شئ فقال: لا أحسنه فقال السائل: إني جئت إليك لا أعرف غيرك. فقال القاسم: لا تنظر إلى طول لحيتي وكثرة الناس حولي والله ما أحسنه.

It is reported from Al-Qasim Bin Muhammad Bin Abu Bakr – one of the jurists of Al-Medina, there being consensus between the Muslims upon his understanding and his knowledge – he was asked about something, so he said, 'I am not good at it'. The questioner said, 'I came to you not knowing anyone else'. Al-Qasim said, 'Do not look at the length of my beard and the abundance of the people around me. By Allah-azwi! I am not good at it'.

فقال شيخ من قريش جالس إلى جنبه: يا ابن أخي ألزمها، فقال: فوالله ما رأيتك في مجلس أنبل منك اليوم. فقال القاسم: والله لأن يقطع لساني أحب إلي أن أتكلم بما لا علم لي به.

So a Sheykh sitting by his side said, 'O my cousin! Necessitate it (carry on), for I do not see there being any one nobler than you in the gathering today'. Al Qasim said, 'By Allah-azwi! Because his cutting off my tongue is more beloved to me that if I were to speak with what there is no knowledge with me, about it''. 467 (P.S.- This is not a Hadeeth)

⁴⁶⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 47

 $^{^{465}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 48

 $^{^{466}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 49

⁴⁶⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 16 H 50

| Bihar Al-Anwaar | Volume 2 | www.hubeali.com |
|-----------------|----------|-----------------|
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | Page 182 of 462 |

(باب 17) * (ما جاء في تجويز المجادلة والمخاصمة في الدين والنهي عن المراء) *

CHAPTER 17 – WHAT HAS COME REGARDING PERMISSION OF THE ARGUMENT, AND THE DISPUTE IN THE RELIGION, AND THE FORBIDDANCE FROM THE BITTERNESS

الايات، آل عمران: ها أنتم هؤلاء حاججتم فيما لكم به علم فلم تحاجون فيما ليس لكم به علم والله يعلم وأنتم لا تعلمون 65

The Verses – (Surah) Aal e Imraan^{-as}: **Behold! You are the ones who disputed about that of which you had knowledge; but why are you disputing regarding what there is no knowledge with you? And Allah Knows while you do not know [3:66]**.

(Surah) Al A'raaf: Are you disputing me regarding names which you and your forefathers named, which Allah did not Send an Authorisation for? [7:71].

(Surah) Al Anfaal: They are disputing with you regarding the Truth after its clarification [8:6].

(Surah) Al Nahl: and have disputations with them by that which is best [16:125].

(Surah) Al Kahf: therefore, do not contend regarding them except (with) an apparent contention, and do not inquire regarding any one of them [18:22].

And the Exalted Said: and the human being was always argumentative in most things [18:54].

and those who are committing Kufr argue with the falsehood in order to refute the truth with it. And they are taking My Signs and what I Warn as a mockery [18:56].

(Surah) Maryam^{-as}: and to warn by it a contentious people [19:97].

(Surah) Al Hajj: And from the people there is one who disputes regarding Allah without knowledge and follows every rebellious satan [22:3].

And from the people there is one who disputes regarding Allah with neither having knowledge nor a Guidance nor an illuminating Book [22:8] Twisting his neck haughtily in order to stray (others) from the Way of Allah. For him would is disgrace in the world, and on the Day of Judgment We will Make him taste the Punishment of burning [22:9].

And the Exalted Said: And if they contend with you, say: 'Allah is more Knowing with what you are doing [22:68].

(Surah) Al Furqan: So do not follow the Kafirs, and strive against them a mighty striving with it [25:52].

(Surah) Al Naml: Say: 'Come with your proof if you were truthful [27:64].

(Surah) Al Ankabout: **And do not debate with the People of the Book except by that which is best, except those of them who are unjust [29:46]**.

(Surah) Al Momin: None dispute the Signs of Allah except those who commit Kufr, [40:4].

And He^{-azwj} the Glorious Said: **and they argued with falsehood in order to refute the Truth with it [40:5]**.

And the Exalted Said: Those who dispute regarding the Signs of Allah without any authority given to them, (are committing) a hateful atrocity in the Presence of Allah and the presence of those who believe [40:35].

And the Glorious Said: Surely, those who dispute regarding the Signs of Allah without any Authorisation Given to them, there is nothing in their chests except self-greatness (pride) what they will not be reaching it. [40:56].

And the Exalted: Have you not seen those who are disputing regarding the Signs of Allah, how they are turned away? [40:69].

(Surah) Al Shura: And those who are arguing regarding Allah from after He has been Answered to, their argument is invalid in the Presence of their Lord, and upon them is Wrath, and for them is severe Punishment [42:16].

And the Exalted Said: Surely, those are disputing regarding the Hour are in a far straying [42:18].

And the Exalted Said: And those who are disputing regarding Our Signs may know there is no way out for them [42:35].

(Surah) Al Zukhruf: They are not striking (an example of) him to you except for quarrelling. But, they are a disputing people [43:58].

It is reported from the Prophet-saww having said: 'We-asws are the defenders (by debating) regarding the Religion of Allah-azwj''. 468

⁴⁶⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 1

2 - ج: بالإسناد عن أبي محمد العسكري عليه السلام قال: ذكر عند الصادق عليه السلام الجدال في الدين، وإن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله والأئمة المعصومين عليهم السلام قد نحوا عنه، فقال الصادق عليه السلام: لم ينه عنه مطلقا لكنه نحي عن الجدال بغير التي هي أحسن. أما تسمعون الله يقول ؟: ولا تجادلوا أهل الكتاب إلا بالتي هي أحسن " وقوله تعالى ": ادع إلى سبيل ربك بالحكمة والموعظة الحسنة وجادلهم بالتي هي أحسن.

By the chain from Abu Muhammad Al-Askari-asws having said: 'The debating in the Religion was mentioned in the presence of Al-Sadiq-asws, and that Rasool-Allah-saww and the Imams-asws had forbidden from it. So-Al Sadiq-asws said: 'It has not been forbidden from, absolutely. But, there is forbiddance from the debating with other than which is good. Are you not listening to Allah-azwi Mighty and Majestic Saying: *And do not dispute with the people of the Book except by what is best [29:46]*? And the Words of the Exalted: *Call to the Way of your Lord with the wisdom and goodly exhortation, and have disputations with them by that which is best [16:125]*.

فالجدال بالتي هي أحسن قد قرنه العلماء بالدين، والجدال بغير التي هي أحسن محرم وحرمه الله تعالى على شيعتنا، وكيف يحرم الله الجدال جملة وهو يقول ؟: وقالوا لن يدخل الجنة إلا من كان هودا أو نصارى.

The debating by that which is best had been the conduct of the scholars in the Religion, and the debating with other than that which is good is prohibited. Allah-azwj the Exalted Prohibited it upon our-asws Shias. And how can Allah-azwj Prohibit the debating as a whole, and He-azwj is Saying: And they (non-Muslims), are saying 'He will never enter the Paradise except one who would be a Jew or a Christian'. [2:111].

" قال الله تعالى ": تلك أمانيهم قل هاتوا برهانكم إن كنتم صادقين. فجعل علم الصدق والإيمان بالبرهان وهل يؤتي بالبرهان إلا في الجدال بالتي هي أحسن ؟

And Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Said: *These are their aspirations. Say, 'Give your proof if you are truthful'.* [2:111]. Thus, He^{-azwj} Made the knowledge as truthful and the *Eman* with the proof. And can the proof be come with except in the dispute with that which is good?'

It was said, 'O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! So, what is the debating by that which is best, and which isn't good?'

قال: أما الجدال بغير التي هي أحسن أن تجادل مبطلا فيورد عليك باطلا فلا ترده بحجة قد نصبها الله تعالى ولكن تجحد قوله، أو تجحد حقا يريد ذلك المبطل أن يعين به باطله فتجحد ذلك الحق مخافة أن يكون له عليك فيه حجة لأنك لا تدري كيف المخلص منه، فذلك حرام على شيعتنا أن يصيروا فتنة على ضعفاء إخوانهم وعلى المبطلين

He^{-saww} said: 'As for the debating with other than that which is best, so (it is when) you debate the falsehood, and a false (argument) is referred against you, but you do not rebut it with an argument which Allah^{-azwj} has Pitched, but you fight his words and fight a truth – wanting that

falsifier that he would be assisting with the falsehood, so you would fight that truth – fearing that there would happen to be for him a proof against you in it, because you don't know how to finish off from it. So that is Prohibited unto our-asws Shias that they should become a strife upon the weak ones of their brethren and upon the falsifiers.

And as for the falsifiers, so they are making weak, the weak ones from you, when you abuse his debate and weaken whatever is in hands a proof for him against his falsehood.

And as for the weak ones, so they hearts are gloomy due to what they are seeing from the weakness of the truthful one in the hands of the falsifier.

وأما الجدال التي هي أحسن فهو ما أمر الله تعالى به نبيه أن يجادل به من جحد البعث بعد الموت وإحياءه له فقال الله حاكيا عنه: وضرب لنا مثلا ونسي خلقه قال من يحيى العظام وهي رميم. فقال الله في الرد عليه: قل - يا محمد - يحييها الذي أنشأها أول مرة وهو بكل خلق عليم الذي جعل لكم من الشجر الأخضر نارا فإذا أنتم منه توقدون.

And as for the debate by that which is best, so it is what Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Commanded with, if you were to debate with it (against) the one who rejects the Resurrection after the death, and His^{-azwj} Reviving him. So Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Said Relating about it: *And he strikes out an example for Us and forgets his own creation. He says, 'Who will revive the bones and these have rotted away?' [36:78] Say: 'He Who Revived these the first time, and He is Knowing with all creation [36:79] He Who Made fire for you from the green tree, so then you are igniting from it [36:80].*

فأراد الله من نبيه أن يجادل المبطل الذي قال: كيف يجوز أن يبعث هذه العظام وهي رميم ؟ فقال الله تعالى: قل يحييها الذي أنشأها أول مرة. أفيعجز من ابتدى به لا من شئ أن يعيده بعد أن يبلى ؟ بل ابتداؤه أصعب عندكم من إعادته.

Allah^{-azwj} Wanted from His^{-azwj} Prophet^{-saww} that he^{-saww} debate the falsifier who said, 'How is it allowed that these bones be Revived and these are rotted away?' Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Said: 'He Who Revived these the first time [36:79]. Would He^{-azwj} be frustrated, the One^{-azwj} who Initiated with it? There is none from the things if He^{-azwj} Repeats it after it is worn-out, but its Initiating is more difficult in your presence than its repeating.

ثم قال: الذي جعل لكم من الشجر الأخضر نارا. أي إذا كمن النار الحارة في الشجر الأخضر الرطب يستخرجها فعرفكم أنه على إعادة ما بلي أقدر.

Then He^{-azwj} Said: *He Who Made fire for you from the green tree [36:80]*. i.e., when it was that He^{-azwj} had Hidden the hot fire inside the wet tree to be extracted from (striking of two twigs to kindle a flame), so He^{-azwj} is Making you understand that He^{-azwj} is Able upon Repeating what is decayed.

ثم قال: أو ليس الذي خلق السموات والأرض بقادر على أن يخلق مثلهم بلى وهو الخلاق العليم. أي إذا كان خلق السماوات والأرض أعظم وأبعد في أوهامكم وقدركم أن تقدروا عليه من إعادة البالي فكيف جوزتم من الله خلق هذا الأعجب عندكم والأصعب لديكم ولم تجوزوا منه ما هو أسهل عندكم من إعادة البالي ؟!

Then He^{-azwj} Said: *Or isn't He Who Created the skies and the earth Able upon Creating the likes of them? Yes, and He is the All-Knowing Creator [36:81]* – i.e., when it was so that the creation of the skies and the earth was greater and further in your imaginations and your measurement that He^{-azwj} would be Able upon it from Returning the decayed. So how are you accepting from Allah^{-azwj}, the creation of this as more astounding with you and more difficult in front of you, and you are not accepting what is easier with you – from the returning of the decayed (bones)?'

So Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'So this is the debating by that which is best, because therein is cutting off of the excuses of the Kafirs and the removal of their doubts'.

وأما الجدال بغير التي هي أحسن بأن تجحد حقا لا يمكنك أن تفرق بينه وبين باطل من تجادله وإنما تدفعه عن باطله بأن تجحد الحق فهذا هو المحرم لأنك مثله، جحد هو حقا وجحدت أنت حقا آخر.

And as for the debating which is other than best – so (it is when) you (end up) fighting (against) that which is true, (and) you cannot differentiate between it and the falsehood of the one who is debating it. And rather, you repel him from his falsehood by your rejecting the truth. So, this, is from the Prohibited, because you would be like him. Him fighting the truth, and you fighting against another truth'.

He (the narrator) said, 'A man stood up to him^{-asws} and said, 'O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! Did Rasool-Allah^{-saww} debate?'

فقال الصادق مهما ظننت برسول الله صلى الله عليه واله من شئ فلا تظن به مخالفة الله أو ليس الله تعالى قال ؟: وجادلهم بالتي هي أحسن. وقال: قل يحييها الذي أنشأها أول مرة. لمن ضرب لله مثلا أفتظن أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله خالف ما أمره الله به فلم يجادل بما أمره الله به ولم يخبر عن الله بما أمره أن يخبر به ؟ !.

So Al-Sadiq-asws said: 'Shh, silence! Are you conjecturing with Rasool-Allah-saww of something? Do not conjecture with him-saww having opposed Allah-azwj. Or, hasn't Allah-azwj the Exalted Said: and have disputations with them by that which is best [16:125]? And Said: Say: 'He Who Revived these the first time [36:79]. For whom did Allah-azwj Strike the two examples? Are you conjecturing that Rasool-Allah-saww would oppose what Allah-azwj Commanded with,

so he^{-saww} did not argue with what Allah^{-azwj} Commanded with, and did not inform about Allah^{-azwj} with what He^{-azwj} Commanded that he^{-saww} should inform with?".⁴⁶⁹

3 - لى: في رواية يونس بن ظبيان، عن الصادق عليه السلام فيما روي عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله من جوامع كلماته أنه قال:
 أورع الناس من ترك المراء وإن كان محقا.

In a report of Yunus Bin Zabyan,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws} regarding what is reported from the Prophet^{-saww} from the summary of his^{-saww} speeches, he^{-saww} said: 'The most pious of the people is one who leaves the bitter dispute, and even if he was rightful (for it)''.⁴⁷⁰

4 - لى: أبي، عن سعد، عن النهدي، عن ابن محبوب، عن الخزاز، عن محمد بن مسلم قال: سئل الصادق عليه السلام عن الخمر فقال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن أول ما نهاني عنه ربي عز وجل عن عبادة الأوثان وشرب الخمر وملاحاة الرجال. الخبر. بيان: قال الجزري: فيه: نهيت عن ملاحاة الرجال أي مقاولتهم ومخاصمتهم تقول: لاحيته ملاحاة ولحاءا إذا نازعته.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Nahdy, from Ibn Mahboub, from Al Khazaz, from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

'Al-Sadiq^{-asws} was asked about the wine, so he^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'The first of what my^{-saww} Lord^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Forbade from is worshipping the idols, and drinking the wine, and contentious disputes of the men''.⁴⁷¹

5 - لى: أبي، عن الحميري، عن ابن عيسي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن محمد بن حمران، عن الحذاء قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام يا زياد إياك والخصومات فإنحا تورث الشك، وتحبط العمل، وتردي صاحبها، وعسى أن يتكلم الرجل بالشئ لا يغفر اله

My father, from Al Humeyri, from Ibn Isa, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Muhammad Bin Humran, from Al Haza'a who said,

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'O Ziyad! Beware of the disputes, for these inherit the doubts, and frustrates the deeds, and deteriorates the person, and perhaps if the man speaks with something, he would not be Forgiven for it''.⁴⁷²

6 -: ابن المتوكل، عن الحميري، عن ابن عيسى، عن ابن محبوب، عن عنبسة العابد، عن أبي عبد الله الصادق عليه السلام قال: إياكم والخصومة في الدين فإنما تشغل القلب عن ذكر الله عز وجل وتورث النفاق وتكسب الضغائن وتستجير الكذب.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Humeyri, from Ibn Isa, from Ibn Mahboub, from Anbasat Al Aabid,

 469 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 1

 $^{^{470}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 2

 $^{^{471}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 4

⁴⁷² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 5

'From Abu Abdullah Al-Sadiq^{-asws} having said: 'Beware of the disputing in the Religion, for these pre-occupy the hear from the Zikr of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic, and inherits the hypocrisy, and earns the grudges, and cause the lies to flow''.⁴⁷³

7 - لى: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن هاشم، عن الدهقان، عن درست، عن عبد الله بن سنان، عن الصادق عليه السلام قال: من لاحي الرجال ذهبت مروته.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Hashim, from Al Dahqan, from Dorost, from Abdullah Bin Sinan,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws} having said: 'One who contends (disputes) the men, his magnanimity will go away''.⁴⁷⁴

8 - ل: الخليل بن أحمد، عن أبي العباس السراج، عن قتيبة، عن قرعة، عن إسماعيل بن اسيد، عن جبلة الإفريقي أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: أنا زعيم ببيت في ربض الجنة، وبيت في وسط الجنة وبيت في أعلى الجنة لمن ترك المراء وإن كان محقا، ولمن ترك الكذب وإن كان هازلا، ولمن حسن خلقه.

Al Khaleel Bin Ahmad, from Abu Al Abbas Al Siraj, from Quteyba, from Qar'a, from Ismail Bin Aseyd, from Jabalat Al Ifrigi,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'I^{-saww} am a guarantor of the house in the lower outskirts of the Paradise, and a house in the middle of the Paradise, and a house in the upper part of the Paradise, for one who neglects the bitter dispute and even if he is rightful, and for one who neglects the lies and even if he is opposed, and for one who is of good mannerisms''.⁴⁷⁵

9 - ل: ابن المتوكل، عن محمد العطار، عن الأشعري، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن محمد بن سنان، عن معاوية بن وهب، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من يضمن لي أربعة أبيات في الجنة ؟ من أنفق ولم يخف فقرا، وأنصف الناس من نفسه، وأفشى السلام في العالم، وترك المراء وإن كان محقا. سن: أبي، عن محمد بن سنان مثله.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Al Ash'ary, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Muawiya bin Wahab,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Who will guarantee for me-asws four with four houses in the Paradise? One who spends and does not fear poverty, and he is fair with the people from himself, and he initiates the greeting in the world, and he neglects the bitter disputes and even if he was rightful". 476

10 - ل: ابن الوليد، عن الحميري، عن هارون، عن ابن صدقة عن جعفر بن محمد عن أبيه، عليهما السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: أربع يمتن القلوب: الذنب على الذنب، و كثرة مناقشة النساء - يعني محادثتهن - ومماراة الأحمق تقول ويقول ولا يرجع إلى خير، ومجالسة الموتى. فقيل له: يا رسول الله وما الموتى ؟ قال كل غنى مترف.

 $^{^{473}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 6

 $^{^{474}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 7

 $^{^{475}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 8

 $^{^{476}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 9

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Humeyri, from Haroun, from Ibn Sadaga,

'From Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'The sin upon the sin, and frequent debating with the women – meaning discussing with them – and bitterly disputing the idiot, you say and he says, and he does not return to good, and gatherings of the dead'. It was said to him^{-saww}, 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! And what are the dead?' He^{-saww} said: 'Every rich and luxurious one''.⁴⁷⁷

11 - ل: ابن المتوكل، عن الحميري، عن ابن محبوب، عن أبي ولاد، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كان علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام يقول: إن المعرفة بكمال دين المسلم تركه الكلام فيما لا يعنيه، وقلة المراء، وحلمه، وصبره، وحسن خلقه.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Humeyri, from Ibn Mahboub, from Abu Walaad,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Ali Bin Al-Husayn^{-asws} was saying: '(The cause) for the perfection of the Religion of a Muslim is his neglect of the speech in what has no meaning for him, and scarcity of the bitter dispute, and his forbearance, and his patience, and his good manners''. '478

12 - ل: أبي وابن الوليد معا، عن محمد العطار وأحمد بن إدريس معا، عن الأشعري قال، حدثني بعض أصحابنا - يعني جعفر بن محمد بن عبيد الله - عن أبي يحيى الواسطى، عمن ذكره أنه قال لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: أترى هذا الخلق كله من الناس ؟

My father and Ibn Al Waleed both together, from Muhammad Al Attar, and Ahmad Bin Idrees both together, from Al Ash'ary who said, 'It was narrated to me by one of our companions – meaning Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Ubeydullah – from Abu Yahya Al Wasity, from one who mentioned it,

'He said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'What is your^{-asws} view of these (bad) characteristics, all of it, from the people?'

فقال: ألق منهم التارك للسواك، والمتربع في موضع الضيق، والداخل فيما لا يعنيه، والمماري فيما لا علم له به، والمتمرض من غير علة، والمتشعث من غير مصيبة، والمخالف على أصحابه في الحق وقد اتفقوا عليه، والمفتخر يفتخر بآبائه وهو خلو من صالح أعمالهم فهو بمنزلة الخلنج يقشر لحا من لحا حتى يوصل إلى جوهريته، وهو كما قال الله عز وجل: إن هم إلا كالأنعام بل هم أضل سبيلا.

So he-asws said: 'You will meet from them, the neglecter of brushing the teeth, and the squatter in the narrow place, and the one entering into what has no meaning for him, and the one bitterly disputing regarding that where there is no knowledge for him with it, and the one who makes himself to be sick without there being an illness, and the untidy one without having any difficulties, and the one opposing his companions regarding the Truth and there has been a consensus upon it, and the boastful one priding with his forefathers and he is empty from their righteous deeds, so he is at the status of the 'Khalanj' (multi-layered plant), you peel a leaf from a leaf until you arrive to its essence, and he is as Allah-azwj Mighty and

 477 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 10

Page 191 of 462

 $^{^{478}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 11

Majestic Said: Surely, they are only like the cattle. But, they are more straying of the way [25:44]". 479

13 - ن: بإسناد التميمي، عن الرضا، عن آ بائه، عن علي عليهم السلام قال: لعن الله الذين يجادلون في دينه اولئك ملعونون على لسان نبيه صلى الله عليه واله.

By a chain of Al Tameemi,

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Ali^{-asws} having said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Curses those who are arguing in His^{-azwj} Religion. Those are the ones cursed upon the tongue of His^{-azwj} Prophet^{-saww}''.⁴⁸⁰

In a bequest of Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} during his^{-asws} time of passing away: 'Leave the bitter dispute, and a one keeping up with him, there neither being no intellect for him nor any knowledge''.⁴⁸¹

15 - ما: المفيد، عن الحسن بن حمزة الحسني، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن أبيه، عن ابن بزيع، عن عبيد الله بن عبد الله، عن أبي عبد الله جعفر بن محمد الصادق عليهما السلام أنه قال: لأصحابه: اسمعوا مني كلاما هو خير لكم من الدهم الموقفة: لا يتكلم أحدكم بما لا يعنيه، وليدع كثيرا من الكلام فيما يعنيه حتى يجد له موضعا، فرب متكلم في غير موضعه جنى على نفسه بكلامه،

Al Mufeed, from Al Hassan Bin Hamza Al Hasny, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from his father, from Ibn Bazie, from Ubeydullah Bin Abdullah,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad Bin Al-Sadiq^{-asws} having said to his^{-asws} companions: 'Listen from me^{-asws} a speech which is better for you all than the black horses – Not one of you should speak with that holds no meaning for him, and let him leave most of the speech in what does have meaning for him until he finds a place for him, for sometimes a speaker in another subject would shield upon himself by his speech.

ولا يمارين أحدكم سفيها ولا حليما فإنه من مارى حليما أقصاه، ومن مارى سفيها أرداه، واذكروا أخاكم إذا غاب عنكم بأحسن ما تحبون أن تذكروا به إذا غبتم عنه، واعلموا عمل من يعلم أنه مجازى بالإحسان ماخوذ بالأجرام.

Not one of you should dispute with one of limited understanding nor a forbearing one, for the one who disputes with a forbearing one, he would distance him, and one who disputes one of limited understanding, he would rebut him. And remember your brother when he is absent from you with excellent of what you would love to be remembered with when you are

⁴⁷⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 12

 $^{^{480}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 13

⁴⁸¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 14

absent from him. And do the deeds of a worker who knows that he would be recompenses with the goodness, (be) seized for the crimes". 482

16 - ما: بإسناد أبي قتادة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: وصية ورقة بن نوفل لخديجة بنت خويلد عليها السلام إذا دخل عليها يقول لها، يا بنت أخي لا تماري جاهلا ولا عالما فإنك متى ماريت جاهلا أذلك، ومتى ماريت عالما منعك علمه، وإنما يسعد بالعلماء من أطاعهم. الخبر.

By a chain of Abu Qatada,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Waraqa Bin Nowfal bequeathed to Khadeeja Bint Khuwaylid^{-asws}, when he went over to her^{-asws}, he said to her^{-asws}, 'O daughter^{-asws} of my brother! Do not dispute with an ignorant one nor a scholar, for when you dispute with an ignorant one he would disgrace you^{-as}, and when you dispute with a scholar, he would deprive you^{-as} of his knowledge, and rather he ascends with the scholars, the one who obeys them''.⁴⁸³

17 - ما: جماعة، عن أبي المفضل الشيباني، عن محمد بن محمد بن معقل، عن محمد بن الحسن بن بنت إلياس، عن أبيه، عن الرضا، عن أبيه، عن جده، عن آبائه، عن علي عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إياكم ومشارة الناس فإنها تظهر العرة وتدفن الغرة.

A group, from Abu Al Mufazzal Al Shaybani, from Muhammad Bin Muhammad Bin Ma'qal, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Bin Bint Ilyas, from his father,

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} grandfather^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers, from Ali^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Beware of evil of the people, for it manifests the ugliness and buries the good". ⁴⁸⁴

18 - ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن يعقوب بن يزيد، عن الغفاري، عن أبي جعفر بن إبراهيم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله إياكم وجدال كل مفتون فإن كل مفتون ملقن حجته إلى انقضاء مدته، فإذا انقضت مدته أحرقته فتنته بالنار.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Yaqoub Bin Yazeed, from Al Hafary, from Abu Ja'far Bin Ibrahim,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Beware of arguing with every fascinated one, for every fascinated one, the indoctrination of his proof is up to the end of his term. So, when his term expires, his temptation burns him in the Fire".⁴⁸⁵

19 - مع: في كلمات النبي صلى الله عليه واله برواية الثمالي، عن الصادق عليه السلام: أورع الناس من ترك المراء وإن كان محقا.

 $^{-482}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 15

 $^{^{483}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 16

 $^{^{484}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 17

⁴⁸⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 18

Among the speeches of the Prophet^{-saww} by a report of Al-Sumaly, from Al-Sadiq^{-asws}: 'The most pious of the people is one who neglects the bitter disputing and even if he was rightful''.⁴⁸⁶

20 - أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن النوفلي، عن السكوني، عن أبي عبد الله، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: إن من التواضع أن يرضى الرجل بالمجلس دون المجلس، وأن يسلم على من يلقى، وأن يترك المراء وإن كان محقا، ولا يحب أن يحمد على التقوى.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Al Nowfaly, from Al Sakuny,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'The humbleness is that he pleases the man with the gathering, besides the gathering, and that he greets upon the one whom he meets, and that he neglects the bitter disputes and even if he was rightful, and he does not love that he be praised upon the piety". 487

21 - سن: أبي، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن البطائني، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: لا تخاصموا الناس فإن الناس لو استطاعوا أن يحبونا لأحبونا إن الله أخذ ميثاق الناس فلا يزيد فيهم أحد أبدا ولا ينقص منهم أحد أبدا.

My father, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Al Batiny, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'Do not quarrel with the people, for the people, if they were able to love us^{-asws}, they would have loved us^{-asws}. Allah^{-azwj} Took the Covenant of the people, therefore there will neither increase in them even one, ever, nor would there reduce anyone from them ever!''⁴⁸⁸

22 - ير: محمد بن عيسى، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن الحسين بن المختار، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: يهلك أصحاب الكلام وينجو المسلمون إن المسلمين هم النجباء.

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Al Husayn Bin Al Mukhtar,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'The people of Al-Kalaam (theologians) are destroyed, and the submitters (to the Ahadeeth) are saved, the submitters (to the Ahadeeth), they are the excellent ones''.⁴⁸⁹

23 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن معروف، عن عبد الله بن يحيى، عن ابن اذينة، عن الحضرمي قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: يهلك أصحاب الكلام وينجو المسلمون إن المسلمين هم النجباء، يقولون: هذا ينقاد وهذا لا ينقاد. أما والله لو علمواكيف كان أصل الخلق ما اختلف إثنان.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Marouf, from Abdullah Bin Yahya, from Ibn Azina, from Al Haaramy who said,

 486 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 19

 $^{^{487}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 20

 $^{^{488}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 21

⁴⁸⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 22

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'The people of Al-Kalaam (theologians) are destroyed, and the submitters (to the Hadeeth) are saved. The submitters (to the Hadeeth), they are the excellent ones''.⁴⁹⁰

24 - سن: ابن فضال، عن علي بن عقبة، عن أبيه قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: اجعلوا أمركم لله، ولا تجعلوه للناس فإل يصعد إلى الله،

Ibn Fazaal, from Ali Bin Uqba, from his father who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'Make your matters to be for the Sake of Allah-azwj, and do not make these to be for the people, for whatever was for Allah-azwj, so it is for Allah-azwj, and whatever was for the people, so it would not ascend to Allah-azwj.

فلا تخاصموا الناس لدينكم فإن المخاصمة ممرضة للقلب، إن الله قال لنبيه صلى الله عليه واله: إنك لا تمدي من أحببت ولكن الله يهدي من يشاء. وقال: أفأنت تكره الناس حتى يكونوا مؤمنين.

Do not quarrel with the people for your Religion, for the quarrelling is a sickness of the heart. Allah-azwj Said to His-azwj Prophet-saww: Surely, you cannot guide the one you love, but Allah will Guide the one He so Desires to [28:56]. And Said: And if your Lord so Desired, the ones in the earth would believe, all of them in their entirety. So, will you force the people until they become Momineen? [10:99].

ذروا الناس فإن الناس أخذوا عن الناس، وإنكم أخذتم عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله وعلي عليه السلام ولا سواء. إني سمعت أبي عليه السلام يقول: إن الله إذا كتب على عبد أن يدخل في هذا الأمر كان أسرع إليه من الطير إلى وكره.

Leave the people, for the people take from the people, and you (Shias) are taking from Rasool-Allah^{-saww} and Ali^{-asws}, and not someone else. I^{-asws} heard my^{-asws} father^{-asws} saying: 'Allah^{-azwj}, when He^{-azwj} Decrees upon a servant that he enters into this matter (Al-Wilayah), he would be quicker to it than the bird is to its nest''.⁴⁹¹

25 — سن: أبي، عن صفوان وفضالة، عن داود بن فرقد قال: كان أبي يقول: ما لكم ولدعاء الناس إنه لا يدخل في هذا الأمر إلا من كتب الله عز وجل له.

My father, from Safwan and Fazalat, from Dawood Bin Farqad who said,

'He (6th Imam^{-asws}) said: 'My^{-asws} father^{-asws} was saying: 'What is with you and inviting the people (to Al-Wilayah)! It is such that no one would enter into this matter (Al-Wilayah) except one Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Decrees so for him''.

26 - سن: أبي، عن عبد الله بن يحيى، عن ابن مسكان، عن ثابت قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: يا ثابت ما لكم وللناس؟.

⁴⁹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 23

 $^{^{491}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 24

⁴⁹² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 25

My father, from Abdullah Bin Yahya, from Ibn Muskan, from Sabit who said,

'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'O Sabit! What is it with you and the people?". 493

27 - سن: أبي، عن النضر، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن أيوب بن الحر قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن رجلا أتى أبي فقال: إنى رجل خصم اخاصم من احب أن يدخل في هذا الأمر ؟

My father, from Al Nazar, from Yahya Al Halby, from Ayoub Bin Al Hurr who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'A man came to my^{-asws} father^{-asws} and he said, 'I am a man a debating man. Can I debate the one whom I would like to enter into this matter?'

My^{-asws} father^{-asws} said to him: 'Do not debate anyone, for Allah^{-azwj}, When He^{-azwj} Intends good with a servant, Puts a spot into his heart until he would see with it the man from you all, desiring to meet him''.⁴⁹⁴

28 - سن: أبي، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن علي بن أبي حمزة، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: لا تخاصموا الناس فإن الناس لو استطاعوا أن يحبونا لأحبونا، إن الله أخذ ميثاق شيعتنا يوم أخذ ميثاق النبيين فلا يزيد فيهم أحد أبدا، ولا ينقص منهم أحد أبدا.

My father, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Abu Hamza, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Do not quarrel with the people, for the people, if they were able to love us^{-asws}, they would have loved us^{-asws}. Allah^{-azwj} Took a Covenant from our^{-asws} Shias on the (same) day He^{-azwj} Took a Covenant of the Prophets^{-as}. Therefore, there will neither increase anyone among them, nor will anyone reduce from them, ever".⁴⁹⁵

29 - سن: أبي، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن البطائني، عن أبي بصير قال: قلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام: أدعوا الناس إلى ما في يدى ؟ فقال: لا. قلت: إن استرشدني أحد ارشده ؟

My father, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Al Batainy, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, 'Shall I invite the people to what is in my hands (Al-Wilayah)?' So he^{-asws} said: 'No'. I said, 'If someone asks me for guidance, shall I guide him?'

قال: نعم إن استرشدك فأرشده، فإن استزادك فزده، فإن جاحدك فجاحده. بيان: فجاحده أي لا تظهر له معتقدك وإن سألك عنه فلا تعترف به، أو المعنى: إن أنكر ورد عليك في شئ من دينك فأنكر عليه، والأول أوفق بصدر الخبر.

⁴⁹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 26

 $^{^{494}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 27

⁴⁹⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 28

He^{-asws} said: 'Yes, if they seek your guidance, guide them, and if they seek an increase from you, increase it for him, so if he rejects you, then reject him''.⁴⁹⁶

Beware of the quarrelling for it inherits the doubt, and drops the deed, and deteriorates its owner, and perhaps if he speaks with something, he may not be Forgiven for it". 497

Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'The bitter disputing is a destroying sickness, and there isn't for the human being any characteristic eviler than it, and it is a mannerism of Iblees^{-la} and his^{-la} attribute, therefore do not dispute in any situation you were except the one who was ignorant with himself and with others been deprived from the realities of the Religion''. ⁴⁹⁸

It is reported that a man said to Al-Husayn Bin Ali-asws, 'Remain seated until we argue regarding the Religion'. So he-asws said: 'O you! I-asws am insightful with my-asws Religion, open upon my-asws Guidance. So, if you are ignorant with your Religion, then go and seek it. What is it to me-asws and the quarrelling?

And the Satan^{-la} casts uncertainty to the man and whispers to him and is saying, 'Quarrel with the people regarding the Religion', perhaps he^{-la} is thinking you are frustrated and ignorant.

ثم المراء لا يخلو من أربعة أوجه: إما أن تتمارى أنت وصاحبك فيما تعلمان فقد تركتما بذلك النصيحة وطلبتما الفضيحة وأضعتما ذلك العلم، أو تجهلانه فأظهرتما جهلا وخاصمتما جهلا، أو تعلمه أنت فظلمت صاحبك بطلبك عثرته، أو يعلمه صاحبك فتركت حرمته ولم تنزله منزلته، وهذا كله محال

Then the bitter arguments are not empty from four aspects — Either if you and your companion dispute regarding you both know, so both of you have neglected the advice and are seeking the scandal and place that knowledge, or you are both ignorant so you are both manifesting ignorance and are quarrelling ignorantly, or you know it and you are being unjust to your companion for your seeking his faults, or your companions knows, so you have neglected his sanctity and do not place him at his status. And all this is absurd.

 $^{^{496}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 29

 $^{^{497}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 30

⁴⁹⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 31

فمن أنصف وقبل الحق وترك المماراة فقد أوثق إيمانه، وأحسن صحبة دينه، وصان عقله.

So, one who is just and accepts the truth and neglects the disputing, so he has affirmed his Eman, and improved the company of his Religion, and safeguarded his intellect". 499

33 – سر: من كتاب المشيخة لابن محبوب، عن عبد الله بن سنان، عن أبي حمزة قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: إنما شيعتنا الخرس.

From the book Al Masheykha of Ibn Mahboub, from Abdullah Bin Sinan,

'From Abu Hamza who said, 'I heard Abu Ja'far-asws saying: 'But rather, our-asws Shias are the mute ones''. 500

34 - سر: من كتاب المشيخة لابن محبوب، عن عبد الله بن سنان قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: يقولون: ينقاد ولا ينقاد - يعني أصحاب الكلام - أما لو علمواكيف كان بدؤ الخلق وأصله لما اختلف اثنان.

From the book Al Masheykha of Ibn Mahboub, from Abdullah Bin Sinan who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'They are saying they are guided, and they are not guided — meaning the people of Al-Kalaam (theologians) — but if they knew how was the beginning of the creation and its origin, not two would differ". ⁵⁰¹

35 - نى: عبد الواحد بن عبد الله بن يونس، عن محمد بن جعفر القرشي، عن محمد ابن الحسين بن أبي الخطاب، عن محمد بن سنان، عن أبي محمد الغفاري، عن أبي عبد الله، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إياكم وجدال كل مفتون فإنه ملقن حجته إلى انقضاء مدته فإذا انقضت مدته ألهبته خطيئته وأحرقته.

Abdul Wahid Bin Abdullah Bin Yunus, from Muhammad Bin Ja'fa Al Qarshy, from Muhammad Ibn Al Husayn Bin Abu Al Khattab, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Abu Muhammad Al Ghafary,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Beware of arguing with every fascinated one, for every fascinated one, the indoctrination of his proof is up to the end of his term. So, when his term expires, his sins inflame him and burn him". ⁵⁰²

36 - جا: الحسن بن حمزة الطبري، عن علي بن حاتم القزويني، عن محمد بن جعفر المخزومي، عن محمد بن شمون، عن عبد الله بن عبد الرحمن: عن الحسين بن يزيد عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: من أعاننا بلسانه على عدونا أنطقه الله بحجته يوم موقفه بين يديه عز وجل.

 $^{^{499}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 32

 $^{^{500}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 33

 $^{^{501}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 34

⁵⁰² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 35

Al Hassan Bin Hamza Al Tabary, from Ali Bin Hatim Al Qazwiny, from Muhammad Bin Ja'far Al Makhzumy, from Muhammad Bin Shamoun, from Abdullah Bin Abdul Rahman, from Al Husayn Bin Yazeed,

'From Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} having said: 'One who assists us^{-asws} by his tongue against our^{-asws} enemies, Allah^{-azwj} would Make him speak with His^{-azwj} Arguments on the Day he pauses in front of the Mighty and Majestic''.⁵⁰³

37 - جا: الجعابي، عن ابن عقدة، عن أحمد بن يوسف، عن محمد بن يزيد، عن أحمد بن رزق، عن أبي زياد الفقيمي، عن الصادق، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من حسن إسلام المرء تركه الكلام فيما لا يعنيه.

Al Ja'alby, from Ibn Aqda, from Ahmad Bin Yusuf, from Muhammad Bin Yazeed, from Ahmad Bin Rizq, from Abu Ziyad Al Fuqaymi,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'From the excellent Islam of the person is that he neglects the speaking regarding what has no meaning for him''.⁵⁰⁴

38 - كش: حمدويه، عن اليقطيني. عن ابن أسباط، عن ابن عميرة، عن عبد الأعلى، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إن الناس يعيبون علي بالكلام، وأنا اكلم الناس فقال: أما مثلك من يقع ثم يطير فنعم، وأما من يقع ثم لا يطير فلا.

Hamdawiya, from Al Yaqteeny, from Ibn Asbaat, from Ibn Umeyra, from Abdul A'ala who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'The people are faulting upon me with the speech, and I speak to the people'. He^{-asws} said: 'As for the likes of you, one who falls then flies, yes, and as for one who fall then does not fly, so no".⁵⁰⁵

39 - كش: حمدويه ومحمد ابنا نصير، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن علي بن الحكم، عن أبان الأحمر، عن الطيار، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: بلغني أنك كرهت مناظرة الناس. فقال: أما كلام مثلك فلا يكره، من إذا طار يحسن أن يقع، وإن وقع يحسن أن يطير، فمن كان هكذا لا نكرهه.

Hamdawiya and Muhammad, two sons of Nusayr, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Aban Al Ahmar, from Al Tayyar who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'It has reached me that you^{-asws} dislike debating the people'. So he^{-asws} said: 'As for the speech of the likes of you, I^{-asws} do not dislike it, one, when he flies good if he falls, and if he falls good if he flies. So, one who was like this, we^{-asws} do not dislike it for him''. ⁵⁰⁶

40 - كش: حمدويه ومحمد، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن الحكم قال. قال لي أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: ما فعل ابن الطيار ؟ قال: قلت: مات. قال: رحمه الله ولقاه نضرة وسرورا فقد كان شديد الخصومة عنا أهل البيت.

 503 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 36

⁵⁰⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 37

 $^{^{505}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 38

 $^{^{506}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 39

Hamdawiya and Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Al Hakam who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'What happened to Ibn Al-Tayyar?' He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'He died'. He^{-asws} said: 'May Allah^{-azwj} have Mercy on him and Make him meet freshness and joy, for he has of intense debating on our^{-asws} behalf, the People^{-asws} of the Household''.⁵⁰⁷

41 - كش: حمدويه ومحمد، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن يونس، عن أبي جعفر الأحول عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما فعل ابن الطيار ؟ فقلت: توفي فقال: رحمه الله أدخل الله عليه الرحمة والنضرة فإنه كان يخاصم عنا أهل البيت.

Hamdawiya and Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Yunus, from Abu Ja'far Al Ahowl,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'What happened to Ibn Al Tayyar?' I said, 'Expired'. So he^{-asws} said: 'May Allah^{-azwj} have Mercy on him and Enter the Mercy and the freshness upon him, for he was debating on our^{-asws} behalf, the People^{-asws} of the Household''.⁵⁰⁸

42 - كش: نضر بن الصباح قال: كان أبو عبد الله عليه السلام يقول لعبد الرحمن بن الحجاج: يا عبد الرحمن كلم أهل المدينة فإنى احب أن يرى في رجال الشيعة مثلك.

Nazar Bin Salih who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} was saying to Abdul Rahman Al-Hajjaj: 'O Abdul Rahman! Speak to the people of Al-Medina, for I^{-asws} loved to see among men the Shia like you''. ⁵⁰⁹

43 - كش حمدويه، عن ابن يزيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن محمد بن حكيم قال: ذكر لأبي الحسن عليه السلام أصحاب الكلام فقال: أما ابن حكيم فدعوه.

Hamdawiya, from Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Muhammad Bin Hakeem who said,

'The people of Al Kalaam (theologians) were mentioned to Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws}, so he^{-asws} said: 'But, Ibn Hakeem! Leave it''.⁵¹⁰

44 - كش: حمدويه، عن محمد بن عيسي، عن يونس، عن حماد قال: كان أبو الحسن عليه السلام يأمر محمد بن حكيم أن يجالس أهل المدينة في مسجد رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله وأن يكلمهم ويخاصمهم حتى كلمهم في صاحب القبر وكان إذا انصرف إليه قال: ما قلت لهم وما قالوا لك. ويرضى بذلك منه.

Hamdawiya, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Yunus, from Hamad who said, '

Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} had instructed Muhammad Bin Hakeem that he sits with the people of Al-Medina in the Masjid of Rasool-Allah^{-saww} and that he speaks to them and debates them to the extent that he speaks to them regarding the occupant of the grave (Rasool-Allah^{-saww}).

 $^{^{507}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 40

 $^{^{508}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 41

 $^{^{509}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 42

⁵¹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 43

And when he went to him^{-asws}, he said, 'I did not say to them and what they said to you^{-asws}'. And he^{-asws} was pleased with that from him''. ⁵¹¹

45 - ختص: قال الرضا عليه السلام: لا تمارين العلماء فيرفضوك ولا تمارين السفهاء فيجهلوا عليك.

Al-Reza^{-asws} said: 'Do not dispute the scholar for they will reject you, and do not dispute the foolish ones, for they would be ignorant upon you''.⁵¹²

46 - أقول: قال السيد ابن طاووس رحمه الله في كشف المحجة: رويت من كتاب أبي محمد عبد الله بن حماد الأنصاري ونقلته من أصل قرئ على الشيخ هارون بن موسى التلعكبري رواه عن عبد الله بن سنان قال:

I am saying, 'Al Seyyid Ibn Tawoos said in (the book) Kash Al Muhajjat, 'It has been reported from the book of Abu Muhammad Abdullah Bin Hamad Al Asnary, and I copied it from the original read upon the sheykh Haroun Bin Musa al Tal'akbary, reporting from Abdullah Bin Sinan who said,

أردت الدخول على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فقال لي مؤمن الطاق: استأذن لي على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام. فقلت له: نعم. فدخلت عليه فأعلمته مكانه. فقال: لا تأذن له علي. فقلت: جعلت فداك: انقطاعه إليكم، وولاؤه لكم، وجداله فيكم، ولا يقدر أحد من خلق الله أن يخصمه.

'I wanted to see Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, so Momin al Taaq said to me, 'Seek permission for me to see Abu Abdullah^{-asws}'. So, I said to him, 'Yes', and I went to him^{-asws} and let him^{-asws} know of his place. But he^{-asws} said: 'There is no permission for him to see me^{-asws}'. I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! He has cut himself off (from others) to you, and he is friendly to you^{-asws} and he argues regarding you^{-asws}, and there is no ability for anyone from the creatures of Allah^{-azwj} that he debates him'.

فقال: بل يخصمه صبي من صبيان الكتاب فقلت: جعلت فداك هو أجدل من ذلك وقد خاصم جميع أهل الأديان فخصمهم فكيف يخصمه غلام من الغلمان وصبي من الصبيان ؟!

So he^{-asws} said: 'But a young child from the children of the Book can debate him'. I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! He is more debating than that, and debated the entirety of the people of (other) religions had debated him, and he has debated them, so how can a young boy from the boys debate him, a child from the children?'

فقال: يقول له الصبي: أخبري عن إمامك أمرك أن تخاصم الناس ؟ فلا يقدر أن يكذب علي فيقول: لا. فيقول له: فأنت تخاصم الناس من غير أن يأمرك إمامك فأنت عاص له. فيخصمه.

So he-asws said: 'The child would say to him, 'Inform me about your Imam-asws. Did he-asws instruct you that you should debate the people?' So, he would not be able to lie upon me-asws, and he would be saying, 'No'. Then he would be saying to him, 'Then you are debating the

⁵¹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 44

⁵¹² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 45

people from without your Imam^{-asws} having instructed you, therefore you are disobedient to him^{-asws}'.

O Ibn Sinan! There is no permission for him to see me^{-asws}, for the speech and the debating spoil the intention and obliterate the Religion".⁵¹³

And from the book Al Mazkour, from Aasim Al Hanaat, from Abu Ubeyda al Haza'a who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said to me and I was in his-asws presence: 'Beware of the people of Al-Kalaam (theologians) and the debates, and their gatherings, for they neglected what they had been instructed of its knowledge, and they encumbered themselves with learning what they had not been instructed with its knowledge, to the extent that they encumbered themselves with the knowledge of the sky.

O Abu Ubeyda! Mingle with the people in accordance with their morals and transient of their deeds. O Abu Ubeyda! We^{-asws} do not count the man to be an understanding one (Faqeeh), a scholar, until he is known by the tone of the words, and these are the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: *and you can (already) recognise them by their tone of speech [47:30]*".⁵¹⁴

And from the book Al Mazkour, from Jameel who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'Theologians of this gang are from the evils ones, ones who are from them''.⁵¹⁵

(The book) Kunz of Al Karajaky -

⁵¹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 46

 $^{^{514}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 47

⁵¹⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 48

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Beware of the arguing, for it inherits the doubt in the Religion of Allah^{-azwj''}. ⁵¹⁶

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed -

'The Prophet^{-saww} said: 'Leave the bitter disputes for you cannot understand the wisdom of it, nor can you be safe from its Fitna (strife)''.⁵¹⁷

And he-saww said: 'One who neglects the bitter disputes and he is rightful, a house would be built for him in the upper part of the Paradise; and one who neglects the bitter disputes and he was false, a house would be built for him in the lower part of the Paradise''. 518

And he-saww said: 'A people did not stray except they strengthened the arguing (debating)". 519

And he^{-saww} said: 'A servant will not perfect the realities of the Eman until he leaves the bitter disputes and even when he was rightful".⁵²⁰

54 - وروي عن أبي الدرداء وأبي أمامة وواثلة وأنس قالوا: خرج علينا رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله يوما ونحن نتماري في شئ من أمر الدين فغضب غضبا شديدا لم يغضب مثله ثم قال: إنما هلك من كان قبلكم بهذا، ذروا المراء فإن المؤمن لا يماري، ذروا المراء فإن المماري قد تمت خسارته. ذروا المراء فإن المماري لا أشفع له يوم القيامة،

It is reported from Abu Darda'a and Abu Amama and Wasila and Anas who said,

'Rasool-Allah-saww came out to us one day and we were bitterly disputing regarding something from the matters of Religion. So he-saww was unhappy with intense displeasure, the like of which he-saww had not been displeased before, then he-saww said: 'But rather, the ones before you were destroyed by this! Leave the bitter disputes, for the momin does not dispute bitterly. Leave the bitter dispute for the disputant has completed its loss. Leave the bitter dispute for the disputant, I-saww will not intercede for him on the Day of Judgment.

⁵¹⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 49

⁵¹⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 50

 $^{^{518}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 51

 $^{^{519}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 52

⁵²⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 53

ذروا المراء فأنا زعيم بثلاثة أبيات في الجنة: في رياضها، وأوسطها، وأعلاها، لمن ترك المراء وهو صادق، ذروا المراء فإن أول ما نهايي عنه ربي بعد عبادة الأوثان المراء.

Leave the bitter dispute, for I^{-saww} am a guarantor with three houses in the Paradise – In its lower part, and its middle, and its upper part, for one who leave the bitter dispute and (although) he is truthful. Leave the bitter dispute, for the first one who forbade the bitter dispute was my^{-saww} Lord^{-azwj}, after (Forbidding) the worship of the idols".⁵²¹

55 – وعنه صلى الله عليه واله قال: ثلاث من لقى الله بمن دخل الجنة من أي باب شاء: من حسن خلقه، وخشى الله في المغيب والمحضر، وترك المراء وإن كان محقا.

And from him^{-saww} having said: 'Three, one who meets Allah^{-azwj} with these would enter the Paradise from whichever door he so desires to – One who is good in his manners, and fears Allah^{-azwj} in the private and the open, and neglects the bitter dispute and even if he was rightful".⁵²²

56 – وعن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين – عليه السلام –: إياكم والمراء و الخصومة فإنمما يمرضان القلوب على الإخوان، وينبت عليهما النفاق.

And from Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Beware of the bitter disputes, and the debating, for these are two sicknesses of the hearts upon the brethren, and the hypocrisy grows upon these two''.⁵²³

57 - وعن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال جبرئيل عليه السلام للنبي صلى الله عليه واله: إياك وملاحاة الرجال.

And from Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Jibraeel^{-as} said to the Prophet^{-saww}: 'Beware of having arguments with the men''.⁵²⁴

58 - كتاب عاصم بن حميد، عن أبي عبيدة الحذاء قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: إياكم وأصحاب الخصومات والكذابين فإنهم تركوا ما امروا بعلمه، وتكلفوا ما لم يؤمروا بعلمه حتى تكلفوا علم السماء،

The book of Aasim Bin Humeyd, from Abu Ubeyda Al Haza'a who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far-asws saying: 'Beware of the debaters and the liars, for they neglect what knowledge they have been instructed with, and they are encumbering themselves with the knowledge what they have not been encumbered with, to the extent of the knowledge of the sky.

⁵²¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 54

⁵²² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 55

 $^{^{523}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 56

⁵²⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 57

يا أبا عبيدة خالق الناس بأخلاقهم، يا أبا عبيدة إنا لا نعد الرجل فينا عاقلا حتى يعرف لحن القول. ثم قرأ عليه السلام: ولتعرفنهم في لحن القول والله يعلم أعمالكم.

O Abu Ubeyda! Mingle with people based on their morals. O Abu Ubeyda! We^{-asws} do not count the men among us^{-asws} as being an intellectual until he is recognised by the tone of the voice'. Then he^{-asws} recited: **and you can (already) recognise them by their tone of speech [47:30]**, and Allah^{-azwj} Knows your deeds''.⁵²⁵

59 - كتاب جعفر بن محمد بن شريح، عن حميد بن شعيب، عن جابر الجعفي قال: سمعته يقول: إن اناسا دخلوا على أبي رحمة الله عليه فذكروا له خصومتهم مع الناس فقال لهم: هل تعرفون كتاب الله ماكان فيه ناسخ أو منسوخ ؟ قالوا: لا.

The book of Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Shareeh, from Humeyd Bin Shuayb, from Jabir Al Jufy who said,

'I heard him-asws saying: 'The people came over to my-asws father-asws and they mentioned to him-asws their disputing with the people, so he-asws said to them: 'Are you understanding the Book of Allah-azwj what was in it, whether it is an Abrogating (Verse) or an Abrogated one?' They said, No'.

فقال لهم: وما حملكم على الخصومة ؟ لعلكم تحلون حراما أو تحرمون حلالا ولا تدرون، إنما يتكلم في كتاب الله من يعرف حلال الله وحرامه

So he^{-asws} said to them: 'Then what carried you all upon the debating? Perhaps you would be Permitting a Prohibition, or prohibiting a Permissible without knowing. But rather, he should speak regarding the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, the one who recognises the Permissible(s) of Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Prohibition'.

قالوا له أتريد أن نكون مرجئة ؟! قال لهم أبي: ويحكم ما أنا بمرجئي ولكن أمرتكم بالحق.

They said to him, 'Do you^{-asws} want us to become Murjiites?' My^{-asws} father^{-asws} said to them: 'Woe be unto you all! I^{-asws} am not a Murjiite, but I^{-asws} am instructing you with the Truth''.⁵²⁶

60 - وبمذا الإسناد، عن جابر قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن رسول الله كان يدعو أصحابه، من أراد الله به خيرا سمع وعرف ما يدعوه إليه، ومن أرادا به شرا طبع على قلبه فلا يسمع ولا يعقل وذلك قول الله عز وجل: وإذا خرجوا من عندك قالوا للذين اوتوا العلم ماذا قال آنفا اولئك الذين طبع الله على قلوبهم. " وقال ": إنك لا تسمع الموتى ولا تسمع الصم الدعاء إذا ولوا مدبرين وما أنت بهادي العمى عن ضلالتهم الآية.

And by this chain, from Jabir who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} would call his^{-saww} companions, and the one whom Allah^{-azwj} Intended good with him, would hear and understand what he is being called to; and one whom He^{-azwj} Intended evil with him, He^{-azwj} Seal upon his heart, so he

⁵²⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 58

⁵²⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 59

would neither hear nor understand, and these are the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: until when they exit from your presence, so they are saying to the one Given the Knowledge, 'What is that he said just now?' They are those Allah has Sealed upon their hearts [47:16]. And Said: You can neither make the dead to hear, nor can you make the deaf to hear the call when they turn back retreating [27:80] Nor can you guide the blind out of their straying [27:81]". 527

The book of Masna Bin al Waleed, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'He will not dispute, until he doubts in his Religion or one who had not devoutness (piety) for him''. 528

 527 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 60 528 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 17 H 61

Page 206 of 462

(باب 18) * (ذم انكار الحق والاعراض عنه والطعن على أهله) *

CHAPTER 18 – CONDEMNATION OF DENYING THE TRUTH AND THE TURNING AWAY FROM IT, AND THE SLANDERING UPON ITS PEOPLE

الايات، البقرة: ثم توليتم إلا قليلا منكم وأنتم معرضون 82

The Verses – (Surah) Al Baqarah: **Then you turned around, except for a few of you, and (now even) you are turning around".** [2:83].

الانعام: فمن أظلم ممن كذب بآيات الله وصدف عنها سنجزي الذين يصدفون عن آياتنا سوء العذاب بما كانوا يصدفون 157

(Surah) Al Anaam: So, who is more unjust than the one who belies the Signs of Allah and turns away from these? We would be Recompensing those who are turning away from Our Signs with the evil Punishment due to what they were shunning [6:157].

يونس: فماذا بعد الحق إلا الضلال فأبي تصرفون 32

(Surah) Yunus^{-as}: **And what is there after the Truth except for the straying? So how come you are turning away?** [10:32].

الرعد: ولئن اتبعت أهوائهم بعد ما جاءك من العلم ما لك من الله من ولي ولا واق 36

(Surah) Al Ra'ad: And if you were to follow their whims after what has come to you from the Knowledge, there would neither be for you a Guardian nor a Protector from Allah [13:37].

الكهف: ومن أظلم ممن ذكر بآيات ربه فأعرض عنها 56

(Surah) Al Kahf: And who is more unjust than one is reminded of the Signs of his Lord, but he turns away from it [18:57].

طه: ومن أعرض عن ذكري فإن له معيشة ضنكا ونحشره يوم القيمة أعمى قال رب لم حشرتني أعمى وقد كنت بصيرا قال كذلك أتتك آياتنا فنسيتها وكذلك اليوم تنسى 123، 124، 125

(Surah) Ta Ha: And one who turns away from My Zikr, then surely for him would be a straitened life and We will Resurrect him on the Day of Judgment as blind [20:124] He shall say, 'Lord! Why did You Resurrect me as blind, and I used to be a seeing one? [20:125] He will say: "Like that, We Gave you Our Signs, but you forgot them! And Like that, today We will Forget you!" [20:126].

النمل: حتى إذا جاؤا قال أكذبتم بآياتي ولم تحيطوا بما علما 84

(Surah) Al Naml: Until when they come, He will say: "Did you belie My Signs while you had no comprehensive knowledge of them? [27:84].

(Surah) Al Ankabout: And who is more unjust than the one who fabricates a lie against Allah, or belies the Truth when it came to him? Isn't the abode of the Kafirs in Hell? [29:68].

(Surah) Al Tanzeel: And who is more unjust than the one who is reminded of the Signs of his Lord, then turns away from them? We will be Taking revenge from the criminals [32:22].

(Surah) Al Zumar: So who is more unjust than the one who lies upon Allah and belies the truth when it comes to him? Isn't in Hell an abode for the Kafirs? [39:32] And the one who came with the truth, and he ratified it, those, they are the pious [39:33].

الجاثية: ويل لكل أفاك أثيم يسمع آيات الله تتلى عليه ثم يصر مستكبراكأن لم يسمعها فبشره بعذاب أليم وإذا علم من آياتنا شيئا اتخذها هزوا اولئك لهم عذاب مهين 8، 9

(Surah) Al Jaasiya: **Woe is for every sinful liar [45:7] He hears the Verses of Allah being recited to him, then he becomes arrogant as if he had not heard these, therefore give him the news of a painful Punishment [45:8]**.

(Surah) Al Ahqaaf: Those who are committing Kufr are turning away from what they are being warned of [46:3].

1 - مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن محمد بن علي الكوفي، عن علي بن النعمان، عن عبد الله بن طلحة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: لن يدخل الجنة عبد في قلبه مثقال حبة من خردل من كبر، ولا يدخل النار عبد في قلبه مثقال حبة من خردل من إيمان. قلت: جعلت فداك إن الرجل ليلبس الثوب أو يركب الدابة فيكاد يعرف منه الكبر. قال: ليس بذاك إنما الكبر إنكار الحق، والإيمان الإقرار بالحق.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from Muhammad Bin Ali Al Kufy, from Ali Bin Al Numan, from Abdullah Bin Talha,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'A servant will never enter the Paradise (if) in his heart there is arrogance the weight of a mustard seed; and a servant will never enter the Fire (if) in his heart there is Eman the weight of a mustard seed''. ⁵²⁹

2 - مع: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن هاشم، عن ابن مرار، عن يونس، عن الخزاز، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أحدهما - يعني أبا جعفر وأبا عبد الله عليهما السلام - قال: لا يدخل الجنة من كان في قلبه مثقال حبة من خردل من كبر.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Hashim, from Ibn Marar, from Yunus, from Al Hazaz, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From one of the two – meaning Abu Ja'far-asws and Abu Abdullah-asws, having said: 'He will not enter the Paradise, one who had in his heart, arrogance the weight of a mustard seed''.

قال قلت: إنا نلبس الثوب الحسن فيدخلنا العجب. فقال: إنما ذاك فيما بينه وبين الله عز وجل. بيان: أي التكبر على الله بعدم قبول الحق والإعجاب فيما بينه وبين الله بأن يعظم عنده عمله ويمن على الله به.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'We wear the beautiful clothes, and the self-conceitedness (self liking on appearance) enters into us'. He^{-asws} said: 'But rather, that is in what is between him and Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic''.⁵³⁰

3 - مع: ابن المتوكل، عن السعد آبادي، عن البرقي، عن ابن فضال، عن ابن مسكان، عن ابن فرقد، عمن سمع أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: لا يدخل الجنة من في قلبه مثقال حبة من خردل من الكبر، ولا يدخل النار من في قلبه مثقال حبة من خردل من إيمان.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Sa'ad Abady, from Al Barqy, from Ibn Fazal, from Ibn Muskan, from Ibn Farqad,

'From One who heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'He will not enter the Paradise, one in his heart there is the arrogance the weight of a mustard seed; and he will not enter the Fire, on in his heart there is Eman the weight of a mustard seed'.

قال: فاسترجعت. فقال: ما لك تسترجع ؟ فقلت: لما أسمع منك. فقال: ليس حيث تذهب إنما أعني الجحود، إنما هو الجحود.

He (the narrator) said, 'So I said *We are for Allah and we are returning to Him [2:156]*'. He^{-asws} said: 'What is the matter you are saying that?' I said, 'Due to what I heard from you^{-asws}'. So he^{-asws} said: 'It isn't where you are going (with it). But rather I^{-asws} meant the ungratefulness (to Allah^{-azwj}). But rather, it is the ungratefulness''.⁵³¹

4 -: بهذا الإسناد عن ابن فضال، عن على بن عقبة، عن أيوب بن حر، عن عبد الأعلى، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: الكبر أن يغمص الناس ويسفه الحق.

⁵²⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 18 H 1

 $^{^{530}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 18 H 2

⁵³¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 18 H 3

By this chain, from Ibn Fazal, from Ali Bin Uqba, from Ayoub Bin Hur, from Abdul A'ala,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'The arrogance is that one despises the people and belittles the Truth".532

5 - مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن على بن الحكم، عن سيف، عن عبد الأعلى قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن أعظم الكبر غمص الخلق و سفه الحق. قلت: وما غمص الخلق وسفه الحق ؟ قال: يجهل الحق ويطعن على أهله، ومن فعل ذلك فقد نازع الله عز وجل في ردائه.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Sayf, from Abdul A'ala who said.

'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'The greatest of arrogance is despising the people and belittling the Truth'. I said, 'And what is despising the people and belittling the Truth?' He-asws said: 'He ignores the Truth and slanders upon its people; and one who does that, so he has Snatched Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic of His-azwj Cloak (of Greatness)".533

6 - مع: ماجيلويه، عن عمه، عن محمد الكوفي، عن ابن بقاح، عن ابن عميرة، عن عبد الأعلى، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من دخل مكة مبرءا من الكبر غفر ذنبه. قلت: وما الكبر؟ قال: غمص الخلق وسفه الحق. قلت: وكيف ذاك؟ قال: يجهل الحق ويطعن على أهله.

Majaylawiya, from his uncle, from Muhammad Al Kufy, from Ibn Baqah, from Ibn Umeyra, from Abdul A'ala,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'One who enters Makkah free from the arrogance, his sins are Forgiven'. I said, 'And what is the arrogance?' He-asws said: 'Despising the people and belittling the Truth'. I said, 'And how is that?' He-asws said: 'He ignores the Truth and slanders upon its people".534

P.S. – Hadeeth no. 7 is missing.

8 - نمج: قال عليه السلام: من صارع الحق صرعه.

(The book) Nahi (Al Balagah) -

'He-asws said: 'One who wrestles the Truth, it will wrestle him'. 535

9 - منية المريد: قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: لا يدخل الجنة من في قلبه مثقال حبة من كبر. فقال بعض أصحابه: هلكنا يا رسول الله إن أحدنا يحب أن يكون نعله حسنا وثوبه حسنا.

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed -

 532 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 18 H 4

 533 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 18 H 5 ⁵³⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 18 H 6

⁵³⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 18 H 8

'The Prophet^{-saww} said: 'He will not enter the Paradise, one in his heart there is arrogance the weight of a mustard sees'. So one of his^{-saww} companions said: 'We are destroyed, O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! One of loves that his slippers happen to be beautiful, and his clothes beautiful".

So the Prophet^{-saww} said: 'This isn't the arrogance. But rather, the arrogance is ignoring the Truth and despising the people".⁵³⁶

 536 Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 18 H 9

Page 211 of 462

(باب 19) * (فضل كتابة الحديث وروايته) *

CHAPTER 19 – MERITS OF WRITING THE HADEETH AND ITS REPORTING

1 - لى: عن أنس قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: المؤمن إذا مات وترك ورقة واحد ة عليها علم تكون تلك الورقة يوم القيامة سترا فيما بينه وبين النار، وأعطاه الله تبارك و تعالى بكل حرف مكتوب عليها مدينة أوسع من الدنيا سبع مرات.

From Anas who said.

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'A Momin, when he dies and leaves one paper having knowledge upon it, on the Day of Judgment that paper would become a veil between him and the Fire, and Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted would Give him, with each letter written upon it, a city vaster than the world, seven times over".⁵³⁷

2 – ونقل من خط الشهيد الثاني قدس سره، نقلا من خط قطب الدين الكيدري عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله مثله، وزاد في آخره: وما من مؤمن يقعد ساعة عند العالم إلا ناداه ربه: جلست إلى حبيبي، وعزتي وجلالي لاسكننك الجنة معه ولا ابالي.

And it is copied from the handwriting of the second martyr, having copied from the handwriting of Qutub Al Denn Al Kaydary,

'From the Prophet^{-saww}, similar to it, and there is an addition at the end of it: 'And there is none from a Momin who sits for an hour in the presence of a scholar, except his Lord^{-azwj} Calls out to him: "You sat to My^{-azwj} Beloved! By My^{-azwj} Might and My^{-azwj} Majesty, I^{-azwj} will Settle you with him in the Paradise, and I^{-azwj} don't mind'".⁵³⁸

3 - لى: إبن ادريس، عن أبيه، عن الأشعري، عن محمد بن حسان الرازي، عن محمد بن علي، عن عيسى بن عبد الله العلوي العمري، عن آبائه، عن عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: اللهم ارحم خلفائي - ثلاثا - قيل: يا رسول الله ومن خلفاؤك ؟ قال: الذين يتبعون حديثي وسنتي ثم يعلمونها امتي.

Ibn Idrees, from his father, from Al Ashary, from Muhammad Bin Hassan Al Razy, from Muhammad Bin Ali, from Isa Bin Abdullah Al Alawy Al Aamiry, from his forefathers,

'From Ali-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'O Allah-azwj! Have Mercy of my-saww Caliphs' – thrice. It was said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! And who are your-saww Caliphs?' He-saww said: 'Those who are following my-saww Ahadeeth, and my-saww Sunnah, then they are teaching these to my-saww community''. 539

Page 212 of 462

⁵³⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 1

 $^{^{\}rm 538}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 2

⁵³⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 3

4 - ن: بالأسانيد الثلاثة عن الرضا، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: اللهم ارحم خلفائي - ثلاث مرات - قيل له: يا رسول الله ومن خلفاؤك ؟ قال: الذين يأتون من بعدي ويروون أحاديثي وسنتي فيسلمونها الناس من بعدي.

By the three chains,

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'O Allah^{-azwj}! Have Mercy on my^{-saww} Caliphs' – three times. It was said, 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! And who are your^{-saww} Caliphs?' He^{-saww} said: 'Those who would be coming from after me^{-saww}, and they would be reporting my^{-saww} Ahadeeth and my^{-saww} Sunnah, and they would be submitting these to the people from after me^{-saww}".⁵⁴⁰

5 - لى: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن يزيد، عن إبن أبي عمير، عن خطاب بن مسلمة، عن الفضيل، قال: قال لي أبو جعفر عليه السلام: يا فضيل إن حديثنا يحيى القلوب.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Khatab Bin Maslamat, from Al Fazeyl who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said to me: 'O Fazeyl! Our-asws Ahadeeth revive the hearts". 541

6 - ل: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن إبن أبي عمير، عن محمد بن حمران، عن خيثمة قال: قال لي أبو جعفر عليه السلام تزاوروا في بيوتكم فإن ذلك حياة لأمرنا رحم الله عبدا أحيا أمرنا.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn AbuUmeyr, from Muhammad Bin Humran, from Khaseyma who said,

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'Visit each other in your houses, for in that there is revival for our^{-asws} matter (Wilayah). May Allah^{-azwj} have Mercy on a servant who revives our^{-asws} matter''.⁵⁴²

7 -: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن النوفلي، عن علي بن داود اليعقوبي، عن عيسى بن عبد الله بن عمر بن علي بن أبي طالب، عن أبيه، عن جده، عن علي عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: اللهم ارحم خلفائي اللهم ارحم خلفائي اللهم ارحم خلفائي. قيل: يا رسول الله ومن خلفاؤك ؟ قال: الذين يأتون من بعدي يروون حديثي وسنتي.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Al Nowfaly, from Ali Bin Dawood Al Yaqouby, from Isa Bin Abdullah Bin Umar Bin Ali Bin Abu Talib, from his father, from his grandfather,

'From Ali-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'O Allah-azwj! Have Mercy on my-saww Caliphs. O Allah-azwj! Have Mercy on my-saww Caliphs. O Allah-azwj! Have Mercy on my-saww Caliphs'. It was said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! And who are your-saww Caliphs?' He-saww said: 'Those who would be coming from after me-saww. They would be reporting my-saww Ahadeeth, and my-saww Sunnah". 543

 $^{^{540}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 4 $\,$

 $^{^{541}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 5

⁵⁴² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 6

⁵⁴³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 7

8 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن محمد بن إسماعيل، عن سعدان بن مسلم، عن معاوية بن عمار قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: رجل راوية لحديثكم يبث ذلك إلى الناس و يشدده في قلوب شيعتكم ولعل عابدا من شيعتكم ليست له هذه الرواية أيهما أفضل ؟ قال: راوية لحديثنا يبث في الناس ويشدد في قلوب شيعتنا أفضل من ألف عابد.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Sa'dan Bin Muslim, from Muawiya Bin Amaar who said.

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'A man, a reporter of your^{-asws} Ahadeeth, disperses that to the people and strengthens the hearts of your^{-asws} Shias, and perhaps a worshipper from your Shias, who hasn't this reporting for him. Which of the two is superior?' He^{-asws} said: 'A reporter of our^{-asws} Ahadeeth dispersing among the people and strengthening the hearts of our^{-asws} Shias is superior to a thousand worshippers''.⁵⁴⁴

9 -: ير: ابن عيسى، عن ابن محبوب، عن معاوية بن وهب قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن رجلين: أحدهما فقيه راوية للحديث والآخر ليس له مثل روايته ؟ فقال الراوية للحديث المتفقه في الدين أفضل من ألف عابد لا فقه له ولا رواية.

Ibn Isa, from Ibn Mahboub, from Muawiya Bin Wahab who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws} about two (types of) men – one of the two being an understanding one, a reporter of the Ahadeeth, and the other who hasn't for him the likes of his (the other one's) reports?' So, he^{-asws} said: 'The reporter of the Ahadeeth, the understanding one in the Religion is superior than a thousand worshippers (when) there being no understanding for him nor any reports (Ahadeeth)".⁵⁴⁵

10 - سن: القاسم، عن جده، عن ابن مسلم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: ذكرنا أهل البيت شفاء من الوعك والأسقام ووسواس الريب، وحبنا رضى الرب تبارك وتعالى.

Al Qasim, from his grandfather, from Ibn Muslim,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Our^{-asws} Zikr, of People^{-asws} of the Household is a healing from the high fever, and uncertainty of the doubts, and our^{-asws} love is Pleasure of the Lord^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted''.⁵⁴⁶

11 - ير: علي بن إسماعيل، عن موسى بن طلحة، عن حمزة بن عبد المطلب بن عبد الله الجعفي، قال: دخلت على الرضا عليه السلام ومعي صحيفة أو قرطاس فيه: عن جعفر عليه السلام: أن الدنيا مثلت لصاحب هذا الأمر في مثل فلقة الجوزة، فقال: يا حمزة ذا والله حق فانقلوه إلى أديم.

Ali Bin Ismail, from Musa Bin Talha, from Hamza Bin Abdul Muttalib Bin Abdullah Al Ju'fy who said,

'I went over to Al-Reza^{-asws} and with me was a Parchment or a paper, in it was, 'From Ja'far^{-asws}: 'The world would be resembled for the Master^{-asws} of this Command in a resemblance of

⁵⁴⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 8

 $^{^{545}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 9

⁵⁴⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 10

a segment of the walnut'. So, he-asws said: 'O Hamza! By Allah-azwj that is true, therefore copy it to a skin (i.e. write it down)". 547

12 - ير: عبد الله بن محمد، عمن رواه، عن محمد بن خالد، عن حمزة بن عبد الله الجعفري، عن أبي الحسن قال: كتبت في ظهر قرطاس: أن الدنيا ممثلة للإمام كفلقة الجوزة فدفعته إلى أبي الحسن عليه السلام وقلت: جعلت فداك إن أصحابنا رووا حديثا ما أنكرته غير أبي أحببت أن أسمعه منك، قال: فنظر فيه ثم طواه حتى ظننت أنه قد شق عليه ثم قال: هو حق فحوله في أديم.

Abdullah Bin Muhammad, from one who reported it, from Muhammad Bin Khalid, from Hamza Bin Abdullah Al Jufy,

'From Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said: 'I wrote in the back of a paper: 'The world would be resembled for the Imam^{-asws} like a segment of the walnut', and I handed it over to Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} and I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! Our companions are reporting a Hadeeth what I denied, apart from that I would love to hear it from you^{-asws}'. He^{-asws} looked into it, then folded it until I thought that it was grievous upon him^{-asws}, then said: 'It is true, so transfer it to be in a skin (write it down)".⁵⁴⁸

13 - سن: أبي، عمن حدثه، عن عبيد الله بن علي الحلبي قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: ما أردت أن احدثكم، ولاحدثنكم ولانصحن لكم، وكيف لا أنصح لكم و أنتم والله جند الله، والله ما يعبد الله عز وجل أهل دين غيركم، فخذوه ولا تذيعوه ولا تجسوه عن أهله فلو حبست عنكم يحبس عني.

My father, from one who narrated it, from Ubeydullah Bin Ali Al Halby who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'I^{-asws} did not intend to narrate to you (Shias), but I^{-asws} will narrate to you, and I^{-asws} will advise you, and how can I^{-asws} not advise you and by Allah^{-azwj}, you are the army of Allah^{-azwj}. By Allah^{-azwj}, no people of a religion have worshipped Allah^{-azwj} apart from you. Therefore, take it (Hadeeth), neither broadcast it nor withhold it from its rightful ones. If I^{-asws} were to withhold from you, it would be withheld from me^{-asws}''.⁵⁴⁹

14 - سن: أبي، عن يونس، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سارعوا في طلب العلم، فو الذي نفسي بيده لحديث واحد في حلال وحرام تأخذه عن صادق خير من الدنيا وما حملت من ذهب وفضة، وذلك أن الله يقول: ما آتيكم الرسول فخذوه وما نهيكم عنه فانتهوا. وأن كان علي ليأمر بقراءة المصحف. بيان: يظهر من استشهاده بالآية أن الأخذ فيها شامل للتعلم والعمل وإن احتمل أن يكون الإستشهاد من جهة أن العمل يتوقف على العلم. " وأن " في قوله: " وأن كان " مخففة.

My father, from Yunus, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws having said: 'Hasten in seeking the knowledge, for by the One-azwj in Whose Hand is my-asws soul! One Hadeeth regarding Permissible(s) and Prohibitions you take from a truthful is better than the world and what it carries from gold and silver, and that is because Allah-azwj is Saying: 'And whatever the Rasool gives you, so take it, and whatever he

⁵⁴⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 11

 $^{^{548}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 12

⁵⁴⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 13

forbids you from, then refrain [59:7]; and that Ali^{-asws} used to instruct the recitation of the Parchment (Quran)".⁵⁵⁰

15 - سن: بعض أصحابنا، عن ابن أسباط، عن أبيه، عن أحمد بن النضر، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قال لى: يا جابر والله لحديث تصيبه من صادق في حلال وحرام خير لك مما طلعت عليه الشمس حتى تغرب.

One of our companions, from Ibn Asbaat, from his father, from Alhad Bin Al Nazar, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'He^{-asws} said to me: 'O Jabir! By Allah^{-azwj}! A Hadeeth you attain from a truthful one regarding Permissible(s) and Prohibition is better for you than whatever the sun emerges upon until it sets".⁵⁵¹

16 - جا: ابن قولويه، عن أبيه، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن سليمان بن سلمة، عن ابن غزوان، وعيسى بن أبي منصور، عن ابن تغلب، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: نفس المهموم لظلمنا تسبيح، وهمه لنا عبادة، وكتمان سرنا جهاد في سبيل الله،

Ibn Qawlawiya, from his father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from Suleyman Bin Salma, from Ibn Gazwan, and Isa Bin Abu Mansour, from Ibn Taglub,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'A sigh of grief of injustices upon us^{-asws} is a Glorification (Tasbeeh), and his concern for us^{-asws} is (an act of) worship, and concealing our^{-asws} secrets is Jihad in the Way of Allah^{-azwj}'.

ثم قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: يجب أن يكتب هذا الحديث بماء الذهب.

Then Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'It is necessary that one writes this Hadeeth in water (ink) of gold''.⁵⁵²

17 - حه: يحيى بن سعيد، عن محمد بن أبي البركات، عن إبراهيم الصنعاني، عن الحسين بن رطبة، عن أبي علي، عن شيخ الطائفة، عن المفيد، عن محمد بن أحمد بن الحمد بن محمد بن المفيد، عن محمد بن الحمد بن محمد بن محمد بن محمد بن محمد بن محمد بن المؤمنين عليه السلام – فقال: يا اللك، عن أخيه جعفر، عن رجاله يرفعه قال: كنت عند الصادق عليه السلام – وقد ذكر أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام – فقال: يا ابن مارد من زار جدي عارفا بحقه كتب الله له بكل خطوة حجة مقبولة، و عمرة مبرورة،

Yahya Bin Saeed, from Muhammad Bin Abu Al Barkaat, from Ibrahim Al Sana'any, from Al Husayn Bin Ratbat, from Abu Ali, from Shekh Al Taaifa, from Al Mufeed, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad Bin Dawood, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Al Razy, from Abu Muhammad Bin Al Mugheira, from Al Husayn Bin Muhammad Bin Malik, from his brother Ja'far, from his men raising it, said,

'I was in the presence of Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, and Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} had been mentioned, so he^{-asws} said: 'O Ibn Marid! One who visits my^{-asws} grandfather^{-asws}, recognising his^{-asws} right, Allah^{-azwj} would Write for him, with every step taken, an Accepted Hajj, and a correct Umrah.

⁵⁵⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 14

 $^{^{551}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 15

⁵⁵² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 16

يا ابن مارد والله ما يطعم الله النار قدما تغبرت في زيارة أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام ماشيا كان أو راكبا، يا ابن مارد اكتب هذا الحديث بماء الذهب.

O Ibn Marid! By Allah^{-azwj}! Allah^{-azwj} will not Feed the Fire a foot having become dusty in visitation of Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}, whether he was walking or riding. O Ibn Marid! Write this Hadeeth with water (ink) of gold".⁵⁵³

18 - غو: روى جريح، عن عطاء، عن عبد الله بن عمر، قال: قلت: يا رسول الله اقيد العلم ؟ قال: نعم. وقيل: ما تقييده ؟ قال: كتابته.

It is reported by Jareeh, from Ata'a, from Abdullah Bin Umar who said,

'I said, 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! Shall I confine the knowledge?' He-asws said: 'Yes'. And it was said, 'What is its confining?' He-asws said: 'Its' writing down''. 554

19 - غو: حماد بن سلمة، عن محمد بن إسحاق، عن عمرو بن شعيب، عن أبيه، عن جده، قال: قلت: يا رسول الله أكتب كلما أسمع منك ؟ قال: نعم. قلت: في الرضا والغضب ؟ قال: نعم فإني لا أقول في ذلك كله إلا الحق.

Hamad Bin Salma, from Muhammad Bin Is'haq, from Amro Bin Shuayb, from his father, from his grandfather who said,

'I said, 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! Shall I write down all what I hear from you^{-saww}?' He^{-asws} said: 'Yes'. I said, 'Regarding the Pleasure (of Allah^{-azwj}) and the Wrath?' He^{-saww} said: 'I^{-saww} do not say regarding all of that except the Truth''.⁵⁵⁵

20 -: قال جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام: اعرفوا منازل شيعتنا على قدر روايتهم عنا و فهمهم منا.

Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws} said: 'Recognise the status of our^{-asws} Shias upon a measurement of their reporting from us^{-asws} and their understanding from us^{-asws}''.⁵⁵⁶

21 - جا: ابن قولويه، عن ابن عيسى، عن هارون بن مسلم، عن ابن أسباط، عن ابن عميرة، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر قال: قلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام: إذا حدثتني بحديث فأسنده لي، فقال: حدثني أبي، عن جده، عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله، عن جبرئيل عليه السلام، عن الله عز وجل. وكل ما احدثك بهذا الإسناد،

Ibn Qawlawiya, from Ibn Isa, from Haroun Bin Muslim, from Ibn Asbaat, from Ibn Umeyra, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, 'Whenever you^{-asws} narrate a Hadeeth to me, then attribute its source for me'. So he^{-asws} said: 'My^{-asws} father^{-asws} narrated to me^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} grandfather^{-asws},

 553 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 17

⁵⁵⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 18

⁵⁵⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 19

⁵⁵⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 20

from Rasool-Allah-saww, from Jibraeel-as, from Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic. And all what I-asws narrate to you is by this source'.

وقال: يا جابر لحديث واحد تأخذه عن صادق خير لك من الدنيا وما فيها.

And he^{-asws} said: 'O Jabir! One Hadeeth you take from a truthful one is better for you than the world and whatever is in it".⁵⁵⁷

Ahmad Bin Al Waleed, from his father, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Marouf, from Ibn Mahziyar, from Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Mansour Bin Yunus, from Abu Khalid Al Qamaat,

22 – جا: أحمد بن الوليد، عن أبيه، عن الصفار، عن ابن معروف، عن ابن مهزيار، عن محمد بن إسماعيل، عن منصور بن يونس، عن أبي خالد القماط، عن أبي عبد الله جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام قال: خطب رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله يوم منى فقال: نضر الله عبدا سمع مقالتي فوعاها وبلغها من لم يسمعها، فكم من حامل فقه غير فقيه، وكم من حامل فقه إلى من هو أفقه منه،

'From Abu Abdullah Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} preached at Mina one day, and he^{-saww} said:

'May Allah-azwj Refresh a servant who hears my-saww words, so he retains these and delivers it to one who did not hear them, for how many times one carries his understanding to one without understanding, and how many times one carries his understanding to one who is of more understanding than him.

ثلاث لا يغل عليهن قلب عبد مسلم: إخلاص العمل لله، والنصيحة لأئمة المسلمين، واللزوم لجماعتهم، فإن دعوتهم محيطة من ورائهم، المؤمنون إخوة تتكافئ دماؤهم، وهم يد على من سواهم، يسعى بذمتهم أدناهم.

Three will not cheat a heart of a Muslim servant – sincerity of the deed for the Sake of Allahazwi, and the advice of the Imams-asws of the Muslims, and the necessitation of their congregation, for their claims encompass from their behind. The Momineen are brothers, their bloods are matching, and they are one hand (united) against the ones besides them, the lowest of them striving with their (respective) responsibilities". 558

23 -: حمدويه بن نصير، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن محمد بن سنان، عن حذيفة ابن منصور، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: اعرفوا منازل الرجال منا على قدر رواياتهم عنا.

Hamdawiya Bin Nusayr, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Huzeyfa Ibn Mansour,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Recognise the status of the men from us^{-asws} upon a measurement of their reporting from us^{-asws}''.⁵⁵⁹

⁵⁵⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 21

 $^{^{558}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 22

⁵⁵⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 23

24 - كش: إبراهيم بن محمد بن العباس، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن الأشعري، عن سليمان الخطابي، عن محمد بن محمد، عن بعض رجاله، عن محمد بن حمران العجلي، عن علي بن حنظلة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: اعرفوا منازل الناس منا على قدر رواياتهم عنا.

Ibrahim Bin Muhammad Bin Al Abbas, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Al Ash'ary, from Suleyman Al Khataby, from Muhammad Bin Muhammad, from one of his men, from Muhammad Bin Humran Al Ajaly, from Ali Bin Hanzala,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Recognise the status of the people from us^{-asws} upon a measurement of their reporting from us^{-asws}''.⁵⁶⁰

25 - جش: قال شيخنا أبو عبد الله محمد بن محمد بن النعمان في كتابه مصابيح النور: أخبرني الصدوق جعفر بن محمد بن قولويه، عن علي بن الحسين بن بابويه، عن عبد الله بن جعفر، عن داود بن القاسم الجعفري، قال: عرضت على أبي محمد صاحب العسكر عليه السلام كتاب يوم وليلة ليونس، فقال لي: تصنيف من هذا ؟ فقلت: تصنيف يونس مولى آل يقطين، فقال: أعطاه الله بكل حرف نورا يوم القيامة.

Our sheykh Abu Abdullah Muhammad Bin Muhammad Bin Al Numan, in his book Masabeeh Al Noor (lanterns of light) (said), 'I was informed by Al Sadouq Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Qawlawiya, from Ali Bin Al Husayn Bin Babuwayh, from Abdullah Bin Ja'far, from Dawood Bin Al Qasim Al Ja'fary who said,

'I presented to Abu Muhammad^{-asws}, the Master^{-asws} of the army, a book of Yunus, 'Yawm wa layla', so he^{-asws} said to me: 'Who is the author of this?' I said, 'Authored by Yunus, a slave of the family of Yaqteen. He^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} would Give him, with every letter, a ray of light on the Day of Judgment''.⁵⁶¹

26 - ختص: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن محمد بن عبد الحميد، عن عبد السلام ابن سالم، عن ميسر بن عبد العزيز، قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: حديث يأخذه صادق عن صادق خير من الدنيا وما فيها.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Safaar, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Hameed, from Abdul Salam Ibn Salim, from Maysar Bin Abdul Aziz who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'A Hadeeth a truthful one takes from a truthful one is better than the world and whatever is in it".⁵⁶²

27 - أقول: روى السيد ابن طاووس في كشف المحجة بإسناده إلى أبي جعفر الطوسي، بإسناده إلى محمد بن الحسن بن الوليد، من كتاب الجامع، بإسناده إلى المفضل ابن عمر، قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: اكتب وبث علمك في إخوانك، فإن مت فورث كتبك بنيك، فإنه يأتي على الناس زمان هرج ما يأنسون فيه إلا بكتبهم.

I am saying, 'It is reported by the Seyyid Ibn Tawoos in (the book) Kashf Al Mhajja, by his chain going up to Abu Ja'far Al Toosi, by his chain up to Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Bin Al Waleed, from the book Al Jamie, by his chain up to Al Mufazzal Bin Umar who said,

⁵⁶⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 24

 $^{^{561}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 25

⁵⁶² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 26

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Write and disperse your knowledge among your brethren, for if you die, then your son would inherit your book, for there would be coming upon the people an era of turmoil. They would not be comforted during it except with their books''.⁵⁶³

28 - ووجدت بخط الشيخ محمد بن علي الجبائي نقلا من خط الشهيد رحمه الله وهو نقل من خط قطب الدين الكيدري، عن الصادق عليه السلام قال: أعربوا كلامنا فإنا قوم فصحاء.

And I found in the handwriting of the sheykh Muhammad Bin Ali Al Jabaie, having copied from the handwriting of the martyr, and he had copied it from the handwriting of Qutub Al Deen Al Kaydari,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws} having said: 'Articulate our^{-asws} speech for we^{-asws} are an eloquent people''.⁵⁶⁴

29 - دعوات الراوندي: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: إن حديثنا يحيي القلوب. وقال: منفعته في الدين أشد على الشيطان من عبادة سبعين ألف عابد.

(The book) Da'waat of Al Rawandy -

'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'Our-asws Ahadeeth revive the hearts'. And he-asws said: 'Its benefit in the Religion is severer upon the Satan-la than worship of seventy thousand worshippers''. 565

30 - وقال الصادق عليه السلام: حدثوا عنا ولا حرج، رحم الله من أحيا أمرنا.

And Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'Narrate (Ahadeeth) from us^{-asws} and there is no problem. May Allah⁻azwj have Mercy on one who revives our^{-asws} matter''. ⁵⁶⁶

31 - وقال: إن العلماء ورثة الأنبياء، وذلك أن الأنبياء لم يورثوا درهما ولا دينارا وإنما اورثوا أحاديث من أحاديثهم، فمن أخذ بشئ منها فقد أخذ حظا وافرا، فانظروا علمكم عمن تأخذونه.

And he-asws said: 'The scholars-asws are inheritors of the Prophets-as, and that is because the Prophets-as neither leave for inheritance any Dinars nor any Dirhams, and rather they-as leave as inheritance, Ahadeeth from their-as Ahadeeth. So one who takes something from these, so he has taken a plentiful share, therefore look at your knowledge, from who you are taking it'.

منية المريد: عنه عليه السلام مثله، وزاد في آخره: فإن فينا أهل البيت في كل خلف عدولا ينفون عنه تحريف الغالين وانتحال المبطلين و تأويل الجاهلين.

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed -

-

⁵⁶³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 27

⁵⁶⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 28

 $^{^{565}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 29

⁵⁶⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 30

'From him-asws, there is similar to it, and there is an increase at the end of it: 'For among us-asws, the People-asws of the Household, in every replacement (Imam-asws), there is a just one-asws refuting the alterations of the exaggerators, and the impersonations of the invalidators, and the explanations of the ignorant ones".⁵⁶⁷

32 - مجمع البيان: في تفسير قوله تعالى: وأن لو استقاموا على الطريقة لأسقيناهم ماءا غدقا. في تفسير أهل البيت عليهم السلام عن أبي بصير قال: قلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام قول الله: إن الذين قالوا ربنا الله ثم استقاموا. قال: هو والله ما أنتم عليه، ولو استقاموا على الطريقة لأسقيناهم ماءا غدقا.

Majma Al Bayan -

'Regarding the interpretation of the Words of the Exalted: And if they are steadfast upon the right Way, We would Quench them (with) abundant water [72:16] – in the interpretation of the People-asws of the Household, from Abu Baseer who said, 'I said to Abu Ja'far-asws, 'The Words of Allah-azwj: Surely, those who say, 'Our Lord is Allah!', then they are steadfast [46:13]'. He-asws said: 'By Allah-azwj! It is what you (Shias) are upon, And if they are steadfast upon the right Way, We would Quench them (with) abundant water [72:16]''. 568

And from Bureyd Al Ajaly,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'It's meaning it, we^{-asws} would benefit them with abundant knowledge, they would be learning if (take) from the Imams^{-asws}''. ⁵⁶⁹

(The book) Kunz of Al Karajaky -

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Visit each other and mention the Hadeeth to each other, if you cannot do so, study''.⁵⁷⁰

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed -

'It is reported from the Prophet^{-saww} having said: 'Confine the knowledge'. It was said, 'And what is its confining?' He^{-saww} said: 'It's writing''. ⁵⁷¹

 $^{^{567}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 31

 $^{^{568}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 32

 $^{^{569}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 33

 $^{^{570}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 34

⁵⁷¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 35

36 - وروي أن رجلا من الأنصار كان يجلس إلى النبي صلى الله عليه واله فيسمع منه صلى الله عليه واله الحديث فيعجبه ولا يحفظه، فشكى ذلك إلى النبي صلى الله عليه واله فقال له رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: استعن بيمينك. وأوماً بيده، أي خط.

It is reported that a man from the Helpers used to sit with the Prophet-saww and he heard the Hadeeth from him-saww, and it fascinated him, but he did not memorise it. So someone complained to the Prophet-saww, and Rasool-Allah-saww said to him: 'Seek help with your right hand', and he-saww gestured with his-saww hand, i.e. write it down''. 572

37 - وعن الحسن بن علي عليهما السلام أنه دعا بنيه وبني أخيه فقال: إنكم صغار قوم ويوشك أن تكونوا كبار قوم آخرين، فتعلموا العلم، فمن يستطع منكم أن يحفظه فليكتبه وليضعه في بيته.

And from Al-Hassan Bin Ali-asws having called his-asws son and a son of his-asws brother, and he-asws said: 'You are small people and soon you will become elders of another people, therefore learn the knowledge. So, one from you who is able to memorise it, then let him write it and let him place it (the book) in his house''. 573

38 - وعن أبي بصير قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: اكتبوا فإنكم لا تحفظون حتى تكتبوا.

And from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'Write, for you will not be memorising until you write''. 574

39 - وعنه عليه السلام قال: القلب يتكل على الكتابة.

And from him-asws having said: 'The heart relies upon the writing''. 575

40 - وعن عبيد بن زرارة قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: احتفظوا بكتبكم فإنكم سوف تحتاجون إليها.

And from Ubeyd Bin Zurara who said,

'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'Protect your books, for you will soon be needy to these''. 576

41 - وروي عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله أنه قال: لبعض كتابه: ألق الدواة، وحرف القلم، وأنصب الباء، وفرق السين، ولا تعور الميم، وحسن الله، ومد الرحمن، وجود الرحيم وضع قلمك على اذنك اليسرى فإنه أذكر لك.

And it is reported from the Prophet-saww having said to one of his-saww scribes: 'Cast the ink, and incline the pen, and set-up the (letter) 'Ba' (upright), and separate the (letter) 'Seen', and do not (write) the (letter) 'Meem' (like the letter) 'Ayn', and (write) 'Allah-azwj' excellently, and

⁵⁷² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 36

 $^{^{573}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 37

 $^{^{574}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 38

⁵⁷⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 39

⁵⁷⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 40

extend (the word) 'Al-Rahman', and (write) 'Al-Raheem' in a goodly way, and place your pen upon your left ear for it would be more reminding for you". 577

And the Prophet^{-saww} said: 'Let the one present deliver to the absentee, for the one present would perhaps deliver it to one who is more retaining for it than him''. ⁵⁷⁸

And he^{-saww} said: 'One gives a Hadeeth to my^{-saww} community, by which a Sunnah is established or an innovation gets broken, for him is the Paradise''. ⁵⁷⁹

And he-saww said: 'One who learns two Ahadeeth, either benefitting himself with these two, or teaching these to someone else, so he gets benefitted by these, it would be better than the worship of sixty years''. 580

And he^{-saww} said: 'Mention to each other, and meet each other, and discuss Ahadeeth with each other, from the Hadeeth polishes the hearts. The hearts tend to rust just as the sword rusts, and its polish is the Hadeeth''. ⁵⁸¹

The book of Aasim Bin Humeyd, from Abu Baseer,

'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'Write, for you will not be memorising except by the writing''. 582

And from him, from Abu Baseer who said,

⁵⁷⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 41

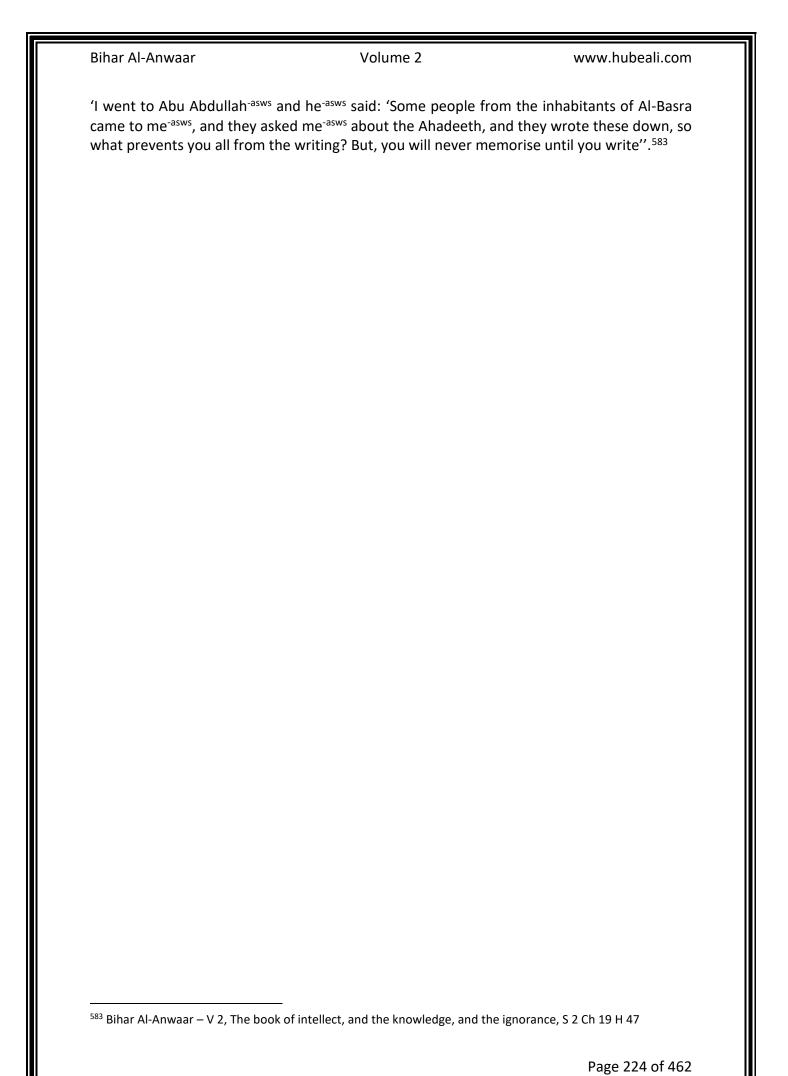
⁵⁷⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 42

 $^{^{579}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 43

 $^{^{580}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 44

 $^{^{581}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 45

⁵⁸² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 19 H 46



(باب 20) * (من حفظ أربعين حديثا)

CHAPTER 20 – ONE WHO MEMORISES FORTY AHADEETH

1 - لى: أبي، عن سعد، عن أحمد بن الحسين بن سعيد، عن محمد بن عامر، عن معلى، عن محمد بن جمهور العمي، عن ابن أبي نجران، عن ابن حميد، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي عبد الله الصادق عليه السلام قال: من حفظ من شيعتنا أربعين حديثا بعثه الله عز وجل يوم القيامة عالما فقيها ولم يعذبه.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ahmad Bin Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Muhammad Bin Aamir, from Moala, from Muhammad Bin Jamhour Al Amy, from Ibn Abu Najran, from Ibn Humeyd, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Abdullah Al-Sadiq^{-asws} having said: 'One from our^{-asws} Shias who memorises forty Ahadeeth, Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic would Resurrect him on the Day of Judgment as a scholar (Aalim), and understanding one (Fageeh), and will not Punish him''.⁵⁸⁴

2 - ختص: ابن قولويه، عن الحسين بن محمد بن عامر، عن المعلى، عن محمد بن جمهور، عن ابن أبي نجران، عن بعض أصحابنا رفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من حفظ من أحاديثنا أربعين حديثا بعثه الله يوم القيامة عالما فقيها.

Ibn Qawlawiya, from Al Husayn Bin Muhammad Bin Aamir, from Al Moala, from Muhammad Bin Jamhour, from Ibn Abu Najran, from one of our companions,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'One who memorises from our^{-asws} Ahadeeth, forty Ahadeeth, Allah^{-azwj} would Resurrect him on the Day of Judgment as an understanding (Faqeeh) scholar (Aalim)''.⁵⁸⁵

3 - ل: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن علي بن إسماعيل، عن عبد الله الدهقان، عن إبراهيم بن موسى المروزي، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من حفظ من امتي أربعين حديثا مما يحتاجون إليه من أمر دينهم بعثه الله يوم القيامة فقيها عالما.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Saffar, from Ali Bin Ismail, from Abdullah Bin Al Dahqan, from Ibrahim Bin Musa Al Marouzy,

'From Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One from my^{-saww} community who memorises forty Ahadeeth from what they (people) are needy to from the matters of their Religion, Allah^{-azwj} would Resurrect him on the Day of Judgment as an understanding one (Faqeeh), a scholar (Aalim)".⁵⁸⁶

Page 225 of 462

 $^{^{584}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 20 H 1

 $^{^{585}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 20 H 2

⁵⁸⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 20 H 3

4 - ل: طاهر بن محمد، عن محمد بن عثمان الهروي، عن جعفر بن محمد بن سوار، عن علي بن حجر السعدي، عن سعيد بن نجيح، عن ابن جريح، عن عطاء، عن ابن عباس، عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله قال: من حفظ من امتي أربعين حديثا من السنة كنت له شفيعا يوم القيامة.

Tahir Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Usman Al Harqy, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Suwar, from Ali Bin Hajar Al Sa'ady, from Saeed Bin Najeeh, from Ibn Jareeh, from Ata'a, from Ibn Abbas,

'From the Prophet^{-saww} having said: 'One from my^{-saww} community who memorises forty Ahadeeth from the Sunnah, I^{-saww} would be an intercessor for him on the Day of Judgment''.⁵⁸⁷

5 - ل: بالإسناد المقدم عن ابن سوار، عن عيسى بن أحمد العسقلاني، عن عروة ابن مروان البرقي، عن ربيع بن بدر، عن أبان، عن أنس، قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من حفظ عني من امتي أربعين حديثا في أمر دينه يريد به وجه الله عز وجل والدار الآخرة بعثه الله يوم القيامة فقيها عالما.

By the preceding chain from Ibn Suwar, from Isa Bin Ahmad Al Asqalany, from Urwat Ibn Marwan Al Barqy, from Rabie Bin Badr, from Aban, from Anas who said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One from my^{-saww} community who memorises forty Ahadeeth from me^{-saww} regarding the matters of his Religion, intending the Face of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic and the House of the Hereafter, Allah^{-azwj} would Resurrect him as an understanding one (Faqeeh), scholar (Aalim)''. 588

6 - ل: العجلي والصائغ والوراق جميعا، عن حمزة العلوي، عن ابن متيل عن علي الساوي، عن علي بن يوسف، عن حنان قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: من حفظ عني أربعين حديثا من أحاديثنا في الحلال والحرام بعثه الله يوم القيامة فقيها عالما ولم يعذبه.

Al Ajaly and Al Saig and Al Waraq, altogether from Hamza Al Alawy, from Ibn Mateyl, from Ali Al Sawy, from Ali Bin Yusuf, from Hanan who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'One who memorises forty Ahadeeth from me^{-asws}, from our^{-asws} Ahadeeth regarding the Permissibles and the Prohibitions, Allah^{-azwj} would Resurrect him on the Day of Judgment as an understanding one (Faqeeh), a scholar (Aalim), and would not Punish him''.⁵⁸⁹

7 - ل: الدقاق والمكتب والسناني، عن الأسدي، عن النخعي، عن عمه النوفلي، عن ابن الفضل الهاشمي، والسكوني جميعا، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن أبيه الحسين بن علي عليهم السلام قال: إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله أوصى إلى أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام وكان فيما أوصى به أن قال له: يا علي من حفظ من امتي أربعين حديثا يطلب بذلك وجه الله عز وجل والدار الآخرة حشره الله يوم القيامة مع النبيين والصديقين والشهداء والصالحين وحسن اولئك رفيقا.

⁵⁸⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 20 H 4

 $^{^{588}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 20 H 5

⁵⁸⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 20 H 6

Al Daqaq and Al Maktab and Al Sanani, from Al Asady, from Al Nakhaie, from his uncle Al Nowfaly, from Ibn Al Fazal Al Hashimy, and Al Sakuny altogether,

'From Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} Al-Husayn^{-asws} Bin Ali^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} bequeathed to Amir Al-Momineen Ali^{-asws} Bin Abu Talib^{-asws}, and it was in what he^{-saww} bequeathed to him^{-asws} with that he^{-saww} said to him^{-asws}: 'O Ali^{-asws}! One from my^{-saww} community who memorises forty Ahadeeth, seeking the Face of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic with that and the House of the Hereafter, Allah^{-azwj} would Resurrect him on the Day of Judgment to be with *the Prophets and the Truthful and the Martyrs and the Righteous; and a goodly company are they!* [4:69].

فقال على عليه السلام: يا رسول الله أخبرني ما هذه الأحاديث ؟

So Ali-asws said: 'O Rasool-Allah-saww! Inform me-asws, what are these Ahadeeth?'

فقال: أن تؤمن بالله وحده لا شريك له، وتعبده ولا تعبد غيره، وتقيم الصلاة بوضوء سابغ في مواقيتها ولا تؤخرها فإن في تأخيرها من غير علة غضب الله عز وجل، وتؤدي الزكاة، وتصوم شهر رمضان، وتحج البيت إذا كان لك مال وكنت مستطيعا، وأن لا تعقى والديك،

So he^{-saww} said: 'That you should believe in Allah^{-azwj} Alone, there being no associate for Him^{-azwj}, and you worship Him^{-azwj} and do not worship someone else, and you establish the Salat with full perfection during its (Prescribed) timings, and do not delay these, for in delaying it from without a (valid) reason, would Anger Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic, and you pay the Zakat, and Fast the month of Ramazan, and do the Hajj of the House (Kabah) where there was wealth for you and you were able to, and that you are not disloyal to your parents;

ولا تأكل مال اليتيم ظلما، ولا تأكل الربا، ولا تشرب الخمر ولا شيئا من الأشربة المسكرة، ولا تزيى، ولا تلوط، ولا تمشي بالنميمة، ولا تأكل مال اليتيم ظلما، ولا تأكل الربا، ولا تشهد شهادة الزور لأحد قريبا كان أو بعيدا، وأن تقبل الحق ممن جاء به صغيرا كان أو كبيرا، وأن لا تعمل بالهوى،

And you do not eat the wealth of the orphans unjustly, and do not consume the usury, and do not drink the wine, nor anything from the intoxicating drinks, nor commit adultery, nor commit sodomy, nor walk with the gossiping, nor swear a false oath with Allah^{-azwj}, nor steal, nor testify the false testimony for anyone be he near or far, and that you will accept the truth from whoever comes with it, whether he was young or old, and that you will not incline to injustice and even if he was an intimate near one, and that you will not work with the desires;

ولا تقذف المحصنة، ولا ترائي فإن أيسر الرياء شرك بالله عز وجل، وأن لا تقول لقصير: يا قصير، ولا لطويل: يا طويل تريد بذلك عيبه، وأن لا تسخر من أحد من خلق الله، وأن تصبر على البلاء والمصيبة، وأن تشكر نعم الله التي أنعم بها عليك، وأن لا تأمن عقاب الله على ذنب تصيبه،

And you will not accuse the chaste woman, nor show off for the easiest of the showing off is associating with Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic, and that you will not say to Qaseyr, 'O Qaseyr', nor to Taweel, 'O Taweel', intending by that his faults, and that you will not mock anyone

from the creatures of Allah^{-azwj}, and that you will be patient upon the affliction and the difficulties, and that you will thank for the Bounties of Allah^{-azwj} which He^{-azwj} has Favoured with upon you, and that you will not feel safe from the Punishment of Allah^{-azwj} upon the sins you commit;

وأن لا تقنط من رحمة الله، وأن تتوب إلى الله عز وجل من ذنوبك فإن التائب من ذنوبه كمن لا ذنب له، وأن لا تصر على الذنوب مع الاستغفار فتكون كالمستهزئ بالله وآياته ورسله، وأن تعلم أن ما أصابك لم يكن ليخطئك وأن ما أخطأك لم يكن ليصيبك، وأن لا تطلب سخط الخالق برضى المخلوق،

And that you will not despair from the Mercy of Allah^{-azwj}, and that you will repent to Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic from your sins, for the repentant from his sins is like the one having no sins for him, and that you will not persist upon the sins along with seeking the Forgiveness so you will become like the ones mocking with Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Verses and His^{-azwj} Rasool^{-saww}, and that you will learn if what hits you does not happen to be your mistake and that what mistakes you make does not happen to hit you, and that you will not seek the Wrath of the Creator by pleasing the creatures;

وأن لا تؤثر الدنيا على الآخرة لأن الدنيا فانية والآخرة باقية، وأن لا تبخل على إخوانك بما تقدر عليه، وأن يكون سريرتك كعلانيتك، وأن لا تكون علانيتك حسنة وسريرتك قبيحة فإن فعلت ذلك كنت من المنافقين،

And that you will not prefer the world over the Hereafter, because the world is perishable and the Hereafter will remain, and that you will not be stingy upon your brothers with what you are able upon, and that your secrets would be like your open notifications, and that your open good deeds and your secretive ones be ugly, for it you were to do that you would be from the hypocrites;

وأن لا تكذب ولا تخالط الكذابين، وأن لا تغضب إذا سمعت حقا، وأن تؤدب نفسك و أهلك وولدك وجيرانك على حسب الطاقة، وأن تعمل بما علمت، ولا تعاملن أحدا من خلق الله عز وجل إلا بالحق، وأن تكون سهلا للقريب والبعيد، وأن لا تكون جبارا عنيدا،

And that you will die, and you will not mingle with the liars, and that you will not be angry when you hear truth, and that you will educate yourself and your family and your children and your neighbours upon according to the energy, and that you will act with what you know, and you will not teach anyone from the creatures of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic except with the truth, and that you will become easy for the near ones and the far ones, and that you will not become tyrannous, insolent;

وأن تكثر من التسبيح والتهليل والدعاء وذكر الموت وما بعده من القيامة والجنة والنار، وأن تكثر من قراءة القرآن وتعمل بما فيه، وأن تستغنم البر والكرامة بالمؤمنين والمؤمنات، وأن تنظر إلى كل ما لا ترضى فعله لنفسك فلا تفعله بأحد من المؤمنين، وأن لا تمل من فعل الخير، ولا تثقل على أحد إذا أنعمت عليه، وأن تكون الدنيا عندك سجنا حتى يجعل لك جنة،

And that you will frequent from the Glorifications and the extollation, and the supplications, and remember the death and what is after it from the Day of Judgment, and the Paradise,

and the Fire, and that you will frequent from recitation of the Quran and act with whatever is in it, and that you will benefit the righteousness and the honour with the Momineen and the Mominaat, and if you look at all what does not please you, you will do it for yourself and you will not do it with anyone from the Momineen, and that you will not be weary of one who does the good, and you will not be heavy upon anyone when your favour upon him, and that the world in your presence would become a prison until a shield is made for you.

فهذه أربعون حديثا من استقام عليها وحفظها عني من امتي دخل الجنة برحمة الله، وكان من أفضل الناس وأحبهم إلى الله عز وجل بعد النبيين والصديقين، وحشره الله يوم القيامة مع النبيين والصديقين والشهداء والصالحين وحسن اولئك رفيقا.

So these are forty Ahadeeth. One from my community who stands upon these and memorises these from me^{-saww}, would enter the Paradise by Mercy of Allah^{-azwj}, and would be from the most superior of the people, and most Beloved of them to Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic after the Prophets^{-as} and the Truthful, and Allah^{-azwj} would Resurrect him on the Day of Judgment with *the Prophets and the Truthful and the Martyrs and the Righteous; and a goodly company are they!* [4:69]".⁵⁹⁰

8 - صح: عن الرضا، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من حفظ على امتي أربعين حديثا ينتفعون بما بعثه الله تعالى يوم القيامة فقيها عالما.

From Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One from my^{-saww} community who memorises forty Ahadeeth to benefit (others) with these, Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted would Resurrect him on the Day of Judgment as an understanding one (Faqeeh), a scholar (Aalim)".⁵⁹¹

9 - غو: روى معاذ بن جبل قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من حفظ على امتي أربعين حديثا من أمر دينها بعثه الله تعالى يوم القيامة في زمرة الفقهاء والعلماء.

It is reported by Muaz Bin Jabal who said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One from my^{-saww} community who memorises forty Ahadeeth from the matters of his Religion, Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted would Resurrect him on the Day of Judgment among the group of the understanding ones (Fugha), and the scholars (Ulama)".⁵⁹²

10 - غو: قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: من حفظ على امتي أربعين حديثا ينتفعون بما في أمر دينهم بعثه الله يوم القيامة فقيها عالما.

⁵⁹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 20 H 7

 $^{^{591}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 20 H 8

⁵⁹² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 20 H 9

The Prophet-saww said: 'One from my-saww community who memorises forty Ahadeeth benefitting (others) by these in the maters of their Religion, Allah-azwj would Resurrect him on the Day of Judgment as an understanding ones (Faqeeh), a scholar (Aalim)". 593

(باب 21) * (آداب الرواية) *

CHAPTER 21 – THE ETHICS OF REPORTING

الايات، الحاقة: وتعيها اذن واعية 11

The Verses – (Surah) Al Haaqa: **And We Made it a Reminder for you, and the retaining ear is preserving it [69:12]**.

1 - ختص: جعفر بن الحسين المؤمن، عن ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن عيسى، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن صفوان بن يحيى، عن إسحاق بن عمار، عن أبي بصير، عن أحدهما عليهما السلام في قول الله عز وجل: فبشر عباد الذين يستمعون القول فيتبعون أحسنه. قال: هم المسلمون لآل محمد صلى الله عليه واله، إذا سمعوا الحديث أدوه كما سمعوه لا يزيدون ولا ينقصون.

Ja'far Bin Al Husayn Al Momin, from Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Is'haq Bin Ammar, from Abu Baseer,

'From one of the two (5th or 6th Imam^{-asws}) regarding the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: *Those who are listening intently to the Word and they are following the best of it [39:18]*. He^{-asws} said: 'They are the submitters to the Progeny^{-asws} of Muhammad^{-saww}, when they hear the Hadeeth, they leave it just as they heard it, neither increasing nor reducing (making no alterations to it)".⁵⁹⁴

2 - منية المريد: عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من أراد الحديث لمنفعة الدنيا لم يكن له في الآخرة نصيب، ومن أراد به خير الآخرة أعطاه الله خير الدنيا والآخرة.

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed -

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'One who wants the Hadeeth for benefit of the world, there would not happen to be for him any share in the Hereafter, and one who wants the good of the Hereafter with it, Allah^{-azwj} would Give him the good of the world and the Hereafter''.⁵⁹⁵

3 - ما: حمويه، عن أبي الحسين، عن أبي خليفة، عن محمد بن كثير، عن شعبة، عن الحكم، عن ابن أبي ليلي، عن سمرة قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من روى عنى حديثا وهو يرى أنه كذب فهو أحد الكاذبين.

⁵⁹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 20 H 10

 $^{^{594}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 1

⁵⁹⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 2

Hamdawiya, from Abu Al Husayn, from Abu Khaleefa, from Muhammad Bin Kaseer, from Sha'ba, from Al Hakam, from Ibn Abu Layli, from Samra who said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who reports a Hadeeth from me^{-saww}, and he sees that it is a lie, so he would be first of the liars''.⁵⁹⁶

4 - مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن محمد بن علي رفعه قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إياكم والكذب المفترع. قيل له: وما الكذب المفترع ؟ قال أن يحدثك الرجل بالحديث فترويه عن غير الذي حدثك به.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Bargy, from Muhammad Bin Ali, raising it, said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Beware of the lie of the fabricator'. It was said, 'And what is the lie of the fabricator?' He^{-asws} said: 'The man narrates the Hadeeth, so he reports it as being from other than the one who narrated to him with it''.⁵⁹⁷

5 - مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن الحسين بن سيف، عن أخيه علي، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن مارد، عن عبد الأعلى بن أعين، قال، قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: جعلت فداك حديث يرويه الناس أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: حدث عن بني إسرائيل ولا حرج. قال: نعم. قلت: فنحدث عن بني إسرائيل بما سمعناه ولا حرج علينا ؟ قال: أما سمعت ما قال ؟ كفى بلمرء كذبا أن يحدث بكل ما سمع. فقلت: وكيف هذا ؟ قال: ما كان في الكتاب أنه كان في بني إسرائيل فحدث أنه كان في هذه الامة ولا حرج.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Al Husayn Bin Sayf, from his brother Ali, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Marid, from Abdul A'ala Bin Ayn who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! There is a Hadeeth which the people are reporting that Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Narrate from the Children of Israel and there is problem'. He^{-asws} said: 'Yes'. I said, 'So we can narrate from the Children of Israel with what we have heard and there would be no blame upon us?' He^{-asws} said: 'But did you not hear what he^{-saww} said? If suffices with the person as a lie if he narrates with all what he hears'. So I said, 'And how is this?' He^{-asws} said: 'Whatever was in the Book, it was regarding the Children of Israel, therefore narrate, it would be this community, and there is no blame''. ⁵⁹⁸

6 - ير: محمد بن عيسى، عن فضالة، عن أبان، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قول الله تعالى: ومن يقترف حسنة نزد له فيها حسنا. قال: الاقتراف: التسليم لنا والصدق علينا وأن لا يكذب علينا.

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Fazalat, from Aban, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} regarding the Words of the Exalted: *And one who earns good, We will Increase the good for him therein [42:23]*. He^{-asws} said: 'The earning – the submission to us^{-asws}, and the truthfulness upon us^{-asws}, and that he will not lie upon us^{-asws}''.⁵⁹⁹

 596 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 3

 $^{^{597}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 4

 $^{^{598}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 5

⁵⁹⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 6

7 - كش: وجدت في كتاب جبرئيل بن أحمد بخطه: حدثني محمد بن عيسى، عن محمد بن الفضيل، عن عبد الله بن عبد الرحمن، عن الهيثم بن واقد، عن ميمون بن عبد الله، عن أبي عبد الله، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من كذب علينا أهل البيت حشره الله يوم القيامة أعمى يهوديا، وإن أدرك الدجال آمن به في قبره.

I found in the book of Jibraeel Bin Ahmad in his handwriting, 'It was narrated to me by Muhammad Bin Isa, from Muhammad Bin Al Fazeyl, from Abdullah Bin Abdul Rahman, from Al Haysam Bin Waqad, from Maymoun Bin Abdullah,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who lies upon us^{-asws}, the People^{-asws} of the Household, Allah^{-azwj} would Resurrect him on the Day of Judgment as blind, a Jew, and if he comes across Al-Dajjal^{-la}, would believe in him, (even if he was) in his grave''.⁶⁰⁰

8 - نهج: سأل أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام رجل أن يعرفه ما الإيمان ؟ فقال: إذا كان غد فأتني حتى اخبرك على أسماع الناس، فإن نسيت مقالتي حفظها عليك غيرك، فإن الكلام كالشاردة يثقفها هذا، ويخطئها هذا.

(The book) Nahj (Al-Balagah) – 'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} was asked by a man that he^{-asws} makes his recognise, 'What is the Eman?' So he^{-asws} said: 'When it would be tomorrow morning, then come to me^{-asws} and I^{-asws} will inform you while the people are listening, for it you forget my^{-asws} words, others would memorise is for you, for the speech is like the prey, this one may grasp it, and this one may miss it".⁶⁰¹

9 - وقال عليه السلام - فيما كتب إلى الحارث الهمداني -: ولا تحدث الناس بكل ما سمعت فكفى بذلك كذبا، ولا ترد على الناس كلما حدثوك به فكفي بذلك جهلا.

And he^{-asws} said – regarding among what he^{-asws} wrote to Al-Haris Al-Hamdany: 'And do not narrate to the people with all what you hear, for it would suffice with that as a lie, and do not rebut back upon the people all what they narrate to you with, so it would suffice with that as ignorance''.⁶⁰²

10 - ما: المفيد، عن إبراهيم بن الحسن بن جمهور، عن أبي بكر المفيد الجرجرائي عن المعمر أبي الدنيا، عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قال: سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله يقول: من كذب على متعمدا فليتبوأ مقعده من النار.

Al Mufeed, from Ibrahim Bin Al Hassan Bin Jamhour, from Abu Bakr Al Mufeed Al Jarjarie, from Al Mo'mar Abu Al Dunya,

'From Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard Rasool-Allah^{-saww} saying: 'One who lies upon me^{-asws} deliberately, so let him take his seat from the Fire''. ⁶⁰³

 600 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 7

 $^{^{601}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 8

 $^{^{602}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 9

⁶⁰³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 10

11 - كنز الكراجكي: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: نضر الله امرءا سمع منا حديثا فأداه كما سمع فرب مبلغ أوعى من سامع.

(The book) Kunz of Al Karajaky -

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'May Allah^{-azwj} Refresh a person who hears a Hadeeth from us, and he leaves it just as he heard it (not altering it), for sometimes a receiver is more retaining than the one who heard it''.⁶⁰⁴

And Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Upon you is to be with the knowing, not with the reporting''.⁶⁰⁵

And he $^{-asws}$ said: 'The endeavour of the foolish ones is the reports, and the endeavour of the scholars is the knowing''.

14 منية المريد: عن طلحة بن زيد قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: رواة الكتاب كثير، ورعاته قليل، فكم من مستنصح للحديث مستغش للكتاب، والعلماء تحزنهم الدراية، والجهال تحزنهم الرواية.

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed, from Talha Bin Zayd who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'The reporters of the book are many, and its followers are few, so how many are the ones advisers of the Hadeeth, falsifiers of the book, and the knowers aggrieve the scholars, and the reports aggrieve the ignorant ones''.⁶⁰⁷

15 - وعن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: إذا حدثتم بحديث فأسندوه إلى الذي حدثكم، فإن كان حقا فلكم، وإن كان كذبا فعليه.

And from Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Whenever I^{-asws} narrate to you with a Hadeeth, then state its source to the one who narrated it to you all, for if it was true, it would be for you, and if it was a lie, it would be upon him''.⁶⁰⁸

16 - كتاب الإجازات للسيد ابن طاووس رضي الله عنه، مما أخرجه من كتاب الحسن بن محبوب بإسناده قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه واله عليه السلام: أسمع الحديث فلا أدري منك سماعه أو من أبيك ؟ قال: ما سمعته مني فاروه عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله

 $^{^{604}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 11

 $^{^{605}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 12

⁶⁰⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 13

 $^{^{607}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 14

⁶⁰⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 15

The book Al Ijazaat of Al Seyyid Ibn Tawoos, from what he extracted from the book of Al Hassan Bin Mahboub by his chain who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'I hear the Hadeeth, but I do not know whether I heard it from you^{-asws} or from your^{-asws} father^{-asws}?' He^{-asws} said: 'Whatever you hear from me^{-asws}, so you can report it as being from Rasool-Allah^{-saww}'.⁶⁰⁹

17 - ومنه نقلا من كتاب مدينة العلم، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن الحسن، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن محمد بن الحسن زعلان، عن خلف بن حماد، عن ابن مختار أو غيره رفعه قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: أسمع الحديث منك فلعلي لا أرويه كما سمعته، فقال: إن أصبت فيه فلا بأس، إنما هو بمنزلة: تعال، وهلم، واقعد، واجلس.

And from him, copied from the book Madinat Al Ilm, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Za'lan, from Khalaf Bin Hamad, from Ibn Mukhtar or someone else, raising it, said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'I hear the Hadeeth from you^{-asws}, so maybe I don't report it just (exactly) as I heard it'. So he^{-asws} said: 'If you are correct in it, then there is no problem. But rather, it is as the status of (saying), 'Come here' and 'Come', and 'Sit' and 'Be seated'''.⁶¹⁰

18 - كتاب حسين بن عثمان، عن بعض أصحابه، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إذا أصبت الحديث فأعرب عنه بما شئت.

The book of Husayn Bin Usman, from one of his men,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'When you get the Hadeeth right, then articulate (say) from it with whatever (whichever way) you like to''.⁶¹¹

The Prophet^{-saww} said: 'Fear the Hadeeth from me^{-asws} except what you know, for the one who lies upon me^{-asws} deliberately, so let him take his seat from the Fire''.⁶¹²

20 - غو: روي عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله أنه قال: رحم الله امرءا سمع مقالتي فوعاها فأداها كما سمعها، فرب حامل فقه ليس بفقيه. وفي رواية: فرب حامل فقه إلى من هو أفقه منه.

It is reported from the Prophet-saww having said: 'May Allah-azwj have Mercy on a person who hears my-saww words, so he retains it and leaves it (unaltered) just as he heard it, for perhaps the carrier, his understanding isn't (the correct) understanding'. And in another report: 'Perhaps the carrier, his understanding, (is carried) to the one who is of a more understanding than him''.613

 $^{^{609}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 16

 $^{^{610}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 17

⁶¹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 18

⁶¹² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 19

⁶¹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 20

21 - نهج، ضه: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: اعقلوا الخبر إذا سمعتموه عقل رعاية لا عقل رواية، فإن رواة العلم كثير ورعاته قليل.

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Understand the Hadeeth when you hear it, the understanding of a follower not understanding of a reporter, for the reporters of the knowledge are many, and its followers are few''.⁶¹⁴

22 - كش: علي بن محمد بن قتيبة، عن جعفر بن أحمد، عن محمد بن الخالد - أظنه البرقي - عن محمد بن سنان، عن أبي الجارود، عن القاسم بن عوف قال: كنت أتردد بين على بن الحسين وبين محمد بن الحنفية، وكنت آتي هذا مرة وهذا مرة،

Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Quteyba, from Ja'far Bin Ahmad, from Muhammad Bin Al Khalid – I think it is Al Barqy – from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Abu Al Jaroud, from Al Qasim Bin Awf who said,

'I used to hesitate between Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws and Muhammad Bin Al-Hanfiyya, and I used to come to this one-asws sometimes, and this one sometimes.

قال: ولقيت علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام قال: فقال لي: يا هذا إياك أن تأتي أهل العراق فتخبرهم أنا استودعناك علما فإنا والله ما فعلنا ذلك، وإياك أن تترائس بنا فيضعك الله، وإياك أن تستأكل بنا فيزيدك الله فقرا،

He (the narrator) said, 'I met Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws, and he-asws said to me: 'O you! Beware of going to the people of Al-Iraq informing them that I-asws deposited knowledge to you, for we-asws, by Allah-azwj, did not do that. And beware of becoming a chief through us for Allah-azwj will Put you down. And beware of consuming (wealth) through us-asws, for Allah-azwj would Increase you with poverty.

واعلم أنك إن تكون ذنبا في الخير خير لك من أن تكون رأسا في الشر، واعلم أنه من يحدث عنا بحديث سألناه يوما، فإن حدث صدقا كتبه الله كذابا،

And know that your becoming a tail (lowly) in the goodness is better for you than your becoming a head (chief) in the evil. And now that one who narrates a Hadeeth from us^{-asws}, we^{-asws} will question him one day, for if he has narrated truthfully, Allah^{-azwj} would Write him as a truthful, and if he narrated a lie, Allah^{-azwj} would Write him as a liar.

وإياك أن تشد راحلة ترحلها تأتي ههنا تطلب العلم حتى يمضي لكم بعد موتي سبع حجج، ثم يبعث الله لكم غلاما من ولد فاطمة عليها السلام تنبت الحكمة في صدره كما ينبت الطل الزرع.

And beware of tightening (the reins of) a riding animal departing to come over here seeking the knowledge, until there would pass for you all seven Hajj (years) after my^{-asws} passing away.

 614 Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 21

Page 235 of 462

Then Allah^{-azwj} will Send for you, a young boy^{-asws} from the sons^{-asws} of (Syeda) Fatima^{-asws}. The wisdom would grow in his^{-asws} chest just as the little rain grows the vegetation'.

قال: فلما مضى علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام حسبنا الأيام والجمع والشهور والسنين فما زادت يوما ولا نقصت حتى تكلم محمد ابن على بن الحسين - صلوات الله عليهم - باقر العلم.

He (the narrator) said, 'So when Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws expired, we counted the days, and the weeks, and the months, and the years. So there did not increase a day, nor reduced, until Muhammad-asws Ibn Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws, the expounder of the knowledge, spoke".

23 - سر: السياري، عن بعض أصحابنا يرفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إذا أصبت معنى حديثنا فأعرب عنه بما شئت.

Al Sayyari, from one of our companions,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'When you get the meaning of the Hadeeth right, then articulate (say) from it with whatever (whichever way) you like''. 616

24 - وقال بعضهم: لا بأس إن نقصت أو زدت أو قدمت أو أخرت إذا أصبت المعنى. وقال: هؤلاء يأتون الحديث مستويا كما يسمعونه، وإنا ربما قدمنا وأخرنا وزدنا ونقصنا، فقال: ذلك زخرف القول غرورا، إذا أصبتم المعنى فلا بأس.

And one of them said, 'There is no problem if you reduce, or increase, or bring forwards, or delay, when you get the meaning correct'. And he said, 'They are giving the Hadeeth same just as they heard it, and we sometimes bring forward, and we delay, and we increase, and we reduce'. So he-asws said, 'That is *suggesting flowery words to each other, deceiving [6:112]*. When you get the meaning correct, then there is no problem".⁶¹⁷

25 - شى: عن السكوني، عن جعفر، عن أبيه، عن علي صلوات الله عليهم قال الوقوف عند الشبهة خير من الاقتحام في الهلكة، وتركك حديثا لم تروه خير من روايتك حديثا لم تحصه، إن على كل حق حقيقة، وعلى كل صواب نورا، فما وافق كتاب الله فخذوا به وما خالف كتاب الله فدعوه.

From Al Sakuny,

'From Ja'far^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}, from Ali^{-asws} having said: 'The pausing at the doubt is better than storming into the destruction, and your leaving a Hadeeth, not reporting it, is better than your reporting a Hadeeth not getting it correct. Upon every truth there is a reality, and upon every correct (thing) there is a light. So, whatever is in accordance with the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, take with it, and whatever opposes (differs) the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, leave it".⁶¹⁸

⁶¹⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 22

 $^{^{616}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 23

⁶¹⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 24

⁶¹⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 21 H 25

| Bihar Al-Anwaar | Volume 2 | www.hubeali.com |
|-----------------|----------|-----------------|
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | Page 237 of 462 |

(باب 22) * (ان لكل شئ حدا وانه ليس شئ الا ورد فيه كتاب أو سنة) * * (وعلم ذلك كله عند الامام) *

CHAPTER 22 – FOR EVERYTHING THERE IS A LIMIT AND THERE ISN'T ANYTHING EXCEPT A (VERSE OF THE) BOOK OR A SUNNAH HAS REFERRED TO IT, AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF THAT, ALL OF IT IS WITH THE IMAM-asws

الايات، الانعام: ما فرطنا في الكتاب من شئ 37

The Verses – (Surah) Al Anaam: We have not neglected in the Book of anything; [6:38].

1 - ير: على بن محمد، عن اليقطيني يرفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: أبى الله أن يجري الأشياء إلا بالأسباب، فجعل لكل شئ سببا وجعل لكل سبب شرحا، وجعل لكل شرح مفتاحا، وجعل لكل مفتاح علما، وجعل لكل علم بابا ناطقا، من عرفه عرف الله، ومن أنكره أنكر الله، ذلك رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ونحن.

Ali Bin Muhammad, from Al Yaqteeny,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Refused to Flow the things except by the causes, so He-azwj Made a cause to be for all things, and Made an explanation for every cause, and Made a key to be for every explanation, and Made a knowledge to be for every key, and Made a speaking door to be for every knowledge. One who recognises him-asws, recognises Allah-azwj, and one who denies him-asws, denies Allah-azwj – That is Rasool-Allah-saww and us-asws, 619

2 -: عبد الله بن جعفر، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن الحسن، عن فضالة، عن القاسم ابن يزيد، عن محمد بن مسلم، قال: سألته عن ميراث العلم ما بلغ، أجوامع من العلم أم يفسر كل شئ من هذه الامور التي يتكلم فيها الناس من الطلاق والفرائض؟ فقال: إن عليا عليه السلام كتب العلم كله والفرائض، فلو ظهر أمرنا لم يكن من شئ إلا وفيه سنة يمضيها.

Abdullah Bin Ja'far, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al Hassan, from Fazalat, from Al Qasim Ibn Yazeed, from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

'I asked him^{-asws} about the inheritance of knowledge what reaches. Shall I summarise from the knowledge or explain every thing from these matters of the divorce, and the Obligations which the people are speaking about?' So he^{-asws} said: 'Ali^{-asws} wrote down the knowledge, all of it, and the Obligations. So when our^{-asws} command appears, there would be none from a thing except and there would be a Sunnah flowing with regards to it".⁶²⁰

Page 238 of 462

 $^{^{619}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 22 H 1 $\,$

⁶²⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 22 H 2

3 - ير: عبد الله بن جعفر، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن الأهوازي، عن جعفر بن بشير، عن حماد، عن أبي اسامة قال: كنت عند أبي عبد الله عليه السلام وعنده رجل من المغيرية فسأله عن شئ من السنن، فقال: ما من شئ يحتاج إليه ولد آدم إلا وقد خرجت فيه السنة من الله ومن رسوله، ولولا ذلك ما احتج علينا بما احتج،

Abdullah Bin Ja'far, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al Ahwazy, from Ja'far Bin Bashir, from hamad, from Abu Asama who said,

'I was in the presence of Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, and with him^{-asws} was a man from Al-Mugheira^{-la}, and he asked him^{-asws} about something from the Sunnahs. He^{-asws} said: 'There is none from a thing a son of Adam^{-as} would be needy to except and the Sunnah from Allah^{-azwj} and from His^{-azwj} Rasool^{-saww}, has come out with regards to it. And had it not been that, He^{-azwj} would not have Argued upon us^{-asws} with what He^{-azwj} Argued'.

فقال المغيري: وبما احتج ؟ فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام قوله: اليوم أكملت لكم دينكم وأتممت عليكم نعمتي - حتى فرغ من الآية - فلو لم يكمل سنته وفرائضه وما يحتاج إليه الناس ما احتج به.

So Al-Mugheira said, 'And with what did He^{-azwj} Argue?' Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'His^{-azwj} Words: **Today I Perfected your Religion for you and Completed My Favour upon you [5:3]**' – until he^{-asws} was free from (reciting) the Verse: 'So if He^{-azwj} did not complete His^{-azwj} Sunnah and His^{-azwj} Obligations, and whatever the people are needy to, He^{-azwj} would not have Argued with it''. 621

4 - سن: بعض أصحابنا، عن علي بن إسماعيل الميثمي، عن محمد بن حكيم، عن. أبي الحسن موسى عليه السلام قال: أتاهم رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله بما اكتفوا به في عهده واستغنوا به من بعده.

One of our companions, from Ali Bin Ismail Al Maysami, from Muhammad Bin Hakeem,

'From Abu Al-Hassan Musa^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} gave them what they could suffice with it during his^{-saww} era, and become needless with it, from after him^{-saww}''.⁶²²

5 -: إسماعيل الميثمي، عن محمد بن حكيم، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام قال: أتاهم رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله بما يستغنون به في عهده وما يكتفون به من بعده: كتاب الله وسنة نبيه.

Ismail Al Maysami, from Muhammad Bin Hakeem,

'From Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} gave them what they could become needless with during his^{-saww} era, and what they could be sufficing with, from after him^{-saww}, 623

⁶²¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 22 H 3

 $^{^{622}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 22 H 4

⁶²³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 22 H 5

6 - سن: أبي، عن حماد، عن حريز وربعي، عن الفضيل قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام إن للدين حدا كحدود بيتي هذا، وأومأ
 بيده إلى جدار فيه.

My father, from Hamad, from Hareyz and Rabie, from Al Fazeyl who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'For the Religion there is a limit like the boundary of this house of mine^{-asws}', and he^{-asws} gestured by his^{-asws} hand to the wall in it''.⁶²⁴

7 - سن: أبي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن حفص بن البختري، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما من شئ إلا وله حد كحدود داري هذه، فما كان في الطريق فهو من الطريق، وما كان في الدار فهو من الدار.

My father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hafs Bin Al Bakhtary,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'There is none from a thing except and for it, there is a limit like the limits (boundaries) of this house of mine^{-asws}. So whatever was in the street, so it is from the street, and whatever was in the house, so it is from the house''. 625

8 - سن: الوشاء، عن أبان الأحمر، عن سليم بن أبي حسان العجلي، قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: ما خلق الله حلالا ولا حراما إلا وله حد كحدود داري هذه، ما كان منها من الطريق فهو من الطريق، وما كان من الدار فهو من الدار، حتى أرش الخدش فما سواه، والجلدة ونصف الجلدة.

Al Washa, from Aban Al Ahmar, from Suleym Bin Abu Hasam Al Ajaly who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'Allah^{-azwj} neither Created a Permissible nor a Prohibition except and for it there is a limit like the limits of this house of mine^{-asws}. Whatever was from it from the street, so it is from the street, and whatever was from the house, so it is from the house, to the extent of the compensation for the scratch and whatever is besides it, and the lashing, and half a lashing''.⁶²⁶

9 - سن: أبي عن يونس، عن حفص بن قرط قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: كان علي عليه السلام يعلم الخير الحلال والحرام ويعلم القرآن، ولكل شئ منهما حد.

My father, from Yunus, from Hafs Bin Qarat who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'Ali^{-asws} knew the goodness of the Permissible(s) and the Prohibitions, and he^{-asws} knew the Quran, and a limit of everything from these".⁶²⁷

 624 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 22 H 6

 $^{^{625}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 22 H 7

 $^{^{626}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 22 H 8

⁶²⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 22 H 9

10 - سن: ابن بزيع، عن أبي إسماعيل السراج، عن خيثمة بن عبد الرحمن الجعفي، عن أبي لبيد البحراني، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام أنه أتاه رجل بمكة فقال له: يا محمد بن على أنت الذي تزعم أنه ليس شئ إلا وله حد ؟

Ibn Bazie, from Abu Ismail Al Siraj, from Khaseyma Bin Abdul Rahman Al Jufy, from Abu Labeyd Al Bahrany,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} – a man came to him^{-asws} at Makkah and said to him^{-asws}, 'O Muhammad^{-asws} Bin Ali^{-asws}! Are you^{-asws} the one who is claiming that there isn't anything except and there is a limit for it?'

فقال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: نعم أنا أقول: إنه ليس شئ مما خلق الله صغيرا وكبيرا إلا وقد جعل الله له حدا إذا جوز به ذلك الحد فقد تعدى حد الله فيه.

So, Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'Yes, I^{-asws} am saying that there isn't anything from what Allah^{-azwj} Created, be it small or big, except and Allah^{-azwj} has Made a limit to be for it. When that limit is exceeded with, so you have transgressed a limit of Allah^{-azwj} with regards to it'.

فقال: فما حد مائدتك هذه ؟ قال: تذكر اسم الله حين توضع، وتحمد الله حين ترفع، وتقم ما تحتها.

He said, 'So what is a limit of this meal of yours^{-asws}?' He^{-asws} said: 'You mentioned Allah^{-azwj} when it is placed, and you praise Allah^{-azwj} when it is raised, and you raise (pick up) what is (falls) beneath it.

قال: فما حد كوزك هذا ؟ قال: لا تشرب من موضع اذنه، ولا من موضع كسره، فإنه مقعد الشيطان، وإذا وضعته على فيك فاذكر اسم الله، وإذا رفعته عن فيك فاحمد الله، وتنفس فيه ثلاثة أنفاس، فإن النفس الواحد يكره.

He said, 'So what is a limit of this pitcher of yours^{-asws}?' He^{-asws} said: 'Do not drink from the place of its ears (handles), nor from the place of its breakage for it is a seat of the Satan^{-la}, and when you place it upon your mouth, so mention then name of Allah^{-azwj}, and when you raise it from your mouth, so praise Allah^{-azwj}, and gulp in it three gulps, for the one gulp is disliked''.⁶²⁸

11 - سن: محمد بن عبد الحميد، عن ابن حميد، عن أبي حمزة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله - في خطبته في حجة الوداع -: أيها الناس اتقو الله، ما من شئ يقربكم من الجنة ويباعدكم من النار إلا وقد نهيتكم عنه وأمرتكم به.

Muhammad Bin Abdul Hameed, from Ibn Hameed, from Abu Hamza,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said in a sermon during the farewell Hajj: 'O you people! Fear Allah^{-azwj}! There is none from a thing drawing you closer to the Paradise,

 628 Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 22 H 10 $\,$

Page 241 of 462

and distancing you from the Fire, except and I^{-saww} have forbidden you from it and instructed you with it".⁶²⁹

12 - سن: صالح بن السندي، عن ابن بشير، عن صباح الحذاء، عن أبي اسامة قال: كنت عند أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فسأله رجل من المغيرية عن شئ من السنن فقال: ما من شئ يحتاج إليه أحد من ولد آدم إلا وقد جرت فيه من الله ومن رسوله سنة عرفها من عرفها، وأنكرها من أنكرها،

Salih Bin Sindy, from Ibn Bashir, from Sabah Al Haza'a, from Abu Asama who said,

'I was in the presence of Abu Abdullah^{-asws} and a man from Al-Mugheira asked him^{-asws} about something from the Sunnahs, so he^{-asws} said: 'There is nothing which anyone from the children of Adam^{-as} would be needy to except and a Sunah has flowed from Allah^{-azwj} and from His^{-azwj} Rasool^{-saww}. One who recognises it recognises it, and one who denies it denies it'.

قال الرجل: فما السنة في دخول الخلاء ؟ قال: تذكر الله، وتتعوذ من الشيطان، فإذا فرغت قلت: الحمد لله على ما أخرج عني من الأذى في يسر منه وعافية.

The man said, 'So what is the Sunnah regarding entering the toilet?' He^{-asws} said: 'You should remember Allah^{-azwj} and seek Refuge from the Satan^{-la}. So, when you are free (from your need), you should say, 'The Praise is for Allah^{-azwj} upon what exited from me from the harm in its ease from it and health'.

فقال الرجل: فالإنسان يكون على تلك الحال فلا يصبر حتى ينظر إلى ما خرج منه. فقال: إنه ليس في الأرض آدمي إلا ومعه ملكان موكلان به، فإذا كان على تلك الحال ثنيا رقبته ثم قالا: ابن آدم! انظر إلى ما كنت تكدح له في الدنيا إلى ما هو صائر.

So, the man said, 'But the human being, being upon that state, would not be patient until he looks at what has come out from him'. He^{-asws} said: 'There is no person in the earth except and with him are two Angels having been Allocated with him. So when he is upon that state, they turn his head, then they say, 'Son of Adam^{-as}! Look at what you had toiled (sweated) for in the world, what it has come to be!".⁶³⁰

13 - جا: الجعابي، عن ابن عقدة، عن عبيد بن حمدون، عن الحسن بن ظريف، قال سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: ما رأيت عليا عليه السلام قضى قضاءا إلا وجدت له أصلا في السنة،

Al Ja'alby, from Ibn Agada, from Ubeyd Bin Hamdoun, from Al Hassan Bin Zarey,

'I hear Al-Reza^{-asws} saying: 'I^{-asws} did not see Ali^{-asws} judge a judgment except and I^{-asws} found for it an origin in the Sunnah'.

 629 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 22 H 11

⁶³⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 22 H 12

قال: وكان علي عليه السلام يقول: لو اختصم إلى رجلان فقضيت بينهما ثم مكثا أحوالا كثيرة ثم أتياني في ذلك الأمر لقضيت بينهما قضاءا واحدا، لأن القضاء لا يحول ولا يزول أبدا.

He^{-asws} said: 'And Ali^{-asws} was saying: 'If two men bring a dispute to me^{-asws} and I^{-asws} judge between them, then a lot of situations remain, then they both come to be regarding that matter, I^{-asws} judge between the two with one judgment, because neither does the judgment change nor does it decline, ever!''⁶³¹

-

 $^{^{631}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 22 H 13

(باب 23) * (انهم عليهم السلام عندهم مواد العلم واصوله، ولا يقولون شيئا) * * (برأى ولا قياس، بل ورثوا جميع العلوم عن النبي صلى الله) * * (عليه وآله وأنهم امناء الله على اسراره) *

CHAPTER 23 – THEY (IMAMS-asws), WITH THEM-asws IS THE MATERIAL OF THE KNOWLEDGE AND ITS ORIGINS, AND THEY ARE NOT SAYING ANYTHING BY AN OPINION, NOR BY ANALOGY, BUT THEY-asws INHERITED THE ENTIRETY OF THE KNOWLEDGES FROM THE PROPHET-saww, AND THEY-asws ARE THE TRUSTEES OF ALLAH-azwj UPON HIS-azwj SECRETS

الايات، النجم: وما ينطق عن الهوى إن هو إلا وحي يوحى 3، 4

The Verses – (Surah) Al Najam: And he does not speak out of (personal) desire [53:3] Surely it is only a Revelation He Revealed [53:4].

1 - ختص، ير: حمزة بن يعلى، عن أحمد بن النضر، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: يا جابر إنا لو كنا نحدثكم برأينا وهوانا لكنا من الهالكين، ولكنا نحدثكم بأحاديث نكنزها عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله كما يكنز هؤلاء ذهبهم وفضتهم.

Hamza Bin Ya'la, from Ahmad Bin Al Nazar, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'O Jabir! If we^{-asws} were to narrate to you all with our^{-asws} opinion and our^{-asws} desires we^{-asws} would become from the destroyed ones. But, we^{-asws} narrate to you all with the Ahadeeth we^{-asws} collected from Rasool-Allah^{-azwj} just as these people tend to hoard their gold and their silver".⁶³²

2 - ير: ابن يزيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن اذينة، عن الفضيل، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: لو أنا حدثنا برأينا ضللنا كما ضل من كان قبلنا، ولكنا حدثنا ببينة من ربنا بينها لنبيه صلى الله عليه واله فبينه لنا.

Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umey, from Ibn Azina, from Al Fazeyl,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'If We^{-asws} were to narrate by our^{-asws} opinion, we^{-asws} would stray just as the ones from before us^{-asws} have strayed, but we^{-asws} narrate with proofs from our^{-asws} Lord^{-azwj} which He^{-azwj} explained to our^{-asws} Prophet^{-saww}, and he^{-saww} explained it to us^{-asws} of the saws of the

 632 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 1

Page 244 of 462

⁶³³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 2

3 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الأهوازي، عن القاسم، عن محمد بن يحيى، عن جابر، قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: يا جابر لو كنا نفتي الناس برأينا وهوانا لكنا من الهالكين، ولكنا نفتيهم بآثار من رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله واصول علم عندنا، نتوارثها كابرا عن كابر، نكنزها كما يكنز هؤلاء ذهبهم وفضتهم.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Ahwazy, from Al Qasim, from Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Jabir who said,

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'O Jabir! If we^{-asws} were to issue Fatwas to the people with our^{-asws} opinions and our^{-asws} desires, we^{-asws} would become from the destroyed ones, but we^{-asws} issue Verdicts to them with the Ahadeeth from Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, and the origins of knowledge are with us^{-asws}. We^{-asws} inherited these, an ancestor from an ancestor. We^{-asws} collected these just as they (people) are hoarding their gold and their silver''.⁶³⁴

4 -: أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن محبوب، عن الثمالي: عن جابر، قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: يا جابر والله لو كنا نحدث الناس أو حدثناهم برأينا لكنا من الهالكين. ولكنا نحدثهم بآثار عندنا من رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله يتوارثها كابر عن كابر نكنزها كما يكنز هؤلاء ذهبهم وفضتهم.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Mahboub, from Al Sumaly, from Jabir who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'O Jabir! By Allah-azwj! If we-asws were to narrate to the people or talk to them with our-asws opinions, we-asws would become from the destroyed ones. But, we-asws narrated to them with the Ahadeeth (which are) with us-asws from Rasool-Allah-azwj, having inherited these, an ancestor from an ancestor. We-asws collected these just as they (people) are hoarding their gold and their silver". 635

5 – ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن علي بن النعمان، عن فضيل بن عثمان، عن محمد بن شريح قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: والله لولا أن الله فرض ولايتنا ومودتنا وقرابتنا ما أدخلناكم بيوتنا، ولا أوقفناكم على أبوابنا، والله ما نقول بأهوائنا، ولا نقول بربنا.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Al Numan, from Fazeyl Bin Usman, from Muhammad Bin Shareeh who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'By Allah-azwj! Had Allah-azwj not Obligated our-asws Wilayah, and our-asws cordiality, and our-asws nearness, we-asws neither enter you all into our houses nor pause you upon our-asws doors. By Allah-azwj! We-asws are neither speaking by our-asws desires, nor are we-asws speaking by our-asws opinions, nor are we-asws speaking except what our-asws Lord-azwj Said''.636

6 - ير: إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن يحيى بن أبي عمران، عن يونس، عن عنبسة قال سأل رجل أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن مسألة فأجابه فيها، فقال الرجل: إن كان كذا وكذا ما كان القول فيها. فقال له: مهما أجبتك فيه بشئ فهو عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله لسنا نقول برأينا من شئ.

⁶³⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 3

 $^{^{635}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 4

⁶³⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 5

Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Yahya Bin Abu Imran, from Yunus, from Anbasa who said,

'A man asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws} about an issue, so he^{-asws} answered him regarding it. The man said, 'If it was such and such, what would be the (decisive) word regarding it?' So he^{-asws} said to him: 'Shh! I^{-asws} answered you with something which is from Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! We^{-asws} don't speak by our opinions for anything''.⁶³⁷

7 - ختص، ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الأهوازي، عن فضالة، عن جميل، عن الفضيل، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام أنه قال: إنا على بينة من ربنا بينها لنبيه صلى الله عليه واله فبينها نبيه لنا، فلولا ذلك كنا كهؤلاء الناس.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Ahwazy, from Fazalat, from Jameel, from Al Fazeyl,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'We^{-asws} are upon a proof from our^{-asws} Lord^{-azwj}. He^{-azwj} Explained it to His^{-azwj} Prophet^{-saww}, and His^{-azwj} Prophet^{-saww} explained it to us^{-asws}. Had it not been that, we^{-asws} would have been like these people''.⁶³⁸

8 - ختص، ير: ابن عيسى، عن محمد البرقي، عن ابن مهران، عن ابن عميرة، عن ابي المعزا، عن سماعة، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام قال: قلت له: كل شيئ تقول به في كتاب الله وسنته.

Ibn Isa, from Muhammad Al Barqy, from Ibn Mihran, from Ibn Umeyra, from Abu Al Ma'aza, from Sama'at,

'From Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him^{-asws}, 'Every thing you^{-asws} are speaking with is in the Book of Allah^{-azwj} and his^{-saww} Sunnah, or are you saying with your^{-asws} opinion?' He^{-asws} said: 'But, every thing we^{-asws} are saying is in the Book of Allah^{-azwj} and his^{-saww} Sunnah''. 639

9 - ير: محمد بن عبد الحميد، عن يونس بن يعقوب، عن الحارث بن المغيرة النضري، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: علم عالمكم أي شئ وجهه ؟ قال: وراثة من رسول الله وعلي بن أبي طالب صلوات الله عليهما، يحتاج الناس إلينا ولا نحتاج إليهم.

Muhammad Bin Abdul Hameed, from Yunus Bin Yaqoub, from Al haris Bin Al Mugheira Al Nazry who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'The knowledge you^{-asws} are knowing, which thing is its direction?' He^{-asws} said: 'An inheritance from Rasool-Allah^{-saww} and Ali^{-asws} Bin Abu Talib^{-asws}. The people are needy to us^{-asws} and we^{-asws} are not needy to the people''.⁶⁴⁰

10 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن ابن بشير، عن المفضل، عن الحارث، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قلت: أخبرني علم عالمكم. قال: وراثة من رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ومن علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام فقلت: إنا نتحدث أنه يقذف في قلبه أو ينكت في اذنه. فقال: أو ذاك.

 $^{^{637}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 6

⁶³⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 7

⁶³⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 8

 $^{^{640}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 9

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Ibn Bashir, from Al Mufazzal, from Al Haris,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'Inform me about the knowledge you asws are knowing'. He-asws said: 'An inheritance from Rasool-Allah-saww and from Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws'. So, I said, 'We are narrating that it is either cast into his-asws chest or it reverberates in his-asws ear'. He-asws said: 'Or that''. 641

سلى الله عليه السلام قال: إن رسول الله -1 يون عمد بن بشير، عن أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن رسول الله عليه الله عليه واله دعا عليا عليه السلام في المرض الذي توفي فيه فقال: يا علي ادن مني حتى أسر إليك ما أسر الله إلي، وأئتمنك على ما ائتمنى الله عليه،

Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from the one who reported it, from Abdul Al Samad Bin Bashir, from Abu Al Jaroud,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww called Ali-asws during the illness in which he-saww passed away, and he-saww said: 'O Ali-asws! Come near me-saww until I-saww divulge a secret to you-asws what Allah-azwj has Divulged to me-saww, and entrust you-asws upon what Allah-azwj has Entrusted me-saww upon'.

ففعل ذلك رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله بعلي عليه السلام، وفعله علي عليه السلام بالحسن عليه السلام، وفعله حسن عليه السلام بالحسين عليه السلام، وفعله الحسين عليه السلام، وفعله الحسين عليه السلام بأبي عليه السلام وفعله أبي عليه السلام بي. — صلوات الله عليهم اجمعين —. ير: أحمد بن موسى، عن ابن يزيد، عمن رواه، عن عبد الصمد مثله.

So Rasool-Allah^{-saww} did that with Ali^{-asws}, and Ali^{-asws} did it with Al-Hassan^{-asws}, and Hassan^{-asws} did it with Al-Husayn^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} did it with my^{-asws} father^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} did it with me^{-asws}".⁶⁴²

12 - ير: عبد الله بن محمد، عن معمر بن خلاد، عن أبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: أسر الله سره إلى جبرئيل عليه والم الله عليه والم، وأسر محمد صلى الله عليه واله إلى من شاء الله .

Abdullah Bin Muhammad, from Mo'mar Bin Khalad,

'From Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him^{-asws} saying: 'Allah^{-azwj} Divulged His^{-azwj} Secret to Jibraeel^{-as}, and Jibraeel^{-as} divulged it to Muhammad^{-saww}, and Muhammad^{-saww} divulged it to one^{-asws} whom Allah^{-azwj} Desired''.⁶⁴³

13 -: أحمد بن محمد، عن الأهوازي، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن علي، عن أبي بصير، قال سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: أسر الله سره إلى جبرئيل عليه السلام، وأسره جبرئيل عليه السلام إلى محمد صلى الله عليه واله، وأسره محمد صلى الله عليه واله إلى عليه السلام، وأسره على عليه السلام إلى من شاء واحدا بعد واحد

⁶⁴¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 10

 $^{^{642}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 11

⁶⁴³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 12

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Ahwazy, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Ali, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far^{-asws} saying: 'Allah^{-azwj} Divulged His^{-azwj} Secret to Jibraeel^{-as}, and Jibraeel^{-as} divulged it to Muhammad^{-saww}, and Muhammad^{-saww} divulged it to Ali^{-asws}, and Ali^{-asws} divulged it to one^{-asws} He^{-azwj} so Desired, one^{-asws} after one^{-asws}''.⁶⁴⁴

14 - ير: بنان بن محمد، عن معمر بن خلاد، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام قال: لا يقدر العالم أن يخبر بما يعلم، فإن سر الله أسره إلى جبرئيل عليه والم إلى من شاء الله.

Banan Bin Muhammad, from Mo'mar Bin Khalad,

'From Abu Al Hassan^{-asws} having said: 'The scholar^{-asws} is not able to inform with what he knows, for it is a Secret Allah^{-azwj} Divulged it to Jibraeel^{-as}, and Jibraeel^{-as} divulged it to Muhammad^{-saww}, and Muhammad^{-saww} divulged it to one^{-asws} Allah^{-azwj} so Desired".⁶⁴⁵

15 - ير: ابن معروف، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن ربعي، عن سورة بن كليب، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: بأي شئ يفتي الإمام ؟ قال: بالكتاب. قلت: فما لم يكن في الكتاب والسنة ؟ قال: ليس شئ إلا في الكتاب والسنة. قال فكرت مرة أو اثنتين قال: يسدد ويوفق، فأما ما تظن فلا.

Ibn Marouf, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Rabie, from Sowrat Bin Kaleyb who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah-asws, 'With which thing does the Imam-asws issue Fatwas?' He-asws said: 'By the Book'. I said, 'So what (if something) does not happen to be in the Book (Quran)?' He-asws said: 'By the Sunnah'. So what (if something) does not happen to be in the Book and the Sunnah?' He-asws said: 'There isn't anything except it is in the Book and the Sunnah'. He (the narrator) said, 'So I thought once or twice. He-asws said: 'He-asws would be Guided and Inclined, but as for what you are thinking, so no''.646

16 - ير: ابن يزيد، عن الحسن بن أيوب، عن علي بن إسماعيل، عن ربعي، عن خيثم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قلت له: يكون شئ لا يكون في الكتاب والسنة ؟ قال: لا. قال: قلت: فإن جاء شئ ؟ قال: لا. حتى أعدت عليه مرارا فقال: لا يجئ، ثم قال - بإصبعه -: بتوفيق وتسديد، ليس حيث تذهب، ليس حيث تذهب.

Ibn Yazeed, from Al Hassan Bin Ayoub, from Ali Bin Ismail, from Rabie, from Khaysam,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him^{-asws}, 'Can there be something which would neither be in the Book (Quran) and the Sunnah?' He^{-asws} said: 'No'. He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'Supposing something comes?' He^{-asws} said: 'No'. Until I reiterated to him a few times, then he^{-asws} said: 'It would not come'. Then he^{-asws} said – by his^{-asws} fingers – 'By inclination and Guidance. It isn't where you are going with it. It isn't where you are going with it''.⁶⁴⁷

 644 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 13

 $^{^{645}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 14

 $^{^{646}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 15

⁶⁴⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 16

17 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن جعفر بن بشير، عن حماد بن عثمان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سأله سورة - وأنا شاهد - فقال: جعلت فداك بما يفتى الإمام ؟ قال: بالكتاب. قال: فما لم يكن في الكتاب ؟ قال: بالسنة. قال: فما لم يكن في الكتاب والسنة ؟ فقال: ليس من شئ إلا في الكتاب والسنة، قال: ثم مكث ساعة ثم قال: يوفق ويسدد وليس كما تظن.

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Ja'far Bin Bashir, from Hamad Bin Usman,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws', he (the narrator) said, 'Sowrat asked him-asws', and I am a witness, he said, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! With what does the Imam-asws' issue Fatwas to the people?' He-asws' said: 'By the Book (Quran)'. He said, 'So what (if something) does not happen to be in the Book?' He-asws' said: 'By the Sunnah'. He said, 'So what (if something) does not happen to be in the Book and the Sunnah?' So, he-asws' said: 'There isn't anything except it is in the Book and the Sunnah'. He said, 'Then he-asws' remained (silent) for a while, then said: 'He-azwj is Inclined and Guided, and it isn't as you are thinking".⁶⁴⁸

18 - ير: ابن معروف، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن حريز، عن سورة بن كليب عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: دخلت عليه بمنى فقلت: جعلت فداك الإمام بأي شئ يحكم ؟ قال: والكتاب. قلت: فما ليس في الكتاب ؟ قال: بالسنة. قلت: فما ليس في الكتاب ؟ قال: بالسنة. قلت: فما ليس في الكتاب ؟ قال: فقال بيده: قد أعرف الذي تريد، يسدد ويوفق وليس كما تظن.

Ibn Marouf, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Hareyz, from Sowrat Bin Kaleyb,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'I went over to him^{-asws} in Mina and I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! The Imam^{-asws}, with which thing does he^{-asws} judge?' He^{-asws} said: 'By the Book (Quran)'. I said, 'So what (if something) isn't in the Book?' He^{-asws} said: 'By the Sunnah'. I said, 'So what (if something) is neither in the Sunnah nor in the Book?' So he^{-asws} said by his^{-asws} hand: 'I^{-asws} have understood that which you want. He^{-asws} is Guided and Inclined, and it isn't as you are thinking".⁶⁴⁹

19 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن محمد بن يحيى الخثعمي، عن عبد الرحيم القصير، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: كان علي عليه السلام إذا ورد عليه أمر ما نزل به كتاب ولا سنة قال برجم فأصاب، قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: وهي المعضلات.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Muhammad Bin Yahya Al Khas'amy, from Abdul Raheem Al Qusayr,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'It was such that whenever a matter was referred to Ali^{-asws} which was neither in the Book nor the Sunnah, he^{-asws} said by the casting of lots (Inspiration), and got it correct'. Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'And these are the dilemmas''.⁶⁵⁰

⁶⁴⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 17

 $^{^{649}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 18

⁶⁵⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 19

20 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الأهوازي والبرقي، عن النضر، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن عبد الله بن مسكان، عن عبد الرحيم قال سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: إن عليا عليه السلام إذا ورد عليه أمر لم يجئ به كتاب ولا سنة رجم به - يعني ساهم - فأصاب، ثم قال: يا عبد الرحيم وتلك المعضلات.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Ahwazy and Al Barqy, from Al Nazar, from Yahya Al Halby, from Abdullah Bin Muskan, from Abdul Raheem who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far^{-asws} saying: 'Whenever a matter was referred to Ali^{-asws} which neither the Book nor the Sunnah had come with it, cast lots with it (inspiration) – meaning arrows – and got it correct'. Then he^{-asws} said: 'O Abdul Raheem, and these are the dilemmas''.⁶⁵¹

21 - ير: أحمد بن موسى، عن أبي يوسف، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن محمد بن يحيى، عن عبد الرحيم القصير، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: كان على عليه السلام إذا سئل فيما ليس في كتاب ولا سنة رجم فأصاب وهي المعضلات.

Ahmad Bin Musa, from Abu Yusuf, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Abdul Raheem Al Qusayr,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him^{-asws} saying: 'Whenever Ali^{-asws} was asked about what wasn't in the Book (Quran) nor a Sunnah, he^{-asws} cast lots (Inspiration), and got it correct, and these are the dilemmas''. 652

22 - ير: محمد بن موسى، عن موسى الحلبي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كان أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام إذا ورد عليه ما ليس في كتاب الله ولا سنة نبيه فيرجمه فيصيب ذلك وهي المعضلات.

Muhammad Bin Musa, from Musa Al Halby,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Whenever (a matter) was referred to Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} what was neither in the Book of Allah^{-azwj} nor a Sunnah of His^{-azwj} Prophet^{-saww}, so he^{-asws} would cast lot and get that correct, and these are dilemmas".⁶⁵³

23 -: أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن سنان، عن مرازم وموسى بن بكر قالا: سمعنا أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إنا أهل بيت لم يزل الله يبعث منا من يعلم كتابه من أوله إلى آخره، وإن عندنا من حلال الله وحرامه ما يسعنا كتمانه، ما نستطيع أن نحدث به أحدا.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Sinan, from Marazim and Musa Bin Bakr who both said,

'We heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'We^{-asws} the People^{-asws} of the Household, Allah^{-azwj} did not cease to Send from us^{-asws}, one^{-asws} who knows His^{-azwj} Book from its beginning to its end, and that with us^{-asws} are the Permissible(s) of Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Prohibitions. We have no leeway for concealing it, we^{-asws} are not able to narrated with it to anyone''. 654

⁶⁵¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 20

 $^{^{652}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 21

 $^{^{653}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 22

⁶⁵⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 23

24 - ير: عبد الله، عن محسن، عن يونس بن يعقوب، عن الحارث بن المغيرة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قلت له: العلم الذي يعلمه عالمكم بما يعلم ؟ قال: وراثة من رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ومن علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام يحتاج الناس إليه ولا يحتاج إلى الناس.

Abdullah, from Mohsin, from Yunus Bin Yaqoub, from Al Haris Bin Al Mugheira,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him-asws, 'The knowledge with your-asws scholar-asws knows, what does he know with?' He-asws said: 'An inheritance from Rasool-Allah-saww and from Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws. The people are needy to him-asws and he-asws is not need to the people''. 655

25 - ير: الحجال، عن صالح، عن ابن محبوب، عن مالك بن عطية، عن بريد العجلي قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن قول الله تعالى: في صحف مطهرة فيها كتب قيمة. قال: هو حديثنا في صحف مطهرة من الكذب.

Al Hajal, from Salih, from Ibn Mahboub, from Malik Bin Atiya, from Bureyd Al Ajaly who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far^{-asws} about the Words of Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted: *pure pages [98:2] Wherein is correct Scripture [98:3]*, he^{-asws} said: 'It is our^{-asws} Ahadeeth in pages, pure from the lies''. 656

26 - سن: عباس بن عامر، عن محمد بن يحيى الخنعمي، عن أبي غيلان، عن أبي إسماعيل الجعفي قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: إن الله برأ محمدا صلى الله عليه واله من ثلاث: أن يتقول على الله، أو ينطق عن هواه، أو يتكلف.

Abbas Bin Aamir, from Muhammad Bin Yahya Al Khas'amy, from Abu Ghaylan, from Abu Ismail Al Jufy who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'Allah-azwj Freed Muhammad-saww from three – saying against Allah-azwj, or speaking from his-asws own desires, or impersonating (making false claims''.657

27 - جا: ابن قولويه، عن ابن عيسى، عن هارون بن مسلم، عن ابن أسباط، عن ابن عميرة، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر قال: قلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام: إذا حدثتني بحديث فأسنده لي. فقال: حدثني أبي، عن جدي، عن رسول الله صلوات الله عليهم، عن الله عز وجل، وكل ما احدثك بهذا الاسناد.

Ibn Qawlawiya, from Ibn Isa, from Haroun Bin Muslim, from Ibn Asbaat, from Ibn Umeyra, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far-asws, 'Whenever you-asws narrate a Hadeeth to me so attribute its chain for me'. So he-asws said: 'My-asws father-asws narrated to me-asws, from my-asws grandfather-asws, from Rasool-Allah-saww, from Jibraeel-as, from Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic, and all what I-asws narrate to you is with this chain (source)''. 658

⁶⁵⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 24

⁶⁵⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 25

⁶⁵⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 26

⁶⁵⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 27

28 - منية المريد: روى هشام بن سالم وحماد بن عثمان وغيرهما قالوا: سمعنا أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: حديث أبي، وحديث أبي حديث أبي حديث جدي، وحديث الحسن حديث الحسن حديث أمير المؤمنين، وحديث أمير المؤمنين، وحديث أمير المؤمنين حديث رسول الله عليه واله وحديث رسول الله عليه واله قول الله عز وجل.

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed - 'It is reported by Hisham Bin Salim, and Hamad Bin Usman and others who said,

'We heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'My-asws Hadeeth is a Hadeeth of my father-asws, a Hadeeth of my-asws father-asws is a Hadeeth of my-asws grandfather-asws, and a Hadeeth of my-asws grandfather-asws is a Hadeeth of Al-Husayn-asws, and a Hadeeth of Al-Husayn-asws is a Hadeeth of Al-Hassan-asws, and a Hadeeth of Al-Momineen-asws, and a Hadeeth of Amir Al-Momineen-asws is a Hadeeth of Rasool-Allah-saww, and a Hadeeth of Rasool-Allah-saww, are the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic''.659

-

⁶⁵⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 23 H 28

(باب 24) * (أن كل علم حق هو في ايدى الناس فمن اهل البيت عليهم السلام) * * (وصل إليهم) *

CHAPTER 24 – EVERY TRUE KNOWLEDGE IN THE HANDS OF THE PEOPLE, SO IT IS FROM THE PEOPLE-asws OF THE HOUSEHOLD, AND CONNECTS TO THEM-asws

1 - جا: ابن قولويه، عن أبيه، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن ابن محبوب، عن الخزاز، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: أما إنه ليس عند أحد من الناس حق ولا صواب إلا شئ أخذوه منا أهل البيت، ولا أحد من الناس يقضي بحق ولا عدل إلا و مفتاح ذلك القضاء وبابه وأوله وسننه أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام، فإذا اشتبهت عليهم الامور كان الخطاء من قبلهم إذا أخطاؤوا، والصواب من قبل على بن أبي طالب عليه السلام إذا أصابوا.

Ibn Qawlawiya, from his father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Ibn Mahboub, from Al Khazaz, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'There isn't in the hands of the people, anything from a truth or correctness, except it is a thing they took it from us^{-asws}, the People^{-asws} of the Household, and there is no one from the people who judges with truth nor justice except and a key to that judgment, and its door, and its beginning, and its Sunnah is Amir Al-Momineen Ali^{-asws} Bin Abu Talib^{-asws}. So whenever the matters are confusing upon them, the mistake would be from their direction when they err, and the correctness is from the direction of Ali^{-asws} Bin Abu Talib^{-asws} when they are correct". ⁶⁶⁰

2 - جا: أحمد بن الوليد، عن أبيه، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن ابن محبوب، عن يحيى بن عبد الله بن الحسن قال: سمعت جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام يقول - وعنده ناس من أهل الكوفة -: عجبا للناس يقولون: أخذوا علمهم كله عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله فعملوا به واهتدوا، ويرون

Ahmad Bin Al Waleed, from his father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Ibn Mahboub, from Yahya Bin Abdullah Bin Al Hassan who said,

'I heard Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws} saying – and in his^{-asws} presence were people from the inhabitants of Al-Kufa: 'I^{-asws} wonder at the people who are saying they are taking all of their knowledge from Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, and they are teaching with it and are guiding, and are reporting that:

أنا أهل البيت لم نأخذ علمه ولم نحتد به ونحن أهله وذريته، في منازلنا انزل الوحي ومن عندنا خرج إلى الناس العلم، أفتراهم علموا واهتدوا وجهلنا وضللنا ؟! إن هذا محال.

Us^{-asws}, the People^{-asws} of the Household did not take his^{-saww} knowledge, and we^{-asws} were not guided by it, and (although) we are his^{-saww} family and his^{-saww} offspring. It was in our^{-asws} house that the Revelation descended, and from us^{-asws} did the knowledge emerge to the people. Are

 660 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 24 H 1

_

| Bihar Al-Anwaar | Volume 2 | www.hubeali.com |
|---|---|-------------------------------|
| you seeing them to have le impossible!". ⁶⁶¹ | earnt and guided, and we ^{-asws} are | ignorant and strayed? This is |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| 661 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 24 H 2 | | |
| 2,2 | , | |
| | | Page 254 of 462 |

(باب 25) * (تمام الحجة وظهور المحجة) *

CHAPTER 25 – COMPLETION OF THE ARGUMENT AND APPEARANCE OF THE STRAIGHT ROAD

الايات، الانعام: قل فلله الحجة، البالغة 108 "

The Verses – (Surah) Al Anaam: Say: 'For Allah is the conclusive Proof [6:149].

وقال تعالى ": وكذلك نفصل الآيات ولتستبين سبيل المجرمين 55

And like that We Detail the Signs and Explain the way of the criminals [6:55].

الجاثية: فما اختلفوا إلا من بعد ما جاءهم العلم بغيا بينهم إن ربك يقضي بينهم يوم القيمة فيما كانوا فيه يختلفون 16

(Surah) Al Jaasiya: but they did not differ except from after the knowledge had come to them in rivalry between them. Surely your Lord will Judge between them on the Day of Judgment regarding what they had been differing in [45:17].

 1 - نهج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام في خطبة له: انتفعوا ببيان الله، واتعظوا بمواعظ الله، وأقبلوا نصيحة الله، فإن الله قد أعذر إليكم بالجلية، وأخذ عليكم الحجة، وبين لكم محابة من الأعمال ومكارهه منها لتبتغوا هذه وتجتنبوا هذه.

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah)

'Amir Al-Momineen-ass' said in a sermon of his-ass': 'Benefit by the Explanation of Allah-azwi, and take advice by the Preaching of Allah-azwi, and accept the Advice of Allah-azwi, for Allah-azwi has left no excuse for you with the Clarification, and Taken the proof upon you, and Explained to you all the Beloved deeds and His-azwi Dislikes from these in order for you to seek this and shun those''.662

2 - لى: ابن المتوكل، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عمن سمع أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول كثيرا: علم المحجة واضح لمريده * وأرى القلوب عن المحجة في عمى ولقد عجبت لهالك ونجاته * موجودة، ولقد عجبت لمن نجا

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr,

'From the one who heard Abu Abdullah-asws frequently saying: 'Knowledge of the straight road is clear for one desirous of it, and I-asws see the hearts from the middle of the road to be in blindness, and these have been fascinated for destruction and its existing salvation, and I-asws am amazed at the ones who survived''.⁶⁶³

Page 255 of 462

⁶⁶² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 25 H 1

⁶⁶³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 25 H 2

3 - قبس: أخبرني جماعة من مشائخي الذين قرأت عليهم: منهم الشريف المرشد أبو يعلى محمد بن الحسن بن حمزة الجعفري، والشيخ أبو جعفر محمد بن الحسن الطوسي، والشيخ الصدوق أبو الحسين أحمد بن علي النجاشي ببغداد، والشيخ الزكي أبو الفرج المظفر بن علي ابن حمدان القزويني بقزوين، قالوا جميعا: أخبرنا الشيخ الجليل المفيد محمد بن محمد بن النعمان الحارثي رضي الله عنه يوم السبت الثالث من شهر رمضان المعظم سنة عشر وأربعمائة، قال: أخبرني الشيخ أبو القاسم جعفر بن محمد بن قولويه رضي الله عنه، قال: حدثني محمد بن عبد الله ابن جعفر الحميري، قال: حدثني أبي، قال: حدثني هارون بن مسلم، قال: حدثني مسعدة بن زياد، قال:

I was informed by a group of my sheykhs those whom I read out to them, from them is the nobleman, the guide, Abu Ya'la Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Bin Hamza Al Ja'fary, and the sheykh Abu Ja'far Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Al Tusy, and the sheykh Al Sadouq Abu Al Husayn Ahmad Bin Ali Al Najashy at Baghdad, and Al Sheykh Al Zaky Abu Al Faraj Al Muzaffar Bin Ali Ibn Hamdan Al Qazwiny who said altogether, 'We were informed by the majestic sheykh Al Mufeed Muhammad Bin Muhammad Bin Al Numan Al Harsy on the day of Saturday, the third of the Month of Ramazan the revered, in the year four hundred and ten who said, 'I was informed by the sheykh Abu Al Qasim Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Qawlawiya, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah Ibn Ja'far Al Humeyri from his father, from Haround Bin Muslim, from Mas'ada Bin Ziyad who said,

سمعت جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام - وقد سئل عن قوله تبارك وتعالى: قل فلله الحجة البالغة - قال: إذا كان يوم القيامة قال الله تعالى للعبد: أكنت عالما ؟ فإن قال: نعم. قال: أفلا عملت بما علمت ؟ ! وإن قال: كنت جاهلا. قال له: أفلا تعلمت ؟ فتلك الحجة البالغة لله تعالى .

'I heard Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} had been asked about the Words of the Blessed and Exalted: *Say: 'For Allah is the conclusive Proof [6:149]*, he^{-asws} said: 'When it would be the Day of Judgment Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted would Say to the servant: "Were you knowledgeable?" So if he says, 'Yes', He^{-azwj} would Say: "So why didn't you teach what you knew?" But if he says, 'I was ignorant', He^{-azwj} would Say to him: "So why didn't you learn?" So that is the conclusive proof of Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted". 664

4 -: قال أبو القاسم الهروي خرج توقيع من أبي محمد عليه السلام إلى بعض بني أسباط قال: كتبت إلى أبي محمد اخبره من اختلاف الموالي وأسأله بإظهار دليل، فكتب:

Abu Al Qasim Al Harwy said,

'A letter came out from Abu Muhammad^{-asws} to one of the clan of Asbaat who said, 'I wrote to Abu Muhammad^{-asws} informing him^{-asws} of the differing(s) of the Shias and asking him to reveal evidence. So he^{-asws} wrote:

إنما خاطب الله العاقل، وليس أحد يأتي بآية ويظهر دليلا أكثر مما جاء به خاتم النبيين و سيد المرسلين صلى الله عليه واله فقالوا: كاهن وساحر وكذاب !، وهدى من اهتدى، غير أن الأدلة يسكن إليها كثير من الناس، وذلك أن الله يأذن لنا فنتكلم، ويمنع فنصمت، ولو أحب الله لا يظهر حقنا ما ظهر،

-

⁶⁶⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 25 H 3

'But rather Allah^{-azwj} Addressed the intellectual, and there isn't anyone who came with a Sign (miracle) and manifested evidence more frequently that what the Seal of the Prophets^{-as} and Chief of the Messengers^{-asws} came with, but they said, 'A soothsayer, a sorcerer, a liar!', and he was guided, one who sought guidance, and the evidence was such that most of the people were content with it, and that is because if Allah^{-azwj} Permits for us^{-asws} we^{-asws} speak, and He^{-azwj} Forbids so we^{-asws} remain silent, and if Allah^{-azwj} Loves that our^{-asws} rights are not manifested, they would not appear.

بعث الله النبيين مبشرين ومنذرين، يصدعون بالحق في حال الضعف والقوة، وينطقون في أوقات ليقضي الله أمره وينفذ حكمه، والناس على طبقات مختلفين شتى: فالمستبصر على سبيل نجاة متمسك بالحق، فيتعلق بفرع أصيل، غير شاك ولا مرتاب، لا يجد عنى ملجأ.

Allah-azwj Sent the Prophets-as as givers of glad tidings and as warner, guiding with the Truth in a state of weakness and the strength, and they-as were speaking during times for Allah-azwj to Ordain His-azwj Command and Implement His-azwj Rule. And the people are upon various layers - the insightful ones are upon a way of salvation being attached with the Truth. So they relate to a branch of a principle, without any doubts nor being suspicious, not finding any recourse from me-asws.

وطبقة لم يأخذ الحق من أهله، فهم كراكب البحر يموج عند موجه ويسكن عند سكونه. وطبقة استحوذ عليهم الشيطان، شأنهم الرد على أهل الحق، ودفع الحق بالباطل حسدا من عند أنفسهم، فدع من ذهب يمينا وشمالا كالراعي إذا أراد أن يجمع غنمه جمعها بأدون السعى،

And there is a layer, he does not take the Truth from its people, so they are like a sailor on the sea, tossing in its waves and settling during its calmness. And there is a layer, the Satan-la engrosses upon them, their occupation being rebuttal against the people of the Truth, and they repel the Truth with the falsehood out of envy from their own selves. So he calls the one who goes away, right and left, like the shepherd when he wants to gather his flock, he gathers them without pursuit.

ذكرت ما اختلف فيه موالي، فإذا كانت الوصية والكبر فلا ريب، ومن جلس بمجالس الحكم فهو أولى بالحكم، أحسن رعاية من استرعيت

You mentioned what the ones in my^{-asws} Wilayah are differing in. So, when it was the bequest (of my^{-asws} father^{-asws} regarding the Imamate), and being the eldest, so there is no doubt. And one who sits with a gathering of the judgments, so he would be foremost with the judgment. Improve the care of the ones you are responsible for.

فإياك والإذاعة وطلب الرئاسة، فإنهما تدعوان إلى الهلكة، ذكرت شخوصك إلى فارس فاشخص عافاك الله خار الله لك ، وتدخل مصر إن شاء الله آمنا فاقرأ من تثق به من موالي السلام، ومرهم بتقوى الله العظيم، وأداء الأمانة، وأعلمهم أن المذيع علينا حرب لنا.

Therefore, beware of the broadcasting and seeking the governance, for these two are calling to the destruction. You mentioned you're going to Persia, so go, may Allah^{-azwj} Give you good results, and Allah^{-azwj} Willing you will enter Egypt safely. Convey the greeting to the ones in my^{-asws} Wilayah, the ones you trust with, and instruct them with fearing Allah^{-azwj} the Magnificent, and giving the entrustments, and let them know that the broadcaster against us^{-asws} is at war with us^{-asws}'.

فلما قرأت: " وتدخل مصر " لم أعرف له معنى، وقدمت بغداد وعزيمتي الخروج إلى فارس فلم يتهيأ لي الخروج إلى فارس وخرجت إلى مصر.

So when I read 'You will enter Egypt', I did not understand the meaning of it, and proceeded to Baghdad, and my determination was the going out to Persia. But it was not prepared for me, the going out to Persia, and (instead) I went out to Egypt''. 665

⁶⁶⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 25 H 4

_

(باب 26) * (ان حديثهم عليهم السلام صعب مستصعب وأن كلامهم ذو وجوه كثيرة) * * (وفضل التدبر في أخبارهم عليهم السلام والتسليم لهم) * * (والنهى عن رد أخبارهم) *

CHAPTER 26 — THEIR-asws AHADEETH ARE DIFFICULT, BECOMING MORE DIFFICULT, AND THAT THEIR-asws SPEECH ARE WITH MANY ASPECTS, AND THE MERITS OF THE PONDERING REGARDING THEIR-asws AHADEETH AND THE SUBMISSION TO THEM-asws, AND THE FORBIDDANCE FROM REJECTING THEIR-asws AHADEETH

الايات، النساء: فلا وربك لا يؤمنون حتى يحكموك فيما شجر بينهم ثم لا يجدوا في أنفسهم حرجا مما قضيت و يسلموا تسليما

The Verses – (Surah) Al Nisaa: **But no! By your Lord! They are not believing until they make** you a judge regarding what they are quarrelling between them, then not find any objection within themselves from what you judge and they accept submissively [4:65].

يونس: بل كذبوا بما لم يحيطوا بعلمه ولما يأتهم تأويله كذلك كذب الذين من قبلهم فانظر كيف كان عاقبة الظالمين 38

(Surah) Yunus^{-as}: **But, they are belying what they have no comprehension of its Knowledge, and its explanation has not yet come to them; similar to that belied those from before them, so look how was the end result of the unjust ones [10:39]**.

الكهف: قال إنك لن تستطيع معى صبرا وكيف تصبر على ما لم تحط به خبرا 66، 67.

(Surah) Al Kahf: He said: 'You will never be able on being patient with me [18:67] And how can you have patience upon what news you have not been narrated with?' [18:68].

النور: إنما كان قول المؤمنين إذا دعوا إلى الله ورسوله ليحكم بينهم أن يقولوا سمعنا وأطعنا واولئك هم المفلحون 50

(Surah) Al Noor: But rather, the word of the Momineen when they are invited to Allah and His Rasool for him to judge between them is they are saying, 'We hear and we obey!' And these, they would be the successful ones [24:51].

الاحزاب: وما زادهم إلا إيمانا وتسليما 22 "

(Surah) Al Ahzaab: And it did not increase them except in Eman and submission [33:22].

وقال سبحانه ": وماكان لمؤمن ولا مؤمنة إذا قضى الله ورسوله أمرا أن يكون لهم الخيرة من أمرهم ومن يعص الله ورسوله فقد ضل ضلالا مبينا 35 " And it was not for a Momin, nor for a Momina, when Allah and His Rasool decide a matter that the choice would happen to be for them from their matter. And one who disobeys Allah and His Rasool, so he has strayed a clear straying [33:36].

وقال عز وجل ": يا أيها الذين آمنوا صلوا عليه وسلموا تسليما 35.

And the Mighty and Majestic Said: *O you those who believe! Send Salawat upon him and submit submissively* [33:56].

1 – مع، ل، لى: علي بن الحسين بن شقير، عن جعفر بن أحمد بن يوسف الأزدي، عن علي بن بزرج الحناط، عن عمرو بن اليسع، عن شعيب الحداد قال: سمعت الصادق جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام يقول: إن حديثنا صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا مقرب، أو نبي مرسل، أو عبد امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان، أو مدينة حصينة.

Ali Bin Al Husayn Bin Shaqeer, from Ja'far Bin Ahmad Bin Yusuf Al Azdy, from Ali Bin Bazraj Al Hanaat, from Amro Bin Al Yas'a, from Shuayb Al Hadad who said,

'I heard Al-Sadiq Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws saying: 'Our-asws Ahadeeth are difficult, becoming more difficult, none can bear it except for an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet-as, or a servant who heart Allah-azwj Tested for the Eman, or a fortified city'.

قال عمرو: فقلت لشعيب: يا أبا الحسن وأي شئ المدينة الحصينة ؟ قال: فقال: سألت الصادق عليه السلام عنها فقال لي: القلب المجتمع.

Amro said, 'So I said to Shuayb, 'O Abu Al-Hassan! And which thing is the fortified city?' He said, 'I did ask Al-Sadiq^{-asws} about it, so he^{-asws} said to me: 'The gathered (fortified) heart''.

2 - ل: في الأربعمائة قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: خالطوا الناس بما يعرفون ودعوهم مما ينكرون، ولا تحملوهم على أنفسكم وعلينا، إن أمرنا صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا ملك مقرب أو نبي مرسل أو عبد قد امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

In the Four Hundred (Ahadeeth) – 'Amir Al-Momineen-asws said: 'Mingle with the people with what they are recognising and leave them from what they are denying, and do not load them upon themselves and upon us-asws. Our-asws matter is difficult, becoming more difficult. None can bear it except an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet-as, or a servant who heart Allah-azwj Tested for the Eman''.667

3 - مع: أبي وابن الوليد معا، عن سعد، والحميري، وأحمد بن إدريس، ومحمد العطار جميعا، عن البرقي، عن علي بن حسان الواسطي، عمن ذكره، عن داود بن فرقد قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: أنتم أفقه الناس إذا عرفتم معاني كلامنا، إن الكمة لتنصرف على وجوه فلو شاء إنسان لصرف كلامه كيف شاء ولا يكذب.

Page 260 of 462

 $^{^{666}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 1

⁶⁶⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 2

My father, and Ibn Al Waleed both together, from Sa'ad Al Humeyri, and Ahmad Bin Idrees, and Muhammad Al Ataar, altogether from Al Barqy, from Ali Bin Hasaan Al Wasity, from one who mentioned it, from Dawood Bin Faqad who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'You are the most understanding of the people when you understand the meaning of our^{-asws} speech. The word is utilised upon its perspective, so if a human being so desires, he can utilise his words however he so wishes to and he would not be lying".⁶⁶⁸

4 - مع: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن اليقطيني، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن زيد الزراد، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: يا بني اعرف منازل الشيعة على قدر روايتهم ومعرفتهم، فإن المعرفة هي الدراية للرواية، وبالدرايات للروايات يعلو المؤمن إلى أقصى درجات الإيمان،

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Al Yaqteeny, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Zayd Al Zarad,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'O my^{-asws} son^{-asws}! Recognise the status of the Shias upon a measurement of their reporting (Ahadeeth) and their understanding, and the understanding is the knowledge of the reports, and by the knowledge of the reports the Momin ascends to the uppermost levels of the Eman.

إني نظرت في كتاب لعلي عليه السلام فوجدت في الكتاب: أن فيمة كل امرئ وقدره معرفته، إن الله تبارك وتعالى يحاسب الناس على قدر ما آتاهم من العقول في دار الدنيا. كتاب زيد الزراد، عنه عليه السلام مثله.

I^{-asws} looked into the Book of Ali^{-asws} and I^{-asws} found in the Book: 'The price of every person and his worth is his understanding. Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted would Reckon the people upon a measurement of what He^{-azwj} Gave them from the intellect, in the house of the world".⁶⁶⁹

5 - مع: ابن مسرور، عن ابن عامر، عن عمه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن إبراهيم الكرخي عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أنه قال: حديث تدريه خير من ألف ترويه، ولا يكون الرجل منكم فقيها حتى يعرف معاريض كلامنا، وإن الكلمة من كلامنا لتنصرف على سبعين وجها لنا من جميعها المخرج.

Ibn Masrour, from Ibn Aamir, from his uncle, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibrahim Al Karkhy,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'A Hadeeth you know is better than a thousand you report, and the man from you will not become an understanding one (Faqeeh) until he understands the indirect of our^{-asws} speech, and that the word from our^{-asws} word is utilised upon seventy aspects. From the entirety of these (aspects), there is an exit for us^{-asws}''.⁶⁷⁰

⁶⁶⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 3

 $^{^{669}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 4

 $^{^{670}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 5

6 - مع: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن الحسين بن عبد الله، عن اليقطيني، عن بعض أهل المدائن قال: كتبت إلى أبي محمد عليه السلام: روي لنا عن آبائكم عليهم السلام أن حديثكم صعب مستعصب لا يحتمله ملك مقرب، ولا نبي مرسل، ولا مؤمن امتحن الله قلمه للإيمان

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Al Husayn Bin Abdullah, from Al Yaqteeny, from one of the people of Al Madain who said,

'I wrote to Abu Muhammad^{-asws}, 'It has been reported to us from your^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} that your^{-asws} Ahadeeth are difficult, becoming more difficult, none can bear these, neither an Angel of Proximity, nor a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, nor a Momin who heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman'.

قال: فجاءه الجواب: إنما معناه: أن الملك لا يحتمله في جوفه حتى يخرجه إلى ملك مثله، ولا يحتمله نبى حتى يخرجه إلى نبي مثله، ولا يحتمله مؤمن حتى يخرجه إلى مؤمن مثله،

He (the narrator) said, 'So the answer came: 'But rather its meaning is that the Angel cannot bear it inside him until he brings it out to an Angel the like of him, nor can a Prophet^{-as} bear it until he^{-as} brings it out to a Prophet^{-as} like him^{-as}, nor can a Momin bear it until he brings it out to a Momin like him.

إنما معناه أن لا يحتمله في قلبه من حلاوة ما هو في صدره حتى يخرجه إلى غيره.

But rather, its meaning is that he cannot bear it in his heart, from the sweetness of what is in his heart, until he brings it out to someone else". 671

7 - مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن ابن سنان، عن إبراهيم بن أبي البلاد، عن سدير، قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: إن أمرنا صعب مستصعب لا يقر به إلا ملك مقرب، أو نبي مرسل، أو عبد امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Ibn Sinan, from Ibrahim Bin Abu Al Balaad, from Sadeyr who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws} about the words of Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}: 'Our^{-asws} matter is difficult, becoming more difficult. None would agree with it except an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, or a servant whose heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman'.

فقال: إن من الملائكة مقربين وغير مقربين، ومن الأنبياء مرسلين وغير مرسلين، ومن المؤمنين ممتحنين وغير ممتحنين، فعرض أمركم هذا على الملائكة فلم يقر به إلا المرسلون، وعرض على المؤمنين فلم يقر به إلا المرسلون، وعرض على المؤمنين فلم يقر به إلا الممتحنون،

 671 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 6

Page 262 of 462

So he^{-asws} said: 'From the Angels of Proximity and without Proximity, and from the Mursil Prophets^{-as} and non-Mursil Prophets^{-as}, and from the Tested Momineen and non-Tested Momineen, so this matter of yours was presented to the Angels, but none agreed with it except for the ones of Proximity, and it was presented to the Prophets^{-as}, but none agreed with it except for the Mursil ones, and it was presented to the Momineen, but none agreed with it except for the Tested ones'.

قال: ثم قال لي: مر في حديثك.

He (the narrator) said, 'Then he^{-asws} said to me: 'Pass in your Hadeeth (i.e. it has been mentioned before in your Hadeeth)''.⁶⁷²

8 - ج، عن الرضا عليه السلام أنه قال: إن في أخبارنا متشابها كمتشابه القرآن، و محكما كمحكم القرآن، فردوا متشابحها دون محكمها. بيان: قوله عليه السلام: دون محكمها أي إليه، أي انظروا إلى محكمات الأخبار التي لا تحتمل إلا وجها واحدا وردوا المتشابحات التي تحتمل وجوها إليها، بأن تعملوا بما يوافق تلك المحكمات من الوجوه، أو المراد: ردوا علم المتشابه إلينا ولا تتفكروا فيه دون المحكم، فإنه يلزمكم التفكر فيه والعمل به، ويؤيد الأول الخبر الذي بعده. بل الظاهر أن هذا الخبر مختصر ذلك.

From Al-Reza^{-asws} having said: 'In our^{-asws} Ahadeeth, its allegorical are like the Allegorical (Verses) of the Quran, and its decisive are like the Decisive (Verses) of the Quran, therefore refer its allegorical ones to face its decisive ones".⁶⁷³

9 - ن: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن حيون مولى الرضا، عن الرضا عليه السلام قال: من رد متشابه القرآن إلى محكمه هدي إلى صراط مستقيم،

My father, from Ali, from his father,

From Hayoun, a slave of Al-Reza^{-asws}, from Al-Reza^{-asws} having said: 'One who refers the Allegorical (Verses) of the Quran to its Decisive ones would be guided to the Straight Path'.

ثم قال عليه السلام: إن في أخبارنا متشابها كمتشابه القرآن، ومحكما كمحكم القرآن، فردوا متشابهها إلى محكمها، ولا تتبعوا متشابهها دون محكمها فتضلوا.

Then he^{-asws} said: 'In our^{-asws} Ahadeeth there are allegorical like the Allegorical (Verses) of the Quran, and decisive like the Decisive (Verses) of the Quran, therefore refer its allegorical to its decisive, and do not follow its allegorical besides its decisive, for you will stray".⁶⁷⁴

10 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن محمد بن إسماعيل، عن ابن بشير، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي جعفر أو عن أبي عبد الله عليهما السلام قال: لا تكذبوا بحديث آتاكم أحد: فإنكم لا تدرون لعله من الحق فتكذبوا الله فوق عرشه.

⁶⁷² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 7

 $^{^{673}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 8

⁶⁷⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 9

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Ibn Bashir, from Abu Badeer,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} or from Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Do not belie a Hadeeth given by anyone, for you don't know perhaps it is from the Truth, so you will (end up) belying Allah^{-azwj} above His^{-azwj} Throne''.⁶⁷⁵

11 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن محمد بن إسماعيل، عن حمزة بن بزيع، عن على السائي عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام أنه كتب إليه في رسالة: ولا تقل لما بلغك عنا أو نسب إلينا: هذا باطل وإن كنت تعرف خلافه، فإنك لا تدري لم قلنا وعلى أي وجه وصفة ؟.

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Muhammad Bin Ismail, from hamza Bin Bazie, from Ali Al Saie,

'From Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} having written to him in a letter: 'And do not say, when there reaches (a Hadeeth) from us^{-asws}, or attributed to us^{-asws}, 'This is false', and even if you recognise its controversy, for you don't know why we^{-asws} said, and upon which aspect it describes?''.⁶⁷⁶

12 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن محبوب، عن جميل بن صالح، عن أبي عبيدة الحذاء عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: أما والله إن أحب أصحابي إلى أورعهم وأفقههم وأكتمهم لحديثنا،

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Mahboub, from Jameel Bin Salih, from Abu Ubeyda Al Haza'a,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him^{-asws} saying: 'But, by Allah^{-azwj}! The most beloved companion to me^{-asws} is the most devout of them, and most understanding of them, and most concealing of them of our^{-asws} Ahadeeth.

وإن أسوأهم عندي حالا وأمقتهم إلي الذي إذا سمع الحديث ينسب إلينا ويروى عنا فلم يعقله ولم يقبله قلبه اشمأز منه وجحده، وكفر بمن دان به، وهو لا يدري لعل الحديث من عندنا خرج وإلينا اسند فيكون بذلك خارجا من ولايتنا.

And that the evilest of them in state, in my^{-asws} presence, and the most abhorrent of them to me^{-asws} is the one who, when he hears the Hadeeth attributed to us^{-asws} and is being reported from us^{-asws}, so he does not understand it and his heart does not accept it, constricting from it, and rejects it, and disbelieves the one who makes it a Religion with it, and he does not know perhaps the Hadeeth is coming out from us^{-asws} and is being attributed to us, so due to that, he would become exited from our^{-asws} Wilayah".⁶⁷⁷

13 - ير: الهيثم النهدي، عن محمد بن عمر بن يزيد، عن يونس، عن أبي يعقوب إسحاق ابن عبد الله، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى حصن عباده بآيتين من كتابه: أن لا يقولوا حتى يعلموا، ولا يردوا ما لم يعلموا إن الله تبارك وتعالى يقول: ألم يؤخذ عليهم ميثاق الكتاب أن لا يقولوا على الله إلا الحق. وقال: بل كذبوا بما لم يحيطوا بعلمه ولما يأتهم تأويله.

Al Haysam Al Nahdy, from Muhammad Bin Umar Bin Yazeed, from Yunus, from Abu Yaqoub Is'haq Ibn Abdullah,

⁶⁷⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 10

 $^{^{676}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 11

⁶⁷⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 12

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted Safeguarded His^{-azwj} servants with two Verses from His^{-azwj} Book, that they should not be saying until they know, and they should not reject what they do not know. Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted is Saying: Was not a Covenant of the Book Taken upon them that they would not be saying upon Allah except the Truth [7:169] But, they are belying what they have no comprehension of its Knowledge, and its explanation has not yet come to them [10:39]". 678

14 - ير، محمد بن عيسى، عن محمد بن عمرو، عن عبد الله بن جندب، عن سفيان بن السمط، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: جعلت فداك إن الرجل ليأتينا من قبلك فيخبرنا عنك بالعظيم من الأمر فيضيق بذلك صدورنا حتى نكذبه،

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Muhammad Bin Amro, from Abdullah Bin Jundab, from Sufyan Bin Al Simt who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! A man comes to us from you^{-asws} and informs us from you^{-asws} with the great matter, and our chests get constricted with that until we belie him''.

قال: فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: أليس عني يحدثكم ؟ قال: قلت: بلى. قال: فيقول لليل: إنه نهار، وللنهار: إنه ليل ؟ قال: فقلت له: لا. قال: فقال: رده إلينا فإنك إن كذبت فإنما تكذبنا.

He (the narrator) said, 'So Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Isn't he narrating to you from me^{-asws}?' I said, 'Yes'. He^{-asws} said: 'So is he saying for the night, that it is daytime, and for the day, it is night?' I said to him^{-asws}, No'. He^{-asws} said: 'Refer it back to us^{-asws}, for you, if you belie, rather you would be belying us^{-asws}''.⁶⁷⁹

15 - ل: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن الأشعري، عن سهل، عن محمد بن الحسين ابن زيد، عن محمد بن سنان، عن منذر بن يزيد، عن أبي هارون المكفوف، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام: أن الله تبارك وتعالى آلى على نفسه أن لا يسكن جنته أصنافا ثلاثة: راد على الله عز وجل، أو راد على إمام هدى، أو من حبس حق امرئ مسلم. الخبر. بيان: آلى أي حلف.

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Al Ashary, from Sahl, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn Ibn Zayd, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Manzar Bin Yazeed, from Abu Haroun Al Makfouf,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}: 'Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted Promised upon Himself^{-azwj} that He^{-azwj} will not Settle in His^{-azwj} Paradise, three types (of people) – A repeller upon Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic, or a repeller upon an Imam^{-asws} of Guidance, or one who withholds a right of a Muslim person".⁶⁸⁰

16 - ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن ابن بزيع، عن ابن بشير، عن أبي حصين، عن أبي بصير، عن أحدهما عليهما السلام قال: لا تكذبوا بحديث آتاكم مرجئي ولا قدري ولا خارجي نسبه إلينا فإنكم لا تدرون لعله شئ من الحق فتكذبوا الله عز وجل

Page 265 of 462

⁶⁷⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 13

 $^{^{679}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 14

⁶⁸⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 15

فوق عرشه. سن: ابن بزيع، عن ابن بشير، عن أبي بصير مثله. بيان: أي مستوليا على عرشه، أو كائنا على عرش العظمة والجلال لا العرش الجسماني.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from Ibn Yazie, from Ibn Bashir, from Abu Haseyn, from Abu Baseer,

'From one of the two (5th or 6th Imam^{-asws}) having said: 'Do not belie a Hadeeth brought to you by a Murjiite, nor a Qadiriite, nor a Kharijiite, linked to us^{-asws}, for you do not know perhaps it is something from the Truth, and you will be belying Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic above His^{-azwj} Throne''.⁶⁸¹

17 - مع: أبي وابن الوليد، عن الحميري، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن النضر بن شعيب، عن عبد الغفار الجازي، قال: حدثني من سأله - يعني الصادق عليه السلام - هل يكون كفر لا يبلغ الشرك ؟ قال: إن الكفر هو الشرك،

My father and Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Humeyri, from Ibn Abu Al Khatab, from Al Nazar Bin Shuayb, from Abdul Gaffar Al Jazy who said,

'It was narrated to me by the one who asked him^{-asws} – meaning Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, 'Can a Kufr (disbelief) not reach the Shirk (association with Allah^{-azwj})?' He^{-asws} said: 'The Kufr, it is the Shirk'.

ثم قام فدخل المسجد فالتفت إلي، وقال: نعم، الرجل يحمل الحديث إلى صاحبه فلا يعرفه فيرده عليه فهى نعمة كفرها ولم يبلغ الشرك.

Then he^{-asws} arose and entered the Masjid, then turned around to me and said: 'Yes. The man carries the Hadeeth to his companion, but he does not recognise it so he repels it upon him, so it is a Bounty being disbelieved in (kufr), and it does not reach the Shirk''. ⁶⁸²

18 - ما، لى، مع: في خبر الشيخ الشامي: أنه سأل زيد بن صوحان أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام أي الأعمال أعظم عند الله عز وجل؟ قال: التسليم والورع.

In a Hadeeth of the sheykh Al Shaamy -

'Zayd Bin Sowhan asked Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}, 'Which deeds are the greatest in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: 'He^{-asws} said: 'The submission and the devoutness (piety)''.⁶⁸³

19 - مع: أبي، عن محمد العطار، عن سهل، عن جعفر بن محمد الكوفي، عن عبد الله الدهقان، عن درست، عن ابن عبد الحميد، عن أبي إبراهيم عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: ألا هل عسى رجل يكذبني وهو على حشاياه متكئ ؟ قالوا: يا رسول الله ومن الذي يكذبك ؟

⁶⁸¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 16

 $^{^{682}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 17

⁶⁸³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 18

My father, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Sahl, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Al Kufy, from Abdullah Al Dahqan, from Dorost, from Ibn Abdul Hameed,

'From Abu Ibrahim^{-asws} (7th Imam^{-asws}) having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Indeed! Is it possible for a man to belie me^{-saww} while he is reclining upon his stuffed mattress?' They said, 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! Who is the one who would belie you^{-saww}?'

قال: الذي يبلغه الحديث فيقول: ما قال هذا رسول الله قط. فما جاءكم عني من حديث موافق للحق فأنا قلته وما أتاكم عني من حديث لا يوافق الحق فلم أقله، ولن أقول إلا الحق.

He^{-saww} said: 'The one to whom the Hadeeth reaches, so he is saying, 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} did not say this at all!'. Thus, whatever comes to you from me^{-saww}, from a Hadeeth compatible with the Truth, so I^{-saww} have said it, and whatever Hadeeth comes to you from me^{-saww}, not being compatible with the Truth, so I^{-saww} did not say it, and I^{-saww} never say except the Truth''.⁶⁸⁴

20 - بيان: في الأربعمائة: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: إذا سمعتم من حديثنا ما لا تعرفون فردوه إلينا وقفوا عنده، وسلموا حتى يتبين لكم الحق، ولا تكونوا مذاييع عجلى. بيان: المذاييع: جمع مذياع من أذاع الشئ إذا أفشاه.

There is an explanation in the 'Four Hundred' -

'Ami Al-Momineen-asws said: 'When you hear from our-asws Ahadeeth what you do not recognise, then refer it back to us-asws and pause at it, and submit until the Truth becomes manifest to you, and do not become a broadcaster in haste''. 685

21 - ير: ابن أبي الخطاب، عن محمد بن سنان، عن عمار بن مروان، عن المنخل عن جابر، قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن حديث آل محمد صعب مستصعب لا يؤمن به إلا ملك مقرب، أو نبي مرسل، أو عبد امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان،

Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Amaar Bin Marwan, from Al Mankhal, from Jabir who said,

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'The Ahadeeth of the Progeny^{-asws} of Muhammad^{-saww} are difficult, becoming more difficult. None will believe in it except an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet^{-saww}, or a servant whose heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman.

فما ورد عليكم من حديث آل محمد صلوات الله عليهم فلانت له قلوبكم وعرفتموه فاقبلوه وما اشمأزت قلوبكم وأنكرتموه فردوه إلى الله وإلى الرسول وإلى العالم من آل محمد عليهم السلام، وإنما الهالك أن يحدث بشئ منه لا يحتمله فيقول: والله ما كان هذا شيئا والإنكار هو الكفر.

So whatever is referred to you from a Hadeeth of the Progeny^{-asws} of Muhammad^{-saww}, and your hearts incline towards it, and you recognise it, so accept it, and whatever constricts your

 684 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 19

⁶⁸⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 20

hearts and you deny it, then refer it back to Allah^{-azwj}, and to the Rasool^{-saww}, and to the Scholar^{-asws} from the Progeny^{-asws} of Muhammad^{-saww}. And rather destroyed one is if he is narrated to with something from it, he cannot tolerate it, so he is saying, 'By Allah^{-azwj}! This was nothing', and the denial, it is the Kufr''.⁶⁸⁶

22 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن جعفر بن محمد الكوفي، عن الحسن بن حماد الطائي، عن سعد، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: حديثنا صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا ملك مقرب، أو نبي مرسل، أو مؤمن ممتحن، أو مدينة حصينة، فإذا وقع أمرنا وجاء مهدينا عليه السلام كان الرجل من شيعتنا أجرى من ليث، وأمضى من سنان، يطأ عدونا برجليه، ويضربه بكفيه، وذلك عند نزول رحمة الله وفرجه على العباد.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Al Kufy, from Al Hassan Bin Hamad Al Taie, from Sa'ad,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws having said: 'Our-asws Ahadeeth are difficult, becoming more difficult. None can bear it except an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet-as, or a Tested momin, or a fortified city (heart). So, when our-asws command occurs, and our-asws Mahdi-asws comes, the man from our-asws Shias would be braver than a lion, and sharper than a spearhead, treading upon our-asws enemies with his legs, and striking him with his palm, and that would be during the descent of the Mercy of Allah-azwj and His-azwj Relief upon the servants''. 687

23 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن محمد بن الهيثم، عن أبيه، عن أبيه عن أبي حمزة الثمالي، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: إن حديثنا صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا ثلاث: نبي مرسل، أو ملك مقرب، أو مؤمن امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان،

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Muhammad Bin Al Haysam, from his father, from Abu Hamza Al Sumaly,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him-asws saying: 'Our-asws Ahadeeth are difficult, becoming more difficult. Noe can bear it except three – a Mursil Prophet-as, or an Angel of Proximity, or a Momin whose heart Allah-azwj Tested for the Eman'.

ثم قال: يا أبا حمزة ألا ترى أنه اختار لأمرنا من الملائكة: المقربين، ومن النبيين: المرسلين، ومن المؤمنين: الممتحنين.

Then he^{-asws} said: 'O Abu Hamza! Do you not see that they have been Chosen for our^{-asws} matter, from the Angels, the ones of Proximity, and from the Prophets^{-as}, the Mursil ones, and from the Momineen, the Tested ones?''.⁶⁸⁸

24 - ير: إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن أبي عبد الله البرقي، عن ابن سنان أو غيره يرفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن حديثنا صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا صدور منيرة، أو قلوب سليمة وأخلاق حسنة، إن الله أخذ من شيعتنا الميثاق كما أخذ على بني آدم من ظهورهم ذريتهم وأشهدهم على أنفسهم ألست بربكم قالوا بلى.

Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Abu Abdullah Al Barqy, from Ibn Sinan, or someone else,

⁶⁸⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 21

 $^{^{687}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 22

⁶⁸⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 23

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Our^{-asws} Ahadeeth are difficult, becoming more difficult. None can bear it except an enlightened chest, or a sound heart, and good mannerisms. Allah^{-azwj} Took the Covenant from our^{-asws} Shias just as He^{-azwj} Took upon the children of Adam^{-as} where He^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic is Saying: 'And when your Lord Seized from the Children of Adam, their offspring from their foreheads and Made them testify against their own selves: "Am I not your Lord?" They said, 'Yes, we testify' [7:172].

فمن وفي لنا وفي الله له بالجنة، ومن أبغضنا ولم يؤد إلينا حقنا ففي النار خالدا مخلدا.

Therefore, the one who fulfilled to us^{-asws}, Allah^{-azwj} would Fulfil to him with the Paradise, and one who hates us^{-asws} and did not fulfil our^{-asws} rights to us^{-asws}, so he would be in the Fire, for ever, eternally".⁶⁸⁹

25 - ير: عمران بن موسى، عن محمد بن علي وغيره، عن هارون، عن ابن صدقة، عن جعفر، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: ذكر التقية يوما عند علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام فقال: والله لو علم أبو ذر ما في قلب سلمان لقتله، ولقد آخا رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله بينهما فما ظنكم بسائر الخلق ؟! إن علم العالم صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا نبي مرسل، أو ملك مقرب، أو عبد مؤمن الله قلبه للإيمان،

Imran Bin Musa, from Muhammad Bin Ali, and someone else, from Haroun, from Ibn Sadaqa,

'From Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'The Taqiyya (dissimulation) was mentioned one day in the presence of Ali^{-asws} Bin Al-Husayn^{-asws}, so he^{-asws} said: 'By Allah^{-azwj}! If Abu Zarr^{-ra} had known what was in the heart of Salman^{-ra}, he^{-ra} would have killed him^{-ra}, and Rasool-Allah^{-saww} has established brotherhood between the two. So what are your thought about the rest of the people? The knowledge of the scholar is difficult, becoming more difficult. No can bear it except a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, or an Angel of Proximity, or a Momin servant who heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman'.

قال: وإنما صار سلمان من العلماء لأنه امرؤ منا أهل البيت فلذلك نسبه إلينا.

He^{-asws} said: 'But rather, Salman^{-ra} came to be from the scholars (Ulama), because he^{-ra} is a man from us^{-asws}, the People^{-asws} of the Household, therefore, due to that, he^{-asws} is linked (attributed) to us^{-asws}".⁶⁹⁰

26 - ير: ابن عيسى، عن علي بن الحكم، عن المحاربي، عن الثمالي، عن علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام قال: إن حديثنا صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا نبي مرسل، أو ملك مقرب، ومن الملائكة غير مقرب.

Ibn Isa, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Al Maharby, from Al Sumaly,

 689 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 24

⁶⁹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 25

'From Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws having said: 'Our-asws Ahadeeth are difficult, becoming more difficult. None can bear it except a Mursil Prophet-as, or an Angel of Proximity; and from the Angels, there are ones without Proximity''.⁶⁹¹

27 - ير: ابن عيسى، عن محمد بن سنان، عن أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: إن حديث آل محمد صعب مستصعب، ثقيل مقنع، أجرد ذكوان، لا يحتمله إلا ملك مقرب، أو نبي مرسل، أو عبد امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان، أو مدينة فإذا قام قائمنا نطق وصدقه القرآن.

Ibn Isa, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Abu Al Jaroud,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws', he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him-asws saying: 'The Ahadeeth of the Progeny-asws of Muhammad-saww are difficult, becoming more difficult, heavy in convincing, unblemished, pure. None can bear it except an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet-as, or a servant who heart Allah-azwj Tested for the Eman, or a fortified city (heart). So, when our-asws Qaim-asws rises, he-asws would speak, and the Quran would ratify him-asws''.692

28 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن وهيب بن حفص، عن أبي بصير، قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: حديثنا صعب مستصعب لا يؤمن به إلا ملك مقرب، أو نبي مرسل، أو مؤمن امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان، فما عرفت قلوبكم فخذوه، وما أنكرت فردوه إلينا.

'Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Waheyb Bin Hafs, from Abu Baseer who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'Our-asws Ahadeeth are difficult, becoming more difficult. None will believe in it except an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet-as, or a Momin who heart Allah-azwj Tested for the Eman. So, whatever your hearts recognise, take it, and whatever it denies, refer it back to us-asws''. 693

29 - وبالإسناد عن جابر قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: ما أحد أكذب على الله ولا على رسوله ممن كذبنا أهل البيت، أو كذب علينا لأنا إنما نتحدث عن رسول الله و عن الله، فإذا كذبنا فقد كذب الله ورسوله.

And by the chain, from Jabir who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'There is no one a bigger liar upon Allah-azwj nor upon His-azwj Rasool-saww than the one who belies us-asws, the People-asws of the Household, or lying upon us-asws, because we-asws, rather, are narrating from Rasool-Allah-azwj, and from Allah-azwj. So, when he belies us-asws, so he has belied Allah-azwj and His-azwj Rasool-saww''.

30 - وبالإسناد عن جابر، عنه عليه السلام قال: إن أمرنا صعب مستصعب على الكافرين لا يقر بأمرنا إلا نبي مرسل، أو ملك مقرب، أو عبد مؤمن امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

⁶⁹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 26

 $^{^{692}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 27

⁶⁹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 28

⁶⁹⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 29

And by the chain, from Jabir,

'From him^{-asws} having said: 'Our^{-asws} matter is difficult, becoming more difficult upon the Kafirs. None would agree with our^{-asws} matter except a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, or an Angel of Proximity, or a Momin servant who heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman".⁶⁹⁵

31 - ير: سلمة بن الخطاب، عن محمد بن المثنى، عن أبي عمران النهدي، عن المفضل قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: حديثنا صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا ملك مقرب، أو نبى مرسل، أو مؤمن امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

Salmat Bin Al Khattab, from Muhammad Bin Al Masna, from Abu Imran Al Nahdy, from Al Mufazzal who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'Our^{-asws} Ahadeeth are difficult, becoming more difficult. None can bear it except for an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, or a Momin who heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman''.⁶⁹⁶

32 - ير: سلمة، عن محمد بن المثنى، عن إبراهيم بن هشام، عن إسماعيل بن عبد العزيز قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: حديثنا صعب مستصعب. قال: قلت فسرلي جعلت فداك، قال: ذكوان ذكي أبدا، قلت: أجرد ؟ قال: طري أبدا، قلت: مقنع ؟ قال: مستور.

Salmat, from Muhammad Bin Al Masna, from Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Ismail Bin Abdul Aziz who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'Our^{-asws} Ahadeeth are difficult, becoming more difficult'. I said, 'Explain that for me, may I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}'. He^{-asws} said: 'Pure, remaining pure for ever'. I said, 'Unblemished?' He^{-asws} said: 'Fresh, for ever'. I said, 'Disguised?' He^{-asws} said: 'Veiled''. ⁶⁹⁷

33 - ير: عبد الله بن محمد، عن محمد بن الحسين، عن عبد الرحمن بن أبي هاشم، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن حديثنا صعب مستصعب، أجرد ذكوان، وعر شريف كريم، فإذا سمعتم منه شيئا ولانت له قلوبكم فاحتملوه واحمدوا الله عليه، وإن لم تحتملوه ولم تطيقوه فردوه إلي الإمام العالم من آل محمد عليهم السلام فإنما الشقي الهالك الذي يقول: والله ما كان هذا،

Abdullah Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Abdul Rahman Bin Abu Hashim, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'Our^{-asws} Hadeeth are difficult, becoming more difficult, unblemished, pure, clear, noble, honourable. So whenever you hear anything from it, and your hearts inclines towards it, so carry it and praise Allah^{-azwj} upon it; and if you cannot bear it and do not follow it, then refer it back to the Imam^{-asws}, the scholar^{-asws} (Aalim) from the Progeny^{-asws} of Muhammad^{-saww}, for rather, the wretched, the destroyed is the one who is saying, 'By Allah^{-azwj}! This was not so''.

⁶⁹⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 30

 $^{^{696}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 31

⁶⁹⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 32

ثم قال: يا جابر إن الإنكار هو الكفر بالله العظيم.

Then he-asws said: 'O Jabir! The denial, it is the greatest Kufr with Allah-azwj''. 698

34 - ير، أحمد بن إبراهيم، عن إسماعيل بن مهزيار، عن عثمان بن جبلة، عن أبي الصامت، قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن حديثنا صعب مستصعب، شريف كريم، ذكوان ذكى وعر، لا يحتمله ملك مقرب، ولا نبى مرسل، ولا مؤمن ممتحن.

Ahmad Bin Ibrahim, from Ismail Bin Mahziyar, from Usman Bin Jabala, from Abu Al Samit who said,

'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'Our-asws Hadeeth are difficult, becoming more difficult, noble, honourable, pure, purified, and unblemished. Neither can an Angel of Proximity bear it, nor a Mursil Prophet-as, nor a Tested Momin'.

قلت: فمن يحتمله جعلت فداك ؟ قال. من شئنا يا أبا الصامت. قال أبو الصامت: فظننت أن لله عبادا هم أفضل من هؤلاء الثلاثة. بيان: لعل المراد الإمام الذي بعدهم، فإنه أفضل من الثلاثة واستثناء نبينا صلى الله عليه وآله ظاهر، والمراد بهذا الحديث الامور الغريبة التي لا يحتملها غيرهم عليهم السلام.

I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! So, who can bear it?' He^{-asws} said: 'One whom we^{-asws} so desire, O Abu Al-Samit!' Abu Al-Samit said, 'So I thought that for Allah^{-azwj} there are such servants who are superior than those three (i.e., the Imams^{-asws})''.⁶⁹⁹

35 - ير: إبراهيم بن إسحاق، عن عبد الله بن حماد، عن صباح المزني، عن الحارث بن حصيرة، عن الأصبغ بن نباتة، عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: إن حديثنا صعب مستصعب، خشن مخشوش، فانبذوا إلى الناس نبذا، فمن عرف فزيدوه ومن أنكر فأمسكوا، لا يحتمله إلا ثلاث: ملك مقرب، أو نبى مرسل، أو عبد مؤمن امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

Ibrahim Bin Is'haq, from Abdullah Bin Hamad, from Sabah Al Mazny, from Al Haris Bin Haseyra, from Al Asbagh Bin Nabata,

'From Amir Al-Momineen-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him-asws saying: 'Our-asws Hadeeth are difficult. Becoming more difficult, tough, toughened, therefore give it to the people with a (gradual) giving. So, one who understands, increase it (for him), and one who denies, then withhold (from it). None can bear it except three – An Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophetas, or a Momin servant who heart Allah-azwi Tested for the Eman''. 700

36 - ير: أحمد بن الحسن، عن أحمد بن إبراهيم، عن محمد بن جمهور، عن البزنطي عن عيسى الفراء، عن أبي الصامت قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن من حديثنا ما لا يحتمله ملك مقرب، ولا نبي مرسل، ولا عبد مؤمن. قلت: فمن يحتمله ؟ قال: نحن نحتمله.

Page 272 of 462

⁶⁹⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 33

 $^{^{699}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 34

⁷⁰⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 35

Ahmad Bin Al Hassan, from Ahmad Bin Ibrahim, from Muhammad Bin Jamhour, from Al Bazanty, from Isa Al Fara'a, from Abu Al Saamit who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'From our^{-asws} Ahadeeth are what neither an Angel of Proximity bear it, nor a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, nor a Momin servant'. I said, 'So who can bear it?' He^{-asws} said: 'We^{-asws} can bear it''.⁷⁰¹

37 - ير: محمد بن أحمد، عن جعفر بن محمد بن مالك الكوفي، عن عباد بن يعقوب الأسدي، عن محمد بن إبراهيم، عن فرات بن أحمد قال: قال على عليه السلام: إن حديثنا تشمئز منه القلوب، فمن عرف فزيدوهم، ومن أنكر فذروهم

Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Ja'far Bin Malik Al Kufy, from Abaad Bin Yaqoub Al Asdy, from Muhammad Bin Ibrahim, from Furat Bin Ahmad who said,

'Ali-asws said: 'Our-asws Ahadeeth (are such), the hearts get constricted from it. So, the ones who understand, increase if for them, and one who deny, leave them'. ⁷⁰²

38 - ير: عن جعفر بن محمد بن مالك، عن يحيى بن سالم الفراء قال: كان رجل من أهل الشام يخدم أبا عبد الله عليه السلام فرجع إلى أهله فقالوا له: كيف كنت تخدم أهل هذا البيت فهل أصبت منهم علما ؟ قال: فندم الرجل وكتب إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام يسأله عن علم ينتفع به، فكتب إليه أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: أما بعد فإن حديثنا حديث هيوب ذعور فإن كنت ترى أنك تحتمله فاكتب إلينا والسلام.

Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Malik, from Yahya Bin Salim Al Fara'a who said,

'There was a man from the people of Syria who served Abu Abdullah-asws. So when he returned to his family, they said to him, 'How come you served the People-asws of this Household, so did you attain any knowledge from them-asws?' So the man was remorseful and wrote to Abu Abdullah-asws asking him about knowledge he can benefit with. Abu Abdullah-asws wrote back to him: 'However, our-asws Hadeeth is a Hadeeth of awesome feeling, so if view that you can bear it, then write to us-asws. Greetings!".⁷⁰³

39 - ير: إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن يحيى بن عمران، عن يونس، عن سليمان بن صالح رفعه إلى أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن حديثنا هذا تشمئز منه قلوب الرجال، فمن أقر به فزيدوه ومن أنكره فذروه، إنه لابد من أن تكون فتنة يسقط فيها كل بطانة ووليجة حتى يسقط فيها من كان يشق الشعر بشعرتين حتى لا يبقى إلا نحن وشيعتنا.

Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Yahya Bin Imran, from Yunus, from Suleyman Bin Salih,

'Raising it to Abu Ja'far-asws having said: 'These Ahadeeth of ours-asws, the hearts of the men get constricted from it. So one who accepts it, increase it for him, and one who denies it, leave him. It is inevitable that Fitna (strife) occurs during which every insider and confidant would

⁷⁰¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 36

 $^{^{702}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 37

 $^{^{703}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 38

tumble to the extent that he would tumble during it, one who was splitting the hair into two hairs, until there does not remain anyone except us^{-asws} and our^{-asws} Shias".⁷⁰⁴

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Ibrahim Bin Abu Al Balad, from Sadeyr Al Sayrafi who said,

40 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن إبراهيم بن أبي البلاد، عن سدير الصيرفي، قال كنت بين يدي أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أعرض عليه مسائل قد أعطانيها أصحابنا، إذ خطرت بقلبي مسألة فقلت: جعلت فداك مسألة خطرت بقلبي الساعة، قال: أليست في المسائل ؟ قلت: لا. قال: وما هي ؟ قلت: قول أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: إن أمرنا صعب مستصعب لا يعرفه إلا ملك مقرب، أو نبي مرسل، أو عبد امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

'I was in front of Abu Abdullah-asws, and some issues were presented to him-asws which our companions had brought. When a thought occurred in my heart from an issue, I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! A question provoked my heart at the moment'. He-asws said: 'Wasn't it among the questions?' I said, 'No'. He-asws said: 'And what is it?' The words of Amir Al-Momineen-asws: 'Our-asws matter is difficult, becoming more difficult, none can understand it except and Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet-as, or a servant whose heart Allah-azwj Tested for the Eman'.

فقال: نعم إن من الملائكة مقربين وغير مقربين، ومن الأنبياء مرسلين وغير مرسلين، ومن المؤمنين ممتحنين وغير ممتحنين، وإن أمركم هذا عرض على الملائكة فلم يقر به الا المقربون، وعرض على الأنبياء فلم يقر به إلا المرسلون، وعرض على المؤمنين فلم يقر به إلا الممتحنون.

So he^{-asws} said: 'Yes. From the Angels are ones of Proximity and ones without Proximity, and from the Prophets^{-as} there are Mursils (Messengers) and non-Mursils, and from the Momineen there are Tested ones and untested ones, and that this matter of yours (Al-Wilayah) was presented to the Angels, but they did not agree with it except the ones of Proximity, and was presented to the Prophets^{-as}, but they did not agree with it except the Mursils, and was presented to the Momineen, but they did not agree with it except the Tested ones''. ⁷⁰⁵

41 - ير: أحمد بن محمد بن عيسى، عن الحسن بن سعيد، عن القاسم بن محمد الجوهري عن علي بن أبي حمزة، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن أمرنا صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا من كتب الله في قلبه الإيمان.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al Hassan Bin Saeed, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad Al Jowhary, from Ali Bin Abu Hamza, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Our^{-asws} matter is difficult, becoming more difficult. None can bear it except one in whose heart Allah^{-azwj} has Written the Eman''. ⁷⁰⁶

⁷⁰⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 39

 $^{^{705}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 40

⁷⁰⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 41

42 - ير: محمد بن عبد الحميد وأبو طالب جميعا، عن حنان، عن أبيه، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام أنه قال:: يا أبا الفضل لقد أمست شيعتنا وأصبحت على أمر ما أقر به إلا ملك مقرب، أو نبي مرسل، أو عبد مؤمن امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

Muhammad Bin Abdul Hameed and Abu Talib, both together from Hanan, from his father,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'O Abu Al Fazal! Our Shias come to the evening and morning being upon a matter which none agreed with it except for an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, or a Momin servant whose heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman''.⁷⁰⁷

43 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن أحمد بن محمد بن أبي نصر، عن حماد بن عثمان، عن فضيل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن أمركم هذا لا يعرفه ولا يقر به إلا ثلاثة: ملك مقر به أو نبي مرسل، أو عبد مؤمن امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Abu Nasr, from Hamad Bin Usman, from Fazeyl,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'This matter of yours (Shias), none understand it, nor acknowledge with it except three – an Angel in Proximity to Him^{-azwj}, or a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, or a Momin servant whose heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman''.⁷⁰⁸

44 - ير: ابن معروف، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن حريز، عن الفضيل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن أمرنا هذا لا يعرفه ولا يقر به إلا ثلاثة: ملك مقرب، أو نبى مصطفى، أو عبد مؤمن امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

Ibn Marouf, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Hareyz, from Al Fazeyl,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'This matter of ours^{-asws}, none understand it nor agree with it except three – an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, or a Momin servant whose heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman''.⁷⁰⁹

45 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن محمد بن أسلم، عن ابن اذينة، عن أبان بن أبي عياش عن سليم بن قيس، قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: إن أمرنا أهل البيت صعب مستصعب لا يعرفه ولا يقر به إلا ملك مقرب أو نبي مرسل، أو مؤمن نجيب امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Muhammad Bin Aslam, from Ibn Azina, from Aban Bin Abu Ayyash, from Suleym Bin Qays who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Our^{-asws} matter, the People^{-asws} of the Household, is difficult, becoming more difficult. None understand it nor agree with it except for an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, or an excellent Momin who heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman''.⁷¹⁰

 707 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 42

 $^{^{708}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 43

 $^{^{709}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 44

⁷¹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 45

46 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن وهيب بن حفص، عن أبي بصير قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: إن أمرنا صعب مستصعب على الكافر لا يقر بأمرنا إلا نبي مرسل، أو ملك مقرب أو عبد مؤمن امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Waheyb Bin Hafs, from Abu Baseer who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'Our-asws matter is difficult, becoming more difficult upon the Kafir. None agree with our-asws matter except for a Mursil Prophet-as, or an Angel of Proximity, or a Momin servant who heart Allah-azwj for the Eman''.711

47 - ير: محمد بن أحمد، عن جعفر بن مالك الكوفي، عن علي بن هاشم، عن زياد بن المنذر، عن زياد بن سوقة قال: كنا عند محمد بن عمرو بن الحسن فذكرنا ما أتى إليهم فبكى حتى ابتلت لحيته من دموعه ثم قال: إن أمر آل محمد أمر جسيم مقنع لا يستطاع ذكره ولو قد قام قائمنا - عجل الله تعالى فرجه - لتكلم به وصدقه القرآن.

Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Ja'far Bin Malik Al Kufy, from Ali Bin Hashim, from Ziyad bin Al Manzar, from Ziyad Bin Sowqat who said,

'We were in the presence of Muhammad Bin Amro Bin Al-Hassan, and we mentioned what they are facing. So, he^{-asws} wept until his^{-asws} beard was wet from his^{-asws} tears, then said: 'The matter of the Progeny^{-asws} of Muhammad^{-saww} is cumbersome, covered, there being no capacity to mention it, and if our^{-asws} Qaim^{-asws} rises – may Allah^{-azwj} Hasten his^{-asws} Relief – he^{-asws} would speak with it, and the Quran would ratify him''.⁷¹²

48 - ير: محمد بن عبد الجبار، عن الحسن بن الحسين اللؤلوئي، عن محمد بن الهيثم، عن أبيه، عن أبي حمزة الثمالي قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: إن أمرنا صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا ثلاثة: ملك مقرب، أو نبي مرسل، أو عبد امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان،

Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, from Al Hassan Bin Al Husayn Al Luluie, from Muhammad Bin Al Haysam, from his father, from Abu Hamza Al Sumaly who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far^{-asws} saying: 'Our^{-asws} matter is difficult, becoming more difficult, none can bear it except three – And Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, or a servant whose heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman''.

ثم قال يا أبا حمزة: ألست تعلم أن في الملائكة مقربين وغير مقربين، وفي النبيين مرسلين وغير مرسلين وفي المؤمنين ممتحنين وغير ممتحنين ؟ قلت: بلي.

Then he-asws said: 'O Abu Hamza! Don't you know that among the Angels there are ones of Proximity and one without Proximity, and among the Prophets-as there are Mursils and non-Mursils, and among the Momineen there are Tested ones and untested ones?' I said, 'Yes'.

 711 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 46

⁷¹² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 47

قال: ألا ترى إلى صفوة أمرنا إن الله اختار له من الملائكة مقربين ومن النبيين مرسلين ومن المؤمنين ممتحنين ؟. بيان: إلى صفوة أمرنا أي خالصه، ويحتمل أن يكون مصدرا.

He^{-asws} said: 'Can you not see the cream of our^{-asws} matter, that Allah^{-azwj} Chose for it from the Angels, (only) the ones of Proximity, and from the Prophets^{-as} (only) the Mursil ones, and from the Momineen (only) the Tested ones?''.⁷¹³

49 - ير: يعقوب بن يزيد، عن محمد بن أبي عمير، عن منصور، عن مخلد بن حمزة ابن نصر، عن أبي الربيع الشامي، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قد قام فرفع رأسه وهو يقول: يا أبا الربيع حديث تمضغه الشيعة بألسنتها لا تدري ما كنهه ؟ قلت: ما هو جعلني الله فداك ؟

Yaqoub Bin Yazeed, from Muhammad Bin Abu Umeyr, from Mansour, from Makhlad Bin Hamza Ibn Nasr, from Abu Al Rabie the Syrian,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I was seated with him^{-asws}, and I saw Abu Ja'far^{-asws} arose and raised his^{-asws} head and he was saying: 'O Abu Al Rabie! A Hadeeth mulled over by the Shias by their tongues, do you know what its true nature is?' I said, 'What is it? May Allah^{-azwj} Make me to be sacrificed for you^{-asws}!'

قال: قول أبي على بن أبي طالب عليه السلام: إن أمرنا صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا ملك مقرب، أو نبي مرسل، أو عبد مؤمن امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان،

He^{-asws} said: 'Words of my^{-asws} father^{-asws} Ali^{-asws} Bin Abu Talib^{-asws}: Our matter is difficult, becoming more difficult. None can bear it except an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, or a Momin servant who heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman.

يا أبا الربيع ألا ترى أنه يكون ملك ولا يكون مقربا ؟ ولا يحتمله إلا مقرب، وقد يكون نبي وليس بمرسل ولا يحتمله ؟ ؟ مرسل، وقد يكون مؤمن وليس بممتحن ولا يحتمله إلا مؤمن قد امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

O Abu Al Rabie! Do you not see that he would happen to be an Angel, and not happen to be one of Proximity? And he cannot bear it except one of Proximity. And he would happen to be a Prophet^{-as} and he^{-as} wouldn't be a Mursil, and he would not be able to bear it unless he^{-as} is a Mursil. And he would happen to be a Momin and he isn't a Tested one and he would not be able to bear it except if he is a Momin whose heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman''.⁷¹⁴

50 - ختص، ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن محمد بن إسماعيل، عن علي بن النعمان، عن ابن مسكان، عن عبد الأعلى بن أعين قال: دخلت أنا وعلي بن حنظلة على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فسأله علي بن حنظلة عن مسألة فأجاب فيها فقال علي: فإن كان كذا وكذا ؟ فأجابه فيها بأربعة وجوه

 713 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 49

Page 277 of 462

⁷¹⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 50

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Ali Bin Al Numan, from Ibn Muskan, from Abdul A'ala Bin Ayn who said,

'I am Ali Bin Hanzala entered to see Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, and Ali Bin Hanzala asked him^{-asws} about an issue and he-asws answered him with regards to it, and Ali said, 'Supposing it was such and such?' So, he-asws answered him regarding it with another aspect. (He said), 'Supposing it was such and such?' So, he-asws answered him with another aspect, to the extent that he-asws answered him with four (different) aspects.

فالتفت إلى على بن حنظلة قال: يا أبا محمد قد أحكمناه، فسمعه أبو عبد الله عليه السلام فقال: لا تقل هكذا يا أبا الحسن فإنك رجل ورع، إن من الأشياء أشياء ضيقة وليس تجري إلا على وجه واحد، منها: وقت الجمعة ليس لوقتها إلا واحد حين تزول الشمس، ومن الأشياء أشياء موسعة تجري على وجوه كثيرة وهذا منها، والله إن له عندي سبعين وجها.

So Ali Bin Hanzala turned towards me and said, 'O Abu Muhammad! We have judged himasws', and Abu Abdullah-asws heard him, so he-asws said: 'Do not say like this, O Abu Al-Hassan, for you are a devout man. From the things there are narrow things and these don't flow except upon one aspect from these (for example) the time for the Friday (Salat), there isn't any time for it except one, when the sun (starts to) decline; and from the things there are things which have leeway. These flow upon many aspects, and this one is from these. By Allah ^{azwj}! With me^{-asws}, there are seventy aspects for it". ⁷¹⁵

51 - ير: عبد الله، عن اللؤلوئي، عن ابن سنان، عن على بن أبي حمزة قال: دخلت أنا وأبو بصير على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فبينا نحن قعود إذ تكلم أبو عبد الله عليه السلام بحرف فقلت أنا في نفسي: هذا مما أحمله إلى الشيعة، هذا والله حديث لم أسمع مثله قط.

Abdullah, from Al Luluie, from Ibn Sinan, from Ali Bin Abu Hamza who said,

'I and Abu Baseer went to see Abu Abdullah-asws. While we were seated, Abu Abdullah-asws spoke a word. I said within myself, 'This is from what I shall carry to the Shias. By Allah-azwj! This is a Hadeeth I have not heard the like of it, at all!'

He (the narrator) said, 'So he-asws looked into my face, then said: 'I-asws speak with the one word. For me, with regards to it are seventy aspects. If I-asws so desire I-asws can take such, and if I^{-asws} so desires, I^{-asws} can take such". ⁷¹⁶

52 - ختص، ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن النضر بن شعيب، عن عبد الغفار الجازي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أنه قال: إني لأتكلم على سبعين وجها، لي في كلها المخرج.

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Al Nazar Bin Shuayb, from Abdul Gaffar Al Jaazy,

 $^{^{715}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 50

⁷¹⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 51

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'I-asws tend to speak upon seventy aspects. For me-asws, in all of these, is the way out".717

53 - ختص، ير: محمد بن عيسى، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن محمد بن حمران، عن محمد ابن مسلم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إنا لنتكلم بالكلمة لها سبعون وجها، لنا من كلها المخرج.

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Muhammad Bin Humran, from Muhammad Ibn Muslim,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'I^{-asws} tend to speak with sentences having seventy aspects to these. For us^{-asws}, from all of these, is the way out". ⁷¹⁸

54 - ختص، ير: محمد بن عيسى، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن جميل، عن أيوب أخي أديم، عن حمران، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إني لأتكلم على سبعين وجها، لي من كلها المخرج.

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Jameel, from Ayoub brother of Adeym, from Humran,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'I^{-asws} tend to speak upon seventy aspects. For me^{-asws}, from all of these, is the way out''.⁷¹⁹

55 - ير: محمد بن عيسى، عن ابن جبلة، عن أبي الصباح، عن عبد الرحمن بن سيابة، عنه عليه السلام مثله.

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Ibn Jabala, from Abu Al Sabah, from Abdul Rahman Bin Sayaba,

'From him-asws – similar to it'.720

56 - ير: محمد بن عبد الجبار، عن البرقي، عن فضالة، عن ابن عميرة، عن أبي الصباح عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إني لاحدث الناس على سبعين وجها لي في كل وجه منها المخرج.

Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, from Al Barqy, from Fazalat, from Ibn Umeyra, from Abu Al Sabah,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'I^{-asws} tend to narrated to the people upon seventy aspects. For me^{-asws}, in every aspect from these, is the way out''.⁷²¹

57 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن محبوب، عن الأحول، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: أنتم أفقه الناس ما عرفتم معاني كلامنا، إن كلامنا لينصرف على سبعين وجها.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Mahboub, from Al Ahowl,

 717 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 52

⁷¹⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 53

 $^{^{719}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 54

 $^{^{720}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 55

⁷²¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 56

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'You (Shias) are the most understanding of the people, (but even) you do not understand the meaning of my^{-asws} speech. Our^{-asws} speech are utilised upon seventy aspects''.⁷²²

58 - ير محمد بن عيسى، عن محمد بن سنان، عن عبد الكريم بن عمرو، عن أبي بصير قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إنى لأتكلم بالكلمة الواحدة لها سبعون وجها إن شئت أخذت كذا، وإن شئت أخذت كذا.

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Abdul Kareem Bin Amro, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'I^{-asws} tend to speak with the one word which would have seventy aspects for it. If I^{-asws} so desire, I^{-asws} take such, and if I^{-asws} so desire I^{-asws} take such''.⁷²³

59 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عمن رواه، عن الحسين بن عثمان، عمن أخبره، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إني لأتكلم بالكلام ينصرف على سبعين وجها كلها لي منه المخرج.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from one who reported it, from Al Husayn Bin Usman, from one who informed him,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'I-asws tend to speak with the speech utilised upon seventy aspects. For me-asws, from all of these, is the way out". 724

60 - التمار قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: يا كامل تدري ما قول الله قد أفلح المؤمنون ؟ قلت: جعلت فداك أفلحوا وفازوا وادخلوا الجنة، قال: قد أفلح المسلمون إن المسلمين هم النجباء.

Al Tammar who said,

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'O Kamil! Do you know what are the Words of Allah^{-azwj}: *The Mominoun have succeeded [23:1]*'. I said, 'May I be sacrificed to you^{-asws}! Succeeded and won, and enter the Paradise?' He^{-asws} said: 'The submitters (to Ahadeeth) have succeeded. The submitters, they are the excellent ones''.⁷²⁵

61 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن صفوان بن يحيى، عن الكاهلي عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أنه تلا هذه الآية: فلا وربك لا يؤمنون حتى يحكموك فيما شجر بينهم ثم لا يجدوا في أنفسهم حرجا مما قضيت ويسلموا تسليما.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Al Kahily,

From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having recited this Verse: **But no! By your Lord! They are not believing until they make you a judge regarding what they are quarrelling between them, then not find any objection within themselves from what you judge and they accept submissively [4:65].**

 722 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 57

⁷²³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 58

 $^{^{724}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 59

⁷²⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 60

فقال: لو أن قوما عبدوا الله ووحدوه ثم قالوا لشئ صنعه رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: لو صنع كذا وكذا أو وجدوا ذلك في أنفسهم كانوا بذلك مشركين، ثم قال: فلا وربك لا يؤمنون حتى يحكموك فيما شجر بينهم ثم لا يجدوا في أنفسهم حرجا مما قضيت ويسلموا تسليما. قال: هو التسليم في الامور

He^{-asws} said: 'If a people were to worship Allah^{-azwj} and profess His^{-azwj} Oneness, then they say for a thing which Rasool-Allah^{-saww} had done, 'If only he^{-saww} had done such and such (instead)', or find that in their selves, they would become, due to that, Polytheists'. Then he^{-asws} said: 'But no! By your Lord! They are not believing until they make you a judge regarding what they are quarrelling between them, then not find any objection within themselves from what you judge and they accept submissively [4:65]'. He^{-asws} said: 'It is the submission to the matters''. ⁷²⁶

62 - ير: ابن يزيد، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن الفضيل، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قوله تعالى: ومن يقترف حسنة نزد له فيها حسنا. قال: الاقتراف: التسليم لنا والصدق علينا وأن لا يكذب علينا.

Ibn Yazeed, from Hamad, from Hareyz, from Al Fazeyl,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} regarding the Words of the Exalted: *And one who earns good, We will Increase the good for him therein. Surely, Allah is Forgiving, Grateful [42:23]*. He^{-asws} said: 'The earning – the submission to us^{-asws}, and the truthfulness upon us^{-asws}, and that he would not lie upon us^{-asws}''.⁷²⁷

63 - ير: محمد بن عيسى، عن أبي أحمد وجمال، عن سعيد بن غزوان قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: والله لو آمنوا بالله وحده وأقاموا الصلاة وآتوا الزكاة ثم لم يسلموا لكانوا بذلك مشركين، ثم تلا هذه الآية: فلا وربك لا يؤمنون حتى يحكموك فيما شجر بينهم ثم لا يجدوا في أنفسهم حرجا مما قضيت ويسلموا تسليما.

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Abu Ahmad and Jamal, from Saeed Bin Gazwn who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'By Allah^{-azwj}! If they (people) believe in Allah^{-azwj}, and establish the Salat, and give the Zakat, then do not submit (to us^{-asws}), they would become Polytheists due to that'. Then he^{-asws} recited this Verse: *But no! By your Lord! They are not believing until they make you a judge regarding what they are quarrelling between them, then not find any objection within themselves from what you judge and they accept submissively [4:65]". ⁷²⁸*

64 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن اذينة، عن أبي بصير قال: سئل أبو عبد الله عليه السلام عن قوله: ويسلموا تسليما. قال: هو التسليم في الامور.

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Azina, from Abu Baseer who said,

⁷²⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 61

 $^{^{727}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 62

⁷²⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 63

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} was asked about His^{-azwj} Words: *and they accept submissively [4:65]*. He^{-asws} said: 'It is the submission regarding the matters''.⁷²⁹

65 - ير: ابن معروف، عن حماد بن عثمان، عن ربعي، عن الفضيل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله: ويسلموا تسليما. قال: التسليم في الامور وهو قوله تعالى: ثم لا يجدوا في أنفسهم حرجا مما قضيت ويسلموا تسليما.

Ibn Marouf, from Hamad Bin Usman, from Rabie, from Al Fazeyl,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} regarding His^{-azwj} Words: 'and they accept submissively [4:65]. He^{-asws} said: 'The submission regarding the matters, and these are the Words of the Exalted: then not find any objection within themselves from what you judge and they accept submissively [4:65]".⁷³⁰

66 - ير أحمد بن محمد، عن الأهوازي، عن صفوان، عن عاصم، عن كامل التمار قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: يا كامل قد أفلح المؤمنون المسلمون، يا كامل إن المسلمين هم النجباء، يا كامل الناس أشباه الغنم إلا قليلا من المؤمنين والمؤمن قليل.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Ahwazy, from Safwan, from Aasim, from Kamil Al Tammar who said,

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'O Kamil! *The Mominoun have succeeded [23:1]*, the submitters. O Kamil! The submitters (to the Hadeeth), they are the excellent ones. O Kamil! The people resemble the sheep, except for a few from the Momineen, and the Momin are few''.⁷³¹

67 - ير: محمد بن عيسى، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن جميل بن دراج، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله تعالى: ويسلموا تسليما. قال: التسليم في الأمر.

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Hamad, from Hareyz, from Jameel Bin Darraj,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} regarding the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Exalted: **and they accept submissively [4:65]**. He^{-asws} said: 'The submission regarding the matter (Wilayah)''. ⁷³²

68 - ير: محمد بن عيسى، عن الحسن بن جعفر بن بشير، عن أبي عثمان الأحول، عن كامل التمار قال: كنت عند أبي جعفر عليه السلام وحدي فنكس رأسه إلى الأرض فقال: قد افلح المسلمون إن المسلمين هم النجباء، يا كامل الناس كلهم بحائم إلا قليل من المؤمنين والمؤمن غريب والمؤمن غريب.

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al Hassan Bin Ja'far Bin Bashir, from Abu Usman Al Ahowl, from Kamil Al Tammar who said,

'I was in the presence of Abu Ja'far-asws alone, and he-asws lowered his-asws head to the ground and he-asws said: 'The submitters have succeeded. The submitters, they are the excellent ones.

 729 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 64

 $^{^{730}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 65

 $^{^{731}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 66

⁷³² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 67

O Kamil! The people, all of them are animals except for a few from the Momineen, and the Momin is a stranger. And the Momin is a stranger".⁷³³

69 - ير: محمد بن عيسى، عن حماد، عن المفضل بن عمر، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام بأي شئ علمت الرسل أنها رسل ؟ قال: قد كشف لها عن الغطاء.

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Hamad, from Al Mufazzal Bin Umar who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'With which thing would a Rasool^{-saww} know he^{-as} is a Rasool^{-as}?' He^{-asws} said: 'The cover is uncovered'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'With which thing does the Momin know he is a Momin?' He^{-asws} said: 'By the submission to Allah^{-azwj} in all what is referred to him''.⁷³⁴

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Ammar Bin Marwan, from Zareys who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'What is your view if the Sound (from the sky) which we-asws spoke of to you that it would be happening, if it does not happen, what would you do?' I said, 'End up to your-asws command'.

So he^{-asws} said: 'By Allah^{-azwj}! It is the submission, or else it would be the slaughter' – and he^{-asws} gestured by his^{-asws} hand to his^{-asws} throat". ⁷³⁵

One of our companions, from one who reported, from Sa'albat, from Zurara and Humran who both said, 'A man from our companions used to sit with us, and he would not happen to hear a Hadeeth except he would say, 'I submit', to the extent that nicknamed, every time he came, they would say, 'The submitter has come'.

⁷³³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 68

 $^{^{734}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 69

⁷³⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 70

فدخل حمران وزرارة على أبي جعفر عليه السلام فقال: إن رجلا من أصحابنا إذا سمع شيئا من أحاديثكم قال: سلموا حتى لقب، وكان إذا جاء قالوا: جاء سلم، فقال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: قد أفلح المسلمون، إن المسلمين هم النجباء.

Humran and Zurara went over to Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} said: 'There is a man from our companions, whenever he hears anything from your^{-asws} Ahadeeth, he says, 'I submit', until he was nicknamed, and whenever he came, they would say, 'The submitter has come'. So, Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'The submitters have succeeded. Surely the submitters, they are the excellent ones''.⁷³⁶

72 - ير: أحمد، عن البرقي والأهوازي، عن النضر، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن أيوب ابن الحر أخي أديم قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول إن رجلا من موالي عثمان كان شتاما لعلي عليه السلام فحدثني مولى لهم يأتينا ويبايعنا أنه حين احضر قال: مالي ولهم ؟

Ahmad, from Al Barqy and Al Ahwazy, from Al Nazar, from Yahya Al Halby, from Ayoub Ibn Al Hurr, brother of Adeym who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far^{-asws} saying: 'A man from the slaves of Usman used to keep on insulting Ali^{-asws}. So it was narrated to me^{-asws} by a friend of theirs who has pledged allegiance to us^{-asws} when he (the insulter) was present. (He^{-asws} said): 'What is it to me^{-asws} and them?'

قال: فقلت: جعلت فداك ما آمن هذا ؟ قال: فقال: أما تسمع قول الله: فلا وربك لا يؤمنون حتى يحكموك فيما شجر بينهم. إلا أنه قال: هيهات هيهات لا والله حتى يكون الشك في القلب وإن صام وصلى.

He (the narrator) said, 'So I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! This one is not safe?' He (the narrator) said, 'So he^{-asws} said: 'But, have you not heard the Words of Allah^{-azwj}: **But no! By your Lord! They are not believing until they make you a judge regarding what they are quarrelling between them [4:65]**?' Except he^{-asws} said: 'No, by Allah^{-azwj}! Until (no doubt) the doubt will occur in the heart, and even if he Fasts and prays Salat".⁷³⁷

73 - ير: عنه، عن الأهوازي، عن النضر، عن ابن مسكان، عن ضريس، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قد أفلح المسلمون إن المسلمين هم النجباء.

From him, from Al Ahwazy, from Al Nazar, from Ibn Muskan, from Zareys,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'The submitters have succeeded. The submitters (to the Hadeeth), they are the excellent ones''. ⁷³⁸

⁷³⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 71

 $^{^{737}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 72

⁷³⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 73

74 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن محمد بن سنان، عن ابن مسكان، عن سدير قال: قلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام: تركت مواليك مختلفين يتبرأ بعضهم من بعض قال: ما أنت وذاك ؟ إنما كلف الناس ثلاثة: معرفة الأئمة، والتسليم لهم فيما يرد عليهم، والرد إليهم فيما اختلفوا فيه.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Ibn Muskan, from Sadeyr who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, 'I left the ones in your^{-asws} Wilayah differing, disavowing from each other'. He^{-asws} said: 'What is it to you and that? But rather, the people are encumbered with three (things) – recognising the Imam^{-asws}, and the submission for them^{-asws} in whatever is referred to them, and the referring back to them^{-asws} in whatever they are differing in''.⁷³⁹

75 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الأهوازي، عن محمد بن حماد السمندلي، عن عبد الرحمن ابن سالم الأشل، عن أبيه قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام يا سالم إن الإمام هاد مهدي لا يدخله الله في عماء ولا يحمله على هيئة، ليس للناس النظر في أمره ولا التخير عليه و إنما امروا بالتسليم.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Ahwazy, from Muhammad Bin Hamad Al Samandaly, from Abdul Rahman Ibn Salim Al Ashal, from his father who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'O Salim! The Imam-asws is a guide, a Guided one-asws. Neither will Allah-azwj Include him-asws in blindness nor Carrying him-asws upon a sin. It isn't for the people, the looking into his-asws matter, nor the choice upon him-asws, but rather, they have been Commanded with the submission''. 740

76 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن محبوب، عن أبي أيوب، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله تعالى: إن الذين قالوا ربنا الله ثم استقاموا تتنزل عليهم الملائكة أن لا تخافوا ولا تجزنوا. قال: هم الأئمة ويجري فيمن استقام من شيعتنا و سلم لأمرنا، وكتم حديثنا عند عدونا، فتستقبلهم الملائكة بالبشرى من الله بالجنة،

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Mahboub, from Abu Ayoub, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj the Exalted: *Surely those who say, 'Our Lord is Allah!', then they are steadfast, the Angels would descend unto them (saying): 'Do not fear, and do not grieve [41:30]*. He-asws said: 'They-asws are the Imams-asws, and its flows among the ones who are steadfast from our-asws Shias, and submit to our-asws orders, and conceal our-asws Ahadeeth in the presence of our-asws enemies, so the Angels would welcome them with the glad tidings from Allah-azwj with the Paradise.

وقد والله مضى أقوام كانوا على مثل ما أنتم عليه من الدين فاستقاموا وسلموا لأمرنا و كتموا حديثنا، ولم يذيعوه عند عدونا ولم يشكوا كما شككتم، فاستقبلهم الملائكة بالبشرى من الله بالجنة.

By Allah^{-azwj}! And a people have passed who were upon the like of what you (Shias) are upon, from the Religion, and they were steadfast, and they submitted to our^{-asws} orders, and they

⁷³⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 74

⁷⁴⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 75

concealed our^{-asws} Ahadeeth, and they did not broadcast it in the presence of our^{-asws} enemies, and they did not complain like what you are complaining, so the Angels welcomed them with the glad tidings from Allah^{-azwj} with the Paradise".⁷⁴¹

77 – ير: أيوب بن نوح، عن صفوان، عن موسى بن بكر، عن زرارة، عن أبي عبيدة، قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: من سمع من رجل أمرا لم يحط به علما فكذب به ومن أمره الرضا بنا والتسليم لنا فإن ذلك لا يكفره. بيان: لعل المراد أنه إذا كان تكذيبه للمعنى الذي فهمه وعلم أنه مخالف لما علم صدوره عنا، ويكون في مقام الرضا والتسليم، ويقر بأنه بأي معنى صدر عن المعصوم فهو الحق فذلك لا يصير سببا لكفره.

Ayoub Bin Nuh, from Safwan, from Musa Bin Bakr, from Zurara, from Abu Ubeyda who said,

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'One who hears a matter from a man, his knowledge does not encompass with it, and from his matters is the agreeability with us^{-asws} and the submission to us^{-asws}, so that is not his commission of Kufr''.⁷⁴²

78 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن سنان، عن منصور الصيقل، قال: دخلت أنا والحارث ابن المغيرة وغيره على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فقال له الحارث: إن هذا - يعني منصور الصيقل - لا يريد إلا أن يسمع حديثنا فوالله ما يدري ما يقبل مما يرد، فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: هذا الرجل من المسلمين إن المسلمين هم النجباء.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Sinan, from Mansour Al Saygal who said,

'I an Al-Haris Ibn Al-Mugheira and someone else came to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, Al-Haris said to him^{-asws}: 'This one' – meaning Mansour Al-Sayqal: 'Does not want except to listen to our^{-asws} Ahadeeth. So, by Allah^{-azwj}! He does not know what he should accept from what he wants'. So, Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'This is the man from the submitters. Surely the submitters, they are the excellent ones''.⁷⁴³

79 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الأهوازي، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن سلمة بن حيان عن أبي الصباح الكناني قال: كنت عند أبي عبد الله عليه السلام: قد أفلح المسلمون - قالها ثلاثا وقلتها ثلاثا -، ثم قال: إن المسلمين هم المنتجبون يوم القيامة هم أصحاب الحديث.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Ahwazy, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Salmat Bin Hayan, from Abu Al Sabah Al Kanany who said,

'I was in the presence of Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} said: 'O Abu Al-Sabah! *The Mominoun have succeeded [23:1]*'. Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'The submitters have succeeded' – saying it thrice, and I said it thrice, then he^{-asws} said: 'The submitters, they would be the excellent ones on the Day of Judgment, they are the people of the Hadeeth''.⁷⁴⁴

⁷⁴¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 76

⁷⁴² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 77

 $^{^{743}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 78

⁷⁴⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 79

80 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الأهوازي، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن الحسين بن المختار عن زيد الشحام، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قلت له: إن عندنا رجلا يسمى كليبا فلا نتحدث عنكم شيئا إلا قال: أنا اسلم فسميناه كليب التسليم،

'Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Ahwazy, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Al Husayn Bin Al Mukhtar, from Zayd Al Shaham

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him^{-asws}, 'There is a man with us called Kaleyba. We do not narrate anything from you^{-asws}, except he says, 'I submit'. So we named him as 'Kaleyb the submitter''.

قال: فترحم عليه ثم قال: أتدرون ما التسليم ؟ فسكتنا، فقال: هو والله الإخبات، قول الله: الذين آمنوا وعملوا الصالحات وأخبتوا إلى ربحم. كش، على بن إسماعيل، عن حماد مثله.

'He^{-asws} said: 'So you should be merciful to him'. Then he^{-asws} said: 'Do you know what is the submission?' We were silent'. So he^{-asws} said: 'By Allah^{-azwj}! It is the humbleness (as per) the Words of Allah^{-azwj}: *Surely, those who are believing and are doing righteous deeds and are humbling to their Lord* [11:23]".⁷⁴⁵

81 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الأهوازي، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن منصور بن يونس عن بشير الدهان قال: سمعت كلاما يقول (3): قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: قد أفلح المؤمنون أتدري من هم ؟ قلت: جعلت فداك أنت أعلم. قال: قد أفلح المسلمون، إن المسلمين هم النجباء.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Ahwazy, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Mansour Bin Yunus, from Bashir Al Dahan who said, 'I heard Kalama saying,

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: '*The Mominoun have succeeded [23:1]*, do you know who they are?' I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! You^{-asws} are more knowing'. He^{-asws} said: 'The submitters have succeeded. Surely the submitters, they are the excellent ones''.⁷⁴⁶

82 - ير: عنه، عن عمر بن عبد العزيز، عن جميل بن دراج، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام إن من قرة العين التسليم إلينا أن تقولوا لكل ما اختلف عنا أن تردوا إلينا.

From him, from Umar Bin Abdul Aziz, from Jameed Bin Daraj,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws: 'From the delight of the eyes of the submission to us-asws is that you should be saying for all what you differ in (Ahadeeth) from us-asws, that you should be referring back to us-asws''.⁷⁴⁷

⁷⁴⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 80

 $^{^{746}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 81

⁷⁴⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 82

83 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن صفوان، عن داود بن فرقد، عن زيد، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: أتدري بما امروا ؟ امروا بمعرفتنا، والرد إلينا، والتسليم لنا.

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Safwan, from Dawood Bin Farqad, from Zayd,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Do you know with what they have been Commanded? They have been Commanded with our^{-asws} recognition, and the referring back to us^{-asws}, and the submission to us^{-asws}''.⁷⁴⁸

84 - سن: محمد بن عبد الحميد، عن حماد بن عيسى، ومنصور بن يونس، عن بشير الدهان، عن كامل التمار قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: فد أفلح المؤمنون المسلمون، إن المسلمين هم النجباء، والمؤمن غريب، ثم قال: طوبى للغرباء.

Muhammad Bin Abdul Hameed, from Hamad Bin Isa, and Mansour Bin Yunus, from Bashir Al Dahan, from Kamil Al Tammar who said,

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: '*The Mominoun have succeeded [23:1]*, do you know who they are?' I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! You^{-asws} are more knowing'. He^{-asws} said: 'The submitters have succeeded. Surely the submitters, they are the excellent ones. And the Momin is a stranger'. Then he^{-asws} said: 'Beatitude to the strangers''. 749

85 - سن: أبي، عن علي بن النعمان، عن ابن مسكان، عن كامل التمار قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: يا كامل المؤمن غريب، المؤمن غريب، ثم قال: أتدرى ما قول الله: قد أفلح المؤمنون؟ قلت: قد أفلحوا فازوا ودخلوا الجنة. فقال: قد أفلح المؤمنون المسلمون إن المسلمين النجباء.

My father, from Ali Bin Al Numan, from Ibn Muskan, from Kamil Al Tammar who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'O Kamil! The Momin is a stranger. The Momin is a stranger'. Then he-asws said: 'Do you know what (is Meant by) the Words of Allah-azwj: **The Mominoun have succeeded [23:1]**?' I said, 'They have succeeded, and won, and entered the Paradise'. So he-asws said: 'They have succeeded, the Momineen, the submitters. Surely the submitters are the excellent ones''. 750

86 - سن: أبي، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن سلمة بن حيان، عن أبي الصباح الكناني عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام مثله، إلا أنه قال: يا أبا الصباح إن المسلمين هم المنتجبون يوم القيامة، هم أصحاب النجائب.

My father, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Salmat Bin Hayan, from Abu Al Sabah Al Kanany,

⁷⁴⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 83

 $^{^{749}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 84

⁷⁵⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 85

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} – similar to it, except he^{-asws} said: 'O Abu Al-Sabah! The submitters, they are the excellent ones on the Day of Judgment, they are the owners of the excellency''.⁷⁵¹

87 - سن: بعض أصحابنا رفعه قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: كل من تمسك بالعروة الوثقى فهو ناج. قلت: ما هي ؟ قال: التسليم.

One of our companions raising it, said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Every one who attached with **the most trustworthy Handhold** [31:22], so he attains salvation'. I said, 'What is it?' He^{-asws} said: 'The submission''.⁷⁵²

88 - سن: أبي، عن سعدان بن مسلم، عن أبي بصير قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله عز وجل: إن الله وملائكته يصلون على النبي يا أبها الذين آمنوا صلوا عليه وسلموا تسليما. قال: الصلاة عليه والتسليم له في كل شبئ جاء به.

My father, from Sa'dan Bin Muslim, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws} about the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: *Surely, Allah and His Angels are Sending Salawat upon the Prophet. O you those who believe! Send Salawat upon him and submit submissively [33:56]*. He^{-asws} said: 'The Salawat upon him^{-saww} and the submission to him^{-saww} in all things he^{-saww} came with''.⁷⁵³

89 - سن: عدة من أصحابنا، عن محمد بن سنان، عن أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قول الله: فلا وربك لا يؤمنون حتى يحكموك فيما شجر بينهم ثم لا يجدوا في أنفسهم حرجا مما قضيت ويسلموا تسليما. قال: التسليم الرضا والقنوع بقضائه.

A number of our companions, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Abu Al Jaroud,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj: **But no! By your Lord! They are not believing until they make you a judge regarding what they are quarrelling between them, then not find any objection within themselves from what you judge and they accept submissively [4:65]**. He-asws said: 'The submission is the pleasure, and the contentment with his-saww judgment''.754

90 - سن: أبي، عن صفوان بن يحيى، والبزنطي، عن حماد بن عثمان، عن عبد الله الكاهلي قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: لو أن قوما عبدوا الله وحده لا شريك له، وأقاموا الصلاة، وآتوا الزكاة، وحجوا البيت، وصاموا شهر رمضان، ثم قالوا لشئ صنعه الله أو صنعه النبي صلى الله عليه واله: ألا صنع خلاف الذي صنع ؟ أو وجدوا ذلك في قلوبحم لكانوا بذلك مشركين،

My father, from Safwan Bin Yahya, and Al Bazanty, from hamad Bin Usman, from Abdullah Al Kahily who said,

Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'If a people were to worship Allah^{-azwj} Alone, not Associating to Him⁻ azwj, and they establish the Salat, and they give the Zakat, and they perform Hajj of the House

 $^{^{751}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 86

⁷⁵² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 87

 $^{^{753}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 88

 $^{^{754}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 89

(Kabah), and they Fast the Month of Ramazan, then they said for a thing Allah^{-azwj} has Done, or the Prophet^{-saww} has done, 'Whey didn't he^{-saww} do differently to that which he^{-saww} did?', or find that in their hearts, they would become, due to that, Polytheists'.

ثم تلا: فلا وربك لا يؤمنون حتى يحكموك فيما شجر بينهم ثم لا يجدوا في أنفسهم حرجا مما قضيت ويسلموا تسليما. ثم قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: وعليكم بالتسليم.

Then he^{-asws} recited: **But no! By your Lord! They are not believing until they make you a judge regarding what they are quarrelling between them, then not find any objection within themselves from what you judge and they accept submissively [4:65]**'. Then he (the narrator) said, 'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'And upon you is to be with the submission".⁷⁵⁵

91 - سن: أبي، عن محمد بن سنان، عمن ذكره، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عز وجل: إن الله وملائكته يصلون على النبي يا أيها الذين آمنوا صلوا عليه وسلموا تسليما. فقال: أثنوا عليه وسلموا له.

My father, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from the one who mentioned it,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} regarding the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: *Surely, Allah* and *His Angels are Sending Salawat upon the Prophet. O you those who believe! Send Salawat upon him and submit submissively [33:56]*. He^{-asws} said: 'Extoll praise upon him^{-saww} and submit to him^{-saww}'.

قلت: فكيف علمت الرسل أنها رسل ؟ قال: كشف عنها الغطاء. قلت: بأي شئ علم المؤمن أنه مؤمن ؟ قال: بالتسليم لله والرضا بما ورد عليه من سرور وسخط.

I said, 'So how does the Rasool^{-as} know he^{-as} is a Rasool^{-as}?' He^{-asws} said: 'The cover is Removed from him^{-as}'. I said, 'With which thing does the Momin know he is a Momin?' He^{-asws} said: 'By the submission to Allah^{-azwj}, and the pleasure with whatever is referred to him, from the joy and the anger''.⁷⁵⁶

92 - يج: أخبرنا جماعة منهم السيدان المرتضى والمجتبى ابنا الداعي، والاستادان أبو القاسم وأبو جعفر ابنا كميح، عن الشيخ أبي عبد الله جعفر بن محمد بن سعد، عن أبيه، عن الصدوق، عن سعد، عن علي بن محمد بن سعد، عن حمدان بن سليمان، عن عبد الله ابن محمد اليماني، عن منيع بن الحجاج، عن حسين بن علوان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله فضل اولي العزم من الرسل بالعلم على الانبياء، وورثنا علمهم وفضلنا عليهم في فضلهم، وعلم رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ما لا يعلمون، وعلمنا علم رسول الله، فروينا لشيعتنا، فمن قبل منهم فهو أفضلهم، وأينما نكون فشيعتنا معنا.

It was informed to us by a group of them, the two chiefs, Al Murtaza and Al Mujtaba, two sons of Al Daie, and the two teachers, Abu Al Qasim and Abu Ja'far two sons of Kameeh, from the sheykh Abu Abdullah Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Al Abbas, form his father, from Al Sadouq, from Sa'ad, from Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Sa'ad, from

 755 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 90

 $^{^{756}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 91

Hamdan Bin Suleyman, from Abdullah Ibn Muhammad Al Yamani, from Manie Bin Al Hajjaj, from Husayn Bin Ulwan,

93 - شى: عن الحسين بن خالد قال: قال أبو الحسن الأول عليه السلام: كيف تقرأ هذه الآية ؟ يا أيها الذين آمنوا اتقوا الله حق تقاته ولا تموتن إلا وأنتم مسلمون. ماذا ؟ قلت: مسلمون. فقال: سبحان الله يوقع عليهم الإيمان فسماهم مؤمنين ثم يسألهم الإسلام ؟! والإيمان فوق الإسلام،

From Al Husayn Bin Khalid who said,

'Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} the 1st said: 'How do you recite this Verse? *O you who believe! Fear Allah as is His right to be feared and do not be dying except and you are submitters [3:102]*. What is that?' I said, 'The Muslims'. He^{-asws} said: 'Glory be to Allah^{-azwj}! The Eman occurred upon them, so He^{-azwj} Named them as believers, then He^{-asws} Asked them for Al Islam (to be Muslims)? And the Eman is above Al Islam?'

قلت: هكذا يقرأ في قراءة زيد، قال: إنما هي في قراءة علي عليه السلام وهو التنزيل الذي نزل به جبرئيل على محمد صلى الله عليه واله: إلا وأنتم مسلمون لرسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ثم الإمام من بعده.

I said, 'Like it is read in the recitation of Zayd'. He^{-asws} said: 'But rather, it is in the recitation of Ali^{-asws}, and it is the revelation which Jibraeel^{-as} descended with upon Muhammad^{-saww}: "and do not be dying except and you are submitters to Rasool-Allah and the Imam after him [3:102]". ⁷⁵⁸

94 - شي: عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام: فلا وربك لا يؤمنون حتى يحكموك فيما شجر بينهم ولا يجدوا في أنفسهم حرجا مما قضي محمد وآل محمد ويسلموا تسليما.

From Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws: 'But no! By your Lord! They are not believing until they make you a judge regarding what they are quarrelling between them, then not find any objection within themselves from what is judged by Muhammad-saww and the Progeny-asws of Muhammad-saww and they accept submissively [4:65]". 759

⁷⁵⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 92

 $^{^{758}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 93

⁷⁵⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 94

95 - شى: عن أيوب بن حر، قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول في قوله: فلا وربك لا يؤمنون حتى يحكموك فيما شجر بينهم " إلى قوله ": ويسلموا تسليما. فحلف ثلاثة أيمان متتابعا لا يكون ذلك حتى يكون تلك النكتة السوداء في القلب وإن صام وصلى.

From Ayoub Bin Hurr who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying regarding His^{-azwj} Words: **But no! By your Lord! They are not believing until they make you a judge regarding what they are quarrelling between them, then not find any objection within themselves - up to His^{-azwj} Words: and they accept submissively [4:65]**, so He^{-azwj} Swore three Oaths consecutively. That (submission) cannot happen to be so long as that black spot happens to be in the heart, and even if he Fasts and prays (Salat)".⁷⁶⁰

From the book of Anas, Al Aalim Al Safwany,

'It is reported from our asws Master Al-Sadiq having said: 'A Hadeeth you know is better than a thousand you report $^{\prime\prime}$. 761

And he^{-asws} said in another Hadeeth: 'Upon you is to be with the knowledge (of the Hadeeth), not with the reports (only)".⁷⁶²

And it is reported from Talha Bin Zayd who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'The reporters of the book are many, and its followers are few, so how many are the ones advisers of the Hadeeth, falsifiers of the book, and the knowers aggrieve the scholars, and the reports aggrieve the ignorant ones''.⁷⁶³

In a report of Abu Baseer,

-

⁷⁶⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 95

 $^{^{761}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 96

 $^{^{762}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 97

⁷⁶³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 98

'From Abu Ja'far-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'It was said to him-asws, and I was in his-asws presence, 'Salim Bin Abu Hafs is reporting from you-asws that you-asws tend to speak upon seventy aspects, there be the way out for you-asws (from each of these)".

فقال: ما يريد سالم مني ؟ أيريد أن أجيئ بالملائكة ؟ ! فوالله ما جاء بمم النبيون، و لقد قال إبراهيم: إني سقيم. والله ما كان سقيما وما كذب، ولقد قال إبراهيم: بل فعله كبيرهم، وما فعله كبيرهم وما كذب، ولقد قال يوسف: أيها العير إنكم لسارقون، والله ما كانوا سرقوا وماكذب.

So he-asws said: 'What does Salim want from me-asws? Does he want that I-asws come with the Angels? By Allah-azwj, (even) the Prophets-as did not come with this! And Ibrahim-as said: **So he** said: 'I feel sick' [37:89], and he-as was not sick and he-as did not lie. And Ibrahim-as has said: He said: 'But their biggest one did this, so ask them if they could speak' [21:63], and he (their biggest idol) had not done it, and he-as did not lie'. And Yusuf-as has said: 'O caravan! You are stealing!' [12:70], by Allah-azwj they had not stolen, and he-as had not lied". 764

100 - ختص، شي: عن إسحاق بن عمار، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إنما مثل على ومثلنا من بعده من هذه الامة كمثل موسى النبي - على نبينا وآله وعليه السلام - والعالم حين لقيه واستنطقه وسأله الصحبة،

From Is'haq in Ammar,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'But rather, an example of Ali-asws and our-asws example from after him-asws, from this community, is like an example of the Prophet Musa-as – unto our Prophet^{-saww} – and the scholar (Al-Khizr^{-as}) when he^{-as} met him^{-as}, and spoke to him^{-as}, and asked him^{-as} for the accompaniment.

فكان من أمرهما ما اقتصه الله لنبيه صلى الله عليه واله في كتابه، وذلك أن الله قال لموسى: إني اصطفيتك على الناس برسالاتي وبكلامي فخذ ما آتيتك وكن من الشاكرين. ثم قال: وكتبنا له في الألواح من كل شئ موعظة وتفصيلا لكل شئ.

So, it was from their as matter what story Allah Related to His Prophet Prophet In His Prophet I Book, and that is that Allah^{-azwj} Said to Musa-as: *He said: 'O Musa! I hereby Choose you over* the people by My Messages and by My Speech, therefore take what I Give you and be from the grateful ones!" [7:144]. Then He-azwi Said: And We Prescribed to him in the Tablets, Advice from all things and detail of everything [7:145].

وقد كان عند العالم علم لم يكتب لموسى في الألواح وكان موسى يظن أن جميع الأشياء التي يحتاج إليها وجميع العلم قد كتب له في الألواح. كما يظن هؤلاء الذين يدعون أنهم فقهاء وعلماء وأنهم قد أثبتوا جميع العلم والفقه في الدين مما يحتاج هذه الامة إليه وصح لهم عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله، وعلموه ولفظوه،

And there was the knowledge with the scholar (Al-Khizr^{-as}) which had not been Prescribed to Musa^{-as} in the Tablets, and Musa^{-as} used to think that the entirety of the things which he^{-as} would be needy to, and the entirety of the knowledge had been Written to him-as in the Tablets, just as they are thinking, those who are claiming to be the Fugaha (jurists), and Ulama

 $^{^{764}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 99

(scholars), and that they have affirmed the entirety of the knowledge and the understanding in the Religion, from what this community would be needy to, and it would hold good for them, from Rasool-Allah-saww, and his-saww knowledge, and his-saww words.

وليس كل علم رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله علموه ولا صار إليهم عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ولا عرفره، وذلك أن الشئ من الحلال والحرام والأحكام يرد عليهم فيسألون عنه ولا يكون عندهم فيه أثر عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ويستحيون أن ينسبهم الناس إلى الجهل ويكرهون أن يسألوا فلا يجيبوا فيطلب الناس العلم من معدنه

And it isn't the case that all of the knowledge of Rasool-Allah-saww was taught to them, nor did it come to them from Rasool-Allah-saww, nor do they understand it, and that is because the thing from the Permissible(s), and the Prohibitions, and the Ordinances were referred to them, and they were asked about it, and there did not happen to be with them any Hadeeth from Rasool-Allah-saww, and they were embarrassed that the people would link them to the ignorance, and they were disliking that they would ask, and they would not be able to answer, and the people would end up seeking the knowledge from its mine.

فلذلك استعملوا الرأي والقياس في دين الله وتركوا الآثار ودانو الله بالبدع، وقد قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: كل بدعة ضلالة. فلو أنهم إذا سئلوا عن شئ من دين الله فلم يكن عندهم منه أثر عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ردوه إلى الله وإلى الرسول وإلى اولى الأمر منهم لعلمه الذين يستنبطونه منهم من آل محمد، والذين منعهم من طلب العلم منا العداوة والحسد لنا

Therefore, due to that, they used the opinions and the analogies in the Religion of Allah^{-azwj} and they left the Ahadeeth, and made it a Religion of Allah^{-azwj} with the innovations. And Rasool-Allah^{-saww} had said: 'Every innovation is a straying'. So, if they, when they were asked about something from the Religion of Allah^{-azwj}, and there did not happen to be with them from it any Hadeeth from Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, and if they had referred it to the Rasool and to the (Divine) Authority from them they would have known it, those who can extract it [4:83], from the Progeny^{-asws} of Muhammad^{-saww}. And they prevented them from seeking the knowledge from us^{-asws}, out of the enmity and the envy towards us^{-asws}.

ولا والله ما حسد موسى العالم - وموسى نبي الله يوحى إليه - حيث لقيه واستنطقه وعرفه بالعلم ولم يحسده كما حسدتنا هذه الامة بعد رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله، ولم يرغبوا إلينا في علمنا كما رغب موسى إلى العالم و سأله الصحبة ليتعلم منه العلم ويرشده،

And no, by Allah^{-azwj}! Musa^{-as} did not envy the scholar (Al-Khizr^{-as}) – and Musa^{-as} is a Prophet^{-as}, Allah^{-azwj} had Revealed unto him^{-as} – when he^{-as} met him^{-as}, and spoke to him^{-as}, and understood it with the knowledge, and did not envy him^{-as} like what this community envied us^{-asws}, after Rasool-Allah^{-saww} of our^{-asws} knowledge, and what we^{-asws} inherited from Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, and were not desirous to us^{-asws} regarding our^{-asws} knowledge just as Musa^{-as} was desirous to the knowledge of the scholar (Al-Khizr^{-as}), and asked him^{-as} for the accompaniment in order to learn the knowledge from him^{-as} and for him to guide him^{-as}.

فلما أن سأل العالم ذلك علم العالم أن موسى لا يستطيع صحبته ولا يحتمل علمه ولا يصبر معه فعند ذلك قال العالم: وكيف تصبر على ما لم تحط به خبرا. So when he^{-as} asked the scholar (Al-Khizr^{-as}) that, the scholar said that Musa^{-as} would not be able to tolerate his^{-as} accompaniment, and not tolerate his^{-as} knowledge, nor be patient with him^{-as}. Therefore, during that, the scholar (Al-Khizr^{-as}) said: **And how can you have patience upon what news you have not been narrated with?' [18:68]**.

فقال له موسى - وهو خاضع له يستنطقه على نفسه كي يقبله -: ستجدني إن شاء الله صابرا ولا أعصي لك أمرا، وقد كان العالم يعلم أن موسى لا يصبر على علمه.

So Musa^{-as} said to him^{-as} – and he^{-as} was humbling to him^{-as}, speaking against himself, so that he^{-as} would accept him^{-as}: *'If Allah so desires it, you will find me patient and I shall not be disobedient to you in any matter'* [18:69]. And the scholar had known that Musa^{-as} would not be patient upon his^{-as} knowledge.

فكذلك والله يا إسحاق بن عمار قضاة هؤلاء وفقهائهم وجماعتهم اليوم لا يحتملون والله علمنا ولا يقبلونه ولا يطيقونه ولا يأخذون به ولا يصبرون عليه، كما لم يصبر موسى على علم العالم حين صحبه ورأى ما رأى من علمه، وكان ذلك عند موسى مكروها وكان عند الله رضا وهو الحق، وكذلك علمنا عند الجهلة مكروه لا يؤخذ وهو عند الله الحق.

Similar to that, O Is'haq Bin Amaar, is the story of these Fuqaha (jurists), and their communities of today. By Allah^{-azwj}! They are not tolerating our^{-asws} knowledge, nor are they accepting it, nor can they afford it, nor are they taking with it, nor are they being patient upon it, just as Musa^{-as} could not be patient upon the knowledge of the scholar (Al-Khizr^{-as}) when he^{-as} accompanied him^{-as}, and saw what he^{-as} saw from his^{-as} knowledge. And that was abhorrent in the presence of Musa^{-as}, and its was agreeable in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj}, and it is the Truth. And similar to that is our^{-asws} knowledge in the presence of the ignoramuses, is abhorrent, they are not taking it, and in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj} it is the Truth". ⁷⁶⁵

101 - نى: محمد بن همام، ومحمد بن الحسين بن جمهور معا، عن الحسين بن محمد ابن جمهور، عن أبيه، عن بعض رجاله عن المفضل قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: خبر تدريه خير من عشرة ترويه، إن لكل حقيقة حقا ولكل صواب نورا، ثم قال: إنا والله لا نعد الرجل من شيعتنا فقيها حتى يلحن له فيعرف اللحن.

Muhammad Bin Hamam, and Muhammad Bin Al Husayn Bin Jamhour, both together, from Al Husayn Bin Muhammad Ibn Jamhour, from his father, from one of his men, from Al Mufazzal who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'A Hadeeth you know is better than ten you report. For every reality there is a truth, and for every correct thing there is a light'. Then he^{-asws} said: 'By Allah^{-azwj}! We^{-asws} do not count the man from our^{-asws} Shias as a Faqeeh (understanding one) until it is toned for him, so he recognises the tone''.⁷⁶⁶

Jibraeel Bin Ahmad, from Al Yaqteeni, from Ali Bin Hasaan, from Abdul Rahman Ibn Kaseer, from Jabir Bin Yazeed who said,

 765 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 100

⁷⁶⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 101

102 - كش: جبرئيل بن أحمد، عن اليقطيني، عن علي بن حسان، عن عبد الرحمن ابن كثير، عن جابر بن يزيد قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام يا جابر حديثنا صعب مستصعب أمرد ذكوان وعر أجرد لا يحتمله والله إلا نبي مرسل، أو ملك مقرب، أو مؤمن ممتحن،

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'O Jabir! Our^{-asws} Hadeeth are difficult, becoming more difficult, clear, pure, bare, unblemished. By Allah^{-azwj}! None can bear it except a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, or an Angel of Proximity, or a Tested Momin.

فإذا ورد عليك يا جابر شئ من أمرنا فلان له قلبك فاحمد الله، وإن أنكرته فرده إلينا أهل البيت، ولا تقل: كيف جاء هذا ؟ وكيف كان وكيف هو ؟ فإن هذا والله الشرك بالله العظيم.

O Jabir! So when something from our-asws matter is referred to you, and your heart inclines towards it, then praise Allah-azwj, and if it denies it, then refer it back to us-asws the People-asws of the Household, and do not say, 'How has this come?' And, 'How was it, and how is it?' For, in this, by Allah-azwj, is the shirk (association) with Allah-azwj the Magnificent''. 767

103 - كش: ابن مسعود، عن علي بن الحسن، عن العباس بن عامر، وجعفر ابن محمد بن حكيم، عن أبان بن عثمان، عن أبي بصير، قال: قيل لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام - وأنا عنده -: إن سالم بن أبي حفصة يروي عنك أنك تتكلم على سبعين وجها لك من كلها المخرج،

Ibn Masoud, from Ali Bin Al Hassan, from Al Abbas Bin Aamir, and Ja'far Ibn Muhammad Bin Hakeyn, from Aban Bin Usman, from Abu Baseer who said,

'It was said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, and I was in his^{-asws} presence, 'Salim Bin Abu Hafs is reporting from you^{-asws} that you^{-asws} tend to speak upon seventy aspects, there being a way out for you from all of these'.

قال: فقال: ما يريد سالم مني ؟ أيريد أن أجيئ بالملائكة ؟ ! فوالله ما جاء بما النبيون، ولقد قال إبراهيم: إني سقيم والله ما كانو سقيما وما كذب، ولقد قال يوسف: إنكم لسارقون والله ما كانو سارقين وما كذب.

He (the narrator) said, 'So he^{-asws} said: 'What does Salim want from me^{-asws}? Does he want that I^{-asws} should come with the Angels? By Allah^{-azwj}! (Even) the Prophets^{-as} did not come with it. And Ibrahim^{-as} said: **So he said:** 'I feel sick' [37:89], and he^{-as} was not sick and he^{-as} did not lie. And Ibrahim^{-as} has said: **He said:** 'But their biggest one did this, so ask them if they could speak' [21:63], and he (their biggest idol) had not done it, and he^{-as} did not lie'. And Yusuf^{-as} has said: 'O caravan! You are stealing!' [12:70], by Allah^{-azwj} they had not stolen, and he^{-as} had not lied". ⁷⁶⁸

⁷⁶⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 102

Page 296 of 462

⁷⁶⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 103

104 - كش: حمدويه، عن الحسن بن موسى، عن إسماعيل بن مهران، عن محمد ابن منصور، عن على بن سويد السائي قال: كتب إلى أبو الحسن عليه السلام - وهو في الحبس -: أما بعد فإنك امرؤ نزلك الله من آل محمد بمنزلة خاصة بما ألهمك من رشدك وبصرك من أمر دينك بتفضيلهم ورد الامور إليهم والرضا بما قالوا - في كلام طويل -

Hamdawiya, from Al Hassan Bin Musa, from Ismail Bin Mihran, from Muhammad Ibn Mansour, from Ali Bin Suweyd Al Saie who said,

'Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} wrote to me, while he^{-asws} was in the prison, 'However, you are a man, Allah-azwj Descended you from the Progeny-asws of Muhammad-saww at a special status with what He-azwj Inspired you from your guidance and your insight, from the matter of your Religion due to your preferring them-asws and referring the matters to them-asws, and the pleasure with whatever they asws say' – in a lengthy speech.

وقال: وادع إلى صراط ربك فينا من رجوت إجابته، ووال آل محمد، ولا تقل لما بلغك عنا أو نسب إلينا: هذا باطل، وإن كنت تعرف خلافه فإنك لا تدري لم قلناه وعلى أي وجه وصفناه ؟ آمن بما أخبرتك، ولا تفش ما استكتمتك، اخبرك أن من أوجب حق أخيك أن لا تكتمه شيئا ينفعه لا من دنياه ولا من آخرته.

And he-asws said: 'And call to the Path of your Lord-azwj regarding us-asws from trusting its answer, and befriending the Progeny-asws of Muhammad-saww; and you should not say to what reaches you from us-asws, or linked to us-asws, 'This is false', and even if you recognise its opposite, for you don't know why we-asws said it, and upon which aspect have we-asws described it? Believe in what I-asws inform you, and do not expose what I-asws tell you to conceal. I^{-asws} inform you that from the most Obligatory of the rights of your brother is that you will not conceal anything beneficial from him, neither from his world nor from his Hereafter". 769

105 - من كتاب رياض الجنان لفضل الله بن محمود الفارسي، روى المفضل بن عمر، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أنه قال: إن أمرنا صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا صدور مشرقة وقلوب منيرة وأفئدة سليمة وأخلاق حسنة لأن الله قد أخذ على شيعتنا الميثاق فمن وفي لنا وفي الله له بالجنة ومن أبغضنا ولم يؤد إلينا حقنا فهو في النار،

From the book Riyaaz Al Jinaan of Fazlullah Bin Mahmoud Al Farsy - 'It is reported by Al Mufazzal Bin Umar,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Our matter is difficult, becoming more difficult. None can bear it except bright chests, and enlightened hearts, and healthy minds, and good mannerisms, because Allah-azwj has Taken the Covenant upon our-asws Shias. So one who fulfils to us^{-asws}, Allah^{-azwj} would Fulfil to him with the Paradise; and one who hates us^{-asws} and does not fulfil our-asws rights to us-asws, so he would be in the Fire.

وإن عندنا سرا من الله ما كلف الله به أحدا غيرنا ثم أمرنا بتبليغه فبلغناه فلم نجد له أهلا ولا موضعا ولا حملة يحملونه حتى خلق الله لذلك قوما خلقوا من طينة محمد وذريته صلى الله عليهم ومن نورهم صنعهم الله بفضل صنع رحمته

And with us^{-asws} are Secrets from Allah^{-azwj}. Allah^{-azwj} has not Encumbered anyone with it apart from us^{-asws}. Then He^{-azwj} Commanded us with its delivery, so we^{-asws} delivered it, but we^{-asws}

⁷⁶⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 104

neither found for it any rightful ones, nor a place, nor a bearer who can bear it, until Allah^{-azwj} Created a people for that, having been Created from the essence of Muhammad^{-saww} and his^{-saww} offspring, and from their^{-asws} Light did Allah^{-azwj} Make them with the superior Making of His^{-azwj} Mercy.

So we^{-asws} delivered it to them from Allah^{-azwj} what He^{-azwj} had Commanded, and they accepted it, and tolerated that and their hearts did not become restless, and their souls inclined to our^{-asws} recognition and our^{-asws} secrets, and the research about our^{-asws} instructions.

And that Allah^{-azwj} Created a people for the Fire, and Commanded us^{-asws} that we^{-asws} deliver that to them, so we^{-asws} delivered it. But, their hearts got constricted from it, and they fled from it, and repelled it upon us^{-asws} and did not tolerate it, and they belied it, and Allah^{-azwj} Sealed upon their hearts, then Notified their tongues with some of the Truth, so they are speaking with it in words, and their hearts are in denial of it'.

ثم بكى عليه السلام ورفع يديه وقال: اللهم إن هذه الشرذمة المطيعين لأمرك قليلون. اللهم فاجعل محياهم محيانا ومماتهم مماتنا، ولا تسلط عليهم عدوا فإنك إن سلطت عليهم عدوا لن تعبد.

Then he^{-asws} wept, and raised his^{-asws} hand and said: 'O Allah^{-azwj}! These are the fragments of the obedient ones to Your^{-azwj} Command, (very) few. O Allah^{-azwj}! Make their lives to be our^{-asws} lives, and their deaths to be our^{-asws} passing away, and do not let enemies to overcome upon them, for You^{-azwj}, if You^{-azwj} let enemies to overcome upon them, You^{-azwj} will never be worshipped".⁷⁷⁰

106 - بشا: محمد بن علي بن عبد الصمد، عن أبيه، عن جده، عن أبي الحسين بن أبي الطيب، عن أحمد بن القاسم الهاشمي، عن عيسى، عن فرج بن فروة، عن مسعدة ابن صدقة، عن صالح بن ميثم، عن أبيه قال: بينما أنا في السوق إذ أتاني أصبغ بن نباتة فقال: ويحك يا ميثم لقد سمعت من أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام حديثا صعبا شديدا فأينا نكون كذلك ؟ قلت: وما هو ؟

Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Abdul Samad, form his father, from his grandfather, from Abu Al Husayn Bin Abu Al Tayyib, from Ahmad Bin Al Qasim Al Hashimy, form Isa, from Faraj Bin Farwa, from Mas'ada Ibn Sadaqa, from Salih Bin Maysam, from his father who said,

'While I was in the market when Asbagh Bin Nubata came to me and he said, 'Woe be upon you, O Maysam! I heard from Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws, a severely difficult Hadeeth, so how can we be like that?' I said, 'And what is it?'

 770 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 105

_

قال: سمعته يقول: إن حديثنا أهل البيت صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا ملك مقرب، أو نبي مرسل، أو عبد امتحن الله قلبه للأيمان،

He said, 'I heard him^{-asws} saying: 'Our^{-asws} Hadeeth, of the People^{-asws} of the Household, are difficult, becoming more difficult. None can bear it except for an Angel of Proximity, or a Mursil Prophet^{-as}, or a servant whose heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman'.

فقمت من فورتي فأتيت عليا عليه السلام فقلت: يا أمير المؤمنين حديث أخبرني به الأصبغ عنك قد ضقت به ذرعا قال: وما هو ؟ فأخبرته.

So I arose immediately and went to Ali-asws, and I said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! There is a Hadeeth I have been informed with by Al-Asbagh from you-asws, I have been constricted by it, being uneasy'. He-asws said: 'And what is it?' So I informed him-asws'.

قال: فتبسم ثم قال: اجلس يا ميثم، أو كل علم يحتمله عالم ؟ إن الله تعالى قال لملائكته: إني جاعل في الأرض خليفة قالوا أتجعل فيها من يفسد فيها ويسفك الدماء ونحن نسبح بحمدك ونقدس لك قال إني أعلم ما لا تعلمون.

He (the narrator) said, 'He^{-asws} smiled, then said: 'Be seated, O Maysam! Or is every bearer of knowledge a scholar? Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Said to the Angels: *I am going to Make a Caliph in the earth. They said: Are You going to Make in it one who will make mischief therein and shed the blood, and we Glorify with Your Praise and we extol Your Holiness? He said: I Know what you do not know [2:30].*

فهل رأيت الملائكة احتملوا العلم؟ قال: قلت: هذه والله أعظم من ذلك. قال: والاخرى أن موسى عليه السلام أنزل الله عز وجل عليه التورية فظن أن لا أحد أعلم منه فأخبره الله عز وجل أن في خلقي من هو أعلم منك، وذاك إذ خاف على نبيه العجب،

So, do you see the Angels bearing the knowledge?' I said, 'By Allah^{-azwj}! This is greater than that'. He^{-asws} said: 'And another is that Musa^{-as}, Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Revealed the Torah unto him^{-as}, so he^{-as} thought that there is no one more knowledgeable than him^{-as}. So, Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Informed him that: "Among My^{-azwj} creatures there is one who is more knowledgeable than you^{-as} are", and that is when He^{-azwj} Feared the self-conceitedness upon His^{-azwj} Prophet^{-as'}.

قال: فدعا ربه أن يرشده إلى العالم، قال: فجمع الله بينه وبين الخضر فخرق السفينة فلم يحتمل ذاك موسى، وقتل الغلام فلم يحتمله، وأقام الجدار فلم يحتمله

He^{-asws} said: 'He^{-as} supplicated to his^{-as} Lord^{-azwj} that He^{-azwj} Guides him to the scholar. So Allah^{-azwj} Gathered between him^{-as} and Al-Khizr^{-as}. He (Al-Khizr^{-as}) made a hole in the boat, and Musa^{-as} could not tolerate that, and he^{-as} killed the boy, and he^{-as} could not tolerate it, and he^{-as} straightened the wall, and he^{-as} could not tolerate it.

وأما المؤمنون فإن نبينا صلى الله عليه واله أخذ يوم غدير خم بيدي فقال: اللهم من كنت مولاه فإن عليا مولاه، فهل رأيت احتملوا ذلك إلا من عصمه الله منهم ؟

And as for the Momineen, so our Prophet^{-saww} grabbed my^{-asws} hand on the Day of Ghadeer Khumm and he^{-saww} said: 'O Allah^{-azwj}! One whose Master I^{-saww} was, so Ali^{-asws} is his Master!' Do you see anyone tolerating that except the one whom Allah^{-azwj} Protected from them?

فأبشروا ثم أبشروا فإن الله تعالى قد خصكم بما لم يخص به الملائكة والنبيين والمرسلين فيما احتملتم من أمر رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله وعلمه.

Therefore, receive glad tidings! Then receive glad tidings, for Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted has Protected you all with what He^{-azwj} did not even Particularise the Angels, and the Prophets^{-as}, and the Messenger^{-as} with, with regards to what you are bearing from the orders of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, and his^{-saww} knowledge".⁷⁷¹

107 - أقول: وجدت في كتاب سليم بن قيس أن علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام قال لأبان بن أبي عياش يا أخا عبد قيس فإن وضح لك أمر فأقبله، وإلا فاسكت تسلم، ورد علمه إلى الله فإنك في أوسع مما بين السماء والأرض.

I am saying, 'And I found in the book of Suleym Bin Qays -

'Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws said to Aban Bin Abu Ayyash! O brother of Abdu Qays! So if a matter is clear to you, then accept it, or else, be silent, submitting, and refer its knowledge back to Allah-azwi, for you are in a leeway wider than what is between the sky and the earth". 772

108 - ووجدت بخط الشيخ محمد بن علي الجباعي قدس سره نقلا من كتاب البصائر لسعد بن عبد الله بن أبي خلف القمي، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن صفوان، عن عبد الله الكاهلي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أنه تلا هذه الآية: فلا وربك لا يؤمنون. الآية فقال: لو أن قوما عبدوا الله وحده ثم قالوا لشئ صنعه رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: لم صنع كذا و كذا ؟ أو لو صنع كذا وكذا خلاف الذي صنع لكانوا بذلك مشركين،

And I found in the handwriting of the sheykh Muhammad Bin Ali Al Jabaie, copied from the book Al Bassair of Sa'ad Bin Abdullah Bin Abu Khalaf Al Qummi, from Al Husayn Bin Saed, from Safwan, from Abdullah Al Kahily,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having recited this Verse: *But no! By your Lord! They are not believing [4:65]* – the Verse, he^{-asws} said: 'If a people were to worship Allah^{-azwj} Alone, then they say for something which Rasool-Allah^{-saww} did, 'Why did he^{-saww} do such and such?' Or, 'Why didn't he^{-saww} do such and such different to which he^{-saww} did?' They would become, due to that, Polytheists'.

 771 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 106

Page 300 of 462

⁷⁷² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 107

ثم قال لو أنهم عبدوا الله ووحدوه ثم قالوا لشئ صنعه رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله لم صنع كذا وكذا ؟ ووجدوا ذلك من أنفسهم لكانوا بذلك مشركين. ثم قرأ الآية.

Then he^{-asws} said: 'If they were to worship Allah^{-azwj} and profess His^{-azwj} Oneness, then they say for a thing which Rasool-Allah^{-saww} did, 'Why did he^{-saww} do such and such?' And they find that from themselves, they would become, due to that, Polytheists'. Then he^{-asws} recited the Verse''.⁷⁷³

109 - وروي بعدة أسانيد إلي أبي جعفر وأبي عبد الله عليهما السلام: أن المسلمين هم النجباء.

And it is reported by a number of chains going up to Abu Ja'far-asws and Abu Abdullah-asws: 'The submitters, they are the excellent ones''. 774

110 - وعن سفيان بن السمط قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: جعلت فداك إن رجلا يأتينا من قبلكم يعرف بالكذب فيحدث بالحديث فنستبشعه، فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: يقول لك: إني قلت لليل: إنه نمار، أو للنهار: إنه ليل؟ قال: لا. قال: فإن قال لك هذا إني قلته فلا تكذب به، فإنك إنما تكذبني.

And from Sufyan Bin Al Simt who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! A man comes from you^{-asws}, being well known with the lies, and he narrates the Hadeeth, so we are afraid of it'. So Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Is he saying to you, 'I am saying for the night, that is daytime, or for the day, it is night?' He said, 'No'. He^{-asws} said: 'So even if he says this to you, I^{-asws} said it, do not belie him, for you would rather be belying me^{-asws}'.⁷⁷⁵

111 - وعن أبي بصير، عن أحدهما عليهما السلام قال: سمعته يقول: لا تكذب بحديث أتاكم به مرجئي ولا قدري ولا خارجي نسبه إلينا. فإنكم لا تدرون لعله شئ من الحق فتكذبون الله عز وجل فوق عرشه.

And from Abu Baseer,

'From one of the two (5th or 6th Imam^{-asws}), he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him^{-asws} saying: 'Do not belie a Hadeeth brought to you by a Murjiite, or a Qadiriite, or a Kharijiite, attributed to us^{-asws}, for you would not be knowing, perhaps it is something from the Truth, and you would be belying Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic above His^{-azwj} Throne". ⁷⁷⁶

112 – وبخطه أيضا قال: روى الصفواني رحمه الله في كتابه مرسلا عن الرضا عليه السلام أن العبادة على سبعين وجها فتسعة وستون منها في الرضا والتسليم لله عز وجل ولرسوله ولاولي الأمر صلى الله عليهم.

And by his handwriting as well, he said, 'It is reported by Al Safwany in his book, with an unbroken chain,

⁷⁷³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 108

⁷⁷⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 109

 $^{^{775}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 110

 $^{^{776}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 111

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}: 'The worship is upon seventy aspects, and sixty-nine of these are regarding the pleasure and the submission to Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic, and to the Divine Authorities ^{-asws}''.⁷⁷⁷

113 - نهج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: إن أمرنا صعب مستصعب لا يحتمله إلا عبد امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان، ولا تعي حديثنا إلا صدور أمينة وأحلام رزينة.

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'Amir Al-Momineen-asws said: 'Our-asws matter is difficult, becoming more difficult. None can bear it except a Momin who heart Allah-azwj Tested for the Eman, and our Hadeeth cannot be understood except by faithful chests, and reasonable minds". 778

114 - منية المريد: قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: من رد حديثا بلغه عني فأنا مخاصمه يوم القيامة، فإذا بلغكم عني حديث لم تعرفوا فقولوا: الله أعلم.

(The book) Maniyat Al Mureed -

'The Prophet-saww said: 'One who repels a Hadeeth which has reached him from me-asws, then I-saww will be contending with him on the Day of Judgment. So, whenever a Hadeeth reaches to you all from me-saww, you do not recognise it, then say, 'Allah-azwj is more Knowing''. 779

And he^{-saww} said: 'One who belies upon me^{-saww} deliberately, of something which has been referred to him he has been instructed with, then let him take a house in Hell''. ⁷⁸⁰

And he^{-saww} said: 'One to whom reaches a Hadeeth, so he belies it, then he has belied three – Allah^{-azwj}, and His^{-azwj} Rasool^{-saww}, and the one who narrated with it''. ⁷⁸¹

⁷⁷⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 112

⁷⁷⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 113

 $^{^{779}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 114

 $^{^{780}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 115

⁷⁸¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 26 H 116

(باب 27) * (العلة التي من أجلها كتم الأئمة عليهم السلام بعض العلوم والأحكام) *

CHAPTER 27 – THE REASON DUE TO WHICH THE IMAMS-asws CONCEALED SOME OF THE KNOWLEDGES AND THE JUDGMENTS

1 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن صفوان بن يحيى، عن ذريح المحاربي، وأحمد بن محمد، عن البرقي، عن صفوان، عن ذريح قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن أبي نعم الأب رحمة الله عليه كان يقول: لو أجد ثلاثة رهط أستودعهم العلم وهم أهل لذلك لحدثت بما لا يحتاج فيه إلى نظر في حلال ولا حرام وما يكون إلى يوم القيامة،

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Zareeh Al Maharby, and Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Bargy, from Safwan, from Zareeh who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'My^{-asws} father^{-asws}, the best of the fathers, may Allah^{-azwj} have Mercy on him^{-asws}, was saying: 'If I^{-asws} could find three groups, I^{-asws} would entrust the knowledge to them, and they would be the rightful ones of that Hadeeth, with what they would not be needy to be looking into a Permissible or a Prohibition, and what would be happening up to the Day of Judgment.

إن حديثنا صعب مستصعب لا يؤمن به إلا عبد امتحن الله قلبه للإيمان.

Our^{-asws} Hadeeth are difficult, becoming more difficult. None would believe in it except a servant who heart Allah^{-azwj} Tested for the Eman''.⁷⁸²

2 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن علي بن إسماعيل، عن علي بن النعمان، عن عنبسة ابن مصعب، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: لولا أن يقع عند غيركم كما قد وقع غيره لأعطيتكم كتابا لا تحتاجون إلى أحد حتى يقوم القائم - عجل الله تعالى فرجه

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Ismail, from Ali Bin Al Numan, from Anbasat Ibn Mas'ab,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'If (knowledge) hadn't fallen with others just as it has fallen to something else, I^{-asws} would have given you a book, you would not have been needy to anyone until the rising of Al-Qaim^{-asws}' – may Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Hasten his^{-asws} Relief". ⁷⁸³

3 - ير: إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن أبي عبد الله البرقي، عن خلف بن حماد، عن ذريح، عن أبي حمزة الثمالي، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: إن أبي نعم الأب رحمة الله عليه يقول: لو وجدت ثلاثة أستودعهم العلم وهم أهل لذلك لحدثت بما لا يحتاج فيه بعدي إلى حلال ولا حرام وما يكون إلى يوم القيامة.

Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Abu Abdullah Al Barqy, from Khalaf Bin Hamad, from Zareeh, from Abu Hamza Al Sumaly,

 782 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 27 H 1 $\,$

⁷⁸³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 27 H 2

'From Abu Ja'far-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him-asws saying: 'My-asws father-asws, the best of the fathers, may Allah-azwj have Mercy upon him-asws was saying: 'If I-asws could find three, I-asws would entrust the knowledge to them, and they would be the rightful of that to narrate with what they would not be needy after me-asws to a Permissible, or a prohibition, and what would be happening up to the Day of Judgment". ⁷⁸⁴

4 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن محمد بن سنان، عن مرازم وموسى بن بكر قالا: سمعنا أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن عندنا من حلال الله وحرامه ما يسعنا كتمانه ما نستطيع - يعني أن نخبر به أحدا.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Marazim and Musa Bin Bakr who both said,

'We heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'With us^{-asws}, from the Permissible(s) of Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Prohibitions is what we^{-asws} are able to conceal it whatever we^{-asws} are able – meaning we^{-asws} compel anyone with it''.⁷⁸⁵

5 - ير: إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن محمد بن أبي عمير، عن جميل بن صالح، عن منصور ابن حازم قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: ما أجد من احدثه ولو أبي احدث رجلا منكم بالحديث فما يخرج من المدينة حتى اوتي بعينه فأقول: لم أقله.

Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Muhammad Bin Abu Umeyr, from Jameel Bin Salih, from Mansour Ibn Hazim who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'I^{-asws} cannot find anyone I^{-asws} can narrate to, and if I^{-asws} were to narrate a Hadeeth to a man from you, I^{-asws} will not exit from Al-Medina until a spy would come with it, so I^{-asws} would be saying, 'I^{-asws} did not say it''.⁷⁸⁶

6 - بى: محمد بن العباس الحسني، عن ابن البطائني، عن خير، عن كرام الخثعمي عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: أما والله لو كانت على أفواهكم أوكية لحدثت كل امرء منكم بما له والله لو وجدت أتقياء لتكلمت، والله المستعان.

Muhammad Bin Al Abbas, from Ibn Batainy, from Khayr, from Karam Al Khas'amy,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'But, by Allah^{-azwj}! If only there were locks upon your mouths, I^{-asws} would have narrated to every person from you with what is for him. By Allah^{-azwj}! If I^{-asws} could find pious ones, I^{-asws} would speak, and Allah^{-azwj} is the Helper''.⁷⁸⁷

7 - كش: طاهر بن عيسى الوراق رفعه إلى محمد بن سليمان، عن البطائني، عن أبي بصير قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: يا سلمان لو عرض علمك على مقداد لكفر، يا مقداد لو عرض علمك على سلمان لكف.

Tahir Bin Isa Al Waraq, raising it to Muhammad Bin Suleyman, from Al Batainy, from Abu Baseer who said,

 $^{^{784}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 27 H 3

 $^{^{785}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 27 H 4

 $^{^{786}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 27 H 5

⁷⁸⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 27 H 6

| Bihar Al-Anwaar | Volume 2 | www.hubeali.com | |
|--|---|----------------------------|--|
| presented to Miqdad-ra, he-ra v | 'I heard Abu Abdullah ^{-asws} saying: 'Rasool-Allah ^{-saww} said: 'O Salman ^{-ra} ! If your ^{-ra} knowledge is presented to Miqdad ^{-ra} , he ^{-ra} would disbelieve. O Miqdad ^{-ra} ! If your ^{-ra} knowledge is presented to Salman ^{-ra} he ^{-ra} would disbelieve''. ⁷⁸⁸ | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| ⁷⁸⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book | of intellect, and the knowledge, and the | e ignorance, S 2 Ch 27 H 7 | |

Page 305 of 462

(باب 28) * (ما ترويه العامة من أخبار الرسول صلى الله عليه وآله، وأن الصحيح من ذلك) * * (عندهم عليهم السلام، والنهى عن الرجوع إلى اخبار المخالفين) * * (وفيه ذكر الكذابين) *

CHAPTER 28 — WHAT THE GENERAL MUSLIMS ARE REPORTING FROM THE HADEETH OF THE RASOOL-saww, AND THE CORRECT ONES FROM THAT ARE WITH THEM-asws, AND THE FORBIDDANCE FROM THE REFERRING TO THE HADEETH OF THE ADVERSARIES, AND IN IT IS THE MENTION OF THE LIARS

1 - ير: الحسن بن علي بن النعمان، عن أبيه، عن ابن مسكان، عن محمد بن مسلم عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله أنال في الناس وأنال وأنال، وإنا أهل البيت معاقل العلم، وأبواب الحكم، وضياء الأمر.

Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Al Numar, from his father, from Ibn Muskan, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him^{-asws} saying: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} conferred among the people, and conferred, and conferred, and we^{-asws} the People^{-asws} of the Household are the bastions of the knowledge, and doors of the wisdom, and the brilliance of the matter".⁷⁸⁹

2 - ير: ابن يزيد، عن زياد القندي، عن هشام بن سالم قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: جعلت فداك عند العامة من أحاديث رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله أنال وأنال وأنال، وعندنا معاقل العلم وفصل ما بين الناس.

Ibn Yazeed, from Ziyad Al Qindy, from Hisham Bin Salim who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! With the general Muslims, from the Ahadeeth of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, is there anything correct?' So, he^{-asws} said: 'Yes. Rasool-Allah^{-saww} conferred, and conferred, and conferred, and with us^{-asws} are the strongholds of the knowledge and detain of what is between the people".⁷⁹⁰

3 - ير: الحسن بن علي بن النعمان، وأحمد بن محمد، عن علي بن النعمان، عن ابن مسكان، عن محمد بن مسلم قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله أنال في الناس وأنال وأنال، وإنا أهل البيت عرى الأمر وأواخيه وضياؤه. ير: محمد بن عبد الجبار، عن البرقي، عن فضالة، عن ابن مسكان مثله.

Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Al Numan, and Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Al Numan, from Ibn Muskan, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

 789 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 1 $\,$

Page 306 of 462

⁷⁹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 2

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} conferred among the people, and conferred, and conferred, and the People^{-asws} of the Household conferred the Handhold of the matter, and its esoteric, and its clarity''.⁷⁹¹

4 - ير: محمد بن عيسى، عن النضر، عن الحسن بن يحيى قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إنا أهل البيت عندنا معاقل العلم، وآثار النبوة، وعلم الكتاب، وفصل ما بين ذلك.

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al Nazar, from Al Hassan Bin Yahya who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'We^{-asws} the People^{-asws} of the Household, with us is the stronghold of the knowledge, and Hadeeth of the Prophet-hood, and Knowledge of the Book, and detail of whatever is between that''.⁷⁹²

5 - ير: محمد بن عيسى، عن أبي عبد الله المؤمن، عن ابن مسكان وأبي خالد وأبي أيوب الخزاز، عن محمد بن مسلم قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله أنال في الناس وأنال، وعندنا عرى الأمر، وأبواب الحكمة، ومعاقل العلم، وضياء الأمر، و أو أخيه، فمن عرفنا نفعته معرفته وقبل منه عمله، ومن لم يعرفنا لم تنفعه معرفته ولم يقبل منه عمله.

Muhammad Bin Isa, from Abu Abdullah Al Momin, from Ibn Muskan, and Abu Khalid and Abu Ayoub Al Khazaz, from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} conferred among the people, and conferred, and with us is the Handhold of the matter, and doors of the wisdom, and stronghold of the knowledge, and clarity of the matter, and it's esoteric. So, the one who recognises us^{-asws}, his recognition would benefit him, and his deeds would be Accepted from him, and one who does not recognise us^{-asws}, his recognition would not benefit him^{-asws}, and his deeds would not be Accepted from him''.⁷⁹³

6 - ير: محمد بن عبد الجبار، عن عبد الله الحجال، عن علي بن حماد، عن محمد بن مسلم قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قد أنال وأنال وأنال يشير كذا و كذا، وعندنا أهل البيت اصول العلم وعراه وضياؤه وأواخيه.

Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, from Abdullah Al Hajaal, from Ali Bin Hamaad, from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} had conferred, and conferred, indicating such and such (matters), and with us^{-asws}, the People^{-asws} of the Household is the origin of the knowledge, and its Handhold, and its clarity, and its esoteric".⁷⁹⁴

7 - ير: محمد بن عبد الجبار، عن أبي عبد الله البرقي، عن فضالة بن أيوب، عن ابن مسكان، عن الثمالي قال: خطب أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام بالناس ثم قال: إن الله اصطفى محمدا صلى الله عليه واله بالرسالة وأنباءه بالوصي وأنال في الناس وأنال، وفينا

⁷⁹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 3

 $^{^{792}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 4

 $^{^{793}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 5

 $^{^{794}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 6

أهل البيت معاقل العلم وأبواب الحكمة وضياؤه وضياء الأمر فمن يحبنا منكم نفعه إيمانه ويقبل عمله، ومن لم يحبنا منكم لم ينفعه إيمانه ولا يتقبل عمله.

Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, from Abu Abdullah Al Barqy, from Fazalat Bin Ayoub, from Ibn Muskan, from Al Sumaly who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen-asws preached a sermon with the people, then said: 'Allah-azwj Chose Muhammad-saww with the Message and Informed him-saww of the successor-asws, and he-saww conferred among the people and conferred, and regarding us-asws, the People-asws of the Household is the stronghold of the knowledge, and doors of the wisdom, and its clarity, and clarity of the matter. So, the one from you who loves us-asws, his-asws belief would benefit him, and his deeds would be Accepted; and one from you who does not love us-asws, his belief would not benefit him, nor would his deeds be Accepted'...⁷⁹⁵

8 - ير: ابن يزيد: عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن سالم، عن محمد بن مسلم قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إنا نجد الشئ من أحاديثنا في أيدي الناس قال: فقال لي: لعلك لا ترى أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله أنال وأنال، ثم أوماً بيده عن يمينه وعن شماله ومن بين يديه ومن خلفه وإنا أهل البيت عندنا معاقل العلم وضياء الأمر وفصل ما بين الناس.

Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Salim, from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, '(Sometimes) I find the thing from our Ahadeeth to be in the hands of the (non-Shia) people'. So, he^{-asws} said to me: 'Perhaps you do not see that Rasool-Allah^{-saww} conferred and conferred', then he^{-asws} gestured with his^{-asws} hand on his^{-asws} right, and on his^{-asws} left, and in front of him^{-asws}, and behind him^{-asws}, 'And we^{-asws} the People^{-asws} of the Household, with us^{-asws} is the stronghold of the knowledge, and clarity of the matter, and detail of what is between the people''. ⁷⁹⁶

9 - ير: محمد بن الحسين، عن جعفر بن بشير، عن معلى بن عثمان قال: ذكر لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام رجل حديثا وأنا عنده فقال: إنهم يروون عن الرجال، فرأيته كأنه غضب فجلس وكان متكئ ووضع المرفقة تحت إبطيه فقال: أما والله إنا نسألهم ولنحن أعلم به منهم ولكن إنما نسألهم لنوركه عليهم،

Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Ja'far Bin Bashir, from Moala Bin Usman who said,

'A man mentioned a Hadeeth to Abu Abdullah-asws, and I was in his-asws presence, so he-asws said: 'They are reporting from the men', and I saw him-asws as if he-asws was angry. He-asws sat up, and he-asws was reclining, and he-asws placed the pillow under his armpit, and he-asws said: 'But, by Allah-azwj! We-asws ask them, and we-asws are more knowing with it than them, but rather we-asws ask them in order to enlighten it upon them'.

ثم قال: أما لو رأيت روغان أبي جعفر حيث يراوغ - يعني الرجل - لعجبت من روغانه.

 $^{^{795}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 7

⁷⁹⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 8

Then he^{-asws} said: 'But, if only you had seen the evasion of Abu Ja'far^{-asws} when he^{-asws} evaded – meaning the (disputing) man – from his^{-asws} evasion''.⁷⁹⁷

10 - سر: أبان بن تغلب، عن علي بن الحكم بن الزبير، عن أبان بن عثمان، عن هارون بن خارجة قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إنا نأتي هؤلاء المخالفين فنسمع منهم الحديث يكون حجة لنا عليهم ؟ قال: لا تأتم ولا تسمع منهم لعنهم الله ولعن ملهم المشركة.

Aban Bin Taglub, from Ali Bin Al Hakam Bin Al Zubeyr, from Aban Bin Usman, from Haroun Bin Kharajat who said.

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'We go to those adversaries, and we hear the Hadeeth from them, would these happen to be an argument for us against them?' He^{-asws} said: 'Don't go to them, nor hear from them. May Allah^{-azwj} Curse them, and Curse their community, the Polytheists''.⁷⁹⁸

11 - ل: الطالقاني، عن الجلودي، عن محمد بن زكريا، عن جعفر بن محمد بن عمارة قال: سمعت جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام يقول: ثلاثة كانوا يكذبون على رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله أبو هريرة، وأنس بن مالك، وامرأة.

Al Talaqany, from Al Jaloudy, from Muhammad Bin Zakariya, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Amarat who said,

'I heard Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws} saying: 'Three have been lying upon Rasool-Allah^{-saww} – Abu Hureira, and Anas Bin Malik, and a woman (Ayesha)''.⁷⁹⁹

12 - كش: سعد، عن محمد بن خالد الطيالسي، عن ابن أبي نجران، عن ابن سنان قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إنا أهل بيت صادقون لا نخلو من كذاب يكذب علينا ويسقط صدقنا بكذبه علينا عند الناس، كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله أصدق البرية لهجة وكان مسلمة بكذب عليه،

Sa'ad, from Muhammad Bin Khalid Al Tayalisy, from Ibn Abu Najran, from Ibn Sinan who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'We^{-asws} the People^{-asws} of the Household are truthful. We^{-asws} are not devoid of the lying one lying upon us^{-asws}, and he drops our^{-asws} truthfulness in the presence of the people by his lies. Rasool-Allah^{-saww} is the most truthful of the people in tone, and Musaylam^{-la} lied upon him^{-saww}.

وكان أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام أصدق من برأ الله من بعد رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله وكان الذي يكذب عليه ويعمل في تكذيب صدقه بما يفتري عليه من الكذب عبد الله ابن سبا لعنه الله،

And Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} was the most truthful person of Allah^{-azwj} from after Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, and the one who lied upon him^{-asws} and worked in belying his^{-asws} truthfulness with what he fabricated upon him^{-asws} from the lies was Abdullah Ibn Saba, may Allah^{-azwj} Curse him.

⁷⁹⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 9

 $^{^{798}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 10

⁷⁹⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 11

وكان أبو عبد الله الحسين بن علي عليه السلام قد ابتلى بالمختار، ثم ذكر أبو عبد الله عليه السلام الحارث الشامي وبنان فقال: كانا يكذبان على علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام، ثم ذكر المغيرة بن سعيدوبزيعاوالسري وأبا الخطاب ومعمرا و بشارا الأشعري وحمزة البربري وصائد النهدي فقال: لعنهم الله إنا لا نخلو من كذاب يكذب علينا أو عاجز الرأي، كفانا الله مؤونة كل كذاب وأذاقهم حر الحديد.

And Abu Abdullah Al-Husayn Bin Ali-asws had been tempted by Al-Mukhtar'. Then Abu Abdullah-asws mentioned Al-Haris Al-Shamy, and Banan, and he-asws said: 'Both of them had lied upon Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws'. Then he-asws mentioned Al-Mugheira Bin Saeed, and Bazia, and Al-Sary, and Abu Al-Khattab, and Ma'mara, and Bashara Al-Ash'ary, and Hamza Al-Barbary, and Sa'id Al-Nahdy, and he-asws said: 'May Allah-azwj Curse them. We-asws are not devoid from a liar lying upon us-asws, or a frustrated one of the opinions. Allah-azwj Suffices us-asws as a Supporter against every liar and would Make them taste the heat of the iron''.

13 - كتاب صفات الشيعة للصدوق، بإسناده عن المفضل بن زياد العبدي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: همكم معالم دينكم وهم عدوكم بكم واشرب قلوبهم لكم بغضا، يحرفون ما يسمعون منكم كله، ويجعلون لكم أندادا ثم يرمونكم به بحتانا فحسبهم بذلك عند الله معصته.

The book Sifaat Al Shia of Al Sadouq, by his chain from Al Mufazzal Bin Ziyad Al Abdy,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Your concern is the Ordinances of your Religion, and they (liars) are your enemies, and their hearts have drunk hatred for you all. They are altering what they are hearing from you, all of it, and they are making idols for you, then they are throwing accusations with it. So, they would suffice with that as disobedience in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj}". ⁸⁰¹

14 - أقول: وجدت في كتاب سليم بن قيس الهلالي أن أبان بن أبي عياش راوي الكتاب قال: قال أبو جعفر الباقر عليه السلام: لم نزل أهل البيت منذ قبض رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله نذل ونقصي ونحرم ونقتل ونطرد، ووجد الكذابون لكذبهم موضعا يتقربون إلى أوليائهم وقضاتهم وعمالهم في كل بلدة يحدثون عدونا وولاتهم الماضين بالأحاديث الكاذبة الباطلة، ويحدثون ويروون عنا ما لم نقل، تمجينا منهم لنا، وكذبا منهم علينا، وتقربا إلى ولاتهم وقضاتهم بالزور والكذب، وكان عظم ذلك وكثرته في زمن معاوية بعد موت الحسن عليه السلام،

I am saying, 'I found in the book of Suleym Bin Qays Al Hilali that Aban Bin Ayyash, the reported of the book said,

'Abu Ja'far Al-Baqir^{-asws} said: 'Since Rasool-Allah^{-saww} passed away, the People^{-asws} of the Household have never ceased to be humiliated, belittled, and denied, and killed, and dismissed, and the liars found a place for their lies to draw closer to their governor, and their judges, and their office bearers in every city, narrating our^{-asws} enemies and their past friends with the false Ahadeeth, the invalid. And they are narrating and reporting from us^{-asws} what we^{-asws} did not say, as an argument from them to us^{-asws}, and the lies from them upon us^{-asws}. And they are drawing closer to their governors, and their judges with the falsities and the lies.

 800 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 12

 $^{^{801}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 13

And greater than that, and more frequent was in the era of Muawiya, after the passing away of Al-Hassan^{-asws}'.

ثم قال عليه السلام: - بعد كلام تركناه - وربما رأيت الرجل يذكر بالخير ولعله يكون ورعا صدوقا، يحدث بأحاديث عظيمة عجيبة من تفضيل بعض من قد سمعها منه ممن لا يعرف من تفضيل بعض من قد سمعها منه ممن لا يعرف بكذب ولا بقلة ورع، ويروون عن علي عليه السلام أشياء قبيحة، وعن الحسن والحسين عليهما السلام ما يعلم الله أنهم رووا في ذلك الباطل والكذب والزور.

Then he^{-asws} said – after the speech which we left out: 'And sometimes you see the man being mentioned with the goodness, and perhaps he happens to be devout, truthful, narrating with Ahadeeth great and wondrous, of the merits of some of those governors from the past, Allah^{-azwj} did not Create anything from it at all (i.e. these were all lies), and he reckons that it is true due to the abundance of the one who had heard it from him, from the one who is not recognised as being with the lies, nor with scarcity of the piety. And they are reporting ugly things from Ali-asws, and from Al-Hassan-asws and Al-Husayn-asws, what Allah-azwj Knows that they are reporting falsehood in that, and the lies, and the falsities'.

قلت له: أصلحك الله سم لي من ذلك شيئا قال: روايتهم هما سيدا كهول أهل الجنة، وأن عمر محدث، وأن الملك يلقنه، وأن السكينة تنطق على لسانه، وأن عثمان الملائكة تستحيي منه، وأثبت حرى

I said, May Allah^{-azwj} Keep you^{-asws} well! Name something from that for me'. He^{-asws} said: 'Their reporting that those two (Abu Bakr and Umar) are the two chiefs of the middle-aged people in the Paradise, and that Umar is a Muhaddith, and that the Angel indoctrinated him, and that the tranquilly speaks upon his tongue, and that Usman is such that even the Angels are embarrassed from him, and is steadfast, free.

فما عليك إلا نبي وصديق وشهيد، حتى عدد أبو جعفر عليه السلام أكثر من مائتي رواية يحسبون أنها حق، فقال: هي والله كلها كذب وزور،

So, it is not upon you except for a Prophet^{-as}, and a Truthful^{-asws}, and a martyr' – to the extent that Abu Ja'far^{-asws} numbered more than two hundred reports, being reckoned that these are true, and he^{-asws} said: 'By Allah^{-azwj}! All of these are lies and falsities'.

قلت: أصلحك الله لم يكن منها شئ ؟ قال: منها موضوع، ومنها محرف، فأما المحرف فإنما عنى أن عليك نبي وصديق وشهيد -يعني عليا عليه السلام - ومثله وكيف لا يبارك لك وقد علاك نبي وصديق شهيد - يعني عليا عليه السلام - وعامها كذب وزور وباطل.

I said, 'May Allah^{-azwj} Keep you^{-asws} well! Is there nothing from it (true)?' 'He^{-asws} said: 'From these are clear (forgeries) and from these are distorted ones. As for the distorted, it is that 'there is nothing upon you except for the Prophet^{-saww} and a truthful and a witness', it means Ali^{-asws}. So accept it. And similar to it, 'How can it not be a blessing for you and upon you is a

| Bihar Al-Anwaar | Volume 2 | www.hubeali.com |
|---|-------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Prophet ^{-saww} , and a truthful and a witness', it means Ali ^{-asws} . And the generalisation of it is a lie, and a forgery, and invalid". 802 | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| 802 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of in | ntellect, and the knowledge, and th | ne ignorance, S 2 Ch 28 H 14 |

Page 312 of 462

(باب 29) * (علل اختلاف الاخبار وكيفية الجمع بينها والعمل بما ووجوه الاستنباط) * * (وبيان أنواع ما يجوز الاستدلال به) *

CHAPTER 29 – REASONS FOR THE DIFFERINGS OF THE AHADEETH, AND HOW TO GATHER BETWEEN THESE, AND THE ACTING BY IT, AND ITS FACES FOR THE EXTRACTION, AND EXPLANATION OF THE VARIETY OF WHAT IS ALLOWED OF THE DEDUCTION WITH IT

الايات، الانعام: وإن تطع أكثر من في الأرض يضلوك عن سبيل الله إن يتبعون إلا الظن وإن هم إلا يخرصون 115 "

The Verses – (Surah) Al Anaam: And if you were to obey most of the ones in the earth, they would stray you from the Way of Allah. They are following only the conjecture, and that they are only approximating [6:116].

وقال تعالى ": وإن كثيرا ليضلون بأهوائهم بغير علم إن ربك هو أعلم بالمعتدين 118

And the Exalted Said: **And that many are being strayed by their whims without knowledge. Surely your Lord, He is more Knowing with the exceeders [6:119].**

" وقال تعالى ": فمن أظلم ممن افترى على الله كذبا ليضل الناس بغير علم 143 "

And the Exalted Said: So who is more unjust than the one who fabricates a lie upon Allah in order to stray the people without (having any) knowledge? [6:144].

وقال تعالى ": قل هل عندكم من علم فتخرجوه لنا إن تتبعون إلا الظن وإن أنتم إلا تخرصون 148

And the Exalted Said: Say, 'Is there any knowledge with you? (If so), then bring it out to us. You are not following except for the conjecture and that you are only fabricating lies' [6:148].

الاعراف: أتقولون على الله ما لا تعلمون 28

(Surah) Al A'raaf: Are you saying upon Allah what you do not know? [7:28].

التوبة: فلولا نفر من كل فرقة منهم طائفة ليتفقهوا في الدين ولينذروا قومهم إذا رجعوا إليهم لعلهم يحذرون 121

(Surah) Al Tawba: so why don't a group of them from every sect from them go forth to obtain understanding in the Religion and let them warn their people when they return to them, perhaps they would be cautious [9:122].

يونس: وما يتبع أكثرهم إلا ظنا إن الظن لا يغني من الحق شيئا إن الله عليم بما يفعلون 35

(Surah) Yunus^{-as}: **And most of them do not follow except for conjecture; surely the conjecture cannot not avail anything from the Truth; surely Allah is a Knower of what they are doing [10:36]**.

And the Exalted Said: and they do not follow those who are calling on the ones besides Allah as associates, except they are only following the conjecture, and surely they are only lying [10:66].

(Surah) Al Asra'a: And do not stand on what there isn't any knowledge for you of it. Surely the ears, and the eyes, and the heart, each of these would be Questioned about it [17:36].

الزخرف: ما لهم بذلك من علم إن هم إلا يخرصون أم آتيناهم كتابا من قبله فهم به مستمسكون بل قالوا إنا وجدنا آباءنا على امة وإنا على آثارهم مهتدون 20، 21، 22،

(Surah) Al Zukhruf: There is no knowledge of that with them. Surely, they are only guessing [43:20] Or did We Give them a Book from before it, so they are adhering with it? [43:21] But they are saying, 'We found our fathers upon a religion, and we are being rightly guided upon their footsteps' [43:22].

(Surah) Al Jaasiya: And there is no knowledge for them with that. Surely they are only guessing [45:24].

(Surah) Al Hujuraat: If a transgressor comes to you with news, then investigate, lest you harm a people in ignorance, and you would become remorseful upon what you have done [49:6].

(Surah) Al Najam: Surely, they are not following except the conjecture, and surely the conjecture does not avail anything from the Truth [53:28].

1 - قال الشيخ الطبرسي في كتاب الاحتجاجات: روي عن الصادق عليه السلام: أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: ما وجدتم في كتاب الله عز وجل فالعمل به لازم ولا عذر لكم في تركه، وما لم يكن في كتاب الله عز وجل وكان في سنة مني فلا عذر لكم في ترك سنتي، وما لم يكن فيه سنة مني فما قال أصحابي فقولوا به فإنما مثل أصحابي فيكم كمثل النجوم بأيها اخذ اهتدى وبأي أقاويل أصحابي أخذتم اهتديتم، واختلاف أصحابي لكم رحمة.

Al Sheykh Al Tabarsee said in the book Al Ihtijaaj –

'It is reported from Al-Sadiq-asws: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Whatever you find in the Book of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic, so the acting by it is necessary, and these is no excuse for you in leaving it; and what does not happen to be in the Book of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic and it was in a Sunnah from me-saww, so there is no excuse for you in leaving my-saww Sunnah; and what does not happen to be in a Sunnah from me-saww with regards to it, then whatever my-saww companions said, so say with it, for rather, an example of my-saww companions among you is like an example of the stars, with whichever you take, you would be guided, and with whichever words of my-saww companions you take, you would be guided, and the interchange (coming and going) of my-saww companions is a Mercy for you all'.

قيل يا رسول الله: من أصحابك ؟ قال: أهل بيتي.

It was said, 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! Who are your^{-saww} companions?' He^{-saww} said: 'The People⁻ asws of my^{-saww} Household''.⁸⁰³

2 - ج: عن أبي جعفر الثاني عليه السلام في مناظرته مع يحيى بن أكثم - وسيجيئ بتمامه في موضعه - أنه قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله في حجة الوداع: قد كثرت علي الكذابة وستكثر فمن كذب علي متعمدا فليتبوأ مقعده من النار فإذا أتاكم الحديث فاعرضوه على كتاب الله وسنتي فما وافق كتاب الله وسنتي فخذوا به وما خالف كتاب الله وسنتي فلا تأخذوا به.

Abu Ja'far^{-asws} the 2nd in his^{-asws} debate with Yahya Bin Aksam – and I (majlisi) will by the complete of it in its appropriate place – he^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said during the Farewell Hajj: 'The lies are frequented upon me^{-asws} and will be even more frequent, so one who lies upon me^{-saww} deliberately, let him take his seat from the Fire. So whenever the Hadeeth comes to you, then present it to the Book of Allah^{-azwj} and my^{-saww} Sunnah, and whatever is in accordance with the Book of Allah^{-azwj} and my^{-saww} Sunnah, take with it, and whatever differs with the Book of Allah^{-azwj} and my^{-saww} Sunnah, do not take with it''.⁸⁰⁴

3 - ج: ومما أجاب به أبو الحسن علي بن محمد العسكري عليهما السلام في رسالته إلى أهل الأهواز حين سألوه عن الجبر والتفويض أن قال: اجتمعت الامة قاطبة لا اختلاف بينهم في ذلك أن القرآن حق لا ريب فيه عند جميع فرقها،

And from what Abu Al-Hassan Ali-asws Bin Muhammad Al-Askari-asws answered in his-asws message to the people of Al-Ahwaz when they asked him-asws about the compulsion and the delegation, he-asws said: 'The entire community formed a consensus, there being no differing between them regarding that, that the Quran is true, there being no doubt in it, with the entirety of their sects.

فهم في حالة الإجتماع عليه مصيبون، وعلى تصديق ما أنزل الله مهتدون، لقول النبي صلى الله عليه واله: لا تجتمع امتي على ضلالة، فأخبر صلى الله عليه واله أن ما اجتمعت عليه الامة ولم يخالف بعضها بعضا هو الحق،

 803 Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 1 $\,$

 $^{^{804}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 2

So they, during the state of unity upon it, are correct, and upon the ratification of what Allahazwi Revealed they are being guided due to the words of the Prophet-saww: 'My-saww community would not be united upon a straying'. So, the Prophet-saww informed that whatever the community unites upon and part of it does not differ from another part, it is the Truth.

فهذا معنى الحديث لا ما تأوله الجاهلون، ولا ما قاله المعاندون من إبطال حكم الكتاب واتباع حكم الأحاديث المزورة، والروايات المزخرفة، واتباع الأهواء المردية المهلكة التي تخالف نص الكتاب، وتحقيق الآيات الواضحات النيرات ونحن نسأل الله أن يوفقنا للثواب ويهدينا إلى الرشاد.

So this is the meaning of the Hadeeth, not what the ignorant ones are interpreting it as, and not what the hard liners are saying from invalidating the Judgment of the Book and following the judgment of the false Ahadeeth, and the decorated reports, and following the whims of the repellers, the destroyed ones who oppose the link of the Book, and investigation of the clear Verses, the illuminative. And we^{-asws} ask Allah^{-azwj} that He^{-azwj} Incline us for the Rewards and Guides us to the rightful Guidance'.

ثم قال عليه السلام: فإذا شهد الكتاب بتصديق خبر وتحقيقه فأنكرته طائفة من الامة وعارضته بحديث من هذه الأحاديث المزورة صارت بإنكارها ودفعها الكتاب كفارا ضلالا،

Then he^{-asws} said: 'So when the Book testifies with the verification of a Hadeeth, and you investigate it, and a group from the community denies it, and object to it with a Hadeeth from these false Ahadeeth, they would become, due to their denial and repelling of the Book, Kafirs, strayers.

وأصح خبر ما عرف تحقيقه من الكتاب مثل الخبر المجمع عليه من رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله حيث قال: إني مستخلف فيكم خليفتين كتاب الله وعترتي ما إن تمسكتم بهما لن تضلوا بعدي وانهما لن يفترقا حتى يردا علي الحوض.

And the most correct of what is recognised by its investigation from the Book is like the Hadeeth, the united upon, from Rasool-Allah^{-saww} where he^{-saww} said: 'I^{-saww} am leaving behind among you all, two Caliphs – the Book of Allah^{-azwj} and my^{-saww} family^{-asws}. Whoever attaches with these two will never stray after me^{-asws}, and these two will never separate from each other until they return to me^{-saww} at the Fountain'.

واللفظة الاخرى عنه في هذا المعنى بعينه قوله صلى الله عليه واله: إني تارك فيكم الثقلين كتاب الله وعترتي أهل بيتي وانحما لن يفترقا حتى يردا على الحوض ما إن تمسكتم بحما لم تضلوا.

And another word from him^{-saww} in this meaning are his^{-saww} words: 'I^{-saww} am leaving behind among you all the two weighty things, the Book of Allah^{-azwj} and my^{-saww} family^{-asws}, the People⁻asws of my^{-saww} Household, and these two will never separate from each other until they return to me at the Fountain. If you were to attach with these two, you will never stray'.

فلما وجدنا شواهد هذا الحديث نصا في كتاب الله مثل قوله: إنما وليكم الله ورسوله والذين آمنوا الذين يقيمون الصلوة ويؤتون الزكوة وهم راكعون. ثم اتفقت روايات العلماء في ذلك لأمير المؤمنين عليه السلام أنه تصدق بخاتمه وهو راكع فشكر الله ذلك له، وأنزل الآية فيه،

So when we find testimony of this Hadeeth linked to the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, like His^{-azwj} Words: 'But rather, your Guardian is Allah, and His Rasool, and those who are believing, those who are establishing the Salat and are giving the Zakat while they are performing Ruku [5:55], there is a unison is the reports of the scholars that, this is for Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having given charity with his^{-asws} ring while he^{-asws} was in Ruku, so Allah^{-azwj} Thanked that to him^{-asws}, and the Verse was Revealed regarding him^{-asws}

ثم وجدنا رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قد أبانه من أصحابه بهذه اللفظة: من كنت مولاه فعلي مولاه اللهم وال من والاه وعاد من عاداه.

Then we find Rasool-Allah^{-saww} to have explained it from his^{-saww} companions in these words: 'One whom I^{-saww} am a Master of, so Ali^{-asws} is his Master. O Allah^{-azwj}! Befriend the one who befriends him^{-asws}, and be Inimical to the one who is inimical to him^{-asws}'.

وقوله صلى الله عليه واله: على يقضى ديني وينجز موعدي وهو خليفتي عليكم بعدي.

And his^{-saww} words: 'Ali^{-asws} would pay off my^{-saww} debts, and he would fulfil my^{-saww} promised made, and he^{-saww} is my^{-saww} Caliph upon you all from after me^{-saww}'.

وقوله صلى الله عليه واله - حيث استخلفه على المدينة - فقال: يا رسول الله أتخلفني على النساء والصبيان؟ فقال: أما ترضى أن تكون مني بمنزلة هارون من موسى إلا أنه لا نبي بعدي.

And his^{-saww} words – where he^{-saww} made him^{-asws} a Caliph upon Al-Medina, so he^{-asws} said: 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! Are you leaving me^{-asws} behind upon the women and the children?' He^{-saww} said: 'But, are you^{-asws} not pleased that you^{-asws} happen to be from me^{-saww} at the status of Haroun^{-as} from Musa^{-as} except there would be no Prophet^{-as} after me^{-saww}?'

فعلمنا أن الكتاب شهد بتصديق هذه الأخبار وتحقيق هذه الشواهد فيلزم الامة الإقرار بما إذا كانت هذه الأخبار وافقت القرآن، ووافق القرآن هذه الأخبار، فلما وجدنا ذلك موافقا لكتاب الله ووجدنا كتاب الله موافقا لهذه الأخبار وعليها دليلاكان الاقتداء بمذه الأخبار فرضا لا يتعداه إلا أهل العناد والفساد.

So, we know that the Book Testifies with the verification of these Ahadeeth, and the achievement of these testimonies. Therefore, it necessitates the community, the acknowledgment with these when these Ahadeeth were in accordance with the Quran, and the Quran is compatible with these Ahadeeth. So, when we find that concordance of the Book of Allah-azwj and we find the Book of Allah-azwj as being compatible with these Ahadeeth, and upon these there is evidence, the following of these Ahadeeth would be an Obligation, none would transgress these except the people of obstinacy and the corruption'.

ثم قال عليه السلام: ومرادنا وقصدنا الكلام في الجبر والتفويض وشرحهما وبيانهما وإنما قدمنا ما قدمنا لكون اتفاق الكتاب والخبر إذا اتفقا دليلا لما أردناه، وقوة لما نحن مبينوه من ذلك إن شاء الله.

Then he^{-asws} said: 'And our^{-asws} purpose, and our^{-asws} aim of the speech regarding the compulsion and the delegation, and their commentary, and their explanation, and rather we^{-asws} brought forward what we^{-asws} brought forward, there happens to be a concordance of the Book (Quran) and the News (Hadeeth), when the evidence is accordance to what we^{-asws} wanted, and the strength of what we^{-asws} would be explaining from that, if Allah^{-azwj} so Desires''.⁸⁰⁵

4 - لى: أحمد بن علي بن إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن أبيه علي، عن أبيه، عن النوفلي، عن السكوني، عن الصادق جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن جده عليهم السلام قال: قال علي عليه السلام: إن على كل حق حقيقة، وعلى كل صواب نورا، فما وافق كتاب الله فخذوه وما خالف كتاب الله فدعوه.

Ahmad Bin Ali Bin Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from his father Ali, from his father, from Al Nowfali, from Al Sakuni,

'From Al-Sadiq Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, from his-asws father-asws, from his-asws grandfather-asws having said: 'Ali-asws said: 'Upon every true (matter) there is a reality, and upon every correctness there is a light. So, whatever is in accordance with the Book of Allah-azwj, take it, and whatever opposes the Book of Allah-azwj, leave it!".806

5 - ب: ابن ظريف، عن ابن علوان، عن جعفر، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قرأت في كتاب لعلي عليه السلام أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: إنه سيكذب علي كما كذب على من كان قبلي فما جاءكم عني من حديث وافق كتاب الله فهو حديثي، وأما ما خالف كتاب الله فليس من حديثي.

Ibn Zareyf, from Ibn Ulwan,

'From Ja'far^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} having said: 'I^{-asws} read in the Book of Ali^{-asws} that Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'They will lie upon me^{-saww} just as the ones before me^{-saww} were lied upon. So, whatever Hadeeth comes to you from me^{-saww}, and it is in accordance with the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, so it is my^{-saww} Hadeeth, and whatever opposes the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, it isn't from my^{-saww} Ahadeeth''. ⁸⁰⁷

6 - كا: علي، عن أبيه، عن عثمان بن عيسى، والحسن بن محبوب جميعا عن سماعة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال سألته عن رجل اختلف عليه رجلان من أهل دينه في أمر كلاهما يرويه، احدهما يأمر بأخذه، والآخر ينهاه عنه كيف يصنع ؟ قال: يرجئه حتى يلقى من يخبره فهو في سعة حتى يلقاه.

Ali, from his father, from Usman Bin Isa, and Al Hassan Bin Mahboub, both together from Sama'at,

 805 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 3

 $^{^{806}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 4

 $^{^{807}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 5

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him^{-asws} about a man, there had differed to him two men from the people of his Religion regarding a matter, each of the two was reporting. One of them ordered with taking it, and the other forbidding from it. How should one deal with it?' He^{-asws} said: 'He should return it until he meets one who inform him. So he would be in leeway until (such time as) he meets him''. ⁸⁰⁸

7 - كا: علي، عن أبيه، عن عثمان بن عيسى، عن الحسين بن المختار، عن بعض أصحابنا عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: أرأيتك لو حدثتك بحديث العام ثم جئتني من قابل فحدثتك بخلافه فبأيهما كنت تأخذ ؟ قال: كنت آخذ بالأخير، فقال لي: رحمك الله.

Ali, from his father, from Usman Bin Isa, from Al Husayn Bin Al Mukhtar, from one of our companions,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'What is your view if I^{-asws} were to narrate to you a Hadeeth of the knowledge, then you come back to me^{-asws} next year and I^{-asws} narrate to you with opposite to it, which of the two would you take?' He said, 'I would take with the latest'. So, he^{-asws} said to me: 'May Allah^{-azwj} have Mercy on you!".⁸⁰⁹

8 - كا: علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن مرار، عن يونس، عن ابن فرقد، عن ابن خنيس، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إذا جاء حديث عن أولكم وحديث عن آخركم بأيهما نأخذ؟ قال: خذوا به حتى يبلغكم عن الحي، فإن بلغكم عن الحي فخذوا بقوله.

Ali, from his father, from Ibn Marar, from Yunus, from Ibn Farqad, from Ibn Khunays who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'When a Hadeeth comes from your^{-asws} former ones^{-asws}, and a Hadeeth comes from your^{-asws} latter ones^{-asws}, which of the two should we take?' He^{-asws} said: 'Take with it until there reaches you (a Hadeeth) from the living one^{-asws}. So, if there reaches you (a Hadeeth) from a living one, then take with his^{-asws} words'.

قال: ثم قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إنا والله لا ندخلكم إلا فيما يسعكم. وفي حديث آخر: خذوا بالأحدث.

He (the narrator) said, 'Then Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'By Allah^{-azwj}! We^{-asws} will not enter you all except into what you can (bear). And in another Hadeeth: 'Take with the latest''.⁸¹⁰

9 - كا: العدة، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن عثمان بن عيسى، عن أبي أيوب الخزاز عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قلت له: ما بال أقوام يروون عن فلان وفلان عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله لا يتهمون بالكذب فيجيئ منكم خلافه ؟ قال: إن الحديث ينسخ كما ينسخ كما ينسخ القرآن.

The number (of reporters), from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Usman Bin Isa, from Abu Ayoub Al Khazaz, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him^{-asws}, 'What is the matter with a people reporting from so and so from Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, not being accused with the lies, so

⁸⁰⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 6

 $^{^{809}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 7

 $^{^{810}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 8

there comes from you^{-asws} the opposite of it?' He^{-asws} said: 'The Hadeeth abrogates just as the (Verses of the Quran) Abrogate''.⁸¹¹

10 - كا: علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي نجران، عن ابن حميد، عن ابن حازم، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: ما بالي أسألك عن المسألة فتجيبني فيها بالجواب ثم يجيئك غيري فتجيبه فيها بجواب آخر ؟ فقال: إنا نجيب الناس على الزيادة والنقصان.

Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Najran, from Ibn Hameed, from Ibn Hazim who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'What is the matter I ask you about an issue so you^{-asws} answer me with the answer regarding it, then someone else comes to you^{-asws} and you^{-asws} answer him with another answer with regards to it?' So, he^{-asws} said: 'We^{-asws} tend to answer the people upon the addition and the reduction'.

قال: قلت: فأخبرني عن أصحاب رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله صدقوا على محمد صلى الله عليه واله أم كذبوا ؟ قال: بل صدقوا. قلت: فما بالهم اختلفوا.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'Inform me about the companions of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}. Were they truthful upon Muhammad^{-saww} or were they lying?' He^{-asws} said: 'But, they were truthful'. I said, 'So what is the matter with them differing?'

فقال: أما تعلم أن الرجل كان يأتي رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله فيسأله عن المسألة فيجيبه فيها بالجواب، ثم يجيبه بعد ذلك بما ينسخ ذلك الجواب فنسخت الأحاديث بعضها بعضا.

So he^{-asws} said: 'But, know that the man would come to Rasool-Allah^{-saww} and ask him^{-saww} about an issue, so he^{-saww} would answer him with the answer, then he^{-saww} would answer after that with what had Abrogated that answer, therefore the Ahadeeth Abrogate each other". ⁸¹²

11 - كا: على بن محمد، عن سهل، عن ابن محبوب، عن ابن رئاب، عن أبي عبيدة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قال لي: يا زياد ما تقول لو أفتينا رجلا ممن يتولانا بشئ من التقية ؟ قال: قلت له: أنت أعلم جعلت فداك. قال: إن أخذ به فهو خير له وأعظم أجرا

Ali Bin Muhammad, from Sahl, from Ibn Mahboub, from Ibn Raib, from Abu Ubeyda,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'He^{-asws} said to me: 'O Ziyad! What would you say if I^{-asws} issue Fatwa to a man from the ones who are in our^{-asws} Wilayah, with something from the Taqiyya (dissimulation)?' He (the narrator) said, 'I said to him^{-asws}, 'You^{-asws} are more knowing, may I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}!' He^{-asws} said: 'If one takes with it, so it would be better for him and of greater Recompense''.⁸¹³

⁸¹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 9

 $^{^{812}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 10

⁸¹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 11

12 - وفي رواية اخرى: إن أخذ به اوجر، وإن تركه والله أثم.

And in another report: 'If he takes with it, he would be Recompensed, and if he leaves it, by Allah-azwj, he would sin".814

13 - ل: أبي، عن على، عن أبيه، عن حماد بن عيسي، عن إبراهيم بن عمر اليماني وعمر بن اذينة، عن أبان بن أبي عياش، عن سليم بن قيس الهلالي قال: قلت لأمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: يا أمير المؤمنين إني سمعت من سلمان والمقداد وأبي ذر شيئا من تفسير القرآن وأحاديث عن نبي الله صلى الله عليه واله غير ما في أيدي الناس، ثم سمعت منك تصديق ما سمعت منهم، ورأيت في أيدي الناس أشياء كثيرة من تفسير القرآن ومن الأحاديث عن نبي الله صلى الله عليه واله

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Hamad Bin Isa, from Ibrahim Bin Umar Al Yamani, and Umar Bin Azina, from Aban Bin Abu Ayyash, from Suleym Bin Qas Al Hilali who said,

'I said to Amir Al-Momineen-asws, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! I heard from Salman-ra, and Al-Migdad^{-ra}, and Abu Zarr^{-ra} certain things from the interpretation of the Quran and the Ahadeeth from the Prophet-saww of Allah-azwj, different to what is in the hands of the people. Then I heard from you-asws a verification of what I heard from them-ra, and I see many things in the hands of the people from the interpretation of the Quran and the Ahadeeth from the Prophet-saww of Allah-azwj.

أنتم تخالفونهم فيها، وتزعمون أن ذلك كله باطل، أفتري الناس يكذبون على رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله متعمدين ويفسرون القرآن بآرائهم ؟

Are you-asws opposing them regarding these, and are you-asws claiming that all of that is false. Do you-asws view that the people are deliberately lying upon Rasool-Allah-saww and are interpreting the Quran by their own opinions?'

قال: فأقبل على عليه السلام على فقال: قد سألت فافهم الجواب إن في أيدي الناس حقا وباطلا، وصدقا وكذبا، وناسخا ومنسوخا، وعاما وخاصا ومحكما ومتشابها، وحفظا ووهما،

He (the narrator) said, 'So Ali-asws faced towards me and he-asws said: 'You have asked, so understand the answer. That which is in the hand of the people is right and false, true and lies, and abrogating and abrogated, and general and special, and decisive and allegorical, and memorise and whims.

وقد كذب على رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله على عهده حتى قام خطيبا فقال: أيها الناس قد كثرت على الكذابة فمن كذب على متعمدا فليتبوأ مقعده من النار، ثم كذب عليه من بعده،

And they had lied upon Rasool-Allah-saww during his-saww era until he-saww stood preaching and he-saww said: 'O you people! The lies have been frequented upon me-saww, so the one who

⁸¹⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 12

deliberately lies upon me, then let him take his seat from the Fire'. Then they lied upon him^{-saww} from after him^{-saww}.

إنما أتاكم الحديث من أربعة ليس لهم خامس: رجل منافق يظهر الإيمان متصنع بالإسلام لا يتأثم ولا يتحرج أن يكذب على رسول الله الله صلى الله عليه واله متعمدا فلو علم الناس أنه منافق كذاب لم يقبلوا منه ولم يصدقوه، ولكنهم قالوا: هذا قد صحب رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ورآه وسمع منه فأخذوا منه وهم لا يعرفون حاله

But rather, the Hadeeth have come to you from four, there isn't a fifth for them – a hypocrite man manifesting the Eman, pretending with Al-Islam. He neither considered it a sin nor a blame for him to lie upon Rasool-Allah-saww. Had the people known that he is a lying hypocrite, they would not have accepted from him and would not have ratified him. But, they said, 'This one has accompanied Rasool-Allah-saww and has seen him-saww and heard from him-saww, therefore take from him', and they did not recognise his state.

وقد أخبر الله عز وجل عن المنافقين بما أخبره ووصفهم بما وصفهم، فقال عز وجل: وإذا رأيتهم تعجبك أجسامهم وإن يقولوا تسمع لقولهم. ثم بقوا بعده فتقربوا إلى أئمة الضلال و الدعاة إلى النار بالزور والكذب والبهتان فولوهم الأعمال وحملوهم على رقاب الناس وأكلو منهم الدنيا، وإنما الناس مع الملوك والدنيا إلا من عصم الله فهذا أحد الأربعة.

And Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic has Informed about the hypocrite with what He^{-azwj} Informed, and Described them with what He^{-azwj} Described them. He^{-azwj} the Mighty and Majestic Said: *And when you see them, their bodies would amaze you, and if they speak, you will listen to their words [63:4]*. Then they remained after him^{-asws} and they drew closer to the imams of straying and the callers to the Fire with the falsities and the lies and the slander. They made them office bearers and loaded them upon the necks of the people, and they consumed the world from them. And rather, the people tend to be with the kings and the world, except on whom Allah^{-azwj} Saves. So this is one of the four.

ورجل سمع من رسول الله شيئا لم يحفظه على وجهه ووهم فيه ولم يتعمد كذبا فهو في يده يقول به ويعمل به ويرويه ويقول: أنا سمعته من رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله فلو علم المسلمون أنه وهم لم يقبلوه ولو علم هو أنه وهم لرفضه.

And a man who heard something from Rasool-Allah^{-saww} but did not memorise it upon its (correct) aspect, and he was deluded in it, and did not deliberately lied. So it (Hadeeth) was in his hands, he was saying with it and acting with it and reporting it, and he was saying, 'I heard it from Rasool-Allah^{-saww}'. If the Muslims had known that he is deluded, they would not have accepted it, and if he (himself) had known that it is a delusion, he would have rejected it (as well).

ورجل ثالث سمع من رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله شيئا أمر به ثم نحى عنه وهو لا يعلم، أو سمعه ينهى عن شئ ثم أمر به وهو لا يعلم فحفظ منسوخه ولم يحفظ الناسخ فلو علم أنه منسوخ لرفضه، ولو علم المسلمون أنه منسوخ لرفضوه،

And a third man who heard something from Rasool-Allah^{-saww} having instructed with it, then forbade from it, and he did not know, or he heard the forbiddance about something, then he^{-saww} instructed with it, and he did not know. Thus, he memorised the abrogated, and did not

memorise the abrogating. Had he known that it is abrogated, he would have rejected it, and had the Muslims known that it is abrogated, they would have rejected it.

وآخر رابع لم يكذب على رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله، مبغض للكذب خوفا من الله عز وجل، وتعظيما لرسول الله لم يسه بل حفظ ما سمع على وجهه فجاء به كما سمع لم يزد فيه ولم ينقص منه، وعلم الناسخ من المنسوخ فعمل بالناسخ ورفض المنسوخ.

And lastly, the fourth – he did not lie upon Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, being hateful of the lying, having fear of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic, and reverence to Rasool-Allah^{-saww}. He did not forget it, but memorised whatever he heard upon its (correct) aspect, and he came with is just as he had heard it, neither increasing in it nor reducing from it, and he knew the abrogating from the abrogated. So, he acted with the abrogating and rejected the abrogated.

وإن أمر النبي صلى الله عليه واله مثل القرآن ناسخ و منسوخ وخاص وعام ومحكم ومتشابه، وقد كان يكون من رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله الكلام له وجهان، وكلام عام وكلام خاص مثل القرآن، وقال الله عز وجل في كتابه: ما آتاكم الرسول فخذوه وما نهيكم عنه فانتهوا.

And the instructions of the Prophet^{-saww} are similar to the Quran (Allah^{-azwj}), abrogating, and abrogated, and special, and general, and decisive, and allegorical. And there have been from Rasool-Allah^{-azwj} the speech having two aspects for it, and a general speech and a special speech, similar to the Quran. And Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Said in His^{-azwj} Book: *And whatever the Rasool gives you, so take it, and whatever he forbids you from, then refrain* [59:7].

فيشتبه على من لم يعرف ولم يدر ما عنى الله به و رسوله، وليس كل أصحاب رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله يسأله عن الشئ فيفهم، كان منهم من يسأله ولا يستفهمه، حتى أن كانوا ليحبون أن يجيئ الأعرابي والطاري فيسأل رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله حتى يسمعوا،

So that was confusing upon the one who did not understand and did not know what was Meant by Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Rasool^{-saww}, and it isn't so that every companion of Rasool-Allah^{-saww} asked him about something and he understood it. There were from them, one who would ask him^{-saww} and did not understand, until he would love it that a Bedouin would come and the fresh one (new Muslim), so he would ask Rasool-Allah^{-saww} until they hear (what was being said).

وكنت أدخل على رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله كل يوم دخلة وكل ليلة دخلة فيخليني فيها، أدور معه حيثما دار، وقد علم أصحاب رسول الله عليه واله أنه لم يصنع ذلك بأحد من الناس غيري، وربما كان ذلك في بيتي يأتيني رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله أكثر ذلك في بيتي، وكنت إذا دخلت عليه بعض منازله أخلاني وأقام عني نساءه فلا يبقى عنده غيري،

And I^{-asws} used to go to Rasool-Allah^{-saww} every day and every night, and he^{-saww} would isolate with me^{-asws} during it. I^{-asws} used to go around with him^{-saww} wherever he^{-saww} went around. And the companions of Rasool-Allah^{-saww} knew and he^{-saww} did not do that with anyone from the people apart from me^{-asws}; and sometimes that would be in my^{-asws} house. Rasool-Allah^{-saww} would come to me^{-asws} a lot in my^{-asws} house; and when I^{-asws} went over to him^{-asws} in one

of his^{-saww} houses, he^{-saww} would isolate with me^{-asws}, and tell his^{-saww} womenfolk to arise away from me^{-asws}, and there would not remain in his^{-saww} presence, anyone apart from me^{-asws}.

And when he^{-saww} would come for the isolation with me^{-asws} in my^{-asws} house, (Syeda) Fatima^{-asws} would not arise from him^{-saww}, nor would anyone from my^{-asws} sons^{-asws}. And whenever I^{-asws} used to ask, he^{-saww} would answer me^{-asws}, and whenever I^{-asws} was silent from him^{-saww} and my^{-asws} questions had run out, he^{-saww} would initiate me^{-asws}.

فما نزلت على رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله آية من القرآن إلا أقرأنيها وأملاها علي فكتبتها بخطي، وعلمني تأويلها وتفسيرها، وناسخها ومنسوخها، ومحكمها ومتشابحها، وخاصها وعامها، ودعا الله لي أن يعطيني فهمها وحفظها، فما نسيت آية من كتاب الله ولا علما أملاه على،

Thus, there was no Verse from the Quran Revealed unto Rasool-Allah^{-saww} except he^{-saww} recited it to me^{-asws} and dictated it to me^{-asws}. So, I^{-asws} wrote it in my^{-asws} own handwriting, and he^{-saww} taught me^{-asws} its explanation and its interpretation, and its Abrogating one and its Abrogated one, and its Decisive and its Allegorical, and its special and its general. And he^{-saww} supplicated to Allah^{-azwj} for me^{-asws} that He^{-azwj} Gives me^{-asws} its understanding and its memorisation. Thus, I^{-asws} did not forget a single Verse from the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, nor any knowledge he^{-saww} had dictated it unto me^{-asws}.

وكتبته منذ دعا الله لي بما دعاه، وما ترك شيئا علمه الله من حلال ولا حرام، أمر ولا نهي، كان أو يكون، ولا كتاب منزل على أحد قبله في أمر بطاعة أو نهي عن معصية إلا علمنيه وحفظنيه فلم أنس حرفا واحدا،

And I^{-asws} wrote it since he^{-saww} supplicated to Allah^{-azwj} for me^{-asws} with what he^{-saww} supplicated with, and I^{-asws} did not leave out anything Allah^{-azwj} had Taught him^{-saww}, from a Permission or a Prohibition, a Command or a Forbiddance, what had happened or was to happen, nor a Revealed Book upon anyone before him^{-saww} in a Command of obedience or a Forbiddance from disobedience, except I^{-asws} knew it and memorised it. So, I did not forget a single letter.

Then Rasool-Allah^{-saww} placed his^{-saww} hand upon my^{-asws} chest and supplicated to Allah^{-azwj} for me^{-asws} that He^{-azwj} Fills my^{-asws} heard with knowledge, and understanding, and wisdom, and light".

فقلت: يا نبي الله بأبي أنت وامي إني منذ دعوت الله عز وجل لي بما دعوت لم أنس شيئا ولم يفتني شئ لم أكتبه أفتتخوف علمي النسيان فيما بعد ؟ فقال: لا لست أخاف عليك النسيان ولا الجهل.

So I^{-asws} said: 'O Prophet^{-saww} of Allah^{-azwj}! May my^{-asws} father^{-as} and my^{-asws} mother^{-as} be sacrificed for you^{-saww}! I^{-asws}, since you^{-saww} supplicated to Allah^{-azwj} for me^{-asws} with what you^{-saww} supplicated with, I^{-asws} did not forget anything, and nothing has tempted me^{-asws} that I^{-asws}

did not write it. Are you^{-saww} fearing upon me^{-asws} of the forgetfulness in what is afterwards?' He^{-saww} said: 'No! I^{-saww} neither fear upon you^{-asws} of the forgetfulness nor of the ignorance".⁸¹⁵

14 - ع، ن: حدثنا علي بن أحمد بن عبد الله بن أحمد بن أبي عبد الله البرقي، ومحمد ابن موسى البرقي، ومحمد بن علي ماجيلويه، ومحمد بن علي بن هشام، وعلي بن عيسى المجاور رضي الله عنهم قالوا: حدثنا علي بن محمد ماجيلويه، عن أحمد بن محمد بن محمد بن محمد بن محمد بن محمد بن محمد السياري، قال: حدثنا علي بن أسباط، قال: قلت للرضا عليه السلام: يحدث الأمر لا أجد بدا من معرفته، وليس في البلد الذي أنا فيه أحد أستفتيه من مواليك،

It was narrated to us by Ali Bin Ahmad Bin Abdullah Bin Ahmad Bin Abdullah Al Barqy, and Muhammad Ibn Musa Al Barqy, and Muhammad Bin Ali Lajaylawiya, and Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Hisham, and Ali Bin Isa Al Majawar, from Ali Bin Muhammad Majaylawiya, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Khalid, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Al Sayyari, from Ali Bin Asbat who said,

'I said to Al-Reza^{-asws}, 'The new matter comes about, I do not find any escape from understanding it, and there isn't anyone from the ones in your^{-asws} Wilayah, in the city I am in, who I can get a Fatwa from'.

قال: فقال عليه السلام: إيت فقيه البلد فاستفته في أمرك فإذا أفتاك بشئ فخذ بخلافه فإن الحق فيه.

So he^{-asws} said: 'Go to the jurist of the city and seek his Fatwa regarding your matter. So when he issues a Fatwa with something, take with the opposite of it, for the Truth would be therein''.816

15 - ن: أبي، وابن الوليد، عن سعد، عن المسمعي، عن الميثمي أنه سأل الرضا عليه السلام يوما - وقد اجتمع عنده قوم من أصحابه وقد كانوا تنازعوا في الحديثين المختلفين عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله في الشئ الواحد - فقال عليه السلام: إن الله عز وجل حرم حراما، و أحل حلالا، وفرض فرائض، فما جاء في تحليل ما حرم الله، أو تحريم ما أحل الله، أو دفع فريضة في كتاب الله رسمها بين قائم بلا ناسخ نسخ ذلك فذلك ما لا يسع الأخذ به

My father, and Ibn Al Waleed, from Sa'ad, from Al Masma'a, from Al Maysami,

'He asked Al-Reza^{-asws} one day – and there had gathered in his^{-asws} presence, a group of his^{-asws} companions, and they had debated regarding the two differing Ahadeeth from Rasool-Allah^{-saww} regarding one thing – so he^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Prohibited Prohibitions, and Permitted Permissible(s), and Obligated Obligations. So, whatever came in the permission of what Allah^{-azwj} Prohibited, or a prohibition of what Allah^{-azwj} Permitted, or repelled an Obligation in the Book of Allah^{-azwj} Written between the existing ones, without an Abrogation Abrogating that, so that would be what there is no leeway for any to take with it.

 815 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 13

Page 325 of 462

⁸¹⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 14

لأن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله لم يكن ليحرم ما أحل الله، ولا ليحلل ما حرم الله عز وجل، ولا ليغير فرائض الله وأحكامه كان في ذلك كله متبعا مسلما مؤديا عن الله عز وجل، وذلك قول الله عز وجل: إن أتبع إلا ما يوحى إلي. فكان صلى الله عليه واله متبعا لله مؤديا عن الله ما أمره به من تبليغ الرسالة.

(This is) because Rasool-Allah^{-azwj} did not happen to prohibit what Allah^{-azwj} Permitted, nor did he^{-saww} permit what Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Prohibited, nor did he^{-saww} change the Obligations of Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Rulings. He^{-saww} was in that, all of it, a follower, submitter, fulfiller from Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic, and that is in the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: *Surely I follow only what is Revealed unto me'* [6:50]. Thus, he^{-saww} was a follower of Allah^{-azwj}, a fulfiller from Allah^{-azwj} of whatever he^{-saww} had been Commanded with from delivery of the Message'.

I said, 'So if there comes from you^{-asws} the Hadeeth regarding something from Rasool-Allah⁻saww from what isn't in the Book and it is in the Sunnah, then there comes the opposite to it?'.

فقال: وكذلك قد نحى رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله عن أشياء نحي حرام فوافق في ذلك نحيه نحي الله تعالى، وأمر بأشياء فصار ذلك الأمر واجبا لازما كعدل فرائض الله تعالى، ووافق في ذلك أمره أمر الله عز وجل، فما جاء في النهي عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله نحى حرام ثم جاء خلافه لم يسع استعمال ذلك،

So, he^{-asws} said: 'And similar to that, Rasool-Allah^{-saww} had forbidden certain forbidden things, and compatible with his^{-saww} forbiddance is the Forbiddance of Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted, and he^{-saww} ordered with certain things, and that order became obligatory, necessary, like the fulfilment of the Obligations of Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted, and it concurred in that order of his^{-saww}, the Command of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic. Thus, whatever was in the forbiddance from Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, forbidding a Prohibition, then there comes (something) opposing it, there is no leeway of utilising that.

وكذلك فيما أمر به، لأنا لا نرخص فيما لم يرخص فيه رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله، ولا نأمر بخلاف ما أمررسول الله صلى الله عليه واله إلا لعلة خوف ضرورة،

And similar to that is what I^{-asws} order with, because we^{-asws} do not allow regarding what Rasool-Allah^{-saww} did not allow, nor do we^{-asws} order with opposite to what Rasool-Allah^{-saww} had ordered, except for the reason of necessary fear.

فأما أن نستحل ما حرم رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله أو نحرم ما استحله رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله فلا يكون ذلك أبدا لأنا تابعون لرسول الله صلى الله عليه واله مسلمون له، كما كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله تابعا لأمر ربه عز وجل مسلما له،

So, as for us^{-asws} permitting what Rasool-Allah^{-saww} has prohibited, or us^{-asws} prohibiting what Rasool-Allah^{-saww} had permitted, that will not happen, ever, because we^{-asws} are followers of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, submitting to him^{-saww}, just as Rasool-Allah^{-saww} was a follower of the Command of his^{-saww} Lord^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic, submitting to Him^{-azwj}.

وقال الله عز وجل: ما آتاكم الرسول فخذوه وما نهيكم عنه فانتهوا. وأن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله نهى عن أشياء ليس نهي حرام بل إعافة وكراهة، وأمر بأشياء ليس بأمر فرض ولا واجب، بل أمر فضل ورجحان في الدين، ثم رخص في ذلك للمعلول وغير المعلول،

And Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Said: *And whatever the Rasool gives you, so take it, and whatever he forbids you from, then refrain [59:7]*. And Rasool-Allah^{-saww} prohibited from things which weren't a forbiddance of a Prohibition, but of chastity and abhorrence, and he^{-saww} ordered with things which weren't with an order of an Ordinance nor an Obligation, but it was an order of merit, and pre-ponderance in the Religion. Then there is the permission in that for the sick and for the one without illness.

فما كان عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله نمي إعافة أو أمر فضل فذلك الذي يسع استعمال الرخص فيه إذا ورد عليكم عنا فيه الخبر باتفاق يرويه من يرويه في النهي ولا ينكره، وكان الخبران صحيحين معروفين باتفاق الناقلة فيهما يجب الأخذ بأحدهما، أو بحما جميعا، أو بأيهما شئت وأحببت موسع ذلك لك من باب التسليم لرسول الله صلى الله عليه واله، والرد إليه وإلينا، وكان تارك ذلك من باب العناد والإنكار وترك التسليم لرسول الله عليه واله مشركا بالله العظيم،

So, whatever was from Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, a forbiddance of chastity or an order of merit, so that is in which there is leeway of utilisation of the permission in it, when there comes to you the Hadeeth from us^{-asws} with concurrence, reported by one who reported it regarding the prohibition, and it cannot be denied. And the two Hadeeth were both correct, well known with the concurrence of the copiers of both of these, obligating that taking with one of the two, or with both of these together, or with whichever of the two you like to, and I^{-asws} would love the leeway of that being for you, from the door of the submission to Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, and the referring back to him^{-saww} and to us^{-asws}. And the neglecter of that, from the door of the obstinacy and the denial and leaving the submission to Rasool-Allah^{-saww} would be a Polytheist with Allah^{-azwj} the Magnificent.

فما ورد عليكم من خبرين مختلفين فاعرضوهما على كتاب الله فما كان في كتاب الله موجودا حلالا أو حراما فاتبعوا ما وافق الكتاب، وما لم يكن في السنة موجودا منهيا عنه نمي حرام، أو مأمورا به عن رسول الله عليه واله، فما كان في السنة موجودا منهيا عنه نمي حرام، أو مأمورا به عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله أمر إلزام فاتبعوا مما وافق نمي رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله وأمره،

So, whatever is referred to you from the two different Hadeeth, then present these two upon the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, and whatever exists in the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, a Permissible or a Prohibition, then follow what is in accordance with the Book; and whatever does not happen to be in the Book, then present it upon the Sunnahs of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, for whatever was existing in the Sunnah, a forbiddance from him^{-asws} of a Prohibition, and an order with it from Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, the necessary order, then follow from what coincides with the forbiddance of Rasool-Allah^{-saww} and his^{-saww} orders.

وما كان في السنة نحي إعافة أو كراهة ثم كان الخبر الآخر خلافه فذلك رخصة فيما عافه رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله وكرهه ولم يحرمه، And whatever was in the Sunnah, a forbiddance of chastity or abhorrence, then there was another Hadeeth opposite to it, so that is an allowance in what Rasool-Allah^{-saww} excused and disliked but did not prohibit it.

فذلك الذي يسع الأخذ بحما جميعا، أو بأيهما شئت وسعك الاختيار من باب التسليم والاتباع والرد إلى رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله، وما لم تجدوه في شئ من هذه الوجوه فردوا إلينا علمه فنحن أولى بذلك، ولا تقولوا فيه بآرائكم، وعليكم بالكف والتثبت والوقوف وأنتم طالبون باحثون حتى يأتيكم البيان من عندنا.

Thus, that is which there is leeway for the taking with both of them together, or with whichever of the two you so like to, and there is leeway for you of the choice, from the door of the submitting and the following, and the referring back to Rasool-Allah-saww. And whatever you do not find regarding something from these aspects, then refer its knowledge back to usasws, for we-assws are the foremost with that, and do not be saying regarding it with your opinions, and upon you is to be with the refraining, and the steadfastness, and the pausing, and you are students, researchers, until there comes to you the explanation from us-assws''.817

16 - يب: بسنده الصحيح عن علي بن مهزيار، قال: قرأت في كتاب لعبد الله بن محمد إلى أبي الحسن عليه السلام: اختلف أصحابنا في رواياتهم عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في ركعتي الفجر في السفر، فروى بعضهم: أن صلهما ما في المحمل، وروى بعضهم: لا تصلهما إلا على الأرض، فأعلمني كيف تصنع أنت لأقتدي به في ذلك ؟

By the correct chain of his, from Ali Bin Mahziyar who said,

'I read in the letter of Abdullah Bin Muhammad to Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws}, 'Our companions are differing in their reports from Abu Abdullah^{-asws} regarding the two Cycles of Al-Fajr Salat during the travelling. One of them is reporting, 'Pray these two in the carriage', and one of them is reporting, 'Do not pray these except upon the ground'. So, let me know how you^{-asws} are doing so I can be guided with it regarding that?'

فوقع عليه السلام: موسع عليك بأية عملت.

He-asws signed: 'There is leeway for you with whichever you do''.818

17 - أقول: روى الشيخ قطب الدين الراوندي في رسالة الفقهاء على ما نقل عنه بعض الثقاة بإسناده عن الصدوق، عن ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن عيسى، عن رجل، عن يونس بن عبد الرحمن، عن الحسن بن السري، قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إذا ورد عليكم حديثان مختلفان فخذوا بما خالف القوم.

I am saying, 'It is reported by the sheykh Qutub Al Deen Al Rawandy in (the book) Risalat Al Fuqaha, upon what was copied from it by one of the reliable one by his chain from Al Sadouq, from Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, from a man, from Yunus Bin Abdul Rahman, from Al Hassan Bin Al Sarie who said,

 817 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 15

⁸¹⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 16

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'When two differing Ahadeeth are referred to you, then take with what the (general) people are opposing''.⁸¹⁹

18 - وعنه بإسناده عن الصدوق، عن ابن المتوكل، عن السعد آبادي، عن البرقي، عن ابن فضال، عن الحسن بن جهم قال: قلت للعبد الصالح عليه السلام: لا والله لا يسعكم إلا التسليم لكم ؟ فقال عليه السلام: لا والله لا يسعكم إلا التسليم لنا.

And from him, by his chain from Al Sadouq, from Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Sa'ad Abady, from Ibn Fazal, from Al Hassan Bin Jahm who said,

'I said to Al-Abd Al-Salih^{-asws} (7th Imam^{-asws}), 'Is there any leeway for us, regarding what comes to us from you^{-asws}, except for the submission to it?' So, he^{-asws} said: 'No, by Allah^{-azwj}! There is no leeway for you except for the submission to us^{-asws}'.

قلت: فيروى عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام شئ ويروى عنه خلافه فبأيهما نأخذ ؟ قال: خذ بما خالف القوم، وما وافق القوم فاجتنبه.

I said, 'But if something is being reported from Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, and its opposite is being reported from you^{-asws}, which of the two should we take?' He^{-asws} said: 'Take with whatever the (general) people oppose, and whatever the people do concur with, shun it''.⁸²⁰

19 - وبحذا الإسناد عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن عبد الله قال: قلت للرضا عليه السلام: كيف نصنع بالخبرين المختلفين ؟ فقال: إذا ورد عليكم حديثان مختلفان فانظروا ما يخالف منهما العامة فخذوه، وانظروا ما يوافق أخبارهم فدعوه.

And by this chain from Al Barqy, form his father, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah who said,

'I said to Al-Reza^{-asws}, 'What should we do with the two differing Ahadeeth?' So, he^{-asws} said: 'When two differing Hadeeth come to you, then look at what the general Muslims are opposing, so take it, and look at what is compatible with their Ahadeeth, so leave it''.⁸²¹

20 - وبإسناده عن الصدوق، عن أبيه، عن سعد، عن أيوب بن نوح، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن عبد الرحمن بن أبي عبد الله، عن أبي عبد الله عن أبي عبد الله فلم وافق كتاب الله فخلوه وما خالف أبي عبد الله فذروه، فإن لم تجدوهما في كتاب الله فاعرضوهما على أخبار العامة فما وافق أخبارهم فذروه وما خالف أخبارهم فخذوه.

And by this chain from Al Sadouq, from his father, from Sa'ad, from Ayoub Bin Nuh, from Ibn Abu Umeyr,

'From Abdul Rahman, son of Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'When two differing Hadeeth are referred to you, then present these upon the Book of Allah^{-azwj}. So, whatever is in accordance with the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, take it, and whatever opposes the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, leave it. But, if you do not find these two in the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, then present

⁸¹⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 17

 $^{^{820}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 18

⁸²¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 19

these upon the Hadeeth of the general Muslims, and whatever is in accordance with their Hadeeth, leave it, and whatever opposes their Hadeeth, take it".822

21 - ما: المفيد، عن ابن قولويه، عن الكليني، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن اليقطيني عن يونس، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر، قال: دخلنا على أبي جعفر محمد بن على عليهما السلام ونحن جماعة بعد ما قضينا نسكنا فودعناه وقلنا له: اوصنا يا ابن رسول الله،

Al Mufeed, from Ibn Qawlawiya, from Al Kulayni, from Ali, from his father, from Al Yaqteeni, from Yunus, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir who said,

'We went to Abu Ja'far Muhammad^{-asws} Bin Ali^{-asws}, and we were a group, after we had fulfilled our rituals, to bid him^{-asws} farewell, and we said to him^{-asws}, 'Advise us, O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}!'.

فقال: ليعن قويكم ضعيفكم، وليعطف غنيكم على فقيركم، ولينصح الرجل أخاه كنصحه لنفسه، واكتموا أسررنا، ولا تحملوا الناس على أعناقنا،

So, he^{-asws} said: 'Let your strong ones should assist your weak ones, and let your rich ones be kind upon your poor ones, and let the man advise his brother like his advising himself, and conceal our^{-asws} secrets, and do not load the people upon our^{-asws} necks.

وانظروا أمرنا وما جاءكم عنا، فإن وجدتموه للقرآن موافقا فخذوا به، وإن لم تجدوه موافقا فردوه، وإن اشتبه الأمر عليكم فقفوا عنده، وردوه إلينا حتى نشرح لكم من ذلك ما شرح لنا،

And look at our^{-asws} matter and what has come to you from us^{-asws}. So, if you were to find it as being compatible with the Quran, take with it, and if you do not find it to be compatible, return it. And if the matter is confusing upon you, then pause at it, and refer it back to us^{-asws} until we^{-asws} expound from that what has been Expounded for us^{-asws}.

فإذا كنتم كما أوصيناكم لم تعدوا إلى غيره فمات منكم ميت قبل أن يخرج قائمنا - عجل الله تعالى فرجه - كان شهيدا، ومن أدرك قائمنا - عجل الله فرجه - فقتل معه كان له أجر شهيدين، ومن قتل بين يديه عدوا لنا كان له أجر عشرين شهيدا.

So, when you are just as I^{-asws} am advising you, not exceeding to something else, and a dying one from you dies before the rising of our^{-asws} Qaim^{-asws} – may Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Hasten his^{-asws} Relief – he would be a martyr. And one who comes across our^{-asws} Qaim^{-asws} – may Allah^{-azwj} Hasten his^{-asws} Relief – and he is killed with him^{-asws}, from him would be the Recompense of two martyrs; and one who kills an enemy of ours^{-asws} in front of him^{-asws}, for him would be a Recompense of twenty martyrs". 823

Page 330 of 462

 $^{^{822}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 20

⁸²³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 21

22 - ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن محمد بن الوليد والسندي، عن أبان بن عثمان، عن محمد بن بشير وحريز، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قلت له: إنه ليس شئ أشد علي من اختلاف أصحابنا، قال: ذلك من قبلي. بيان: أي بما أخبرتهم به من جهة التقية وأمرتهم به للمصلحة.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Muhammad Bi Al Waleed and Al Sindy, from Aban Bin Usman, from Muhammad Bin Bashir and Hareyz,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him^{-asws}, 'There isn't anything severer upon me that the differings of our companions'. He^{-asws} said: 'That is from my^{-asws} direction''.⁸²⁴

23 - ع: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن سنان، عن الخزاز عمن حدثه، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام قال: اختلاف أصحابي لكم رحمة، وقال: إذا كان ذلك جمعتكم على أمر واحد.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Sinan, from Al Khazaz, from one who narrated it,

'From Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} having said: 'Differings of my^{-asws} companions is a Mercy for you all'. And he^{-asws} said: 'When it was (wasn't) that, your group would be upon one matter'.

وسئل عن اختلاف أصحابنا فقال عليه السلام: أنا فعلت ذلك بكم لو اجتمعتم على أمر واحد لاخذ برقابكم. بيان: إذا كان ذلك أي ظهور الحق وقيام القائم عجل الله فرجه.

And he^{-asws} was asked about the differing of our companions, so he^{-asws} said: 'We^{-asws} do that with you all. If you were to gather upon one matter, your necks would be seized (by the ruling authorities)''.⁸²⁵

My father, from Sa'ad, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, from Al Hassan Bin Fazal, from Sa'albat, from Zurara,

24 - ع: أبي، عن سعد عن محمد بن عبد الجبار، عن الحسن بن فضال، عن ثعلبة، عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سألته عن مسألة فأجابني، قال: ثم جاء رجل فسأله عنها فأجابه بخلاف ما أجابني، ثم جاء رجل آخر فأجابه بخلاف ما أجابني، ثم حاء رجل آخر فأجابه بخلاف ما أجابني، ثم حاء رجل آخر فأجابه بخلاف ما أجابني، وأجاب صاحبي،

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him^{-asws} about an issue, so he^{-asws} answered me. Then another man came and asked him^{-asws} about it, but he^{-asws} answered different to what he^{-asws} had answered me. Then another man came, and he^{-asws} answered him different to what he^{-asws} had answered me and answered my companion.

فلما خرج الرجلان قلت: يا ابن رسول الله رجلان من أهل العراق من شيعتك قدما يسألان فأجبت كل واحد مهنما بغير ما أجبت به الآخر،

824 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 22

⁸²⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 23

So, when the two men went out, I said, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! Two men from the people of Al-Iraq from your asws Shias both proceeded asking, and you asws answered one of them with other than what you-asws answered the other one with'.

He (the narrator) said, 'So he-asws said: 'O Zurara! This is better for us-asws and for you all. If I-^{asws} were to gather them upon one matter, the people would aim for you, and it would be less for our-asws survival and your survival'.

قال: فقلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: شيعتكم لو حملتموهم على الأسنة أو على النار لمضوا وهم يخرجون من عندكم مختلفين، قال: فسكت فأعدت عليه ثلاث مرات فأجابني بمثل جواب أبيه.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said to Abu Abdullah-asws, 'Your-asws Shias, if you-asws were to carry them upon the Sunnah or to the Fire, they would go on, and would be going out from youasws, differing'. So, he-asws was silent, and I repeated it upon him-asws three times, and he-asws answered me with similar to the answer of his-asws father-asws".826

25 - ع: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن أبي إسحاق الأرجائي رفعه قال: قال لي أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: أتدري لم امرتم بالأخذ بخلاف ما تقول العامة ؟ فقلت: لا ندرى.

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Abu Is'haq Al Arjany, raising it, said, '

Abu Abdullah-asws said to me: 'Do you know why I-asws instructed you with taking with what the general Muslims are saying?' I said, 'We don't know'.

فقال: إن عليا عليه السلام لم يكن يدين الله بدين إلا خالف عليه الامة إلى غيره إرادة لإبطال أمره وكانوا يسألون أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام عن الشي لا يعلمونه فإذا أفتاهم جعلوا له ضدا من عندهم ليلبسوا على الناس.

So he-asws said: 'Ali-asws did not happen to say anything in the Religion of Allah-azwj except the community opposed against him-asws to something else, wanting to invalidate his-asws orders. And they used to ask Amir Al-Momineen-asws about something, not teaching it. So when they were asked to issue Fatwas, they would make it to be opposite to if from their own selves in order to mix it upon the people".827

26 - ع: جعفر بن على، عن على بن عبد الله، عن معاذ قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إني أجلس في المجلس فيأتيني الرجل فإذا عرفت أنه يخالفكم أخبرته بقول غيركم، وإن كان ممن يقول بقولكم اخبره بقولكم، فإن كان ممن لا أدري أخبرته بقولكم وقول غيركم فيختار لنفسه، قال: رحمك الله هكذا فاصنع.

Ja'far Bin Ali, from Ali Bin Abdullah, from Muaz who said,

⁸²⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 24

⁸²⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 25

'I said to Abu Abdullah-asws, 'I sit in the gathering, and the man comes to me. So, when I recognise he is your-asws adversary, I inform him with the words of others, and if he was from the ones who is saying with your-asws words, I inform him-asws with your-asws words. So, if he was from the ones I don't know, I inform him with your-asws words and the words of others, so he can choose for himself'. He-asws said: 'May Allah-azwj has Mercy on you! This is how I-asws do''.828

27 ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن عمرو بن أبي المقدام، عن علي بن الحسين، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إذا كنتم في أئمة الجور فامضوا في أحكامهم ولا تشهروا أنفسكم فتقتلوا، وإن تعاملتم بأحكامهم كان خيرا لكم.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Amro Bin Abu Al Magdam,

'From Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws, from Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'When you were among the tyrannical imams, then go on in their ruling and do not expose yourself for you would be killed, and even if you were to act with their rulings, it would (still) be better for you''. 829

28 - ير: ابن يزيد، عن الوشاء، عن محمد بن حمران، عن زرارة قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: حدث عن بني إسرائيل يا زرارة ولا حرج، فقلت جعلت فداك: في حديث الشيعة ما هو أعجب من أحاديثهم، قال: فأي شئ هو يا زرارة ؟ قال: فاختلس من قلي فمكثت ساعة لا أذكر ما اريد قال: لعلك تريد التقية. قلت: نعم، قال: صدق بحا فإنحا حق.

Ibn Yazeed, from Al Washa, from Muhammad Bin Humran, from Zurara who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'Narrate from the Children of Israel, O Zurara, and there is no blame'. I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! In the Hadeeth of the Shia there is what is more wondrous that their Hadeeth'. He-asws said: 'So which thing is it, O Zurara?' He said, 'So my heart sank, and I remained for a while, nor mentioning what I intended. He-asws said: 'Perhaps you intend the Taqiyya (dissimulation)?' I said, 'Yes'. He-asws said: 'Be sincere with these, for these are true''.830

29 - كتاب جعفر بن محمد بن شريح، عن حميد بن شعيب، عن جابر الجعفي، قال، قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن القرآن فيه محكم ومتشابه، فأما المحكم فنؤمن به و نعمل به وندين به، وأما المتشابه فنؤمن به ولا نعمل به، وهو قول الله في كتابه فأما الذين في قلوبمم زيغ فيتبعون ما تشابه منه ابتغاء الفتنة وابتغاء تأويله وما يعلم تأويله إلا الله والراسخون في العلم.

The book of Ja'far Bin Muhammad Nin Shareeh, from Humeyd Bin Shuayb, from Jabir Al Ju'fy who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'The Quran, in it are Decisive and Allegorical (Verses). So, as for the Decisive, we^{-asws} believe in it and make it a Religion with it. And as for the Allegorical, we^{-asws} believe in it but do not act with it, and it is in the Words of Allah^{-azwj} in His^{-azwj} Book: *Then as for those in whose hearts there is perversity, so they are following what is allegorical from*

⁸²⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 26

 $^{^{829}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 27

⁸³⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 28

it, seeking the Fitna and seeking its (personal) interpretation. And none knows its interpretation except Allah, and those who are firmly rooted in the Knowledge. [3:7]".831

30 - كتاب مثنى بن الوليد، عن منصور بن حازم قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن مسألة فقلت: أسألك عنها ثم يسألك غيري فتجيبه بغير الجواب الذي أجبتني به، فقال: إن الرجل يسألني عن المسألة يزيد فيها الحرف فاعطيه على قدر ما زاد، وينقص الحرف فاعطيه على قدر ما ينقص.

The book of Masny Bin Al Waleed, form Mansour Bin Hazim who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws} about an issue, and I said, 'I asked you^{-asws} about it, then some else asked you^{-asws}, but you^{-asws} answered him with the answer other than which you^{-asws} answered me with'. So, he^{-asws} said: 'The man asks me^{-asws} about the issue, increasing the corruption in it, so I^{-asws} give him upon a measurement of what he had increased (to remove the corruption), and he is deficient of the corruption, so I^{-asws} give him upon a measurement of what he is deficient of".⁸³²

31 - ف: كان لأبي يوسف كلام مع موسى بن جعفر عليهما السلام في مجلس الرشيد فقال الرشيد - بعد كلام طويل - لموسى بن جعفر عليهما السلام: بحق آبائك لما اختصرت كلمات جامعة لما تجاريناه، فقال: نعم وأتى بدواة وقرطاس فكتب:

There was a discussion of Abu Yusuf with Musa Bin Ja'far^{-asws} in a gathering of The Caliph) Al Rasheed. Al Rasheed said, - after a lengthy speech – to Musa Bin Ja'far^{-asws}, 'By the right of your^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}! Why did you^{-asws} shorten the words summarising what you^{-asws} want to flow'. So, he^{-asws} said: 'Yes', and he gave him^{-asws} ink and paper, and he^{-asws} wrote:

بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم جميع امور الأديان أربعة: أمر لا اختلاف فيه وهو إجماع الامة على الضرورة التي يضطرون إليها الأخبار المجمع عليها، وهي الغاية المعروض عليهاكل شبهة والمستنبط منهاكل حادثة،

'In the Name of Allah^{-azwj} the Beneficent, the Merciful. The entire matters of Religions are four – A matter there is no differing in it, and it is a consensus of the community upon the necessary (things) which they are desperate to, the Ahadeeth being in agreement upon it, and it is the peak, every confusion can be presented upon it, and every event can be extracted from it.

وأمر يحتمل الشك والإنكار فسبيله استنصاح أهله لمنتحليه بحجة من كتاب الله مجمع على تأويلها، وسنة مجمع عليها لا اختلاف فيها، أو قياس تعرف العقول عدله ولا يسع خاصة الامة وعامتها الشك فيه والإنكار له،

And a matter carrying the doubt and the denial, so its way is the advice to his family for his descendants, by arguments from the Book of Allah^{-azwj} based upon its explanation, and the Sunna having consensus upon it, there being not differing in it, or analogy, the intellects

831 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 29

Page 334 of 462

⁸³² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 30

recognising its fairness, and there is no leeway for the special ones of the community and its general ones of the doubt in it and the denial to it.

وهذان الأمران من أمر التوحيد فما دونه، وأرش الخدش فما فوقه، فهذا المعروض الذي يعرض عليه أمر الدين، فما ثبت لك برهانه اصطفيته، وما غمض عليك صوابه نفيته، فمن أورد واحدة من هذه الثلاث فهي الحجة البالغة التي بينها الله في قوله لنبيه: قل فلله الحجة البالغة فلو شاء لهديكم أجمعين.

And these two matters are from the matter of Tawheed and what is besides it, and the compensation of the scratch and what is above it. So, these are the displays which the matters of the Religion are presented to. Therefore, whatever proof is proved to you, choose it, and the benefits of its correctness is not shut upon you. So the one who adduces one from these three, so it is the conclusive proof which Allah-azwj Explained in His-azwj Words to His-azwj Prophet-saww: Say: 'For Allah is the conclusive Proof. Then if He so Desires to, He would Guide you altogether' [6:149].

يبلغ الحجة البالغة الجاهل فيعلمها بجهله، كما يعلمه العالم بعلمه لأن الله عدل لا يجور، يحتج على خلقه بما يعلمون، يدعوهم إلى ما يعرفون لا إلى ما يجهلون وينكرون. فأجازه الرشيد ورده.

The conclusive proof reaches to the ignorant ones, so he knows it with his ignorance, just as the scholar would know it with his knowledge, because Allah-azwj is Just, nor a tyrant. He-azwj Argues upon His-azwj creatures with what they know, Calling them to what they understand, not to what they are ignorant of and denying'. So (the Caliph) Al Rasheed allowed its transmitting".833

32 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن ابن المغيرة، عن عبد الله بن سنان، عن موسى ابن أشيم قال: دخلت على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فسألته عن مسألة فأجابني، فبينا أنا جالس إذ جاءه رجل فسأله عنها بعينها فأجابه بخلاف ما أجابني ثم جاءه رجل آخر فسأله عنها بعينها فأجابه بخلاف ما أجابني وأجاب صاحبي،

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from his father, from Ibn Al Mugheira, from Abdullah Bin Sinan, from Musa Ibn Asheym who said,

'I went over to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, and I asked him^{-asws} about an issue. So, while I was seated when a man came and asked him^{-asws} about it exactly. But, he^{-asws} answered him with different to what he-asws has answered me. Then another man came and asked him-asws about it exactly, and he-asws answered him with different to what he-asws had answered me and answered my companion.

ففزعت من ذلك وعظم على، فلما خرج القوم نظر إلى فقال: يا ابن أشيم كأنك جزعت ؟ قلت: جعلني الله فداك إنما جزعت من ثلاث أقاويل في مسألة واحدة،

So I panicked from that and it was grievous upon me. When the people went out, he-asws looked at me and he-asws said: 'O Ibn Asheym! It is if are panicking?' I said, 'May Allah-azwj Make

⁸³³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 31

me to be sacrificed for you-asws! But rather, I panicked from three (different) words regarding one issue'.

فقال: يا ابن أشيم إن الله فوض إلى سليمان بن داود أمر ملكه فقال: هذا عطاؤنا فامنن أو أمسك بغير حساب. وفوض إلى محمد أمر دينه فقال: ما آتيكم الرسول فخذوه وما نحيكم عنه فانتهوا. فإن الله تبارك وتعالى فوض أمره إلى الأئمة منا وإلينا ما فوض إلى محمد صلى الله عليه وآله فلا تجزع.

So he^{-asws} said: 'O Ibn Asheym! Allah^{-azwj} Delegated to Suleyman Bin Dawood^{-as} the matter of His^{-azwj} Kingdom, and He^{-azwj} Said: *This is Our Gift, so either confer or withhold, without a Reckoning [38:39]*. And He^{-azwj} Delegated to Muhammad^{-saww} the matter of His^{-azwj} Religion, so He^{-azwj} Said: *And whatever the Rasool gives you, then take it, and whatever he forbids you from, then refrain [59:7]*. Thus, Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted Delegated His^{-azwj} Command to the Imams^{-asws} from us^{-asws} and to us^{-asws}, whatever He^{-azwj} had Delegated to Muhammad^{-saww}, therefore do not panic''.⁸³⁴

33 - ير: محمد بن عيسى قال: أقرأني داود بن فرقد الفارسي كتابه إلى أبي الحسن الثالث عليه السلام وجوابه بخطه، فقال: نسألك عن العلم المنقول إلينا عن آبائك وأجدادك قد اختلف فيه.

Muhammad Bin Isa said.

'Dawood Bin Farqad Al Farsi read out to me his letter to Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} the 3rd and his^{-asws} answer in his^{-asws} handwriting. He said, 'We ask you^{-asws} about the knowledge transmitted to us from your^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} and your^{-asws} grandfathers. There have been differings upon us with regards to it, how should the dealing be with it upon its differings? When we refer to you^{-asws}, so there has been differings regarding it'.

فكتب - وقرأته -: ما علمتم أنه قولنا فالزموه وما لم تعلموا فردوه إلينا.

So, he^{-asws} wrote, and I read it: 'Whatever you know that it is our^{-asws} word, necessitate it, and whatever you do not know, refer it back to us^{-asws}''.⁸³⁵

34 - ير: محمد بن عبد الجبار، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن إبراهيم بن الفضيل، عن عمر بن يزيد، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: يختلف أصحابنا فأقول: قولى هذا قول جعفر بن محمد. قال: بحذا نزل جبرئيل.

Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibrahim Bin Al Fazeyl, from Umar Bin Yazeed who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'Our companions differ, so I am saying, 'This word of mine is the word of Ja'far Bin Muhammad^{-asws}'. He^{-asws} said: 'Jibraeel^{-as} descended with this''. ⁸³⁶

35سن: أبي، عن سليمان الجعفري رفعه قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله إنا معاشر الأنبياء نكلم الناس على قدر عقولهم.

⁸³⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 32

 $^{^{835}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 33

⁸³⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 34

My father, from Suleyman Al Ja'fary who said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Us^{-as}, the group of Pophets^{-as}, we^{-as} speak to the people in accordance to their intellects''.⁸³⁷

Abu Is'haq, from Dawood,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'One who does not recognise the Truth from the Quran will not be able to deal with the Fitna (strife)".⁸³⁸

37 - سن: أبي، عن علي بن النعمان، عن أيوب بن الحر قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: كل شئ مردود إلى كتاب الله والسنة، وكل حديث لا يوافق كتاب الله فهو زخرف.

My father, from Ali Bin Al Numan, from Ayoub Bin Al Hurr who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'Every thing is to be referred back to the Book of Allah-azwj and the Sunnah, and every Hadeeth not compatible with the Book of Allah-azwj, so it is a décor''.839

38 - سن: أبي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن كليب بن معاوية، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما أتاكم عنا من حديث لا يصدقه كتاب الله فهو باطل. شي: عن كليب مثله.

My father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Kaleyb Bin Muawiya,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Whatever Hadeeth comes to you from us-asws, not been ratified by the Book of Allah-azwj, so it is false''. 840

39 – سن: أبو أيوب، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن الهشامين جميعا وغيرهما قال: خطب النبي صلى الله عليه واله بمنى فقال: أيها الناس ما جاءكم عني فوافق كتاب الله فأنا قلته، وما جاءكم يخالف القرآن فلم أقله.

Abu Ayoub, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Al Hishameyn (two Hishams) both together, and someone else who said,

'The Prophet^{-saww} preached at Mina, and he^{-saww} said: 'O you people! Whatever comes to you from me^{-saww} and it is compatible with the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, then I^{-saww} have said it, and whatever comes to you being opposite to the Quran, so I^{-saww} did not say it''. 841

 837 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 35

 $^{^{838}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 36

 $^{^{839}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 37

 $^{^{840}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 38

⁸⁴¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 39

40 - سن: ابن فضال، عن علي بن أيوب، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إذا حدثتم عني بالحديث فانحلوني أهنأه وأسهله وأرشده، فإن وافق كتاب الله فأنا قلته، وإن لم يوافق كتاب الله فلم أقله.

Ibn Fazal, from Ali Bin Ayoub,

From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Whenever someone narrated to you a Hadeeth from me^{-saww}, so be slack with me^{-saww} of its digesting, and its easiness, and its guidance. So, if it is in accordance with the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, then I^{-saww} have said it, and if it is not in accordance with the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, then I^{-saww} did not say it''.⁸⁴²

41 - سن: الواسطي، عن موسى بن بكر، عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام - في حديث له - قال: كل من تعدى السنة . رد إلى السنة.

Al Wasity, from Musa Bin Bakr, from Zurara,

From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} – in a Hadeeth of his^{-asws} – said: 'Every one who exceeds the Sunnah should be returned to the Sunnah''.⁸⁴³

42 - وفي حديث آخر قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: من جهل السنة رد إلى السنة.

And in another Hadeeth -

'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'One who is ignorant of the Sunnah should be returned to the Sunnah''.844

43 - سن: علي بن الحكم، عن أبان بن عثمان، عن ابن أبي يعفور، قال علي: وحدثني الحسين بن أبي العلاء أنه حضر ابن أبي يعفور في هذا المجلس قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن اختلاف يرويه من يثق به، فقال: إذا ورد عليكم حديث فوجدتموه له شاهد من كتاب الله أو من قول رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله، وإلا فالذي جاءكم به أولى.

Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Aban Bin Usman, from Ibn Abu Yafour, from Ali, from Al Husayn Bin Abu Al A'ala, from Ibn Abu Yafour was present in this gathering, said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws} about the differings reported by the ones being relied with. So, he^{-asws} said: 'Whenever a Hadeeth comes to you, and you find a testimony from the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, or from the Words of Rasool-Allah^{-saww} (fine), or else the one who came to you with it is foremost (with it) (i.e. return it back to him)''.⁸⁴⁵

44 - سن: النوفلي، عن السكوني، عن أبي عبد الله، عن آبائه، عن علي عليهم السلام قال: إن على كل حق حقيقة وعلى كل صواب نورا فما وافق كتاب الله فخذوا به وما خالف كتاب الله فدعوه. شي: عن السكوني مثله.

 842 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 40

 $^{^{843}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 41

⁸⁴⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 42

⁸⁴⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 43

Al Nowfaly, from Al Sakuny,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Ali^{-asws} having said: 'Upon every truth there is a reality, and upon every correctness there is a light. So, whatever is compatible with the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, take with it, and whatever opposes the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, leave it".⁸⁴⁶

45 - سن: أبي، عن خلف بن حماد، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر قال: قلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام: كيف اختلف أصحاب النبي صلى الله عليه واله في المسح على الخفين ؟

My father, from Khalaf Bin Hamaad, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, 'How did the companions of Rasool-Allah^{-saww} differ regarding the wiping upon the two socks?'

فقال: كان الرجل منهم يسمع من النبي صلى الله عليه واله الحديث فيغيب عن الناسخ ولا يعرفه فإذا أنكر ما خالف ما في يديه كبر عليه تركه، وقد كان الشئ ينزل على رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله فعمل به زمانا ثم يؤمر بغيره فيأمر به أصحابه وامته حتى قال اناس: يا رسول الله إنك تأمرنا بالشئ حتى إذا اعتدناه وجرينا عليه أمرتنا بغيره،

So, he^{-asws} said: 'The man from them had heard the Hadeeth from the Prophet^{-saww}, but he was absent from the Abrogation and did not recognise it. So, when he denied whatever opposed what was in his hands, he left it, and although the thing had been Revealed unto Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, and he^{-saww} acted with it for a time, then he^{-saww} instructed with something else, and his^{-saww} companions instructed the community with it, until the people said, 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! You^{-saww} had instructed us with the thing until when we got used to it, you^{-saww} instructed us with something else'.

فسكت النبي صلى الله عليه واله عنهم فأنزل عليه: قل ما كنت بدعا من الرسل إن أتبع إلا ما يوحي إلي وما أنا إلا نذير مبين.

So the Prophet^{-saww} was silent from the, and it was Revealed unto him^{-saww}: Say: 'I wasn't the first of the Rasools, and (Allah) Knows (best) what is to transpire with me and with you all. Surely, I only follow what is Revealed unto me, and I am not, except a clear warner' [46:9]". 847

46 - سن: علي بن النعمان، عن ابن مسكان، عن عبد الأعلى قال: سأل علي بن حنظلة أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن مسألة وأنا حاضر فأجابه فيها، فقال له علي: فإن كان كذا و كذا ؟ فأجابه بوجه آخر حتى أجابه بأربعة أوجه، فقال علي بن حنظلة: يا أبا محمد هذا باب قد أحكمناه،

Ali Bin Al Numan, from Ibn Muskan, from Abdul A'ala who said, 'Ali Bin Hanzala asked Abu Abdullah-asws about an issue, and I was present, and he-asws answered him regarding it. So, Ali said to him, 'Supposing it was such and such?' He-asws answered him with another aspect, until

⁸⁴⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 44

⁸⁴⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 45

he had answered with four aspects. Ali Bin Hanzala said, 'O Abu Muhammad! This door, we have judged him-asws'.

فسمعه أبو عبد الله عليه السلام فقال له: لا تقل هكذا يا أبا الحسن، فإنك رجل ورع إن من الأشياء أشياء مضيقة ليس تجري إلا على وجوه كثيرة، على وجه واحد، منها: وقت الجمعة ليس لوقتها إلا حد واحد حين تزول الشمس، ومن الأشياء موسعة تجري علي وجوه كثيرة، وهذا منها، والله إن له عندي لسبعين وجها.

So Abu Abdullah^{-asws} heard him, and he^{-asws} said to him: 'Do speak like this, O Abu Al Hassan, for you are a pious man. From the things there are (certain) things which are straitened, they don't flow except upon one aspect. From these is the timing for the Friday (Salat). There isn't a timing for it except for one limit, when the sun starts to decline. And from the things there are (certain) things which flow upon many aspects, and this one is from these. By Allah^{-azwj}! For it, with me^{-asws}, are seventy aspects".⁸⁴⁸

47 سن: أبي، عن محمد بن سنان، عن بعض أصحابه، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: من علم أنا لا نقول إلا حقا فليكتف منا بما نقول فإن سمع منا خلاف ما يعلم فليعلم أن ذلك دفاع منا عنه.

My father, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from one of his companions,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'One who knows that we^{-asws} do not say except for the Truth, so let him suffice from us^{-asws} with what we^{-asws} are saying. So, if one hears from us^{-asws} opposite to what he knows, the let him know that, that is a defence from us^{-asws}, for him".⁸⁴⁹

48 - نهج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام في عهده إلى الأشتر: واردد إلى الله ورسوله ما يضلعك من الخطوب ويشتبه عليك من الامور، فقد قال الله سبحانه لقوم أحب إرشادهم: يا أيها الذين آمنوا أطيعوا الله وأطيعوا الرسول واولي الأمر منكم فإن تنازعتم في شئ فردوه إلى الله والرسول.

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'Amir Al-Momineen-asws said during his-asws agreement to Al Ashtar: 'And the referring back to Allah-azwj and His-azwj Rasool-saww of whatever is heavy upon you, from the adverse circumstances, and the confusion upon you from the matters, so Allah-azwj the Glorious has Said to a people He-azwj Loved to Guide them: *O you who believe! Obey Allah and obey the Rasool and those with (Divine) Authority from you. Thus, if you were to quarrel about anything, refer it to Allah and the Rasool [4:59]*.

فالرد إلى الله الأخذ بمحكم كتابه والرد إلى الرسول الأخذ بسنته الجامعة غير المفرقة.

⁸⁴⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 46

⁸⁴⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 47

So the referring back to Allah^{-azwj}, is the taking with the Decisive (Verses) of His^{-azwj} Book, and the referring back to the Rasool^{-saww} is the taking with his^{-saww} Sunnah, (both) together without separation".⁸⁵⁰

49 - شى: عن هشام بن الحكم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله - في خطبة بمنى أو مكة -: يا أيها الناس ما جاءكم عنى يوافق القرآن فأنا قلته، وما جاءكم عنى لا يوافق القرآن فلم أقله.

From Hisham Bin Al Hakam,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'Rasool-Allah-azwi said, in a sermon at Mina or Makkah: 'O you people! Whatever comes to you from me-saww being compatible with the Quran, so I-saww have said it, and whatever comes to you from me-saww not being compatible with the Quran, so I-saww did not say it''.851

50 - شى: عن محمد بن مسلم قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام يا محمد ما جاءك في رواية من بر أو فاجر يوافق القرآن فخذ به، وما جاءك في رواية من بر أو فاجر يخالف القرآن فلا تأخذ به.

From Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'O Muhammad^{-saww}! Whatever comes to you in a report, either from a righteous one or an immoral one, being compatible with the Quran, take it, and whatever comes to you in a report, either a righteous one or an immoral one, opposing the Quran, so do not take with it".⁸⁵²

51 - شي: عن سدير قال: قال أبو جعفر وأبو عبد الله عليهما السلام: لا تصدق علينا إلا بما يوافق كتاب الله وسنة نبيه صلى الله عليه واله.

From Sadeyr who said,

Abu Ja'far^{-asws} and Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Do not ratify upon us^{-asws} except with what is compatible with the Book of Allah^{-azwj} and Sunnah of His^{-azwj} Prophet^{-saww}''. ⁸⁵³

52 - شي: عن الحسن بن الجهم، عن العبد الصالح عليه السلام قال: إذا كان جاءك الحديثان المختلفان فقسهما على كتاب الله وعلى أحاديثنا فإن أشبههما فهو حق وإن لم يشبههما فهو باطل.

From Al Hassan Bin Al Jaham,

.

 $^{^{850}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 48

⁸⁵¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 49

⁸⁵² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 50

⁸⁵³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 51

'From Al-Abd Al Salih^{-asws} (7th Imam^{-asws}) having said: 'When there come to you two differing Hadeeth, divide (compare) these upon the Book of Allah^{-azwj} and upon our^{-asws} Hadeeth, so if these two are alike, it is true, and if these are not alike, it is false". 854

From (the book) Jamie of Al Bazanty,

'From-Al-Reza^{-asws} having said: 'Upon us^{-asws} is to cast the principles to you all, and upon you is the branching out''. ⁸⁵⁵

No one reported this Hadeeth. Usools and Furoos are man made and do not exist in the Ahadeeth.

54 سر: من جامع البزنطي، عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال إنما علينا أن نلقي إليكم الاصول وعليكم أن تفرعوا. غو: روى زرارة وأبو بصير، عن الباقر والصادق عليهما السلام مثله. بيان: يدل على جواز استنباط الأحكام من العمومات.

From (the book) Jamie of Al Bazanty, from Hisham Bin Salim,

'From-Abu Abdullah-asws-having said: 'But rather, upon us-asws is that we asws cast the principles to you all, and upon you is that you branch (these) out".

See comment above

55 - سر: من كتاب المسائل، من مسائل محمد بن علي بن عيسى، حدثنا محمد بن أحمد بن محمد بن زياد، وموسى بن محمد بن علي بن علي بن موسى قال: كتبت إلى أبي الحسن عليه السلام أسأله عن العلم المنقول إلينا عن آبائك وأجدادك صلوات الله عليهم قد اختلف علينا فيه فكيف العمل به على اختلافه والرد إليك فيما اختلف فيه ؟ فكتب عليه السلام: ما علمتم أنه قولنا فالزموه وما لم تعلموه فردوه إلينا.

From the book Al Masaail, from the questions of Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Isa, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad bin Muhammad Bin Ziyad, and Musa Bin Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Musa who said,

'I wrote to Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} asking him^{-asws}: 'About the knowledge being transmitted to us from your^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} and your^{-asws} grandfathers^{-asws}, these had differed upon us so how should the dealings be with it upon its differings and the referring back to you^{-asws} in what there is a differing in it?' He^{-asws} wrote back: 'Whatever you know of our^{-asws} words, necessitate it, and whatever you do not know, refer it back to us^{-asws}''.⁸⁵⁷

 854 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 52

⁸⁵⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 53

⁸⁵⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 54

⁸⁵⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 55

56 - نهج: من وصيته عليه السلام لابن عباس - لما بعثه للاحتجاج على الخوارج -: لا تخاصمهم بالقرآن فان القران حمال ذو وجوه تقول ويقولون، ولكن حاجهم بالسنة فإنهم لن يجدوا عنها محيصا.

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'From his-asws bequest to Ibn Abbas, when he-asws sent him for argumentation upon the Kharijites: 'Do not argue by (using) the Quran, for the Quran is with many facets. You will be saying (something) and they will be saying (something). But, argue with them with (using) the Sunnah (Hadeeth), for they will never find any escape from these".⁸⁵⁸

57 - غو: روى العلامة قدست نفسه مرفوعا إلى زرارة بن أعين قال: سألت الباقر عليه السلام فقلت: جعلت فداك يأتي عنكم الخبران أو الحديثان المتعارضان فبأيهما آخذ ؟ فقال عليه السلام: يا زرارة خذ بما اشتهر بين أصحابك ودع الشاذ النادر.

It is reported by the Allama, with an unbroken chain going up to Zurara Bin Ayn who said,

'I said to Al-Baqir^{-asws}, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! (If) there comes from you^{-asws}, the two Informations, or the two conflicting Hadeeth, so by which of the two should I take?' So he^{-asws} said: 'Zurara! Take with whatever is well known between your companions and leave the unknown, the rare'.

فقلت: يا سيدي، إنحما معا مشهوران مرويان مأثوران عنكم، فقال عليه السلام: خذ بقول أعدلهما عندك وأوثقهما في نفسك.

I said, 'O my Master^{-asws}! (Supposing) both of these are well known being reported as being transmitted from you^{-asws}?' He^{-asws} said: 'Take with the word more just in your presence and more reliable of the two within yourself'.

فقلت: إنهما معا عدلان مرضيان موثقان، فقال: انظر ما وافق منهما مذهب العامة فاتركه وخذ بما خالفهم.

I said, 'But (if) both of these two are just, satisfactory, reliable?' He^{-asws} said: 'Look at what is compatible with the doctrines of the general Muslims and leave it, and take with what opposes them'.

قلت: ربما كانا موافقين لهم أو مخالفين فكيف أصنع ؟ فقال: إذن فخذ بما فيه الحائطة لدينك واترك ما خالف الاحتياط.

I said, 'Supposing they were both compatible to them or opposed to them, how should I deal with it?' He^{-asws} said: 'Then take with what is the precaution for your Religion, and leave what opposes the precaution'.

فقلت: إنهما معا موافقان للاحتياط أو مخالفان له فكيف أصنع ؟ فقال عليه السلام: إذن فتخير أحدهما فتأخذ به وتدع الآخر.

I said, 'But, (supposing) both of these are compatible with the precaution or opposite to it, how should I deal with it?' He^{-asws} said: 'Then take one of them and leave the other'.

858 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 56

وفي رواية أنه عليه السلام قال: إذن فارجه حتى تلقى إمامك فتسأله.

And in a report, he^{-asws} said: 'Then, adjourn it until you meet your Imam^{-asws}, then ask him⁻asws'' 859

58 - كش: ابن قولويه، عن سعد، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن محمد بن سنان، عن المفضل قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام و حلني يوما - ودخل عليه السلام - فقال له الفيض: جعلني الله عز وجل يأولها أبو عبد الله عليه السلام - فقال له الفيض: جعلني الله فداك ما هذا الاختلاف الذي بين شيعتكم ؟ قال: وأي الاختلاف يا فيض ؟

Ibn Qawlawiya, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Al Mufazzal who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} one day – and there had come over to him^{-asws}, Al-Fayz Bin Al-Mukhtar, and he mentioned a Verse from the Book of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic, Abu Abdullah^{-asws} explained it. Al-Fayz said to him^{-asws}, 'May Allah^{-azwj} Make me to be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! What is this differing which is between your^{-asws} Shias?' He^{-asws} said: 'And which differing, O Fayz?'

فقال له الفيض: إني لأجلس في حلقهم بالكوفة فأكاد أن أشك في اختلافهم في حديثهم حتى أرجع إلى المفضل ابن عمر فيوقفني من ذلك على ما تستريح إليه نفسي وتطمئن إليه قلبي،

Al-Fayz said to him^{-asws}, 'I sit in their circle at Al-Kufa, and I almost doubt in their differings regarding their Hadeeth until I return to Al-Mufazza; Ibn Umar, and he concurs me from that upon what my self is at rest and my heart is contented'.

فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: أجل هو كما ذكرت يا فيض إن الناس أولعوا بالكذب علينا، إن الله افترض عليهم لا يريد منهم غيره، وإني احدث أحدهم بالحديث فلا يخرج من عندي حتى يتأوله على غير تأويله، وذلك أنهم لا يطلبون بحديثنا وبحبنا ما عند الله، وإنما يطلبون الدنيا وكل يحب أن يدعى رأسا،

Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Yes, he is as you have mentioned, O Fayz. The people are first with the lies upon us^{-asws}. Allah^{-azwj} Obligated upon them, not Intending from them someone else, and I^{-asws} narrate to one of them with the Hadeeth, and he does not exit from me until he explains it upon another explanation, and that is because they are not seeking by our^{-asws} Hadeeth and by our^{-asws} love what is in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj}, but rather, they are seeking the world, and each one would love to be called a chief.

إنه ليس من عبد يرفع نفسه إلا وضعه الله، وما من عبد وضع نفسه إلا رفعه الله وشرفه، فإذا أردت حديثنا فعليك بهذا الجالس -وأومأ بيده إلى رجل من أصحابه - فسألت أصحابنا عنه، فقالوا: زرارة بن أعين.

There isn't a servant who raises himself, except Allah^{-azwj} would Drop him, and there is no servant who drops himself, except Allah^{-azwj} Raises him and Ennobles him. So when you want our^{-asws} Hadeeth, then it is upon you to be with this gatherer' – and he^{-asws} gestured with his⁻

859 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 57

-

^{asws} hand towards a man from his^{-asws} companions. So I asked our companions about him, and they said, 'Zurara Bin Ayn''.⁸⁶⁰

59 - كش: حمدويه بن نصير، عن اليقطيني، عن يونس، عن عبد الله بن زرارة، و حدثنا محمد بن قولويه والحسين بن الحسن معا، عن سعد، عن هارون، عن الحسن بن محبوب، عن محمد عبد الله بن زرارة، وابنيه الحسن والحسين، عن عبد الله بن زرارة قال: قال لي أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إقرأ مني على والدك السلام وقل له: إني أعيبك دفاعا مني عنك فإن الناس والعدو يسارعون إلى كل من قربناه وحمدنا مكانه، لإدخال الأذى فيمن نحبه ونقر به ويذمونه لمحبتنا له وقربه ودنوه منا، ويرون إدخال الأذى عليه و قتله، ويحمدون كل من عيبناه نحن وأن يحمد أمره،

Hamdawiya Bin Nusayr, from Al Yaqteeny, from Yunus, from Abdullah Bin Zurara, and Muhammad Bin Qawlawiya and Al Husayn Bin Al Hassan both together, from Sa'ad, from Haroun, from Al Hassan Bin Mahboub, from Muhammad Abdullah Bin Zurara who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said to me: 'Convey the greeting from me^{-asws} upon your father and say to him: 'I^{-asws} faulted you as a defence from me^{-asws} for you, for the people and the enemy are quick to everyone we^{-asws} draw closer to, and we^{-asws} praise him of his status, in order to place harm among the ones we^{-asws} love and we^{-asws} agree with, and they condemn him due to our^{-asws} love for him, and his closeness and his nearness from us^{-asws}, and they are seeing the placing of the harm upon him and killing him, and they are praising every one whom we^{-asws} fault, and they praise his matter.

فإنما أعيبك لأنك رجل اشتهرت بنا وبميلك إلينا، وأنت في ذلك مذموم عند الناس غير محمود الأثر بمودتك لنا ولميلك إلينا

So, I^{-asws} rather, faulted you because you are a man who are well known with us and of your inclination towards us^{-asws}, and you, in that, are condemned in the presence of the people, without being praise of the preferring with your cordiality to us^{-asws}, and your inclining towards us^{-asws}.

فأحببت أن أعيبك ليحمدوا أمرك في الدين بعيبك ونقصك، ويكون بذلك منا دفع شرهم عنك، يقول الله عز وجل: أما السفينة فكانت لمساكين يعملون في البحر فأردت أن أعيبها وكان ورائهم ملك يأخذ كل سفينة غصبا. هذا التنزيل من عند الله صالحة،

Therefore, I^{-asws} loved to fault you for your affairs in the Religion to be praised due to you being faulted and reduced, and that happened to be a defence from us^{-asws} for you from their evil. Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic is Saying: **As for the boat, it belonged to poor folk who were working in the sea, so I wanted to damage it, and behind them was a king seizing every boat by force [18:79]**. This is the Revelation from the Presence of Allah^{-azwj}, valid.

لا والله ما عابما إلا لكي تسلم من المل ك ولا تعطب على يديه، ولقد كانت صالحة ليس للعيب فيها مساغ، والحمد لله، فافهم المثل يرحمك الله فإنك والله أحب الناس إلى وأحب أصحاب أبي عليه السلام حيا وميتا،

No, by Allah^{-azwj}! He (Al-Khizr^{-as}) did not damage it except it would be safe from the king, and it would not be seized by his hands. And a correction wouldn't be for the faulting wherein is

⁸⁶⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 58

inal Al-Aliwaai – v 2, The book of litteriect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, 3 2 cm 23 m 36

a possibility. And the Praise is for Allah^{-azwj}. Therefore, understand the example, may Allah^{-azwj} have Mercy on you, for you, by Allah^{-azwj}, are the most beloved of the people to me^{-asws}, and the most beloved of the companions of my^{-asws} father^{-asws} to him^{-asws}, living and dead.

فإنك أفضل سفن ذلك البحر القمقام الزاخر، وإن من ورائك ملكا ظلوما غصوبا يرقب عبور كل سفينة صالحة ترد من بحر الهدى ليأخذها غصبا ثم يغصبها وأهلها،

You are the superior than that boat of the sea, the strong, the decorated, and that from behind you is an unjust king, usurper, watching every boat good sailing boat returning from the ocean of Guidance, in order to seize it forcefully, then usurp it and its people.

ورحمة الله عليك حيا ورحمته ورضوانه عليك ميتا، ولقد أدى إلي إبناك الحسن والحسين رسالتك أحاطهما الله وكلاهما ورعاهما ورعاهما وحفظهما بصلاح أبيهما كما حفظ الغلامين، فلا يضيقن صدرك من الذي أمرك أبي عليه السلام وأمرتك به، وأتاك أبو بصير بخلاف الذي أمرناك به،

And may the Mercy of Allah^{-azwj} be upon you (when) alive, and his Mercy and His^{-azwj} Pleasure be upon you (when) dead. And your two sons, Al-Hassan and Al-Husayn have given your letter to me. Allah^{-azwj} Encompassed them, and Guaranteed (their safety), and Shepherded them, and Protected them with the safety of their father, just as He^{-azwj} Protected the two boys. So, do not constrict your chest from that which my^{-asws} father^{-asws} had instructed you and ordered you with, and Abu Baseer came to you with the opposite of that which we^{-asws} had ordered you with.

فلا والله ما أمرناك ولا أمرناه إلا بأمر وسعنا و وسعكم الأخذ به، ولكل ذلك عندنا تصاريف ومعان توافق الحق، ولو اذن لنا لعلمتم أن الحق في الذي أمرناكم، فردوا إلينا الأمر وسلموا لنا واصبروا لأحكامنا وارضوا بحا،

By Allah^{-azwj}! We did not instruct you, nor instructed him except with a matter we^{-asws} were able to, and you were able to take with it. But that, with us^{-asws}, are utilisation and meaning compatible with the Truth. And if there was Permission for us^{-asws}, we^{-asws} would have taught you the Truth regarding what which we^{-asws} had instructed you, therefore refer the matter back to us, and submit to us, and be patient of our^{-asws} ruling, and be pleased with it.

والذي فرق بينكم فهو راعيكم الذي استرعاه الله خلقه، وهو أعرف بمصلحة غنمه في فساد أمرها، فإن شاء فرق بينها لتسلم، ثم يجمع بينها ليأمن من فسادها وخوف عدوها في آثار ما يأذن الله ويأتيها بالأمن من مأمنه والفرج من عنده،

By that which is a difference between you, so it is your pasturing which Allah^{-azwj} Pastures His^{-azwj} creatures, and He^{-azwj} is more Recognising with the correction of His^{-azwj} flock regarding the spoiling of its affairs. Thus, if He^{-azwj} so Desires, He^{-azwj} would Separate between these for submission, then He^{-azwj} Gathers between these in order to Safe from it being spoilt, and fear of its enemy in the footsteps what Allah^{-azwj} Permits, and it comes with the safety from its Safeguarder, and the Relief is from Him^{-azwj}.

عليكم بالتسليم والرد إلينا، وانتظار أمرنا وأمركم وفرجنا وفرجكم، فلو قد قام قائمنا - عجل الله فرجه - وتكلم بتكلمنا ثم استأنف بكم تعليم القرآن وشرايع الدين والأحكام والفرائض كما أنزله الله على محمد - صلى الله عليه واله - لأنكر أهل التصابر فيكم ذلك اليوم إنكارا شديدا، ثم لم تستقيمواعلى دين الله وطريقته إلا من تحت حد السيف فوق رقابكم،

Upon you is to be with the submission and the referring back to us, and the awaiting our asws command (Al-Qaim asws), and your command, and our asws Relief and your relief. When our asws Qaim sixes — may Allah as Hasten his asws Relief — and you speak with our speech, then re-opens with you the teachings of the Quran and the Laws of the Religion, and the Ordinances, and the Obligations just as Allah as Revealed unto Muhammad the denials of the people of confusion regarding you all on that day would be severe denials. Then none would remain standing upon the Religion of Allah and His are Path except the one under the limit of the sword upon their necks.

إن الناس بعد نبي الله صلى الله عليه واله ركب الله به سنة من كان قبلكم فغيروا وبدلوا وحرفوا وزادوا في دين الله ونقصوا منه، فما من شئ عليه الناس اليوم إلا وهو مجرف عما نزل به الوحي من عند الله، فأجب يرحمك الله من حيث تدعى إلى حيث ترعى حتى يأتي من يستأنف بكم دين الله استينافا،

The people after the Prophet-saww of Allah-azwj, rode with the ways of the ones who were before you, but they changed, and replaced, and altered, and increased in the Religion of Allah-azwj, and reduced from it. Thus, there is nothing which the people are upon today except and it has drifted away from what the Revelation descended with from the Presence of Allah-azwj. So, answer, may Allah-azwj have Mercy on you, from wherever you are called, wherever you are shepherded to until there comes one who renews with you the Religion of Allah-azwj with a renewal.

وعليك بالصلاة الستة والأربعين، وعليك بالحج أن تحل بالإفراد وتنوي الفسخ إذا قدمت مكة وطفت وسعيت فسخت ما أهللت به وقلبت الحج عمرة أحللت إلى يوم التروية ثم استأنف الإهلال بالحج مفردا إلى مني، وتشهد المنافع بعرفات والمزدلفة،

And upon to be with the sixty-four Salats, and upon you is the Hajj that you extol individually, and you do the intention of the annulment (of the past) when you proceed to Makkah and perform the Tawaaf (of the Kaaba), and do the Sa'ee (of Safa and Marwa). Then you give up what you are extolling with and turn the Hajj as Umra, extolling up to the day of Al-Tarwiyya. Then you renew the extollation with the individual Hajj up to Mina, and witness the benefits at Arafaat and Al-Muzdalifa.

فكذلك حج رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله، وهكذا أمر أصحابه أن يفعلوا، أن يفسخوا ما أهلوا به ويقلبوا الحج عمرة، وإنما أقام رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله على إحرامه ليسوق الذي ساق معه، فإن السائق قارن، والقارن لا يحل حتى يبلغ هديه محله، ومحله المنحر بمنى، فإذا بلغ أحل فهذا الذي أمرناك به حج التمتع فالزم ذلك ولا يضيقن صدرك،

Similar to that was the Hajj of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, and this how he^{-saww} instructed his^{-saww} companions that they should be doing, and they should annul what they had been permitted with and they turn the Hajj into Umra. And rather, Rasool-Allah^{-saww} stayed upon his^{-saww} Ihraam in order to usher (the sacrificial animals) of those who had ushered with him^{-saww}, for

the usherer is a collator, and the collator, does not remove Ihraam until his sacrificial animal reaches its place, and its place of the sacrifice is at Mina. So, when it does reach, he is free (from Ihraam), and this is which I-asws instruct you with for Hajj Tamattu, therefore necessitate that, and do not constrict your chest.

And that which Abu Baseer came to you with, from the fifty-one Salats, and the extollations with the Tamattu with the Umra to the Hajj, and what we^{-asws} instructed with from that he should extol with the Tamattu.

Therefore, due to that, with us^{-asws} are meanings and utilisations of that what we^{-asws} are able to and you are able, and nothing from it differs from the Truth nor opposes it. And the Praise is for Allah^{-azwj}, Lord^{-azwj} of the worlds".⁸⁶¹

60 - كش: محمد بن قولويه، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن عبد الله الحجال، عن العلاء، عن ابن أبي يعفور، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إنه ليس كل ساعة ألقاك ولا يمكن القدوم، ويجيئ الرجل من أصحابنا فيسألني وليس عندي كل ما يسألني عنه، قال: فما يمنعك من محمد بن مسلم الثقفي ؟ فإنه قد سمع من أبي وكان عنده وجيها.

Muhammad Bin Qawlawiya, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Abdullah Al Hajal, from Al A'ala, from Ibn Abu Yafour who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'It isn't every time that I meet you^{-asws} nor is the coming possible, and the man from our companions comes and asks me, and there isn't with me all what he asks me about'. He^{-asws} said: 'So what prevents you from Muhammad Bin Muslim Al Saqafy? He has from my^{-asws} father^{-asws}, and he was good in his^{-asws} presence''. ⁸⁶²

Hamdawiya, from Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Shuayb Al Agarquqy who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'Sometimes we are needy to ask about something, so whom should we ask?' He^{-asws} said: 'Upon you is to be with Al Asady – meaning Abu Baseer''.⁸⁶³

⁸⁶¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 59

 $^{^{862}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 60

⁸⁶³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 61

62 - كش: محمد بن قولويه، والحسين بن الحسن بن بندار معا، عن سعد، عن اليقطيني، عن يونس بن عبد الرحمن أن بعض أصحابنا سأله وأنا حاضر فقال له: يا أبا محمد ما أشدك في الحديث وأكثر إنكارك لما يرويه أصحابنا فما الذي يحملك على رد الأحاديث ؟

Muhammad Bin Qawlawiya, and Al Husayn Bin Al Hassan Bin Bandar both together, from Sa'ad, from Al Yaqteeny, from Yunus Bin Abdul Rahman that one of our companions asked him, and I was present, so he said to him,

'O Abu Muhammad! What is the most difficult regarding the Hadeeth and most of your denial to what our companions reported, so what is that which carries upon referring back the Ahadeeth?'

فقال: حدثني هشام بن الحكم أنه سمع أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: لا تقبلوا علينا حديثا إلا ما وافق القرآن والسنة أو تجدون معه شاهدا من أحاديثنا المتقدمة، فإن المغيرة بن سعيد لعنه الله دس في كتب أصحاب أبي أحاديث لم يحدث بها أبي،

He said, 'It was narrated to me by Hisham Bin Al-Hakam that he heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'Do not accept a Hadeeth upon us^{-asws} except what is in accordance with the Quran and the Sunnah, or you find two witnesses for it from our^{-asws} previous Ahadeeth, for Al-Mugheira Bin Saeed^{-la}, may Allah^{-azwj} Curse him^{-la}, inserted in the books of the companions of my^{-asws} father^{-asws} which my^{-asws} father^{-asws} had not narrated with it.

فاتقو الله ولا تقبلوا علينا ما خالف قول ربنا تعالى وسنة نبينا محمد صلى الله عليه واله، فإنا إذا حدثنا قلنا: قال الله عز وجل، وقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله.

Therefore, fear Allah^{-azwj} and do not accept upon us^{-asws} what opposes the Words of our^{-asws} Lord^{-azwj}, and Sunnah of our^{-asws} Prophet Muhammad^{-saww}, for whenever we^{-asws} narrate, we^{-asws} say: 'Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Said, and Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said''.

قال يونس: وافيت العراق فوجدت بما قطعة من أصحاب أبي جعفر عليه السلام ووجدت أصحاب أبي عبد الله عليه السلام متوافرين، فسمعت منهم وأخذت كتبهم فعرضتها بعد على أبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام فأنكر منها أحاديث كثيرة أن يكون من أحاديث أبي عبد الله عليه السلام، لعن الله أبا الخطاب،

Yunus said, 'I went to Al Iraq and I found there a group of companions of Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, and I found the companions of Abu Abdullah^{-asws} available. So I heard from them, and I found their books, and I presented these afterwards to Abu Al Hassan Al Reza^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} denied many Ahadeeth from these that they happen to be from the Ahadeeth of Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} said to me: 'Abu Al-Khattab lied upon Abu Abdullah^{-asws}. May Allah^{-azwj} Curse Abu Al-Khattab.

وكذلك أصحاب أبي الخطاب يدسون هذه الأحاديث إلى يومنا هذا في كتب أصحاب أبي عبد الله عليه السلام، فلا تقبلوا علينا خلاف القرآن فإنا إن تحدثنا حدثنا بموافقة القرآن وموافقة السنة، And similar to that are the companions of Abu Al Khattab, inserting these Ahadeeth up to this day of ours in the books of the companions of Abu Abdullah^{-asws}. Therefore, do not accept upon us^{-asws} (anything) opposing the Quran, for we^{-asws}, if we^{-asws} narrate, we^{-asws} narrate with what is compatible with the Quran and compatible with the Sunnah.

إنا عن الله وعن رسوله نحدث، ولا نقول: قال فلان وفلان فيتناقض كلامنا، إن كلام آخرنا مثل كلام أولنا، وكلام أولنا مصداق لكلام آخرنا،

We^{-asws} narrated from Allah^{-azwj} and from His^{-azwj} Rasool^{-saww}, and we^{-asws} are not saying: 'So and so said, and so and so, so our^{-asws} speech would be contradicted. The speech of our^{-asws} last one^{-asws} is similar to the speech of our^{-asws} first one^{-asws}, and the speech of our^{-asws} first one^{-asws} is ratified by the speech of our^{-asws} last one^{-asws}.

وإذا أتاكم من يحدثكم بخلاف ذلك فردوه عليه وقولوا: أنت أعلم و ما جئت به، فإن مع كل قول منا حقيقة وعليه نور، فما لا حقيقة معه ولا نور عليه فذلك قول الشيطان.

And when there comes to you one who narrates to you with opposite to that, then return it to him, and say, 'You are more knowing of what you have come with', for along with every word from us^{-asws}, there is a reality, and upon it is Light. So, whatever does not have a reality with it, nor a Light upon it, then that is the word of Satan^{-la}".⁸⁶⁴

63 - كش: بمذا الإسناد عن يونس، عن هشام بن الحكم أنه سمع أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: كان المغيرة بن سعيد يتعمد الكذب على أبي عليه السلام ويأخذ كتب أصحابه، و كان أصحابه المستترون بأصحاب أبي يأخذون الكتب من أصحاب أبي فيدفعونها إلى المغيرة فكان يدس فيها الكفر والزندقة ويسندها إلى أبي عليه السلام،

By this chain from Yunus, from Hisham Bin Al Hakam,

'He heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'Al-Mugheira Bin Saeed-la used to deliberate the lie upon Abu Abdullah-asws, and he would take the books of his-asws companions, and his-la companions used to impersonate as being companions of my-asws father-asws, taking the books from the companions of my-asws father-asws. So, they would hand these over to Al-Mugheira-la and he-la would insert the Kufr therein, and the atheism, and he-la would attribute these to my-asws father-asws.

ثم يدفعها إلى أصحابه فيأمرهم أن يبثوها في الشيعة، فكل ماكان في كتب أصحاب أبي عليه السلام من الغلو فذاك مما دسه المغيرة بن سعيد في كتبهم.

Then he-la would hand these (books) back to his-la companions and instruct them that they should disperse these among the Shias. Thus, all what was in the books of the companions of

 864 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 62

_

my^{-asws} father^{-asws}, from the exaggerations, so that is from what Al-Mugheira Bin Saeed^{-la} had inserted in their books".⁸⁶⁵

64 - كش: محمد بن مسعود، عن ابن المغيرة، عن الفضل بن شاذان، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن حريز، عن زرارة قال: قال - يعني أبا عبد الله عليه السلام - إن أهل الكوفة نزل فيهم كذاب، أما المغيرة فإنه يكذب على أبي - يعني أبا جعفر عليه السلام - قال حدثه: أن نساء آل محمد إذا حضن قضين الصلاة، وأن والله - عليه لعنة الله - ماكان من ذلك شئ ولا حدثه،

Muhammad Bin Masoud, from Ibn Al Mugheira, from Al Fazal Bin Shazan, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hareyz, from Zurara who said,

'He^{-asws} – meaning Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'The people of Al-Kufa, the liars descended upon them. As for Al-Mugheira^{-la}, so he^{-la} used to lie upon my^{-asws} father^{-asws} – meaning Abu Ja'far^{-asws}. He^{-la} said, 'He^{-asws} narrated that the womenfolk of the Progeny^{-asws} of Muhammad^{-saww}, when they menstruate, they pay back the (missed) Salats, and that, by Allah^{-azwj}, may the Curse of Allah^{-azwj} be upon him^{-la}, there was nothing from that nor did he^{-asws} narrate it.

وأما أبو الخطاب فكذب على وقال: إني أمرته أن لا يصلي هو وأصحابه المغرب حتى يرواكواكب كذا، فقال القنداني: والله إن ذلك لكوكب ما أعرفه.

And as for Abu Al-Khattab^{-la}, so he lied upon me and said that I^{-asws} instructed him that he and his companions should not pray Al-Maghrib Salat until they see the stars like this'. Al-Qandany said, 'By Allah^{-azwj}! That is a star I do not recognise''.⁸⁶⁶

65 - كش: محمد بن مسعود، عن علي بن محمد، عن ابن عيسى، عن عمر بن عبد العزيز عن جميل بن دراج، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال لى: يا جميل لا تحدث أصحابنا بما لم يجمعوا عليه فيكذبوك.

Muhammad Bin Masoud, from Ali Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Isa, from Umar Bin Abdul Aziz, from Jameel Bin Darraj,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'He^{-asws} said to me: 'O Jameel! Do not narrate to our^{-asws} companions with what they are not united upon, for they would belie you''. ⁸⁶⁷

66 - كش: القتيبي، عن الفضل، عن عبد العزيز بن المهتدي - وكان خير قمي رأيته وكان وكيل الرضا عليه السلام وخاصته - قال: سألت الرضا عليه السلام فقلت: إنى لا ألقاك كل وقت، فعمن آخذ معالم ديني ؟ قال: خذ عن يونس بن عبد الرحمن.

Al Quteybi, from Al Fazal, from Abdul Aziz Bin Al Muhtady, and he was the best I had seen,

⁸⁶⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 63

 $^{^{866}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 64

⁸⁶⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 65

'And he was a representative of Al-Reza^{-asws} and his^{-asws} special on. He said, 'I asked Al-Reza^{-asws}, I said, 'I do not meet you^{-asws} all the time, so from whom shall I take the teaching of my Religion?' He^{-asws} said: 'Take from Yunus Bin Abdul Rahman''.⁸⁶⁸

67 - كش: محمد بن يونس، عن محمد بن نصير، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن عبد العزيز ابن المهتدي، قال محمد بن نصير: قال محمد بن عيسى: وحدث الحسن بن علي بن يقطين بذلك أيضا قال: قلت لأبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام: جعلت فداك لا أكاد أصل إليك لأسألك عن كل ما أحتاج إليه من معالم ديني، أفيونس بن عبد الرحمن ثقة آخذ عنه ما أحتاج إليه من معالم ديني، فقال: نعم.

Muhammad Bin Yunus, from Muhammad Bin Nusayr, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Abdul Aziz Ibn Muhtady, from Muhammad Bin Nusayr, from Muhammad Bin Isa, and it was narrated by Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Yaqteen as well, who said,

'I said to Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza^{-asws}, 'My I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! Mostly I cannot arrive to you^{-asws} to ask you^{-asws} about all what I am needy to from the teachings of my Religion. Is Yunus Bin Abdul Rahman reliable to take from him what I am needy to from the teaching of my Religion?' He^{-asws} said: 'Yes''.⁸⁶⁹

68 - كش: محمد بن قولويه، عن سعد، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن أحمد بن الوليد، عن علي بن المسيب قال: قلت للرضا عليه السلام: شقتي بعيدة، ولست أصل إليك في كل وقت، فممن آخذ معالم ديني ؟ قال: من زكريا بن آدم القمي المأمون على الدين والدنبا.

Muhammad Bin Qawlawiya, from Sa'ad, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Ahmad Bin Al Waleed, from Ali Bin Al Musayyab who said,

'I said to Al-Reza^{-asws}, 'My apartment is far away, and I cannot arrive to you^{-asws} every time, so, from whom shall I take the teachings of my Religion?' He^{-asws} said: 'From Zakariyya Bin Adam Al-Qummy, the safe one upon the Religion and the world'.

قال: علي بن المسيب فلما انصرفت قدمنا على زكريا بن آدم فسألته عما احتجت إليه. ختص: أحمد بن محمد، عن أبيه، وسعد، عن أحمد بن محمد بن عيسي، عن أحمد بن الوليد مثله.

Ali Bin Musayyab said, 'So when I left, I headed to Zakariyya Bin Adam, and I asked him about whatever I was needy to''.870

69 - يب: محمد بن يحيى، عن محمد بن الحسين، عن عبد الرحمن بن أبي هاشم البجلي عن سالم أبي خديجة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سأل إنسان وأنا حاضر فقال: ربما دخلت المسجد وبعض أصحابنا يصلي العصر، وبعضهم يصلي الظهر، فقال: أنا أمرتهم بهذا لو صلوا على وقت واحد لعرفوا فاخذ برقابهم.

⁸⁶⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 66

 $^{^{869}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 67

⁸⁷⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 68

Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Abdul Rahman Bin Abu Hashim Al Bajaly, from Salim Abu Khadeeja,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'A person asked him^{-asws} and I was present. He said, 'Sometimes I enter the Masjid and some of our companions is praying Al-Asr Salat, and some of them are praying Al-Zohr'. So, he^{-asws} said: 'I^{-asws} instructed them with this. If they were to pray Salat upon one time, they would be recognised, and seized by their necks''.⁸⁷¹

70 – يب: الحسن بن أيوب، عن ابن بكير، عن عبيد بن زرارة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما سمعت مني يشبه قول الناس فيه التقية، وما سمعت منى لا يشبه قول الناس فلا تقية فيه.

Al Husayn Bin Ayoub, from Ibn Bakeyr, from Ubeyd Bin Zurara,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Whatever you^{-asws} have hear from me^{-asws} which resembles the word of the people, there is the Taqiyya (dissimulation) in it, and whatever you hear from me^{-asws} not resembling the word of the people, so there is no Taqiyya in it''.⁸⁷²

71 - يب: علي بن الحسن بن فضال، عن محمد وأحمد ابني الحسن، عن أبيهما، عن ثعلبة بن ميمون، عن معمر بن يحيى بن سالم قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عما يروي الناس عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام عن أشياء من الفروج لم يكن يأمر بما ولا ينهى عنها إلا نفسه وولده فقلت: كيف يكون ذلك ؟

Ali Bin Al Hassan Bin Fazal, from Muhammad and Ahmad, two sons of Al Hassan, from their father, from Sa'albat Bin Maymoun, from Moamar Bin Yahya Bin Salim who said,

'I said, 'I asked Abu Ja'far-asws about what the people are reporting from Amir Al-Momineen asws, about things from the (sexual) relief, which he-asws did not happen to order with it nor forbid from it except himself-asws and his-asws children. I said, 'How can that happen to be?'

He^{-asws} said: 'A Verse Permits it and another one Prohibits it'. So we said, 'Is it that one of the two happens to Abrogate the other, or are they both Decisive, befitting one that he acts by both of them?'

So, he^{-asws} said: 'It has been explained to them when he^{-asws} forbade himself^{-asws} and his^{-asws} children from it'. We said, 'What is the meaning of it, he^{-asws} explained that to the people?'

 $^{^{871}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 69

⁸⁷² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 70

He^{-asws} said: 'He^{-asws} feared that he^{-asws} would not be obeyed. And if Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} had affirmed his^{-asws} feet (Caliphate), he^{-asws} would have established the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, all of it, and the Truth, all of it'.

كتاب المسائل لعلي بن جعفر سأل أخاه موسى عليه السلام عن الاختلاف في القضاء عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام في أشياء من المعروف أنه لم يأمر بما ولم ينه عنها إلا أنه نهى عنها نفسه وولده، وساق الحديث مثل ما مر.

The book of questions of Ali, son of Ja'far-asws, having asked his brother-asws Musa-asws about the differings in the judgments from Amir Al-Momineen-asws regarding things from the goodness, he-asws had not instructed with these and did not forbid from these except he-asws had forbidden himself-asws and his-asws children from it' – and the crux of the Hadeeth is similar to what passed (above)".873

72 - غط: أبو محمد المحمدي، عن أبي الحسين محمد بن الفضيل بن تمام، عن عبد الله الكوفي خادم الشيخ الحسين بن روح رضي الله عنه ولله عنه عن كتب ابن أبي الغراقر بعد ما ذم وخرجت فيه اللعنة فقيل له: فكيف نعمل بكتبه وبيوتنا منها مليئ ؟

Abu Muhammad Al Muhammady, from Abu Al Husayn Muhammad Bin Al Fazeyl Bin Tamam, from Abdullah Al Kufy, a servant of the sheykh Al Husayn Bin Rawh who said,

'The sheykh was asked – meaning Abu Al-Qasim – about the books of Ibn Abu Al-Garakir, after he had been condemned, and the curse had come regarding him, and it was said to him-asws, 'How should we act with his book and our houses are filled with these?'

فقال: أقول فيها ما قاله أبو محمد الحسن بن علي صلوات الله عليهما وقد سئل عن كتب بني فضال فقالوا: كيف نعمل بكتبهم وبيوتنا منها مليئ ؟ فقال عليه السلام: خذوا بما رووا وذروا ما رأوا.

'I said, 'I am saying regarding it what Abu Muhammad Al-Hassan Bin Ali-asws said, and he-asws had been asked about the book of the clan of Fazal, and they said, 'How should we act with their books and our houses are filled with these?' So, he-asws said: 'Take with what they report and leave what they saw''. 874

Page 354 of 462

 $^{^{873}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 71

⁸⁷⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 29 H 72

(باب 30) * (من بلغه ثواب من الله على عمل فأتى به) *

CHAPTER 30 – ONE TO WHOM THE REWARDS OF AN ACTION REACHES, SO HE DOES IT

1 - ثو: أبي، عن علي بن موسى، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن علي بن الحكم، عن هشام، عن صفوان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من بلغه شئ من الثواب على شئ من الخير فعمله كان له أجر ذلك وإن كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله لم يقله.

My father, from Ali Bin Musa, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Hisham, from Safwan,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'One to whom something reaches him from the Rewards upon something from the Hadeeth, so he does it, there would be for him the Recompense of that, and even if Rasool-Allah^{-saww} did not say it''.⁸⁷⁵

2 - سن: أبي، عن أحمد بن النضر، عن محمد بن مروان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من بلغه عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله شئ من الثواب ففعل ذلك طلب قول النبي صلى الله عليه واله كان له ذلك الثواب وإن كان النبي لم يقله.

My father, from Ahmad Bin Al Nazar, from Muhammad Bin Marwan,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'One to whom reaches something from the Prophet^{-saww}, from the Rewards, so he does that seeking the Words of the Prophet^{-saww}, there would be for him, that Reward, and even if the Prophet^{-saww} had not said it''.⁸⁷⁶

3 - سن: أبي، عن علي بن الحكم، عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من بلغه عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله شئ من الثواب فعمله كان أجر ذلك له وإن كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله لم يقله.

My father, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Hisham Bin Salim,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'One to whom it reaches from the Prophet^{-saww}, something from the Rewards, and he does it, the Rewards of that would be for him, and even if Rasool-Allah^{-saww} had not said it''.⁸⁷⁷

4 - وروى أيضا عن محمد بن الحسين، عن محمد بن سنان، عن عمران الزعفراني، عن محمد بن مروان، قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: من بلغه ثواب من الله على عمل فعمل ذلك العمل التماس ذلك الثواب اوتيه وإن لم يكن الحديث كما بلغه.

And it is reported as well, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Imran Al Zafrany, from Muhammad Bin Marwan who said,

⁸⁷⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 30 H 1

 $^{^{876}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 30 H 2

⁸⁷⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 30 H 3

| Bihar Al-Anwaar | Volume 2 | www.hubeali.com |
|--|--|----------------------------|
| 'I heard Abu Ja'far ^{-asws} saying: 'One to whom it reaches Rewards from Allah ^{-azwj} upon an action, so he does that deed seeking that Rewards, he would be Given it, and even if the Hadeeth does not happen to be just as it had reached him''. ⁸⁷⁸ | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| ⁸⁷⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book (| of intellect, and the knowledge, and the | e ignorance, S 2 Ch 30 H 4 |

Page 356 of 462

(باب 31) * (التوقف عند الشبهات والاحتياط في الدين) *

CHAPTER 31 – THE PAUSING AT THE UNCERTAINTY AND THE PRECAUTION IN THE RELIGION

الايات، حمعسق: وما اختلفتم فيه من شئ فحكمه إلى الله 10

The Verse – (Surah) Al Shura: **And whatever you differ in from anything, so its Decision is to Allah. That is Allah, my Lord. I rely upon Him and I turn to Him [42:10]**.

1 -لى: الوراق، عن سعد، عن إبراهيم بن مهزيار، عن أخيه علي، عن الحسين ابن سعيد، عن الحارث بن محمد بن النعمان الأحول، عن جميل بن صالح، عن الصادق، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله وآله: الأمور ثلاثة: أمر تبين لك وشده فاتبعه، وأمر تبين لك غيه فاجتنبه، وأمر اختلف فيه فرده إلى الله عز وجل.

Al Waraq, from Sa'ad, from Ibrahim Bin Mahziyar, from his brother Ali, from Al Husayn Ibn Saeed, from Al Haris Bin Muhammad Bin Al Numan Al Ahowl, from Jameel Bin Salih,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'The matters are three – A matter, its guidance is clear to you, so follow it, and a matter its straying is clear to you, so shun it, and a matter there is differing in it, so refer it back to Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic''.⁸⁷⁹

2 - ل: ماجيلويه، عن عمه، عن البرقي، عن ابن معروف، عن أبي شعيب يرفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: أورع الناس من وقف عند الشبهة. الخبر.

Majaylawiya, from his uncle, from Al Barqy, from Ibn Marouf, from Abu Shuayb,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'The most devout (pious) of the people is one who pauses at the uncertainty (instead of storming into destruction)".880

3 - ما: في وصية أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام عند وفاته: اوصيك يا بني بالصلاة عند وقتها، والزكاة في أهلها عند محلها، والصمت عند الشبهة.

In a bequest of Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} during his^{-asws} time of passing away: 'I^{-asws} bequeath you^{-asws}, O my^{-asws} son^{-asws}, with the Salat at its (Prescribed) timings, and the Zakat among its rightful ones at its place, and the silence during the confusion''.⁸⁸¹

Page 357 of 462

 $^{^{879}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 1

 $^{^{880}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 2

 $^{^{881}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 3 $\,$

4 - ما: المفيد، عن على بن محمد الكاتب، عن أبي القاسم زكريا بن يحيى، عن داود بن القاسم الجعفري، عن الرضا عليه السلام: أن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام قال لكميل بن زياد فيما قال: يا كميل أخوك دينك فاحتط لدينك بما شئت.

Al Mufeed, from Ali Bin Muhammad the scribe, from Abu Al Qasim Zakariyya Bin Yahya, from Dawood Bin Al Qasim Al Ja'fary,

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}: 'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said to Kumeyl Bin Ziyad, (and) among what he^{-asws} said: 'O Kumeyl! Your brother is your Religion, therefore take precautions for you Religion with whatever you like to''.⁸⁸²

5 – ما: في وصية أبي جعفر عليه السلام – وقد أثبتناها في باب اختلاف الأخبار – أنه قال: وإن اشتبه الأمر عليكم فقفوا عنده وردوه إلينا حتى نشرح لكم من ذلك ما شرح لنا.

In a bequest of Abu Ja'far-asws – and we have affirmed it in the chapter of the differings of the Hadeeth, he-asws said: 'And if the matter is uncertain upon you, then pause at it, and refer it back to us-asws until we-asws expound for you all from that what is Expounded to us-asws''. 883

6 - ما: شيخ الطائفة، عن ابن الحمامي، عن أبي سهل أحمد بن عبد الله بن زياد القطان، عن إسماعيل بن محمد بن أبي كثير القاضي، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن السري بن عامر، قال: صعد النعمان بن بشير على المنبر بالكوفة فحمد الله وأثنى عليه وقال: سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله يقول: إن لكل ملك حمى وإن حمى الله حلاله وحرامه، والمشتبهات بين ذلك، كما لو أن راعيا رعى إلى جانب الحمى لم تلبث غنمه أن تقع في وسطه فدعوا المشتبهات.

Sheykh Al Taifa, from Ibn AL hamamy, from Ibn Sahl Ahmad Bin Abdullah Bin Ziyad Al Qatan, from Ismail Bin Muhammad Bin Abu Kaseer the judge, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Al Sary Bin Aamir who said,

'Al Numan Bin Bashir ascended upon the pulpit at Al-Kufa, and he praised Allah^{-azwj} and extolled upon Him^{-azwj}, and said, 'I heard Rasool-Allah^{-saww} saying: 'For every king there is a sanctuary, and the Sanctuary of Allah^{-azwj} are His^{-azwj} Permissible(s) and His^{-azwj} Prohibitions, and the confusing issues are between that, just as if shepherd were to graze his sheep to the side of the shelter, it won't be long before his sheep fall in the middle of it, so they are called the confused ones''.⁸⁸⁴

7 - سن: أبي، عن علي بن النعمان، عن عبد الله بن مسكان، عن داود بن فرقد عن أبي سعيد الزهري، عن أبي جعفر، أو عن أبي عبد الله عليهما السلام قال: الوقوف عند الشبهة خير من الاقتحام في الهلكة، وتركك حديثا لم تروه خير من روايتك حديثا لم تحصه.

My father, from Ali Bin Al Numan, from Abdullah Bin Muskan, from Dawood Bin Farqad, from Abu Saeed Al Zuhry,

 882 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 4

 $^{^{883}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 5

 $^{^{884}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 6 $\,$

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, or Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'The pausing at the uncertainty is better than storming into the destruction, and your leaving a Hadeeth not reporting it, is better than your reporting a Hadeeth you do not know''.⁸⁸⁵

And he-saww said: 'On who fears the uncertain matters, so he had been freed for his Religion''.886

And Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'For you is that you observe the austerity and take the precautions for your Religion''.⁸⁸⁷

10 - يب: على بن السندي، عن صفوان، عن عبد الرحمن بن الحجاج قال: سألت أبا الحسن عليه السلام عن رجلين أصابا صيدا وهما محرمان الجزاء بينهما أم على كل واحد منهما جزاء ؟ فقال عليه السلام: لا بل عليهما جميعا ويجزي كل واحد منهما الصيد، فقلت: إن بعض أصحابنا سألني عن ذلك فلم أدر ما عليه. فقال: إذا أصبتم مثل هذا فلم تدروا فعليكم بالاحتياط حتى تسألوا عنه فتعلموا

Ali Bin Al Sindy, from Safwan, from Abdul Rahman Bin Al Hajjaj who said,

'I asked Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} about two men who attained a prey (hunt), and they were both in Ihraam. Would a penalty be between them or a penalty upon each one of them?' He^{-asws} said: 'No, but upon both of them together, and a penalty upon each one of them, the preys'. I said, 'One of our companions asked me about that, but I did not know what was upon it'. He^{-asws} said: 'When you come across the like of this, and you do not know, then upon you is to be with the precaution until you ask about it, and you learn''.⁸⁸⁸

11 - يب: الحسن بن محمد بن سماعة، عن سليمان بن داود، عن عبد الله بن وضاح قال: كتبت إلى العبد الصالح عليه السلام: يتوارى القرص، ويقبل الليل ارتفاعا، وتستر عنا الشمس، وترتفع فوق الجبل حمرة، ويؤذن عندنا المؤذنون، فاصلي حينئذ وافطر إن كنت صائما، أو أنتظر حتى تذهب الحمرة، وتأخذ بالحائطة لدينك.

Al Hassan Bin Muhammad Bin Sama'at, from Suleyman Bin Dawood, from Abdullah Bin Wazah who said,

'I wrote to Al-Abd Al-Salih (7th Imam^{-asws}), 'The disc (sun) disappears, and the night comes up rising, and the sun is veiled from us, and the redness rises above the mountain, and the Muezzin with us calls the Azaan. So, shall I pray Salat at the time and break Fast if I was Fasting, or shall I wait until the redness goes away?' So, he^{-asws} wrote to me: 'I^{-asws} see for you that you

Page 359 of 462

⁸⁸⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 7

 $^{^{886}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 8

 $^{^{887}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 9 $\,$

⁸⁸⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 10

should wait until the redness goes away, and you take with the precaution for your Religion".889

12 - الطرف للسيد علي بن طاووس قدس سره نقلا من كتاب الوصية لعيسى ابن المستفاد، عن موسى بن جعفر، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله - عند عد شروط الإسلام وعهوده -: والوقوف عند الشبهة، والرد إلى الإمام فإنه لا شبهة عنده.

(The book) Al Taraf of Al Seyyid Ali Bin Tawoos, copied from the book Al Wasiyat of Ibn Al Mustafad,

'From Musa Bin Ja'far^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said – during the initial period of Al-Islam and his^{-saww} era: 'And the pausing at the uncertainty, and the referring back to the Imam^{-asws}, for there is no confusion with him^{-asws}''. ⁸⁹⁰

13 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: وعلى أن تحللوا حلال القرآن وتحرموا حرامه وتعلموا بالإحكام وتردوا المتشابه إلى أهله، فمن عمي عليه من عمله شئ لم يكن علمه مني ولا سمعه فعليه بعلي بن أبي طالب فإنه قد علم كما قد علمته، ظاهره وباطنه ومحكمه ومتشابحه.

And he-saww said: 'And upon you is that you permit a Permissible of the Quran, and you prohibit its Prohibition, and you learn the Ordinances, and you refer back the uncertain matters to its rightful ones. So, one who is bling upon it from doing something, its knowledge not being from me-saww, nor has he heard it (as being from me-saww), then upon him is to be with Ali Bin Abu Talib-asws, for he-asws has knowledge just as I-asws have taught him-asws, of its apparent, and its esoteric, and its Decisive, and its Allegorical''.891

14 - نهج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: إن الله افترض عليكم فرائض فلا تضيعوها وحد لكم حدودا فلا تعتدوها، ونماكم عن أشياء ولم يدعها نسيانا فلا تتكلفوها.

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: Allah^{-azwj} Obligated the Obligation upon you, therefore do not broadcast these, and Limited the Limits for you, therefore do not exceed these, and Forbidden you from (certain) things, therefore do not violate these, and is Silent from you all about (certain) things and did not Leave these out of forgetfulness, therefore do not encumber yourselves for these''.⁸⁹²

15 - وقال عليه السلام: لا ورع كالوقوف عند الشبهة.

And he-asws said: 'There is no devoutness (piety) like the pausing at the uncertainties".893

⁸⁸⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 11

⁸⁹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 12

⁸⁹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 13

⁸⁹² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 14

⁸⁹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 15

16 - كنز الكراجكي: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: دع ما يريبك إلى ما لا يريبك، فإنك لن تجد فقد شئ تركته لله عز وجل.

(The book) Kunz of Al Karajaky -

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Leave whatever is doubtful to you, to what is not doubtful to you, for you will never find a thing missing you left it for Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic''.⁸⁹⁴

17 - وحدثني محمد بن علي بن طالب البلدي، عن محمد بن إبراهيم النعماني، عن ابن عقدة، عن شيوخه الأربعة، عن الحسن بن محبوب، عن محمد بن النعمان الأحول، عن سلام بن المستنير، عن أبي جعفر الباقر عليه السلام قال: قال جدي رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: أيها الناس حلالي حلال إلى يوم القيامة، وحرامي حرام إلى يوم القيامة،

And it was narrated to me by Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Talib Al Baldy, from Muhammad Bin Ibrahim Al Numany, from Ibn Uqada, from his four sheykhs, from Al Hassan Bin Mahboub, from Muhammad Bin Al Numan Al Ahowl, from Salam Bin Al Mustaneer,

'From Abu Ja'far Al-Baqir^{-asws} having said: 'My^{-asws} grandfather^{-asws} Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'O you people! My^{-saww} permissible is permissible up to the Day of Judgment, and my^{-saww} prohibition is a prohibition up to the Day of Judgment.

ألا وقد بينهما الله عز وجل في الكتاب وبينتهما في سيرتي وسنتي، وبينهما شبهات من الشيطان وبدع بعدي، من تركها صلح له أمر دينه وصلحت له مروته وعرضه.

Indeed! And Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic has Explained these two in the Book, and I^{-saww} have explained these two in my^{-saww} ways, and my^{-saww} Sunnah; and between these two are the uncertainties from Satan^{-la} and innovations after me^{-saww}. One who leaves these (uncertain matters) the matter of his Religion would be correct for him, and it would correct for him his magnanimity and his honour.

ومن تلبس بما ووقع فيها واتبعها كان كمن رعى غنمه قرب الحمى، ومن رعى ماشيته قرب الحمى نازعته نفسه إلى أن يرعاها في الحمى، ألا وإن لكل ملك حمى، ألا وإن حمى الله عز وجل محارمه، فتوقوا حمى الله ومحارمه. الخبر.

And one who wears these (uncertainties) and falls into these and pursues these would be like the one who pastures his sheep near the sanctuary, and one who pastures his cattle near the sanctuary, his self would snatch him to that he should be pasturing these inside the (gates of the) sanctuary. Indeed! For every king there is a sanctuary. Indeed! And that the sanctuary of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic is His^{-azwj} Prohibitions, therefore stop at the sanctuary of Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Prohibitions".⁸⁹⁵

⁸⁹⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 16

Page 361 of 462

⁸⁹⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 31 H 17

| Bihar Al-Anwaar | Volume 2 | www.hubeali.com |
|-----------------|----------|-----------------|
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | |
| | | Page 362 of 462 |

(باب 32) * (البدعة والسنة والفريضة والجماعة والفرقة، وفيه ذكر قلة أهل الحق) * * (وكثرة أهل الباطل) *

CHAPTER 32 – THE INNOVATION, AND THE SUNNAH, AND THE OBLIGATION, AND THE COMMUNITY, AND THE SECT, AND IN IT IS THE MENTION OF SCARCITY OF THE PEOPLE OF THE TRUTH, AND ABUNDANCE OF THE PEOPLE OF FALSEHOOD

1 - ما: ابن مخلد، عن محمد بن عبد الواحد النحوي، عن موسى بن سهل الوشاء، عن إسماعيل بن علية، عن يونس بن عبيد، عن الحسن قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: عمل قليل في سنة خير من عمل كثير في بدعة.

Ibn Makhlad, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Wahid Al Nahwy, from Musa Bin Sahl Al Washa, from Ismail Bin Aliyat, from Yunus Bin Ubeyd, from Al Hassan who said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Few deeds done in a Sunnah is better than a lot of deeds done in innovation".⁸⁹⁶

2 - ما: ابن مخلد، عن محمد بن عبد الواحد، عن أبي جعفر المروزي محمد بن هشام، عن يحيى بن عثمان، عن ثقبة، عن إسماعيل بن علية، عن أبان، عن أنس، قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: لا يقبل قول إلا بعمل، ولا يقبل قول وعمل إلا بنية، ولا يقبل قول وعمل ونية إلا بإصابة السنة.

Ibn Makhlad, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Wahid, from Abu Ja'far Al Marouzy Muhammad Bin Hisham, from Yahya Bin Usman, from Saqaba, from Ismail Bin Aliyat, from Aban, from Anas who said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'The words will not be Accepted except with deeds, not would the word and the deeds be Accepted except with intention, nor would the words, and the deeds, and the intention be Accepted except with the correct Sunnah''. 897

3 - ما: بإسناد المجاشعي، عن أبي عبد الله، عن آبائه، عن أمير المؤمنين عليهم السلام قال: سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله يقول: عليكم بسنة، فعمل قليل في سنة خير من عمل كثير في بدعة.

By a chain of Al Majashaie,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having said: 'I^{-asws} heard Rasool-Allah^{-saww} saying: 'Upon you is to be with the Sunnah, for the few deeds done in a Sunnah are better than a lot of deeds done in innovation". ⁸⁹⁸

⁸⁹⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 1

 $^{^{897}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 2

⁸⁹⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 3

4 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن محمد البرقي، عن إبراهيم بن إسحاق، عن أبي عثمان العبدي عن جعفر، عن أبيه، عن علي عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: لا قول إلا بعمل، ولا عمل إلا بنية، ولا نية إلا بإصابة السنة.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Al Barqy, from Ibrahim Bin Is'haq, from Abu Usman Al Abdy,

'From Ja'far^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}, from Ali^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'There is not word except with a deed, nor a deed except with intention, nor an intention except with correct Sunnah''.⁸⁹⁹

5 - ص: بالإسناد إلى الصدوق، عن أبيه، عن سعد، عن ابن يزيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام، عن الصادق عليه السلام قال: امر إبليس بالسجود لآدم فقال: يا رب وعزتك إن أعفيتني من السجود لآدم لأعبدنك عبادة ما عبدك أحد قط مثلها.

By the chain going up to Al Sadouq, from his father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws} having said: 'Iblees^{-la} was Commanded with the Sajdah to Adam^{-as}, so he^{-la} said, 'O Lord^{-azwj}! By Your^{-azwj} Might, if You^{-azwj} could excuse me^{-la} from doing Sajdah to Adam^{-as}, I^{-la} will worship You^{-azwj} with a worship no one has worshipped the like of it, ever!'

قال الله جل جلاله: إني احب أن أطاع من حيث اريد.

Allah^{-azwj}, Majestic is His^{-azwj} Majesty, Said: "I^{-azwj} Love that I^{-azwj} be obeyed from wherever I^{-azwj} Want"'. ⁹⁰⁰

6 - سن: أبي، عن الحسين بن سيف، عن أخيه علي، عن أبيه، عن أبي جعفر، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من تمسك بسنتي في اختلاف امتى كان له أجر مائة شهيد.

My father, from Al Husayn Bin Sayf, from his brother Ali, from his father,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws, from his-asws father-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'One who attaches himself with my-saww Sunnah during the differings of my-saww community, there would be for him the Recompense of one hundred martyrs''.

7 - سن: ابن يزيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن مرازم بن حكيم قال سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: من خالف سنة محمد صلى الله عليه واله فقد كفر.

Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Marazim Bin Hakeem who said,

⁸⁹⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 4

 $^{^{900}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 5

 $^{^{901}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 6

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'One who opposes a Sunnah of Muhammad^{-saww}, so he has committed Kufr''. ⁹⁰²

8 - سن: أبي، عن أحمد بن النضر، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قول الله: وأتوا البيوت من أبوابحا. قال يعني أن يأتي الأمر من وجهه، أي الامور كان.

My father, from Ahmad Bin Al Nazar, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj: "and come to the houses from its doors; and fear Allah, perhaps you may be successful [2:189]. He-asws said: 'It Means come to the matter from its (correct) aspect, whichever matter these may be". 903

9 - سن: بعض أصحابنا، عن عبد الله بن عبد الرحمن البصري، عن ابن مسكان عن أبي عبد الله، عن أبيه، عن علي بن الحسين عليهم السلام قال: مر موسى بن عمران - على نبينا وآله وعليه السلام - برجل وهو رافع يده إلى السماء يدعو الله، فانطلق موسى في حاجته فغاب سبعة أيام ثم رجع إليه وهو رافع يده إلى السماء. فقال: يا رب هذا عبدك رافع يديه إليك يسألك حاجته ويسألك المغفرة منذ سبعة أيام لا تستجيب له.

One of our companions, from Abdullah Bin Abdul Rahman al Basry, from Ibn Muskan,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, from his-asws father-asws, from Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws having said: 'Musa-as Bin Imran-as – upon our Prophet-as be Salawat - passed by a man and he had raised his hands towards the sky supplicating to Allah-azwj. So, Musa-as went on regarding his-as need and was absent for seven days. Then he-as returned to him, and he had raised his hands towards the sky. He-as said: 'O Lord-azwj! This servants of Yours-azwj, raised his hands towards You-azwj, asking you his need, and asking You-azwj for the Forgiveness since (the last) seven days. You-azwj did not Answer him'.

قال: فأوحى الله إليه يا موسى لو دعاني حتى تسقط يداه أو تنقطع يداه أو ينقطع لسانه ما استجبت له حتى يأتيني من الباب الذي أمرته.

He^{-asws} said: 'So Allah^{-azwj} Revealed unto him^{-as}: "O Musa^{-as}! Even if he supplicates to Me^{-azwj} until his hands fall off, or his tongue is cut off, I^{-azwj} will not Answer him until he comes to Me^{-azwj} from the door which I^{-azwj} have Commanded him (for it)"'.⁹⁰⁴

10 - سن: القاسم، عن المنقري، عن حفص بن غياث، عن أبي عبد الله، عن أمير المؤمنين عليهما السلام كان يقول: لا خير في الدنيا إلا لأحد رجلين: رجل يزداد كل يوم إحسانا ورجل يتدارك منيته بالتوبة، وأنى له بالتوبة، والله أن لو سجد حتى ينقطع عنقه ما قبل الله منه إلا بمعرفة الحق.

Al Qasim, from Al Mingary, from Hafs Bin Gayas,

 902 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 7

 $^{^{903}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 8

 $^{^{904}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 9

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having said: 'There is no good in the world except for two (types of) men – A man who increases every day in goodness, and a man who is careful of his death with the repentance. By Allah^{-azwj}! Even if he were to do Sajdah until his neck is cut off, Allah^{-azwj} will not Accept from him except by having recognition of the Truth".⁹⁰⁵

11 - جا: عبد الله بن جعفر بن محمد، عن زكريا بن صبيح، عن خلف بن خليفة، عن سعيد بن عبيد الطائي، عن علي بن ربيعة الوالبي، عن أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن الله تعالى حد لكم حدودا فلا تعتدوها، وفرض عليكم فرائض فلا تضيعوها، وسن لكم سننا فاتبعوها، وحرم عليكم حرمات فلا تنتهكوها، وعفى لكم عن أشياء رحمة منه من غير نسيان فلا تتكلفوها.

Abdullah Bin Ja'far Bin Muhammad, from Zakariya Bin Sabeeh, from Khalaf Bin Khaleefa, from Saeed Bin Ubey Al Taie, from Ali Bin Tabie Al Wailby,

'From Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'Allah-azwj the Exalted Limited the Limits for you all, therefore do not exceed these, and Obligated the Obligations upon you, therefore do not waste these, and Made Sunnahs for you, therefore follow these, and Prohibited upon you Prohibition, therefore do not violate these, and Excused you all from (certain) things as a Mercy from Him-azwj, without forgetfulness, therefore do not encumber yourselves with these". 906

12 - جا: أحمد بن الوليد، عن أبيه، عن ابن معروف، عن ابن مهزيار، عن منصور بن أبي يحيى، قال سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: صعد رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله المنبر فتغيرت وجنتاه والتمع لونه، ثم أقبل بوجهه فقال: يا معشر المسلمين إنما بعثت أنا والساعة كهاتين، قال: ثم ضم السباحتين،

Ahmad Bin Al Waleed, from his father, from Ibn Marouf, from Ibn Mahziyar, from Mansour Bin Abu Yahya who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} ascended the pulpit, and the colour of his^{-saww} cheeks had changed. Then he^{-saww} turned with his^{-saww} face and he^{-saww} said: 'O group of Muslims! But rather, my^{-saww} Sending (as a Prophet^{-saww}, and the (establishment of) the Hour are like these two'. He (the narrator) said, 'Then he^{-saww} pressed two of his^{-saww} fingers together.

ثم قال: يا معشر المسلمين: إن أفضل الهدى هدى محمد، وخير الحديث كتاب الله، وشر الامور محدثاتها، ألا وكل بدعة ضلالة ألا وكل ضلالة ففي النار، أيها الناس من ترك مالا فلأهله ولورثته، ومن ترك كلا أو ضياعا فعلي وإلي.

Then he-saww said: 'O group of Muslims! The most superior of the guidances is the guidance of Muhammad-saww, and the best of the Hadeeth is the Book of Allah-azwj, and the evilest of the matters are the newly created matters (innovations). Indeed! And every innovation is a straying. Indeed! And every straying one would be in the Fire. O you people! One who leaves

905 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 10

 $^{^{906}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 11

behind wealth, so it is for his family and for his inheritors, and one who leaves a pasture land or an estate so it is upon me^{-saww} and to me^{-saww}".⁹⁰⁷

13 - ل: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن النوفلي، عن السكوني عن أبي عبد الله، عن آبائه، عن علي عليهم السلام أنه قال: السنة سنتان: سنة في فريضة الأخذ بما هدى و تركها ضلالة، وسنة في غير فريضة الأخذ بما فضيلة وتركها إلى غير خطيئة.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Al Nowfaly, from Al Sakuny,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Ali^{-asws} having said: 'The Sunnahs are two Sunnahs – A Sunnah regarding an Obligation, the taking with it is guidance and leaving it is a straying; and a Sunnah regarding other than an Obligation, the taking with it is a merit and leaving it to something else is a mistake (sin)". ⁹⁰⁸

14 - نمج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: ما ختلفت دعوتان إلاكانت إحديهما ضلالة.

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'No two claims would differ except one of the two would be a straying''.⁹⁰⁹

15 - وقال عليه السلام: ما احدثت بدعة إلا ترك بها سنة، فاتقوا البدع وألزموا المهيع إن عوازم الامور أفضلها، وإن محدثاتها شرارها.

And he-asws said: 'No new innovation has come about except a Sunnah has been left out due to it, therefore fear the innovation and necessitate the broad road. The old tested matters (ways) are the best of these, and that the new ones are the evilest of these". 910

16 - وقال عليه السلام: إن الله بعث رسولا هاديا بكتاب ناطق وأمر قائم لا يهلك عنه إلا هالك، وإن المبتدعات المشبهات هن المهلكات إلا ما حفظ الله منها.

And he^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Sent Rasool^{-saww} as a guide, with a speaking Book (Ali^{-asws}), and a standing command. No one would be destroyed from it except one who destroys himself; and that the innovated uncertainties, these are the destroyers, except whoever Allah^{-azwj} Protects from these''.⁹¹¹

17 - مص: قال الصادق عليه السلام: الاقتداء نسبة الأرواح في الأزل، وامتزاج نور الوقت بنور الأزل، وليس الاقتداء بالتوسم (بالرسم) بحركات الظاهر، والتنسب إلى أولياء الدين من الحكماء والأئمة،

 $^{^{907}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 12

 $^{^{908}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 13

 $^{^{909}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 14

⁹¹⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 15

⁹¹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 16

Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said: 'The emulation is attributed to the souls in the eternity, and the mingling of the light of time with light of the eternity, and the emulation isn't with the rituals by the apparent movement, and the attribution is to the Guardians^{-asws} of the Religion from the wise ones and the Imams^{-asws}.

قال الله عز وجل: يوم ندعو كل اناس بإمامهم. أي من كان اقتدى بمحق قبل وزكى، قال الله عز وجل: فإذا نفخ في الصور فلا أنساب بينهم يومئذ ولا يتسائلون.

Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Said: 'On the Day (of Judgment), We will be Calling every people with their Imam [17:71], i.e. one who he was emulating with obliteration before, and justified. So when it is blown into the Trumpet, then there would be no relationships between them on that Day nor would they be asking about each other [23:101]".⁹¹²

18 - قال أمير المؤمنين على عليه السلام: الأرواح جنود مجندة فما تعارف منها ائتلف، وما تناكر منها اختلف.

Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws said: 'The souls are an army, so whatever is recognised from these, it inclines (towards it), and whatever it denies from these, differs''. 913

19 - وقيل لمحمد بن الحنفية رضي الله عنه: من أدبك ؟ قال: أدبني ربي في نفسي، فما استحسنته من اولي الألباب والبصيرة تبعتهم به فاستعملته، وما استقبحت من الجهال اجتنبته وتركته مستنفرا، فأوصلني ذلك إلى كنوز العلم،

And it was said to Muhammad Bin Al-Hanafiyya, 'What educated you?' He said, 'My Lord^{-azwj} Educated me within myself. Whatever I improved from the ones of understanding, and the insight, I followed them with it, and I utilised it, and whatever I considered ugly from the ignorance, I shunned it and left it fleeing. Thus, that that made me arrived to the treasure of the knowledge.

ولا طريق للأكياس من المؤمنين أسلم من الاقتداء، لأنه المنهج الأوضح والمقصد الأصح، قال الله عز وجل لأعز خلقه محمد صلى الله عليه واله: اولئك الذين هديهم الله فبهديهم اقتده. وقال عز وجل: ثم أوحينا إليك أن اتبع ملة إبراهيم حنيفا. فلو كان لدين الله مسلك أقوم من الاقتداء لندب أنبياءه وأولياءه إليه.

And there is no path to the bags from the Momineen more submissive than the emulation, because it is the clear program, and the correct purpose. Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Said to the Dearest of His-azwj creatures, Muhammad-saww: *They are those whom Allah Guided, therefore follow with their guidance [6:90]*. And the Mighty and Majestic Said: *Then We Revealed unto you: "Follow the Denomination of Ibrahim, the upright, [16:123]*. Therefore, if there was a route to Allah-azwj more upright than the emulation, He-azwj would have Authorised His-azwj Prophets-as and His-azwj Guardians-asws to it". 914 (P.S. – this is not a Hadeeth)

⁹¹² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 17

 $^{^{913}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 18

⁹¹⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 19

20 - وقال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: في القلب نور لا يضيئ إلا من اتباع الحق وقصد السبيل وهو نور من المرسلين الأنبياء، مودع في قلوب المؤمنين.

And the Prophet-saww said: 'In the heart there is a light not illuminating except for one who follows the Truth, and aims for the Way, and it is a light from the Mursil Prophets-as, deposited in the hearts of the Momineen". 915

21 - مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن هارون بن الجهم، عن حفص بن عمرو، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سئل رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله عن جماعة امته فقال: جماعة امتى أهل الحق وإن قلوا.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Haroun Bin Al Jaham, from Hafs Bin Amro,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} was asked about a group from his^{-as} community, so he^{-saww} said: 'A group of my^{-saww} community are the people of the Truth, and even if they are few''. ⁹¹⁶

22 مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبي يحبى الواسطي، عن عبد الله بن يحبى بن عبد الله العلوي رفعه قال: قيل لرسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: ما جماعة امتك ؟ قال: من كان على الحق وإن كانوا عشرة. سن: أبو يحيى الواسطى مثله.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from Abu Yahya Al Wasity, from Abdullah Bin Yahya Bin Abdullah Al Alawy, raising it, said,

'It was said to Rasool-Allah-saww, 'What is a group of your-saww community?' He-saww said: 'One who was upon the Truth, and even if they were (only) ten (of them)". 917

23 - مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن الحجال، عن ابن حميد رفعه قال: جاء رجل إلى أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام فقال: أخبرني عن السنة والبدعة، وعن الجماعة وعن الفرقة،

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from Al Hajal, from Ibn Humeyd, raising it, said,

'A man came to Amir Al-Momineen-asws and he said, 'Inform me about the Sunnah and the innovation, and about the group, and about the sect'.

فقال أمير المؤمنين صلى الله عليه: السنة ما سن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله والبدعة ما احدث من بعده، والجماعة أهل الحق وإن كانوا قليلا والفرقة أهل الباطل وإن كانوا كثيرا

Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'The Sunnah is the way of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, and the innovation is what occurred newly from after him^{-saww}, and the group are the people of the Truth and

⁹¹⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 20

 $^{^{916}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 21

⁹¹⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 22

even if they were a few (of them), and the sect are the people of the falsehood, and even if they were many". 918

24 - سن: في رواية محمد بن علي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من خلع جماعة المسلمين قدر شبر خلع ربقة الإيمان من عنقه.

In a report of Muhammad Bin Ali,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'One who isolate from a group (people of the Truth) of the Muslims by a measurement of a palms width, the noose of the Eman isolates from his neck''. 919

25 - سن: عبد الله بن علي العمري، عن علي بن الحسن، عن علي بن جعفر، عن أخيه موسى عليه السلام قال: ثلاث موبقات: نكث الصفقة، وترك السنة، وفراق الجماعة.

Abdullah Bin Ali Al Amiry, from Ali Bin Al Hassan,

'From Ali, son of Ja'far^{-asws}, from his brother^{-asws} Musa^{-asws} having said: 'Three are destructive sins – breaking of the agreement, and leaving the Sunnah, and separating from the group (people of the Truth)". ⁹²⁰

26 - سن: الوشاء، عن علي بن أبي حمزة، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن القليل من المؤمنين كثير.

Al Washa'a, from Ali Bin Abu Hamza, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'The few from the Momineen, are a lot''. ⁹²¹

27 - نى: ابن عقدة، عن جعفر بن عبد الله المحمدي، عن يزيد بن إسحاق شعر، عن مخول، عن فرات بن أحنف، عن ابن نباتة، قال: سمعت أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام على منبر الكوفة يقول: أيها الناس أنا أنف الهدى وعيناه، أيها الناس لا تستوحشوا في طريق الهدى لقلة من يسلكه، إن الناس اجتمعوا على مائدة قليل شبعها، كثير جوعها، والله المستعان، وإنما مجمع الناس الرضا والغضب،

Ibn Aqda, from Ja'far Bin Abdullah Al Muhammady, from Yazeed Bin Is'haq Sha'ar, from Makhoul, from Furat Bin Ahnaf, from Ibn Nubata who said,

'I heard Amir Al-Momineen-asws upon the pulpit of Al-Kufa saying: 'O you people! I-asws a nose of the guidance and its eyes. O you people! Do not feel lonely in the road of guidance due to the scarcity of the ones who travel it. The people gather upon a table meal being of little

 918 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 23

 $^{^{919}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 24

 $^{^{920}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 25

⁹²¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 26

satiation, abundant hunger, and Allah^{-azwj} is the Helper, and rather the summary of the people is the pleasure and the anger.

أيها الناس إنما عقر ناقة صالح واحد فأصابهم بعذابه بالرضا، وآية ذلك قوله عز وجل: فنادوا صاحبهم فتعاطى فعقر فكيف كان عذابي ونذر. وقال: فعقروها فدمدم عليهم ربهم بذنبهم فسويها ولا يخاف عقبيها.

O you people! But rather, the she-camel of Salih^{-as} was hamstrung by one, but they were (all) hit with its Punishment due to the pleasure (them agreeing with him), and a Verse of that are the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: But they called their companion, so he came and hamstrung (it) [54:29] So how was My punishment and Warning? [54:30]. And Said: But they belied him, and they hamstrung it, so their Lord Pounded them due to their sins and Levelled it (their town) [91:14] And He does not fear its consequence [91:15].

Indeed! And one who asks about my^{-asws} killer, and he claims that he is a Momin, so he has killed me^{-asws}. O you people! One who travels a road would come across the water, and one who turns away from it, would fall into the labyrinth'. Then he^{-asws} descended.⁹²²

28 - سن: ابن فضال، عن أبي جميلة، عن محمد بن علي الحلبي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من خلع جماعة المسلمين قدر شبر خلع ربق الإسلام من عنقه، ومن نكث صفقة الإمام جاء إلى الله أجذم.

Ibn Fazal, from Abu Jameela, from Muhammad Bin Ali Al Halby,

'Fom Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'One who isolates from a group of Muslims (people of the Truth) by a measurement of a palm's width, the noose of Al-Islam would be loosened from his neck; and one who breaks an agreement (allegiance) of the Imam^{-asws}, would come to Allah^{-azwj} as a leper''. ⁹²³

 922 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 27

Page 371 of 462

⁹²³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 32 H 28

(باب 33) * (ما يمكن أن يستنبط من الايات والاخبار من متفرقات مسائل اصول الفقه) *

CHAPTER 33 – WHAT IS POSSIBLE TO EXTRACT FROM THE VERSES AND THE AHADEETH, FROM THE MISCELLANEOUS ISSUES OF THE PRINCIPLES OF JURISPRUDENCE

The Verses – (Surah) Al Baqarah: Who Made the earth a resting place for you and the sky a canopy and (Who) Sends down water from the sky then brings forth the fruits by it as a sustenance for you [2:22].

And the Exalted Said: *He is the (One) Who Created for you the entirety of what is in the earth [2:29]*.

And the Exalted Said: And there is for you in the earth an abode and a provision for a while [2:36].

And Said to the Children of Israel: "Eat and drink from the Grace of Allah [2:60].

And the Exalted Said: therefore do what you are being Commanded" [2:68].

And the Exalted Said: O you people! Eat from what is in the earth, lawful, good, [2:168].

And the Exalted Said: O you those who are believing! Eat from the good (things) what We Provided you (with) [2:172].

And the Glorious Said: **But the one who is desperate, without coveting nor transgressing, so there is no sin upon him [2:173]**.

And the Exalted Said: **And do not devour your wealth between yourselves by falsehood** [2:188].

And the Exalted Said: and cast not yourselves to destruction with your own hands, and do good; surely Allah Loves those who do favours [2:195].

And the Exalted Said: So, the one who assaults upon you, then assault upon him with the like of what he assaulted upon you [2:194].

(Surah) Al Nisaa: Allah Intends to Lighten (the burdens) from you, [4:28].

And the Exalted Said: O you who believe! Do not devour your property among yourselves by the falsehood except if you happen to trade by an agreement from you [4:29].

And the Glorious Said: and he follows other than the way of the Momineen [4:115].

And the Exalted Said: and Allah will never Make a way to be for the Kafirs against the Momineen [4:141].

And the Exalted Said: There is no knowledge with it for them except the pursuance of conjecture [4:157].

(Surah) Al Maaida: O you who believe! Fulfil the agreements [5:1].

And the Exalted Said: and assist each other upon the righteousness and the piety; and do not assist each other upon the sin and the aggression [5:2].

And the Exalted Said: **But the one who is desperate during hunger without inclination to sin, then Allah is Forgiving, Merciful [5:3]**.

And the Exalted Said: Allah does not Want to Make a difficulty upon you, but He Wants to Clean you and to Complete His Favour upon you, perhaps you would be grateful [5:6].

And the Exalted Said: O you who believe! Do not be prohibiting yourselves the good things what Allah has Permitted for you nor be excessive; surely Allah does not Love the exceeders [5:87] And eat from what Allah has Graced you of the Permissible, good [5:88].

(Surah Al Anaam): and He has Detailed for you what is Prohibited unto you, except what you are desperate towards? [6:119].

And the Exalted Said: Eat from its fruits when it yields [6:141].

And the Glorious Said: Eat from what Allah Graced you [6:142].

And the Exalted Said: **But the one who is desperate, without craving nor exceeding, then your Lord is Forgiving, Merciful'** [6:145].

(Surah) Al A'raaf: And We have Enabled you in the earth and We Made livelihood for you therein. very few are thankful [7:10].

And the Exalted Said: (Allah-azwi) Said: "What prevented you to perform Sajdah when I Commanded you?" [7:12].

And the Exalted Said: and for you in the earth, there is an abode and a provision to a time [7:24].

And the Glorious Said: O children of Adam! We have Sent down to you clothing to cover your evil and (for) appearance, and the clothing of piety, that is better [7:26].

And the Exalted Said: and eat and drink and do not be extravagant; surely He does not Love the extravagant ones [7:31] Say: 'Who prohibited adornments of Allah which He Brought out for His servants, and the good from the sustenance?' Say: 'These would be for those who believe sincerely in the life of the world, on the Day of Judgment [7:32].

And the Exalted Said: (that) he would be instructing them with the good things and forbidding them from the evil, and permitting for them the good things and prohibiting upon them the bad, and removing from them their burdens and their shackles which would be upon them [7:157].

(Surah) Al Tawbah: O you who believe! Surely many of the Rabbis and the Monks are devouring the wealth of the people falsely [9:34].

And the Exalted Said: He believes in Allah and has faith in the Momineen [9:61].

And the Exalted Said: And the Momineen and the Mominaat are guardians of each other [9:71].

وقال تعالى ": ما على المحسنين من سبيل 91 "

And the Exalted Said: There is no way (to a blame) upon the good doers [9:91].

وقال تعالى ": وماكان المؤمنون لينفرواكافة فلولا نفر منكل فرقة منهم طائفة ليتفقهوا في الدين ولينذروا قومهم إذا رجعوا إليهم لعلهم يحذرون 122.

And the Exalted Said: And it was not for the Momineen to go forth altogether, so why don't a group of them from every sect from them go forth to obtain understanding in the Religion and let them warn their people when they return to them, perhaps they would be cautious [9:122].

(Surah) Ibrahim^{-as}: and He Extracts by it the fruits being a sustenance for you. And He Subdued for you the ships to flow in the sea by His Command, and Subdued the rivers for you [14:32].

(Surah) Al Hijr: And We Made livelihood to be in it for you and ones you are not the sustainers for [15:20] up to His^{-azwj} Words: and We Send down water from the sky, so We Quench you, and you are not the keepers for its storage [15:22].

(Surah) Al Nahl: And the cattle, He Created these for you. In these you have warm clothing and benefits, and from these you are eating [16:5] And for you is beauty in these when you are bringing them in (to rest) and when you are taking them out (to pasture) [16:6] And they carry your loads to cities you could not reach except with difficulties of the self. Surely your Lord is Kind, Merciful [16:7] And (Created) the horses and the mules and the donkeys for you to ride these and as an adornment [16:8].

Up to the Words of the Exalted: He is the One Who Sends down water from the sky for you; from it (you drink), and from it trees (grow), wherein you are pasturing [16:10].

Up to the Words of the Exalted: And what He has Multiplied for you in the earth of various types. Surely in that is a Sign for a people who are mindful [16:13] And He is the One Who Made the sea subservient for you to be eating fresh flesh from it, and (for) you to extract ornaments from it to wear, and you see the ships cleaving in it, and for you to seek His Grace, and perhaps you would be grateful [16:14].

And the Exalted Said: They fear their Lord from above them and are doing what they are commanded to [16:50].

And the Exalted Said: And Allah Made dwellings to be for you from your houses and Made houses to be for you from the skins of the cattle. You find these light on the day of your departing and the day of your staying; and from their wool, and their fur, and their hair (you make) furnishings and a provision for a while [16:80].

And Allah Made shades for you from what He Created, and Made shelters for you from the mountains, and Made garments for you to save you from the heat and garments to save you from your fighting. Like that He Completes His Favours upon you, perhaps you would be submitting [16:81].

And the Exalted Said: So eat from what Allah has Graced you, Permissible, good, [16:114].

(Surah) Taha: so He Extracts by it pairs from species of vegetation [20:53] Eat and pasture your cattle [20:54].

And the Exalted Said: Eat from the good things what We Graced you and do not transgress in it [20:81].

(Surah) Al Hajj: **Do you not see that Allah Subjugated for you whatever is in the earth, and the ships flow in the sea by His Command [22:65]**.

And the Exalted Said: *He Chose you and did not Make any hardship upon you in the Religion* [22:78].

المؤمنون: وأنزلنا من السماء ماء بقدر فأسكناه في الأرض وإنا على ذهاب به لقادرون فأنشأنا لكم به جنات من نخيل وأعناب لكم فيها فواكه كثيرة ومنها تأكلون وشجرة تخرج من طور سيناء تنبت بالدهن وصبغ للآكلين وإن لكم في الأنعام لعبرة نسقيكم مما في بطونحا ولكم فيها منافع كثيرة ومنها تأكلون وعليها وعلى الفلك تحملون 18 - 22 "

(Surah) Al Momineen: And We send down water from the sky by a measurement, so We Settle it in the earth, and We are Able upon Doing away with it [23:18] Then We Grow gardens of palms trees and grapes by it for you, wherein are many fruits, and from these you are eating [23:19] And a tree coming out from (mount) Toor of Sinai, growing with the oil and a relish for the eaters [23:20] And there is a lesson for you in the cattle. We Quench you from what is in their bellies, and for you there are many benefits, and from these you are eating [23:21] And upon these and upon the ships you are being carried [23:22].

And the Exalted Said: O you Rasools! Eat from the good things [23:51].

(Surah) Al Noor: therefore let those who are opposing his orders beware of a Fitna afflicting them or a painful Punishment befalling them [24:63].

(Surah) Al Shuara: Extending to you with the cattle and sons [26:133] And gardens and springs [26:134].

(Surah) Luqman^{-as}: **Do you not see that Allah has Subdued to you whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth [31:20]**.

(Surah) Al Tanzeel: Or do they not see that We Drive the water to a barren land, then We Extract crops with it. Their cattle eat from it and (so do) they themselves. Can they not see? [32:27].

(Surah) Al Ahzaab: There would always be for you all, in (the person of) Rasool-Allah, an excellent exemplar for one who was hoping in Allah and the Last Day [33:21].

(Surah) Yaseen: We Revive it and Extract seeds from it, so they are eating from it [36:33] — up to His-azwj Words: For them to eat from its fruits, and what their hands had not worked for. So, will they not be thankful? [36:35].

And the Exalted Said: Or do they not see that We Created cattle for them from what Our Hands Worked, so they are owners of these? [36:71] And We Humbled these for them, so from these they are riding upon, and from these they are eating [36:72] And for them are benefits therein and drinks, so will they not be grateful? [36:73].

(Surah) Al Fussilat: And woe be unto those who associate!' [41:6] Those who are not giving the Zakat [41:7].

(Surah) Al Shura: And a Recompense of an evil is an evil similar to it [42:40].

(Surah) Al Jaasiya: Allah is the One Who Subdued for you the sea in order for the ships to sail in it by His Command, and for you to seek from His Grace, and perhaps you would be grateful [45:12] And He Subdued for you whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth altogether from it. Surely, in that are Signs for a people who think [45:13].

(Surah) Muhammad-saww: and do not invalidate your deeds [47:33].

(Surah) Al Hujuraat: O you who believe! If a transgressor comes to you with news, then investigate [49:6].

(Surah) Qaf: And We Send down Blessed water from the sky, so We Grow gardens with it and the harvested grain [50:9] And the tall palm trees having bunched clusters [50:10] Being a sustenance for the servants [50:11].

(Surah) Al Najam: A bearer of a burden will not bear the burden of another [53:38] And there wouldn't be for the human being except what he strives for [53:39].

(Surah) Al Rahman: **And the earth, He Placed it for the creatures [55:10]** – up to the end of the Verse.

And We Sent down the iron wherein is severe violence and benefits for the people [57:25].

(Surah) Al Hashr: And whatever the Rasool gives you, so take it, and whatever he forbids you from, then refrain [59:7].

(Surah) Al Mulk: He is the One Who Made the earth smooth for you, therefore walk in its paths and eat from its sustenance, and to Him is the Resurrection [67:15].

(Surah) Nuh^{-as}: **And Allah Made the earth a wide expanse for you [71:19] For you to travel from its wide passages [71:20]**.

(Surah) Al Mudassar: they would be asking [74:40] From the criminals [74:41] What brought you into Saqar (Inferno)? [74:42].

(Surah) Al Qiyamat: **But! The human being is a witness against himself [75:14] And even though he casts his excuses [75:15]**.

(Surah) Al Mursilaat: *Did We not Make the earth like a receptacle* [77:25] (For) the living and the dead? [77:26] – up to the Words of the Exalted: and Quench you fresh water? [77:27].

(Surah) Al Naziyaat: And the earth, He Expanded it after that [79:30] He Brings forth from it, its water and its pasturage [79:31] And the mountains, He Affirmed these [79:32] Being a provision for you and for your cattle [79:33].

(Surah) Abasa: So, We Grow grain therein [80:27] And grapes and green fodder [80:28] And olive and palm [80:29] And thick foliaged gardens [80:30] And fruits and grass [80:31] Being a provision for you and for your cattle [80:32].

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Sinan, from Ibn Muskan, from Musa Bin Bakr who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'The man has unconsciousness upon him for the day, or two days, or three, or more than that. How many of his (missed) Salats would he pay back?'

So he^{-asws} said: 'Shall I^{-asws} inform you with what one can organise this and its like?' And he^{-asws} said: 'All what Allah^{-azwj} Overcomes upon him from a matter, so Allah^{-azwj} Excuses for His^{-azwj} servant'.

And there is an increase in by someone else who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'And this is from the doors which, every door from it opens a thousand doors''. ⁹²⁴

 $^{\rm 924}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 1

Page 381 of 462

Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'One who was upon certainty, and he is hit by a doubt, so let him carry on upon his certainty, for the certainty cannot be repelled by the doubt''. ⁹²⁵

Al-Sadiq-asws said: 'Every thing is abstract until a link is brought forth regarding it". 926

And the Prophet^{-saww} said: 'My^{-saww} decision upon the one is my^{-saww} decision upon the community''. 927

It is reported by Is'haq Bin Amaar,

'From Al-Sadiq-asws: 'Ali-asws was saying: 'Obscure is what Allah-azwj has Obscured''. 928

And the Prophet-saww said: 'The Permissible and the Prohibition would not gather except the Permissible would overcome the Prohibition''. 929

And he-saww said: 'The people are domineering upon their wealth''.930

Hamad, from Hareyz,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Every thing is in the Quran, or its Master-asws is with the choice, he-asws chooses whatever he-asws so desires to''. 931

From Sama'at,

925 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 2

⁹²⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 3

 $^{^{927}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 4

⁹²⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 5

 $^{^{929}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 6

 $^{^{930}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 7

⁹³¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 8

From him^{-asws} having said: 'There isn't anything from what Allah^{-azwj} Prohibited, except and it has been Permitted it for the one who is desperate to it''.⁹³²

10 - كا: محمد بن يحيى، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن علي بن حديد، عن مرازم، قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن المريض لا يقدر على الصلاة، قال: كل ما غلب الله عليه فالله أولى بالعذر.

Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Hadeed, from Marazim who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws} about the sick one not able upon praying the Salat'. So, he^{-asws} said: 'Whatever Allah^{-azwj} has Made to overcome upon him, so Allah^{-azwj} is the Foremost with the Excusing''.⁹³³

11 - كا: علي، عن أبيه، ومحمد بن إسماعيل، عن الفضل، جميعا عن ابن أبي عمير عن حفص بن البختري، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول في المغمى عليه: ما غلب الله عليه فالله أولى بالعذر.

Ali, from his father and Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Al Fazal, altogether from, Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hafs Bin Al Bakhtary,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him^{-asws} saying regarding the one unconscious: 'What Allah^{-azwj} has Overcome upon him, so Allah^{-azwj} is Foremost with the excusing''.⁹³⁴

12 - كا: علي، عن أبيه، عن هارون بن مسلم، عن مسعدة بن صدقة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: كل شئ هو لك حلال حتى تعلم أنه حرام بعينه فتدعه من قبل نفسك، وذلك مثل الثوب يكون قد اشتريته وهو سرقة، أو المملوك عندك ولعله حر قد باع نفسه أو خدع فبيع أو قهر، أو امرأة تحتك وهي اختك أو رضيعتك، والأشياء كلها على هذا حتى يستبين لك غير ذلك أو تقوم به البينة.

Ali, from his father, from Haroun Bin Muslim, from Mas'ada Bin Sadaga,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him-asws saying: 'Every thing is Permissible for you until you know that it is Prohibited exactly, so you leave it from your own accord, and that is an example of the clothes which you happen to have bought it and it is stolen (property), or the slave with you and perhaps he is free and he had sold himself, or deceived and sold, or forced, or a woman who is under you and she is either your sister or your sister by breastfeeding, and the things, all of these, are upon this until it is manifested for you to be other than that, or the proof is established with it". 935

 932 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 9

 $^{^{\}rm 933}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 10

 $^{^{934}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 11

⁹³⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 12

13 - كا: علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن حماد، عن حريز قال: كانت لإسماعيل بن أبي عبد الله دنانير وأراد رجل من قريش أن يخرج إلى اليمن فقال إسماعيل: يا أبت إن فلانا يريد الخروج إلى اليمن وعندي كذاو كذا دينارا، أفترى أن أدفعها إليه يبتاع لى بحا بضاعة من اليمن ؟

Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hamad, from Hareyz who said,

'Ismail, son of Abu Abdullah^{-asws} has some Dinars for him, and a man from Quraysh intended to go out to Al-Yemen, and Ismail said, 'O father^{-asws}! So, and so intends to go to Al-Yemen, and with me are such and such Dinars. What is your^{-asws} view if I were to hand these over to him to buy some merchandise for me from Al-Yemen?'

فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: يا بني أما بلغك أنه يشرب الخمر ؟ فقال: هكذا يقول الناس، فقال: يا بني إن الله عز وجل يقول في كتابه: يؤمن بالله ويؤمن للمؤمنين. يقول: يصدق لله ويصدق، للمؤمنين فإذا شهد عندك المؤمنون فصدقهم.

So, Abu Abdullah-asws said, 'O my-asws son-asws! But, has it not reached you that he drinks the wine?' He said, 'This is what the people are saying'. He-asws said: 'O my-asws son! Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic is Saying in His-azwj Book: *He believes in Allah and has faith in the Momineen [9:61]*. He-azwj is Saying: He-saww ratifies Allah-azwj and he-saww ratifies to the Momineen. So, when the Momineen testify in your presence, then ratify them". 936

14 - يب: أخبرني الشيخ، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن الحسن، وسعد، عن ابن عيسى، وابن أبان، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن ابن سنان، عن ابن مسكان، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سألته عن الجنب يجعل الركوة أو التورفيدخل إصبعه فيه،

The sheykh informed me, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan, and Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, and Ibn Aban, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Ibn Sinan, from Ibn Muskan, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him^{-asws} about the one with sexual impurity making the pitcher or a small vase, so he inserts his finger in it'.

قال: إن كانت يده قذرة فليهرقه، وإن كان لم يصبها قذر فليغتسل منه، هذا مما قال الله تعالى: ما جعل عليكم في الدين من حرج.

He^{-asws} said: 'If his hands were dirty, so let him shake it, and if no dirt has hit it, then let him wash from it. This is from what Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Said: *He Chose you and did not Make any hardship upon you in the Religion* [22:78].⁹³⁷

15 - كا، يب: بالإسناد، عن الحسين، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن اذينة، عن الفضيل، قال: سئل أبو عبد الله عليه السلام عن الجنب يغتسل فينتضح الماء من الأرض في الإناء فقال: لا بأس، هذا مما قال الله تعالى: ما جعل عليكم في الدين من حرج.

By the chain, from Al Husayn, from Ibn Abu Umer, from Ibn Azina, from Al Fazeyl who said,

 936 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 13

⁹³⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 14

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} was asked about the one with sexual impurity who washed, so the water trickles from the ground into the container. So, he^{-asws} said: 'There is no problem. This is from what Allah^{-azwj} Exalted Said: *He Chose you and did not Make any hardship upon you in the Religion* [22:78].⁹³⁸

16 - يب، كا: علي، عن أبيه، ومحمد بن إسماعيل، عن الفضل بن شاذان جميعا، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن زرارة قال: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: تابع بين الوضوء - كما قال الله عز وجل - ابدأ بالوجه، ثم باليدين، ثم امسح الرأس والرجلين، ولا تقدمن شيئا بين يدي شيء تخالف ما أمرت به - وساق الحديث إلى أن قال -: ابدأ بما بدأ الله عز وجل به.

Ali, from his father, and Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Al Fazal Bin Shazan altogether, from Hamad, from Hareyz, from Zurara who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws said: 'Continuation between the Wudu (ablution) – just as Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Said – Begin with the face, then with the two hands, then wipe the head and the two legs, and do not bring forward anything in front of anything, you would be opposing what I-asws am instructing with' – and the crux of the Hadeeth is that he-asws said: 'Begin with what Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Began with''. 939

17 - يب: الحسين بن سعيد، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن زرارة قال: قلت له: الرجل ينام وإن حرك إلى جنبه شئ لم يعلم به ؟ قال: لا حتى يستيقن أنه قد نام، فإنه على يقين من وضوئه، ولا ينقض اليقين أبدا بالشك ولكن ينقضه بيقين آخر. والحديث مختصر.

Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Hamad, from Hareyz, from Zurara who said,

'I said to him-asws, 'The man sleeps, and if something moves to his side he does not know of it?' He-asws said: 'No, until he is certain that he had slept, for he would be upon certainty of his Wudu (ablution), and the certain cannot be broken ever by the doubt, but it can be broken by another certainty''. 940

18 - ختص: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: رفع عن هذه الامة ست: الخطأ، و النسيان، وما استكرهوا عليه، وما لا يعلمون، وما لا يطيقون، وما اضطروا إليه.

Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Six have been Raised from this community – the mistake, and the forgetfulness, and what he has been coerced upon, and what he does not know, and what he cannot endure, and what he is desperate to it".⁹⁴¹

 938 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 15

 $^{^{939}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 16

 $^{^{940}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 17

⁹⁴¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch 33 H 18

19 - ما: الحسين بن إبراهيم القزويني، عن محمد بن وهبان، عن علي بن حبشي، عن العباس بن محمد بن الحسين، عن أبيه، عن صفوان بن يحيى، عن الحسين بن أبي غندر عن أبيه، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: الأشياء مطلقة ما لم يرد عليك أمر ونحي، وكل شئ يكون فيه حلال وحرام فهو لك حلال أبدا ما لم تعرف الحرام منه فتدعه.

Al Husayn Bin Ibrahim Al Qazwiny, from Muhammad Bin Wahban, from Ali Bin Habshy, from Al Abbas Bin Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from his father, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Al Husayn Bin Abu Gazdar, from his father,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'The things are absolute (straightforward) what has not come to you of its order or its forbiddance; and everything in which happens to be a Permissible and a Prohibition, so it is Permissible for you for ever for as long as you do not recognise the Prohibition from it, so you would leave it (of your own accord)".⁹⁴²

It is reported from Al-Sadiq^{-asws} having said: 'Everything is absolute (straightforward) until a forbiddance comes regarding it''.⁹⁴³

21 - كا: العدة، عن سهل، عن الحسن بن محبوب، عن عبد العزيز العبدي، عن عبيد بن زرارة قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: قوله عز وجل: فمن شهد منكم الشهر فليصمه. قال: ما أبينها! من شهد فليصمه، ومن سافر فلا يصمه.

The number, from Sahl, from Al Hassan Bin Mahboub, from Abdul Aziz Al Abdy, from Ubeyd Bin Zurara who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'The Words of the Mighty and Majestic: **therefore whoever of you is present in the Month, so let him Fast during it [2:185]**. He^{-asws} said: "How clear it is! The one who is present, so let him Fast it, and the one who is travelling, so he should not Fast it". 944

22 - كا، يب: العدة، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن علي بن الحكم، عن داود بن النعمان، عن أبي أيوب قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إنا نريد أن نتعجل السير - وكانت ليلة النفر حين سألته - فأي ساعة ننفر ؟ فقال لي: أما اليوم الثاني فلا تنفر حتى تزول الشمس - وكانت ليلة النفر - فأما اليوم الثالث فإذا ابيضت الشمس فانفر على كتاب الله، فإن الله عز وجل يقول: فمن تعجل في يومين فلا إثم عليه ومن تأخر فلا إثم عليه.

The number, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Dawood Bin Al Numan, from Abu Ayoub who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah-asws, 'We wanted to hasten the travel, and it was the night departure, where I asked him-asws, 'So which time should we depart?' So he-asws said to me: 'As for the second day, so do not depart until the sun (starts to) decline, and it was the night of departure; and as for the third day, so when the sun whitens, so depart upon the Blessings of Allah-azwj,

⁹⁴² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 19

 $^{^{943}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 20

 $^{^{944}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 21

for Allah^{-azwj}, Majestic is His^{-azwj} Praise is Saying **[2:203] then whoever hastens off in two days, there is no sin on him, and whoever remains behind, there is no sin on him.**

Had he Remained Silent, no one would have remained except that he would have hastened, but He^{-azwj} Said *and whoever remains behind, there is no sin on him*'. ⁹⁴⁵

23 - كا: أبو علي الأشعري، عن محمد بن عبد الجبار، ومحمد بن إسماعيل، عن الفضل ابن شاذان، جميعا عن صفوان، عن عبد الرحمن بن الحجاج، عن أبي إبراهيم عليه السلام قال: سألته عن الرجل يتزوج المرأة في عدتما بجهالة أهي ممن لا تحل له أبدا ؟ فقال له: أما إذا كان بجهالة فليتزوجها بعد ما تنقضي عدتما، وقد يعذر الناس في الجهالة بما هو أعظم من ذلك.

Abu Ali Al Ashary, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, and Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Al Fazal Ibn Shazan, altogether from Safwan, from Abdul Rahman Bin Al Hajjaj,

'From Abu Ibrahim-asws (7th Imam-asws), he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him-asws about the man who marries the woman during her waiting period out of ignorance, is she from the ones who is not Permissible for him, ever?' So he-asws said: 'No. If he was ignorant, so let him marry her after her having observed her waiting period, and the people are excused in the ignorance with what is greater than that'.

فقلت: بأي الجهالتين يعذر بجهالته أن يعلم أن ذلك محرم عليه أم بجهالته أنها في عدة ؟ فقال: إحدى الجهالتين أهون من الاخرى، الجهالة بأن الله حرم ذلك عليه، وذلك بأنه لا يقدر على الاحتياط معها،

So I said, 'By which of the two ignorances is he excused, with his ignorance of knowing that she is Prohibited unto him, or with his ignorance that she was in her waiting period?' So he assws said: 'One of the two ignorance which is easier than the other ignorance, that Allah has Prohibited that upon him, and that he is not able upon the precaution with her'.

فقلت: فهو في الاخرى معذور ؟ قال: نعم إذا انقضت عدتها فهو معذور في أن يتزوجها، فقلت: فإن كان أحدهما متعمدا والآخر بجهل ؟ فقال: الذي تعمد لا يحل له أن يرجع إلى صاحبه أبدا.

So I said, 'So he is excused in the other?' He^{-asws} said: 'Yes, when she has observed her waiting period, so he is excused therein he can marry her'. So I said, 'Supposing one of the two was deliberate, and the other one was ignorant?' So he^{-asws} said: 'The one who was deliberate, it would not be Permissible for him that he returns to his companion, ever''. ⁹⁴⁶

24 - كا: الحسين بن محمد، عن السياري، قال: سأل ابن أبي ليلى محمد بن مسلم فقال له: أي شئ تروون عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في المرأة لا يكون على ركبها شعر أيكون ذلك عيبا ؟

 945 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 22

⁹⁴⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 23

Al Husayn Bin Muhammad, from Al Sayyari who said, '

'Ibn Abu Layli asked Muhammad Bin Muslim, he said to him, 'Which thing are you reporting from Abu Ja'far-asws regarding the woman who does not happen to have any hair upon her private part, would that happen to be a defect?'

فقال له محمد بن مسلم: أما هذا نصا فلا أعرفه، ولكن حدثني أبو جعفر، عن أبيه، عن آبائه عليهم السلام عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله أنه قال: كل ماكان في أصل الخلقة فزاد أو نقص فهو عيب، فقال له ابن أبي ليلي: حسبك. ثم رجع.

Muhammad Bin Muslim said to him, 'As for this provision, so I do not recognise it. But Abu Ja'far-asws narrated to me, from his-asws father-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws, from the Prophet-saww having said: 'Everything what was in the original creation, any increase or reduction (from it), would be a defect'. So, Ibn Abu Layli said to him, 'You have sufficed me'. Then he returned''. 947

25 - كا، يب: علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، ومحمد بن إسماعيل، عن الفضل ابن شاذان، عن صفوان، وابن أبي عمير، عن معاوية بن عمار، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله حين فرغ من طوافه وركعتيه قال: ابدؤوا بما بدأ الله به، إن الله عز وجل يقول: إن الصفا والمروة من شعائر الله.

Ali, from his father, from Ibn AbuUmeyr and Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Al Fazl Ibn Shazan, from Safwan, and Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Muawiya Bin Ammar,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, that Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, when he^{-saww} was free from performing his^{-saww} Tawaaf (of the Kaaba) and his^{-saww} two Cycles (of Salat), said: 'Begin with what Allah^{-azwj} Began with. Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic is Saying: 'Al-Safa and Al-Marwa are from the Monuments of Allah^{-azwj}".⁹⁴⁸

26 - يه: بأسانيده عن زرارة ومحمد بن مسلم أنهما قالا: قلنا لأبي جعفر عليه السلام: ما تقول في الصلاة في السفر كيف هي وكم هي ؟ فقال: إن الله عز وجل يقول: وإذا ضربتم في الأرض فليس عليكم جناح أن تقصروا من الصلوة. فصار التقصير في السفر واجبا كوجوب التمام في الحضر.

By his chain from Zurara and Muhammad Bin Muslim who both said, 'We said to Abu Ja'far-asws, 'What are you-asws saying with regards to the travel Salat, how is it, and how much is it?' So he-asws said: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic is Saying **And when you go forth in the land, so there isn't any blame on you if you shorten from the Salat [4:101]** – thus the shortening during the travel is as obligatory as the complete during the staying (not travelling)'.

قالا: قلنا له: إنما قال عز وجل: ليس عليكم جناح ولم يقل: افعلوا، فكيف أوجب ذلك ؟ فقال عليه السلام: أو ليس قد قال الله عز وجل في الصفا والمروة: فمن حج البيت أو اعتمر فلا جناح عليه أن يطوف بمما.

 947 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 24

Page 388 of 462

⁹⁴⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 25

We said, 'But, Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Says *there isn't any blame on you [4:101]*, and does not Say "Do it!" So how can it be as Obligatory as the complete during the staying?' So he^{-asws} said: 'Or has not Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Said *Surely Al-Safa and Al-Marwa are among the Rituals of Allah; so whoever performs Hajj of the House or Umrah, there is no blame on him if he goes does Tawaaf of both of them [2:158].*

ألا ترون أن الطواف بمما واجب مفروض ؟ لأن الله عز وجل ذكره في كتابه وصنعه نبيه صلى الله عليه واله، وكذلك التقصير في السفر شئ صنعه النبي صلى الله عليه واله وذكره الله تعالى في كتابه. الحديث.

Are you not seeing that performing *Tawaaf* of both of them is an Imposed Obligation, because Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Mentions it in His^{-azwj} Book, and His^{-azwj} Prophet^{-saww} did it? And similar to that is the shortening (of the Salat) during the travel, a thing which the Prophet^{-saww} did it, and Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Mentioned it in His^{-azwj} Book'. ⁹⁴⁹

27 - كا: العدة، عن أحمد بن محمد بن خالد، عن أبيه، عن ابن بكير، عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام أن سمرة بن جندب كان له عذق في حائط لرجل من الأنصار وكان منزل الأنصاري بباب البستان فكان يمر به إلى نخلته ولا يستأذن، فكلمه الأنصاري أن يستأذن إذا جاء فأبي سمرة

The number, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Khalid, from his father, from Ibn Bakeyr, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'Samurat Bin Jundab had a tree in a garden of a man from the Helpers, and the house of the Helper was at the gate of the garden, and he (Samurat) used to pass by it to his palm tree, and he would not seek permission. So the Helper spoke to him that he should seek permission whenever he comes. But, Samurat refused.

فلما تأبي جاء الأنصاري إلى رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله فشكى إليه وخبره الخبر، فأرسل إليه رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله وخبره بقول الأنصاري وما شكى، وقال: إذا أردت الدخول فاستأذن. فأبى، فلما أبى ساومه حتى بلغ من الثمن ما شاء الله، فأبى أن يبيع، فقال: لك بها عذق مذلل في الجنة، فأبى أن يقبل، فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله للأنصاري: اذهب فاقلعها وارم بها إليه فإنه لا ضرر ولا ضرار.

So when the Helper went over to Rasool-Allah-saww, he complained to him-saww and informed him-saww of the news. So Rasool-Allah-saww sent a messenger to him and informed him with the words of the Helper, and what he had complained with, and said: 'If you intend the entry, so seek permission'. But he refused. So when he refused, he-saww bargained with him until it reached from the price what Allah-azwj so Desired. But he (still) refused to sell it. So he-saww said: 'For you would be a tree extended to you in the Paradise if you accept'. But he refused. So Rasool-Allah-saww said to the Helper: 'Go and uproot it and throw it at him, for there should neither be harm nor a harm caused''. 950

Page 389 of 462

 $^{^{\}rm 949}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 26

⁹⁵⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 27

28 - كا: محمد بن يحيى، عن محمد بن الحسين، عن محمد بن عبد الله بن هلال، عن عقبة ابن خالد، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قضى رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله بين أهل المدينة في مشارب النخل أنه لا يمنع نقع الشئ، وقضى بين أهل البادية أنه لا يمنع فضل ماء ليمنع به فضل كلاء، وقال: لا ضرر ولا ضرار.

Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah Bin Hilal, from Aqaba Ibn Khalid,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} judged between the people of Al Medina regarding watering the palm tree the one cannot prevent soaking the thing; and he^{-saww} judged the people of the valleys that one cannot prevent the excess water to prevent the excess of the harbour, and he^{-saww} said: 'There should neither be harm nor a harm caused''.⁹⁵¹

29 - وروى الشيخ رحمه الله في كتاب الغيبة، وأحمد بن أبي طالب الطبرسي وأبو علي الطبرسي بأسانيدهم المعتبرة أن محمد بن عبد الله بن جعفر الحميري كتب إلى الناحية المقدسة فسأل عن المصلي إذا قام من التشهد الأول للركعة الثالثة هل يجب عليه أن يكبر ؟ فإن بعض أصحابنا قال: لا يجب عليه التكبير ويجزيه أن يقول: بحول الله وقوته أقوم وأقعد.

It is reported by the sheykh in the book Al Ghaybat, and Ahmad Bin Abu Talib Al Tabarsee, and Abu Ali Al Tabarsee, by their reliable chains that,

'Muhammad Bin Abdullah Bin Ja'far Al-Humeyri wrote to the Holy Place (of Imam^{-asws} and asked about the one praying Salat when he stands from the first Tashahhud for the third Cycle, it is Obligatory upon him that he says Takbeer? One of our companions said, 'The Takbeer is not Obligatory upon him and it would suffice him if he is saying, 'By the Might of Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Strength, I stand and I sit''.

فخرج الجواب: أن فيه حديثين: أما أحدهما فإنه إذا انتقل من حالة إلى حالة اخرى فعليه تكبير، وأما الآخر فإنه روي أنه إذا رفع رأسه من السجدة الثانية فكبر ثم جلس ثم قام فليس عليه للقيام بعد القعود تكبير، وكذلك التشهد الأول يجري هذا الجرى، وبأيهما أخذت من باب التسليم كان صوابا.

So the answer came out: 'There are two Hadeeth regarding it – As for one of them, when he transfers from a state to another state, then upon him is the Takbeer, and as for another, so it is reported that when he raises his head from the second Sajdah, so he should recite Takbeer then be seated. Then he should stand, so there isn't a Takbeer upon him for the standing after the sitting. And similar to that is the first Tashahhud, this flows with this flow, and with whichever of the two you take with, from the door of submission, it would be correct". 952

30 - يه: عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله: المسلمون عند شروطهم.

From the Prophet-saww: 'The Muslims are with their stipulations". 953

951 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 28

 952 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 29

⁹⁵³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 30

31 - كتاب عاصم بن حميد، عن محمد بن مسلم قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن قول الله عز وجل: يا أيها الذين آمنو اركعوا واسجدوا واعبدوا ربكم وافعلوا الخير لعلكم تفلحون وجاهدوا في الله حق جهاده هو اجتبيكم وما جعل عليكم في الدين من حرج. فقال: في الصلاة والزكاة والصيام والخير أن تفعلوه.

The book of Aasim Bin Humeyd, from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: O you who believe! Perform Ruku and Sajdah and worship your Lord, and do the good, perhaps you will succeed [22:77] And strive hard in (the Way of) Allah, with a striving which He is Rightful of. He Chose you and did not Make any hardship upon you in the Religion [22:78]. So, he-asws said: 'With regards to the Salat, and the Zakat, and the Fasts, and the good is that you do it''. 954

32 - كا، يب: أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن محبوب، عن علي بن الحسن بن رباط، عن عبد الأعلى مولى آل سام، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام عثرت فانقطع ظفري فجعلت على إصبعي مرارة فكيف أصنع بالوضوء ؟ قال: تعرف هذا وأشباهه من كتاب الله، قال الله عز وجل: ما جعل عليكم في الدين من حرج. امسح عليه.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Mahboub, from Ali Bin Al Hassan Bin Rabat, from Abdul A'ala, a slave of the family of Saam who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'I stumble and my nail gets cut off and it come to be in my finger repeatedly, so how should I deal with the Wudu (ablution)?' He^{-asws} said: 'Recognise this and the like of this from the Book of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: *and did not Make any hardship upon you in the Religion [22:78]*. Wipe over it''.⁹⁵⁵

33 - يب: المفيد، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبان، عن الحسين بن سعيد عن فضالة، عن حماد بن عثمان، عن محمد بن النعمان، عن أبي الورد قال: قلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام: إن أبا ظبيان حدثني أنه رأى عليا عليه السلام أراق الماء ثم مسح على الخفين

Al Mufeed, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from his father, from Ibn Aban, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Fazalat, from Hamad Bin Usman, from Muhammad Bin Al Numan, from Abu Al Warad who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far-asws, 'Abu Zabyan narrated to me that he saw Ali-asws shed the water and wipe upon the two socks'.

فقال: كذب أبو ظبيان، أما بلغك قول علي عليه السلام فيكم: سبق الكتاب الخفين، فقلت: فهل فيهما رخصة ؟ قال: لا إلا من عدو تتقيه، أو ثلج تخاف على رجليك.

So, he^{-asws} said: 'Abu Zabyan lied! Haven't the Words of Ali^{-asws} reached among you all: 'The two socks preceded the Book'. I said, 'Is there permission regarding the two?' He^{-asws} said:

 954 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 31

⁹⁵⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 32

'No, except from an enemy out of Taqiyya (dissimulation), or if you fear the snow upon your legs". 956

34 - يب: بسند فيه جهالة قال: سألت أبا الحسن عليه السلام عن ميت وجنب اجتمعا ومعهما من الماء ما يكفي أحدهما أيهما يغتسل به ؟ قال: إذا اجتمعت سنة وفريضة بدئ بالفرض.

By a chain in which is unknown who said,

'I asked Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} about a deceased and one with sexual impurity, and with them is water which can only suffice one of the two, which of them would be washed with it?' He^{-asws} said: 'When a Sunnah and an Obligation gather, begin with the Obligatory''. 957

35 - يب: الصفار، عن إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن نوح بن شعيب، عمن رواه، عن عبيد بن زرارة، قال: قلت هل على المرأة غسل من جنابتها إذا لم يأتما الرجل ؟

Al Saffar, from Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Nuh Bin Shuayb, from the one who reported it, from Ubeyd Bin Zurara who said,

'I said, 'Is there upon the woman a washing from her sexual impurity when the man did not come to her?'

قال: لا وأيكم يرضى أن يرى ويصبر على ذلك أن يرى ابنته أو اخته أو أمته أو زوجته أو أحدا من قرابته قائمة تغتسل، فيقول: مالك ؟ فتقول احتلمت وليس لها بعل

He^{-asws} said: 'No, and which one of you would be please that he sees and be patient upon that, if he were to see either his daughter, or his sister, or his mother, or his wife, or anyone from his near ones standing, washing, so he is saying, 'What is the matter with you?' So, she would be saying, 'I had a wet dream', and there isn't a husband for her?'

Then he^{-asws} said: 'No, that isn't upon them (women), and Allah^{-azwj} has Clarified that upon you all. The Exalted Said: *and if you are with sexual impurity then clean yourselves [5:6]*, and did not Say that to them". ⁹⁵⁸

36 - يب: ابن أبي جيد، عن ابن الوليد، عن ابن أبان، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن اذينة، عن زرارة قال: سئل أحدهما عليهما السلام عن رجل بدأ بيده قبل وجهه وبرجليه قبل يديه. قال: يبدأ بما بدأ لله به وليعد على ما كان.

Ibn Abu Humeyd, from Ibn Al Waleed, from Ibn Aban, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Azina, from Zurara who said,

⁹⁵⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 33

 $^{^{957}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 34

⁹⁵⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 35

'One of the two (5th or 6th Imam^{-asws}) was asked about a man who begins (his Wudu) with his hands before his face, and with his legs before his hands. He^{-asws} said: 'Begin with what Allah^{-azwj} Began with, and him repeat upon what has happened''.⁹⁵⁹

37 - كا: على، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن اذينة، عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سألته عن مملوك تزوج بغير إذن سيده فقال: ذاك سيده إن شاء أجازه، وإن شاء فرق بينهما.

Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Azina, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him^{-asws} about the slave marrying without permission of his master. So, he^{-asws} said: 'That is his master, if he so desires, he allows him, and if he so desires, he effects separation between them'.

قلت: أصلحك الله إن الحكم بن عتيبة وإبراهيم النخعي وأصحابهما يقولون: إن أصل النكاح فاسد ولا يحل بإجازة السيد له، فقال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: إنه لم يعص الله إنما عصى سيده فإذا أجازه فهو له جائز.

I said, 'May Allah^{-azwj} Keep you^{-asws} well! Al-Hakam Bin Uteyba, and Ibrahim Al-Nakahie and their companions are saying that the original marriage is spoilt and there is no solution with the permission of the master for him'. So, Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'He (the slave) did not disobey Allah^{-azwj}. But rather, he disobeyed his master. So when allows it, if would be allowable for him''. ⁹⁶⁰

38 - كا: محمد بن يحيى، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن فضال، عن الحسن بن الجهم، قال: قال لي أبو الحسن الرضا عليه السلام: يا أبا محمد ما تقول في رجل يتزوج نصرانية على مسلمة ؟ قلت: جعلت فداك وما قولي بين يديك، قال: لتقولن، فإن ذلك يعلم به قولي،

Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Fazal, from Al Hassan Bin Al Jaham who said,

'Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza^{-asws} said to me: 'O Abu Muhammad! What are you saying regarding a man who marries a Christian woman on top of a Muslim woman?' I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! And what is my word in front of you^{-asws}?' He^{-asws} said: 'You should say, for in that my^{-asws} word would be known'.

قلت: لا يجوز تزويج النصرانية على مسلمة وعلى غير مسلمة، قال: ولم ؟ قلت: لقول الله عز وجل: ولا تنكحوا المشركات حتى يؤمن.

I said, 'It is not allowed to marry a Christian woman on top of a Muslim woman and upon a non-Muslim woman'. He^{-asws} said: 'And why?' I said, 'Due to the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: **And do not marry the Mushrik women until they believe [2:221]**'.

 959 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 36

 $^{^{960}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 37

قال: فما تقول في هذه الآية: والمحصنات من الذين اوتوا الكتاب من قبلكم ؟ قلت: فقوله: ولا تنكحوا المشركات نسخت هذه الآية ؟ فتبسم ثم سكت.

He^{-asws} said: 'So what are you saying regarding this Verse: *and the chaste ones from the believing women and the chaste ones from those Given the Book from before you [5:5]*?' I said, 'So His^{-azwj} Words: *And do not marry the Mushrik women [2:221]* Abrogated this Verse?' So, he^{-asws} smiled, then was silent".⁹⁶¹

39 - كا: محمد بن يحيى، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن فضال، عن أحمد بن عمر، عن درست الواسطي، عن ابن رئاب، عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: لا ينبغي نكاح أهل الكتاب. قلت: جعلت فداك وأين تحريمه ؟ قال: قوله: ولا تمسكوا بعصم الكوافر.

Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Fazal, from Ahmad Bin Umar, from Dorost Al Wasity, from Ibn Ra'ib, from Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'It is not befitting to marry the People of the Book (Jews and Christians)'. I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! And where is its Prohibition?' He^{-asws} said: 'His^{-azwj} Words: *And do not hold on to the marriages of the Kafirs [60:10]*". ⁹⁶²

40 - كا: علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن محبوب، عن ابن رئاب، عن زرارة قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن قول الله عز وجل: والمحصنات من الذين اوتوا الكتاب من قبلكم. فقال: هذه منسوخة بقوله: ولا تمسكوا بعصم الكوافر.

Ali, from his father, from Ibn Mahboub, from Ibn Ra'ib, from Zurara who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: and the chaste ones from those Given the Book from before you [5:5]. So, he-asws said: 'This is Abrogated by His-azwj Words: And do not hold on to the marriages of the Kafirs [60:10]". 963

41 - يب: الحسين بن سعيد، عن محمد بن إسماعيل، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام قال: سألته عن المذي فأمرني بالوضوء منه، ثم أعدت عليه سنة اخرى فأمرني بالوضوء منه وقال: إن عليا عليه السلام أمر المقداد أن يسأل رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله واستحيى أن يسأله. فقال: فيه الوضوء. فقلت: وإن لم أتوضأ ؟ قال: لا بأس به

Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Muhammad Bin Ismail,

'From Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him^{-asws} about the pre-seminal fluid, so he^{-asws} instructed me with performing the Wudu (ablution) from it. Then I repeated another Sunnah upon him^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} instructed me with the Wudu from it, and said: 'Ali^{-asws} instructed Al-Miqdad^{-ra} that he^{ar} ask Rasool-Allah^{-saww} an he^{-asws} was too embarrassed from

⁹⁶¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 38

 $^{^{962}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 39

 $^{^{963}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 40

asking him^{-saww}. So, he^{-saww} said: 'There is the Wudu in it'. I said, 'And if I do not do Wudu?' He^{-asws} said: 'There is no problem with it''. ⁹⁶⁴

42 - كا: محمد بن يحيى، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن علي بن الحكم، عن العلاء، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أحدهما عليهما السلام أنه قال: لو لم يحرم على الناس أزواج النبي صلى الله عليه واله لقول الله عز وجل: وما كان لكم أن تؤذوا رسول الله ولا أن تنكحوا أزواجه من بعده أبدا. حرم على الحسن والحسين عليهما السلام بقول الله تبارك وتعالى اسمه: ولا تنكحوا ما نكح آباؤكم من النساء. ولا يصلح للرجل أن ينكح امرأة جده.

Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Al A'ala, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From one of the two (5th or 6th Imam^{-asws}) having said: 'If the wives of the Prophet^{-saww} had not been Prohibited unto the people due to the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: *And it was not for you that you should hurt Rasool-Allah, nor that you marry his wives from after him, ever! [33:53]*, (it would still) be Prohibited unto Al-Hassan^{-asws} and Al-Husayn^{-asws} by the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted be His^{-azwj} Name: *And you cannot marry from the women whom your fathers married [4:22]*, and it is not correct for the man that he marries a wife of his grandfather". ⁹⁶⁵

43 - كا: الحسين بن محمد، عن المعلى، عن محمد بن جمهور، عن محمد بن إسماعيل، عن سعدان، عن أبي بصير قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إنما أنت منذر ولكل قوم هاد. فقال: رسول الله - صلى الله عليه واله - المنذر، وعلي - عليه السلام - الهادي، يا أبا محمد هل من هاد اليوم ؟

Al Husayn Bin Muhammad, from Al Moalla, from Muhammad Bin Jamhour, from Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Sa'dan, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'But rather, you are a Warner, and for every people there is a Guide [13:7]. So, he^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} – the Warner, and Ali^{-asws} – the Guide. O Abu Muhammad! Is there one who is a guide today?'

قلت: بلى جعلت فداك، ما زال منكم هاد من بعد هاد حتى دفعت إليك، فقال: رحمك الله يا أبا محمد لو كانت إذا نزلت آية على رجل ثم مات ذلك الرجل ماتت الآية مات الكتاب والسنة، ولكنه حي يجري فيمن بقي كما جرى فيمن مضى.

I said, 'Yes, may I be scarified for you^{-asws}! There has not ceased to be a Guide from you^{-asws}, after a Guide, until it was handed over to you^{-asws}'. So, he^{-asws} said: 'May Allah^{-azwj} have Mercy on you, O Abu Muhammad! If it had been so when a Verse is Revealed upon a man, then that man dies, the Verse, and the Book and the Sunnah would die (as well). But, he (the Guide) is alive, flowing among the ones who remain, just as it flowed among the past ones^{-asws}''. ⁹⁶⁶

⁹⁶⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 41

 $^{^{965}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 42

⁹⁶⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 43

44 - ع: سيأتي عن الرضا، عن أبيه عليهما السلام: أن رجلا سأل أبا عبد الله عليه السلام: ما بال القرآن لا يزداد على النشر والدرس إلا غضاضة ؟ فقال: إن الله تبارك و تعالى لم يجعله لزمان دون زمان ولناس دون ناس، فهو في كل زمان جديد وعند كل قوم غض إلى يوم القيامة.

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}: 'A man asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'What is the matter the Quran does not increase upon the publicising and the teaching except for freshness?' So, he^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted did not Make to be for a (particular) era, besides a (particular) era, and for a (particular) people besides a (particular) people, thus, in every era it would be new, and in the presence of every people it would be fresh up to the Day of Judgment".⁹⁶⁷

45 - كا، يب: علي، عن أبيه، عن بكر بن صالح، عن القاسم بن بريد، عن أبي عمرو الزبيري، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام حين سأله عن أحكام الجهاد - فساق الحديث إلى أن قال عليه السلام: فمن كان قد تمت فيه شرائط الله عز وجل التي قد وصف بحا أهلها من أصحاب النبي صلى الله عليه واله وهو مظلوم فهو مأذون له في الجهاد كما أذن لهم، لأن حكم الله في الأولين والآخرين وفرائضه عليهم سواء، إلا من علة أو حادث يكون،

Ali, from his father, from Bakr Bin Salih, from Al Qasim Bin Bureyd, from Abu Amro Al Zubeyri,

'Fom Abu Abdullah^{-asws} – when he^{-asws} was asked about the rulings of the Jihaad – so the crux of the Hadeeth is up to when he^{-asws} said: 'So the one in whom the Stipulations of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic are complete, which He^{-azwj} has Described its rightful ones with it, from the companions of the Prophet^{-saww}, and he is oppressed, then he is one who is permitted regarding the Jihaad just as there was permission for them, because the Judgment of Allah^{-azwj} regarding the former ones and the latter ones, and His^{-azwj} Obligations upon them are the same, except from an illness or a newly-occurring event occurring.

والأولون والآخرون أيضا في منع الحوادث شركاء، والفرائض عليهم واحدة، يسئل الآخرون عن أداء الفرائض كما يسئل عنه الأولون، ويحاسبون كما يحاسبون به.

The former ones and the latter ones as well, in blocking the new event, are participants, and the Obligations upon them are one. The latter ones would be asking about the fulfilling the Obligations just as the former ones had asked about it, and they would be Reckoned with just as they would be Reckoned with". 968

The number, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Aban Al Ahmar, from Hamza Bin Al Tayyar,

 $^{\rm 967}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 44

 $^{^{968}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 45

46 - كا: العدة، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن علي بن الحكم، عن أبان الأحمر، عن حمزة بن الطيار عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال لي: اكتب. فأملى علي: ان من قولنا: إن الله يحتج على العباد بما آتاهم وعرفهم ثم أرسل إليهم رسولا وأنزل عليهم الكتاب فأمر فيه بالصلاة والصيام.

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'He^{-asws} said to me: 'Write!' And he^{-asws} dictated unto me: 'It is from our^{-asws} words that Allah^{-azwj} would Argue upon the people with what He^{-azwj} had Given them and Introduced to them. Then He^{-azwj} Sent Rasools^{-as} to them and Revealed the Book unto them. So, He^{-azwj} Commanded in it and Forbade. He^{-azwj} Commanded in it with the Salat and the Fasts''. ⁹⁶⁹

47 - يد: العطار، عن سعد، عن ابن يزيد، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: رفع عن امتي تسعة: الخطاء، والنسيان، وما أكرهوا عليه، وما لا يطيقون، وما لا يعلمون، وما اضطروا إليه، والحسد، والطيرة، والتفكر في الوسوسة في الخلق ما لم ينطق بشفة

Al Attar, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Yazeed, from Hamad, from Hareyz,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: Nine have been Raised from my^{-saww} community – The mistake, and the forgetfulness, and what they have been coerced upon, and what they cannot endure, and they do not know, and what they are desperate to it, and the envy, and the recklessness, and the pondering during the uncertainty regarding the creation for as long as he does not speak with his lips''.⁹⁷⁰

48 - يد: العطار، عن أبيه، عن ابن عيسى، عن ابن فضال، عن ابن فرقد، عن زكريا بن يحيى، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال ما حجب الله علمه عن العباد فهو موضوع عنهم.

Al Attar, from his father, from Ibn Isa, from Ibn Fazal, from Ibn Farqad, from Zakariyya Bin Yahya,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Whatever Allah^{-azwj} has Veiled of His^{-azwj} Knowledge from the servants, so it is dropped from them''.⁹⁷¹

49 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن الإصبهاني، عن المنقري، عن حفص قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: من عمل بما علم كفي ما لم يعلم.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Isbahany, from Al Minqary, from Hafs who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'One who acts by what he knows would suffice of what he does not know''.⁹⁷²

 969 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 46

 $^{^{970}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 47

 $^{^{971}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 48

⁹⁷² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 49

50 - يد: أبي، عن الحميري، عن ابن عيسى، عن الجحال، عن ثعلبة، عن عبد الأعلى قال سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام: عمن لا يعرف شيئا هل عليه شيئ ؟ قال: لا.

My father, from Al Humeyri, from Ibn Isa, from Al Jahaal, from Sa'albat, from Abdul A'ala who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'If one does not know something, is there anything upon him?' He^{-asws} said: 'No". ⁹⁷³

51 - يب: الحسين بن سعيد، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام أنه سأل عن سباع الطير والوحش حتى ذكر له القنافذ والوطواط والحمير والبغال فقال: ليس الحرام إلا ما حرمه الله في كتابه.

Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Hamaad, from Hareyz, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having been asked about (eating) the predator birds, and the wild beasts, to the extent that it was mentioned to him^{-asws}, the hedgehogs, and the kittens, and the donkeys, and the mules. So, he^{-asws} said: 'It isn't Prohibited except what Allah^{-azwj} Prohibited in His^{-azwj} Book".⁹⁷⁴

52 - كا، يب: العدة، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن العباس بن عامر، عن ابن بكير، عن أبيه قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إذا استيقنت أنك قد أحدثت فتوضأ، وإياك أن تحدث وضوءا أبدا حتى تستيقن أنك قد أحدثت.

The number, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Abbas Bin Aamir, from Ibn Bakeyr, from his father wo said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'When you are certain you break your Wudu, so perform Wudu, and beware of (thinking) the Wudu is broken, ever, until you are certain you have broken it''.⁹⁷⁵

53 - كا: علي، عن أبيه، ومحمد بن إسماعيل، عن الفضل، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن زرارة، عن أحدهما عليهما السلام قال: قلت له: من لم يدر في أربع هو أم في ثنتين وقد أحرز ثنتين ؟

'Ali, from his father, and Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Al Fazal, from Hamad, from Hareyz, from Zurara,

'From one of the two (5th or 6th Imam^{-asws}), he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him^{-asws}, 'The one who does not know whether he is in a fourth or in the second, and he has accomplished two'.

قال: يركع ركعتين وأربع سجدات وهو قائم بفاتحة الكتاب ويتشهد ولا شئ عليه، وإذا لم يدر في ثلاث هو أو في أربع وقد أحرز الثلاث قام فأضاف إليها اخرى ولا شئ عليه،

He^{-asws} said: 'He should perform two *Rak'at* and four *Sajdah*s while he is standing, with the Opening of the Book (Chapter 1), and he should perform *Tashahhud* and there would be nothing upon him; and when he does not know whether he was in a third or in a fourth

⁹⁷³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 50

 $^{^{974}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 51

⁹⁷⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 52

(Rak'at), and he has accomplished three, he would stand and increase upon it by another, and there would be nothing upon him.

ولا ينقض اليقين بالشك ولا يدخل الشك في اليقين، ولا يخلط أحدهما بالآخر ولكنه ينقض الشك باليقين ويتم على اليقين فيبني عليه، ولا يعتد بالشك في حال من الحالات.

And the certainty cannot be broken by the doubt, nor can the doubt enter into the certainty, and one cannot be mingled with the other, but the doubt would be broken by the certainty, and he would complete upon the certainty, and he would build upon it, and he should exceed with the doubt in a state from the states". 976

54 - يب: محمد بن علي بن محبوب، عن ابن عيسى، عن البزنطي قال: سألته عن الرجل يأتي السوق فيشتري جبة فراء لا يدري أذكية هي أم غير ذكية أيصلى فيها ؟

Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Mahboub, from Ibn Isa, from Al Bazanty who said,

'I asked him-asws about the man who comes to the market and he buys a coat, and he realises that he does not know whether it is purified or without purification. Can he pray Salat in it?'

فقال: نعم ليس عليكم المسألة إن أبا جعفر عليه السلام كان يقول: إن الخوارج ضيقوا على أنفسهم بجهالتهم. إن الدين أوسع من ذلك يه: عن سليمان الجعفري، عن العبد الصالح عليه السلام مثله.

So he^{-asws} said: 'Yes. The questioning isn't upon you. Abu Ja'far^{-asws} was saying: 'The Kharijites constricted upon themselves due to their ignorance. The Religion is more capacious than that''.⁹⁷⁷

55 - يب: الحسين بن سعيد، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن زرارة قال: قلت له: أصاب ثوبي دم رعاف أو غيره أو شئ من المني - إلى أن قال -: فإن ظننت أنه قد أصابه ولم أتيقن ذلك فنظرت فلم أر شيئا ثم صليت فرأيت فيه ؟ قال: تغسله ولا تعيد الصلاة، قلت: لم ذاك ؟

Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Hamad, from Hareyz, from Zurara who said,

'I said, 'My clothes get hit by blood of a nose-bleed, or something else, or something from the semen' – until he (the narrator) said, 'So I thought that it has hit it, and I am not certain of that, so I look, but I do not see anything, then I pray Salat, and (then) I see it being in it?' He asws said: 'Wash it and do not repeat the Salat'. I said, 'Why is that so?'

قال لأنك كنت على يقين من طهارتك ثم شككت فليس ينبغي لك أن تنقض اليقين بالشك أبدا، قلت: فهل علي إن شككت في أنه أصابه شئ أن أنظر فيه ؟ قال: لا ولكنك تريد أن تذهب الشك الذي وقع في نفسك،

 $^{^{976}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 53

⁹⁷⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 54

He^{-asws} said: 'Because you were upon a certainty from your cleanliness, then you doubted, so it isn't befitting that the certainty be broken by the doubt, ever'. I said, 'So is it upon me that I doubted in it whether something had hit it, that I look into it?' He^{-asws} said: 'No, but if you want the doubt to go away which had occurred within yourself'.

قلت: فإني قد علمت أنه قد أصابه ولم أدر أين هو فأغسله ؟ قال: تغسل من ثوبك الناحية التي ترى أنه قد أصابحا حتى تكون على يقين من طهارتك.

I said, 'But I have known that it had hit it, and did not know where it was, so shall I wash it?' He^{-asws} said: 'You should wash from your clothes, the area which you see that it has been hit, until you come to be upon certainty from your cleanliness''.⁹⁷⁸

56 - يب: سعد، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن محبوب، عن عبد الله بن سنان قال: سأل أبا عبد الله عليه السلام وأنا حاضر: إني اعير الذمي ثوبي وأنا أعلم أنه يشرب الخمر ويأكل لحم الخنزير فيرده على فأغسله قبل أن اصلي فيه ؟

Sa'ad, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Mahboub, from Abdullah Bin Sinan who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} was asked, and I was present, 'I hire out my clothes to a Zimmy (Christian or Jew under Muslim rule), and I know that he drinks the wine, and eats the flesh of the swine. So, he returns it to me, so shall I wash it before I pray Salat in it?'

فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: صل فيه ولا تغسله من أجل ذلك فإنك أعرته إياه وهو طاهر ولم تستيقن أنه نجسه، فلا بأس أن تصلى فيه حتى تستيقن أنه نجسه.

Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Pray Salat in it and do not wash it from that reason, for you hired it out to him, and he was clean, and you are not certain that he has dirtied it, therefore there is no problem if you were to pray Salat in it until you become certain that he has dirtied it''. ⁹⁷⁹

57 - يب: الحسن بن محبوب، عن أبي أيوب، عن ضريس الكناسي، قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن السمن والجبن نجده في أرض المشركين بالروم أنأكله ؟ فقال: أما ما علمت أنه قد خلطه الحرام فلا تأكل، وأما ما لم تعلم فكله حتى تعلم أنه حرام.

Al Hassan Bin Mahboub, from Abu Ayoub, from Zareys Al Kunasy who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far^{-asws} about the butter and the cheese we find in a land of the Polytheists in Roman, can we eat it?' So, he^{-asws} said: 'As for what you know that the Prohibited (substance) is mixed in it, then do not eat it, and as for what you don't know, so eat it until you come to know that it is Prohibited''. ⁹⁸⁰

⁹⁷⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 55

 $^{^{979}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 56

⁹⁸⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 57

58 - يب: ابن محبوب، عن عبد الله بن سنان قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: كل شئ يكون فيه حرام وحلال فهو لك حلال أبدا حتى تعرف الحرام منه بعينه فتدعه.

Ibn Mahboub, from Abdullah Bin Sinan who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Every thing in which there happens to be a Prohibited (substance) in it and a Permissible one, so it is Permissible for you for ever, until you recognise the Prohibition from it exactly, so you leave it".⁹⁸¹

59 - دعوات الراوندي، والكافي عن زرارة قال: حضر أبو جعفر عليه السلام جنازة رجل من قريش وأنا معه وكان عطاء فيها فصرخت فقال عطاء: لتسكتين أو لنرجعن ؟ قال: فلم تسكت فرجع عطاء. قال: قلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام: إن عطاء قد رجع، قال: ولم ؟ قلت: كان كذا وكذا، قال: امض بنا فلو أنا إذا رأينا شيئا من الباطل تركنا الحق لم نقض حق مسلم. الخبر.

(The book) Da'waat of Al Rawandy, and (the book) Al Kafi, from Zurara who said,

'Abu Ja'far-asws attended a funeral of a man from Quraysh and I was with him-asws, and Ata'a was in it. So a woman shrieked, and Ata'a said in order to calm her, 'Or should we return?' But she did not calm down, so Ata'a returned. So I said to Abu Ja'far-asws, 'Ata'a has returned'. He-asws said: 'And why?' I said, 'This woman shrieked, so he said to her, 'Will you calm down or should we return?' But she did not calm down, so he returned. So he-asws said: 'Come with us-asws, so if we-asws were to see something from the falsehood along with the Truth, we-asws leave the right for it, we-asws would not be fulfilling a right of a Muslim''. 982

60 - كتاب المسائل لعلي بن جعفر قال: سألت أخي موسى عليه السلام عمن يروي تفسيرا أو رواية عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله في قضاء أو طلاق أو عتق أو شئ لم نسمعه قط من مناسك أو شبهه من غير أن يسمى لكم عدوا، أيسعنا أن نقول في قوله: ألله أعلم إن كان آل محمد صلوات الله عليهم يقولونه ؟ قال: لا يسعكم حتى تستيقنوا.

The book of questions of Ali son of Ja'far-asws who said, 'I asked my brother-asws Musa-asws about the one who reports a Tafseer or a report from Rasool-Allah-saww regarding a judgment, or freeing a slave, or something we had not heard at all from the rituals, or resembling from another who is named as an enemy of yours-asws, do we have the leeway that we should be saying regarding his words, 'Allah-azwj is more Knowing, if it was the Progeny-asws of Muhammad-saww who have said it?' He-asws said: 'There is no leeway for you until you are certain''. 983

61 - كا، يب: سعد بن عبد الله، عن أبي جعفر، عن الحسن بن علي بن فضال، عن ابن بكير، عن زرارة قال: قلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام إن امي كانت جعلت عليها نذرا ان الله رد عليها بعض ولدها من شئ كانت تخاف عليه أن تصوم ذلك اليوم الذي

 981 Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 58 981

 $^{^{982}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 59

⁹⁸³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 60

يقدم فيه ما بقيت، فخرجت معنا مسافرة إلى مكة، فأشكل علينا لمكان النذر أتصوم أو تفطر ؟ فقال لا تصوم وضع الله عز وجل عنها حقه وتصوم هي ما جعلت على نفسها.

Sa'ad Bin Abdullah, from Abu Ja'far, from Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Fazal, from Ibn Bakeyr, from Zurara who said,

'My mother had made it upon herself for the Sake of Allah^{-azwj}, a vow that if Allah^{-azwj} were to Return one of her children from something which she had feared upon, she would be Fasting that day in which he comes back, for as long as she remained. So, she went out with us on a journey to Makkah. So, it became doubtful upon us. We did not know whether she should be Fasting or breaking. I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about that, and I informed him with what she had made it to be upon herself. So he-asws said: 'She should not be Fasting during the journey. Allah^{-azwj} has Exempted His^{-azwj} Right from her, and she should be Fasting what she has made it to be upon herself". 984

62 - كتاب جعفر بن محمد بن شريح، عن حميد بن شعيب، عن جابر الجعفي، عن الباقر عليه السلام قال: إن المؤمن بركة على المؤمن، وإن المؤمن، حجة الله.

The book of Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Shareeh, from Humeyd Bin Shuayb, from Jabir Al Jufy,

'From Al Baqir^{-asws} having said: 'The Momin is a Blessing upon the Momin, and that the Momin is a proof of Allah-azwj".985

Page 402 of 462

 $^{^{984}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 61 ⁹⁸⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 33 H 62

(باب 34) * (البدع والرأى والمقائيس) *

CHAPTER 34 – THE INNOVATION, AND THE OPINION, AND THE ANALOGIES

الايات، الكهف: ولا يشرك في حكمه أحدا 26

The Verses – (Surah) Al Kahf: nor is anyone an associate in His Decisions [18:26].

القصص: ومن أضل ممن اتبع هويه بغير هدى من الله 50

(Surah) Al Qasas: And who is more straying than the one who follows his own whims without a Guidance from Allah? [28:50].

الروم: بل اتبع الذين ظلموا أهوائهم بغير علم 29

(Surah) Al Roum: But, those who are unjust follow their whims without knowledge [30:29].

ص: ولا تتبع الهوى فيضلك عن سبيل الله إن الذين يضلون عن سبيل الله لهم عذاب شديد بما نسوا يوم الحساب 26

(Surah) Suad: and do not follow the vain desires, for you will stray from the Way of Allah. Surely, those who stray from the way of Allah, for them is a severe Punishment due to their forgetting the Day of Reckoning!" [38:26].

حمعسق: واستقم كما امرت ولا تتبع أهواءهم وقل آمنت بما أنزل الله من كتاب 15 "

and be steadfast as you are Commanded, and do not follow their whims, and say: 'I believe in whatever Allah Reveals in the Book [42:15].

وقال تعالى ": أم لهم شركاء شرعوا لهم من الدين ما لم يأذن به الله 21

And the Exalted Said: Or are there associates for them, having been Legislated for them from the Religion what Allah has not Permitted with? [42:21].

الجاثية: ثم جعلناك على شريعة من الأمر فاتبعها ولا تتبع أهواء الذين لا يعلمون إنمم لن يغنوا عنك من الله شيئا 18، 19

(Surah) Al Jaasiya: Then We have Made you to be upon a Law from the Command, therefore follow it and do not follow the whims of those who do not know [45:18] They will never avail anything from Allah about you [45:19].

محمد: أفمن كان على بينة من ربه كمن زين له سوء عمله واتبعوا أهوائهم 14

(Surah) Muhammad^{-saww}: **So, is one who was upon a clear proof from his Lord like one for whom his evil deed has been adorned for, and they pursue their whims?** [47:14].

(Surah) Al Najam: Surely, they are not following except the conjecture and whatever the souls incline them to, and (although) the Guidance had come to them from their Lord [53:23].

1 - نهج، ج: روي عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام أنه قال: ترد على أحدهم القضية في حكم من الأحكام فيحكم فيها برأيه، ثم ترد تلك القضية بعينها على غيره فيحكم فيها بخلاف قوله، ثم تجتمع القضاة بذلك عند الإمام الذي استقضاهم فيصوب آراءهم جميعا وإلههم واحد، وكتابهم واحد،

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'It is reported from Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having said: 'The case is referred to one of them regarding a judgment from the judgments, so he issues a judgment with regards to it by his opinion. Them that very case exactly is referred to someone else, and he issues a judgment regarding it opposite to his (the first one's) word. Then the judges gather with that (case) in the presence of the leader who had appointed them as judges, so he approves both their judgments; and (although) their God is One, their Book is one.

So, did Allah^{-azwj} the Glorious Command them with the differing, so they are obeying Him^{-azwj}, or did He^{-azwj} Forbid them from it, so they are disobeying Him^{-azwj}?

Or did Allah^{-azwj} Send down a deficient Religion, so He^{-azwj} now Seeks help with them upon completing it?

Or were they associates of His^{-azwj}, so for them is that they should be saying, and upon Him^{-azwj} would be that He^{-azwj} Agrees?

Or did Allah^{-azwj} Send down a complete Religion, but the Rasool^{-saww} was deficient from delivering it and fulfilling it?

And Allah^{-azwj} the Glorious is Saying: **We have not neglected in the Book of anything [6:38]**. And in it is: **clarification of all things [16:89]**.

And Allah^{-azwj} Mentioned that the Book, part of it ratifies a part, and that there are no contradictions in it. So, the Glorious One Said: *And if it was from anyone other than Allah, they would have found in it a lot of discrepancies* [4:82].

And the Quran is such that its apparent is elegant and its esoteric is deep. Neither do its wonders end nor would its strangeness expire, nor can the darkness be removed except by it". 986

2 - ج: روي أن أمير المؤمنين صلوات الله عليه قال: إن أبغض الخلائق إلى الله تعالى رجلان: رجل وكله الله إلى نفسه فهو جائر عن قصد السبيل، مشعوف بكلام بدعة ودعاء ضلالة، فهو فتنة لمن افتتن به، ضال عن هدى من كان قبله، مضل لمن اقتدى به في حياته وبعد وفاته، حمال خطايا غيره، رهن بخطيئته.

It is reported that Amir Al-Momineen-asws said: 'The most hateful of the people to Allah-azwj the Exalted are two (types of) men – A man whom Allah-azwj allocates to himself, so he is away from aiming for the way, crazy with the speech of innovation and calls to the straying. So he is a Fitna (strife) for the one fascinated with him, straying from the Guidance the ones who were before him, having strayed the ones who believed in him during his lifetime and after his death, carrying the sins of others, mortgaged with his sins.

ورجل قمش جهلا فوضعه في جهال الامة، غارا في أغباش الفتنة، عم بما في عقد الهدنة، قد سماه اشباه الرجال عالما وليس به، بكر فاستكثر من جمع ما قل منه خير مماكثر، حتى إذا ارتوى من آجن وأكثر من غير طائل، جلس بين الناس قاضيا ضامنا لتخليص ما التبس على غيره،

A man who gathers ignorance and places it among the ignoramus of the nation, attacking in the agony of Fitna, prevailing with was in the agreement of the truce. He is named as the most resembling of the men in knowledge and he isn't with it, being intact, so frequently it is collected what is said from him as being better than most, until when he is saturated from the filth, and frequent from the uselessness, he sits between the people as a judge, guaranteeing to finish off what is confusing upon others.

إن خالف من سبقه لم يأمن من نقض حكمه من يأتي من بعده، كفعله بمن كان قبله، وإن نزل به إحدى المبهمات هيأ لها حشوا رثا من رأيه ثم قطع به،

 986 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 1

_

He opposes the ones who preceded him, not being safe from his own judgment being broken by the one to come after him, just like his own deed with the one who was before him. And if one of the ambiguities descend with him, he rushes towards it with a rush of a thirsty one, to give his opinion, then he cuts off with it.

فهو من لبس الشبهات في مثل نسج العنكبوت لا يدري أصاب أم أخطأ، إن أصاب خاف أن يكون قد أخطأ، و إن أخطأ رجا أن يكون قد أصاب، جاهل خباط جهلات، غاش ركاب عشوات، لم يعض على العلم بضرس قاطع، يذري الروايات إذراء الريح الهشيم،

So, he is one who wears the uncertainties in an example of a weaving of the spider, not knowing whether he is correct of he has erred. If he is correct, he fears that maybe he has erred, and if he has erred he hopes that perhaps he is correct. Ignorant fool of the fools, a swindler riding the darkness, not biting upon the knowledge with cutting teeth, leaving behind the reports (Hadeeth) like the leaving behind of the stormy wind.

لا مليئ والله بإصدار ما ورد عليه، ولا يحسب العلم في شئ مما أنكره، ولا يرى أن من وراء ما بلغ منه مذهبا لغيره، وإن قاس شيئا بشئ لم يكذب رأيه، وإن أظلم عليه أمر اكتتم به لما يعلم من جهل نفسه،

By Allah^{-azwj}, he does not get filled of issuing orders for whatever is referred to him, nor does he reckon knowledge regarding the thing from what he denies, nor does he see that behind of what is delivered from him is a doctrine (followed) by others. And if he analogises something with something, he does not belie his opinion, and if a matter is wrong upon him, he conceals it due to what would be known of his own ignorance.

His judgments of the blood screaming from his tyranny, and the inheritances roar from it. I⁻ asws complain to Allah^{-azwj} from the community living in ignorance and they are dying in straying'.

وروي أنه عليه السلام قال بعد ذلك: أيها الناس عليكم بالطاعة والمعرفة بمن لا تعتذرون بجهالته، فإن العلم الذي هبط به آدم وجميع ما فضلت به النبيون إلى خاتم النبيين في عترة نبيكم محمد صلى الله عليه واله فأنى يتاه بكم ؟! بل أين تذهبون؟

It is reported that he^{-asws} said after that: 'O you people! Upon you with the obedience, and the recognition of the one whom you are excusing his ignorance, for the knowledge which Adam^{-as} descended with, and the entirety of what the Prophets^{-as} up to the Seal of the Prophets^{-as} have been merited with, is in the family of your Prophet Muhammad^{-saww}, so am I^{-asws} straying with your all? But, where are you going?

يا من نسخ من أصلاب السفينة، هذه مثلها فيكم فاركبوها، فكما نجا في هاتيك من نجا فكذلك ينجو في هذه من دخلها، أنا رهين بذلك قسما حقا، وما أنا من المتكلفين، والويل لمن تخلف ثم الويل لمن تخلف، O ones who are wreckages of the ship! This here is its similar among you, therefore sail it, so you would be saved by your diligence, the one who would be saved. Similar to that, he would be saved in this, one who would enter it. I^{-asws} pledge with that a true vow, and I^{-asws} am not from the pretenders, And the woe is for the one who stays behind. Then woe be for the one who stays behind.

أما بلغكم ما قال فيكم نبيكم صلى الله عليه واله حيث يقول في حجة الوداع: ابن تارك فيكم الثقلين ما إن تمسكتم بحما لن تضلوا، كتاب الله وعترتي أهل بيتي وإنحما لن يفترقا حتى يردا على الحوض، فانظروا كيف تخلفوني فيهما، ألا هذا عذب فرات فاشربوا، وهذا ملح أجاج فاجتنبوا.

But, has it not reached you what was said regarding you all by your Prophet^{-saww} where he^{-saww} said during the farewell Hajj: 'I^{-saww} am leaving behind among you all the two weighty things. If you attach yourselves with these two, you will never stray – the Book of Allah^{-azwj} and my^{-saww} family^{-asws}, the People^{-asws} of my^{-saww} Household, and these two will never separate from each other until they return to me^{-saww} at the Fountain'. Therefore, look at how you are opposing me^{-saww} regarding these two. Indeed! This is fresh water, so drink, and this is bitter, salty, so shun it". ⁹⁸⁷

3 - ج: عن بشير بن يحيي العامري، عن ابن أبي ليلى، قال: دخلت أنا والنعمان أبو حنيفة على جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام فرحب بنا فقال: يا ابن أبي ليلى من هذا الرجل ؟ فقلت: جعلت فداك هذا رجل من أهل الكوفة، له رأي وبصيرة ونفاذ، قال: فلعله الذي يقيس الأشياء برأيه،

From Bashir Bin Yahya Al Aamiry, from Ibn Abu Layli who said,

'I, and Al Numan Abu Haneefa went to Abu Ja'far Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} was happy with us and he^{-asws} said: 'O Ibn Abu Layli, who is this man?' I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! This is a man from the people of Al-Kufa. For him there is an opinion and an insight and an interpretation'. He^{-asws} said: 'Perhaps he is the one analogises the things with his opinion'.

ثم قال: يا نعمان هل تحسن أن تقيس رأسك ؟ قال: لا، قال: ما أراك تحسن أن تقيس شيئا ولا تحتدي إلا من عند غيرك، فهل عرفت الملوحة في العينين، والمرارة في الاذنين، والبرودة في المنخرين، والعذوبة في الفم ؟ قال: لا. قال: فهل عرفت كلمة أولها كفر وآخرها إيمان ؟ قال: لا.

Then he-asws said: 'O Numan! Are good at analgising your own head?' He said, 'No'. He-asws said: 'I-asws do not see you are good if you are analogising something, and not guiding except the one in the presence of others. Do you recognise the saltiness in the two eyes, and the bitterness in the two ears, and the coldness in the two nostrils, and the sweetness in the mouth?' He said, 'No'. He-asws said: 'Do you recognise a sentence, the beginning of it is Kufr, and its ending is Eman?' He said, 'No'.

قال ابن أبي ليلي: فقلت: جعلت فداك لا تدعنا في عمياء مما وصفت لنا.

 987 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 2

_

Ibn Abu Layli said, 'I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! Do not leave us in blindness from what you^{-asws} have described to us'.

He^{-asws} said: 'Yes. My^{-asws} father^{-asws} narrated to me^{-asws}, from my^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} that Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Created the eyes of the children of Adam^{-as} as greasy, and Made the saltiness to be in them, and had it not been for that, they would have both melted, and nothing from the dirt would have filled into these, except it would have hurt them, and the saltiness protects the eyes from whatever dirt that falls into them.

And He^{-azwj} Made the bitterness to be in the two ears as a veil for the brain, and there isn't from an insect which would fall into the ears except it would see the exit, and had it not been for that, it would have arrived into the brain.

And He^{-azwj} Made the coldness to be in the nostrils as a veil for the brain, and had it not been for that, it would have flowed into the brain. And He^{-azwj} Made the sweetness to be in the mouth as a Favour from Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted upon the children of Adam^{-as}, in order to find the pleasure of the food and drink.

And as for the sentence, the beginning of which is Kufr and its ending is Eman, so it is the word: 'There is no god except Allah-azwj'. Its beginning is Kufr, and its ending is Eman'.

ثم قال: يا نعمان إياك والقياس فإن أبي حدثني عن آبائه عليهم السلام أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: من قاس شيئا من الدين برأيه قرنه الله تبارك وتعالى مع إبليس في النار، فإنه أول من قاس حيث قال: خلقتني من نار وخلقته من طين. فدعوا الرأي والقياس فإن دين الله لم يوضع على القياس.

Then he^{-asws} said: 'O Numan! Beware of the analogies, for my^{-asws} father^{-asws} narrated to me^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws} that Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who analogises something from the Religion by his opinion, Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted would Pair him with Iblees^{-la} in the Fire, for he^{-la} was the first one to analogise when he^{-la} said, '*You Created me from fire and Created him from clay'* [7:12], therefore leave the opinions and the analogies, for the Religion of Allah^{-azwj} cannot be placed upon the analogies". ⁹⁸⁸

 988 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 3

Page 408 of 462

4 - ج: في رواية اخرى أن الصادق عليه السلام قال لأبي حنيفة: - لما دخل عليه - من أنت ؟ قال: أبو حنيفة. قال عليه السلام: مفتي أهل العراق ؟ قال: نعم. قال: بما تفتيهم ؟ قال: بكتاب الله قال عليه السلام: وإنك لعالم بكتاب الله ناسخه ومحكمه ومتشابحه ؟ قال: نعم.

And in another report -

'Al-Sadiq^{-asws} said to Abu Haneefa^{-la} when he came up to him^{-asws}: 'Who are you?' He replied, 'Abu Haneefa'. He^{-asws} said: 'The Mufti (Issuer of Fatwas) of the people of Al-Iraq?' He replied, 'Yes'. He^{-asws} said: 'By what do you issue Fatwas to them?' He replied, 'By the Book of Allah^{-azwj}'. He^{-asws} said: 'And you have the knowledge of the Book of Allah^{-azwj} – its Abrogating, and its Abrogated, and its Decisive, and its Allegorical (Verses)?' He replied, 'Yes'.

قال: فأخبرني عن قول الله عز وجل: وقدرنا فيها السير سيروا فيها ليالي وأياما آمنين. أي موضع هو ؟ قال أبو حنيفة: هو ما بين مكة والمدينة. فالتفت أبو عبد الله عليه السلام إلى جلسائه وقال: نشدتكم بالله هل تسيرون بين مكة والمدينة ولا تأمنون على دمائكم من القتل وعلى أموالكم من السرق ؟ فقالوا: اللهم نعم.

He^{-asws} said: 'So inform me about the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: *and We Apportioned the journey therein: Travel through them nights and days, in security [34:18]*, which place is it?' Abu Haneefa^{-la} said, 'It is what is in between Makka and Al-Medina'. So, Abu Abdullah^{-asws} turned towards those who were seated with him^{-asws} and said: 'We^{-asws} adjure you by Allah^{-azwj}! Have you travelled between Makka and Al-Medina, and you were not secure for your blood, from being murdered, nor upon your wealth, from it being stolen?' So, they said, 'O Allah^{-azwj}, yes'.

فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: ويحك يا أبا حنيفة إن الله لا يقول إلا حقا، أخبرني عن قول الله عز وجل: ومن دخله كان آمنا، أي موضع هو ؟ قال: نشدتكم بالله هل تعلمون أن عبد الله عليه السلام إلى جلسائه وقال: نشدتكم بالله هل تعلمون أن عبد الله بن زبير وسعيد بن جبير دخلاه فلم يأمنا القتل ؟ قالوا: اللهم نعم،

So Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Woe be unto you – O Abu Haneefa – Allah^{-azwj} is not Saying (anything) but the Truth. Inform me^{-asws} about the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: **and the one enters it shall be secure [3:97]**, which place is it?' He said, 'That is the Sacred House of Allah^{-azwj}'. So, Abu Abdullah^{-asws} turned towards those seated with him^{-asws}, and said: 'We^{-asws} adjure you by Allah^{-azwj}! Do you know that Abdullah Bin Al-Zubeyr, and Saeed bin Jubeyr entered it, so they were not safe from being murdered?' They said, 'O Allah^{-azwj}, yes'.

فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: ويحك يا أبا حنيفة إن الله لا يقول إلا حقا. فقال أبو حنيفة: ليس لي علم بكتاب الله إنما أنا صاحب قياس.

So Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Woe be unto you – O Abu Haneefa – Allah^{-azwj} is not Saying except for the Truth'. So Abu Haneefa said, 'There is no knowledge with me, of the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, but rather, I am an analogist'.

فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: فانظر في قياسك إن كنت مقيسا أيما أعظم عند الله القتل أو الزنا ؟ قال: بل القتل. قال: فكيف رضى في القتل بشاهدين ولم يرض في الزنا إلا بأربعة ؟

Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Then look into your analogy, if you were an analogist. Which of the two is more grievous in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj}, the murder or the adultery?' He said, 'But, (it is) the murder'. He^{-asws} said: 'Then how come regarding the murder, He^{-azwj} is Pleased with two witnessed and is not Pleased regarding the adultery except with four?'

ثم قال له: الصلاة أفضل أم الصيام ؟ قال: بل الصلاة أفضل. قال عليه السلام: فيجب على قياس قولك على الحائض قضاء ما فاتها من الصلاة في حال حيضها دون الصيام، وقد أوجب الله تعالى عليها قضاء الصوم دون الصلاة،

Then he-asws said to him: 'Is the Salat superior of the Fasting?' He said, 'But (it is) the Salat'. He-asws said: 'Then, based upon your word of analogy, it would Obligate upon the menstruating woman to pay back whatever is lost from her, from the Salat during her state of menstruation, besides the Fasts, and Allah-azwj the Exalted has Obligated the paying back of the Fasts besides the Salat'.

ثم قال له: البول أقذر أم المني ؟ قال: البول أقذر. قال عليه السلام: يجب على قياسك أن يجب الغسل من البول دون المني وقد أوجب الله تعالى الغسل من المني دون البول. قال: إنما أنا صاحب رأي.

Then he^{-asws} said to him: 'Is the urine filthier or the semen?' He said, 'The urine is filthier'. He^{-asws} said: 'It would be obligate, based upon your analogy, that the washing would be more Obligatory from the urine besides the semen, and Allah^{-azwj} has Obligated the washing from the semen, besides the urine'. He said, 'But rather, I am an opiner'.

قال عليه السلام: فما ترى في رجل كان له عبد فتزوج وزوج عبده في ليلة واحدة فدخلا بإمرأتيهما في ليلة واحدة، ثم سافرا وجعلا امرأتيهما في بيت واحد فولدتا غلامين فسقط البيت عليهم فقتل المرأتين وبقي الغلامان أيهما في رأيك المالك وأيهما المملوك؟ وأيهما الوارث وأيهما الموروث؟

He^{-asws} said: 'What is your view regarding a man who had a slave for him, so he got married and so did his slave during one night, and they both entered one matter which came to be in one night, then they travelled and a matter came to them in one house, and two boys were born. So the house fell down upon them, and the two women were killed, and there remain the two boys, which of the two, in your opinion, would be the master and which one would be the slave? And which of them would be the inheritor and which one the inherited?'

قال: إنما أنا صاحب حدود! قال: فما ترى في رجل أعمى فقاء عين صحيح وأقطع يد رجل كيف يقام عليهما الحد؟ قال: إنما أنا رجل عالم بمباعث الأنبياء!

He said, 'But rather, I am a master of the legal penalties'. He^{-asws} said: 'So what is your view regarding a blind man, having a rip in his correct eye, and cuts off a hand of a man, how would the legal penalty be established upon them both?' He said, 'But rather, I am a man knowing the Sending of the Prophets^{-as'}.

قال: فأخبرني عن قول الله تعالى لموسى وهارون حين بعثهما إلى فرعون: لعله يتذكر أو يخشى. ولعل منك شك ؟ قال: نعم، قال: فكذلك من الله شك إذ قال: لعله ؟ قال أبو حنيفه: لا علم لى !

He^{-asws} said: 'Inform me^{-asws} about the Words of Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted to Musa^{-as} and Haroun^{-as} when He^{-azwj} Sent them to Pharaoh^{-la}: *perhaps he would mind or fear [20:44]*, and (the word) 'Perhaps', would be a 'doubt' (if it came) from you?' He said, 'Yes'. He^{-asws} said: 'Similar to that from Allah^{-azwj} there would be a doubt when He^{-azwj} Said: "Perhaps"?' Abu Haneefa said, 'There is knowledge for me'.

قال عليه السلام: تزعم أنك تفتي بكتاب الله ولست ممن ورثه، وتزعم أنك صاحب قياس وأول من قاس إبليس، ولم يبن دين الإسلام على القياس، وتزعم أنك صاحب رأي وكان الرأي من رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله صوابا ومن دونه خطاءا، لأن الله تعالى قال: احكم بينهم بما أراك الله. ولم يقل ذلك لغيره، وتزعم أنك صاحب حدود ومن أنزلت عليه أولى بعلمها منك، وتزعم أنك عالم بمباعثهم منك،

He^{-asws} said: 'You are claiming that you issue Fatwas by the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, and you aren't from the ones^{-asws} who inherited it, and you claim that you are an analogist, and the first one to analogise was Iblees^{-la}, and the Religion of Al Islam is not built upon the analogy, and you claim that you are an opiner, and the view from Rasool-Allah^{-saww} is correct and ones besides it are mistakes, because Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted Said: *Therefore judge between them with what Allah Revealed [5:48]*, and did not Say it for other, and you claim that you are a master of the legal penalties, and although the one upon whom it descended is foremost with its knowledge that you, and you claim that you are a knower of the Sending of the Prophets^{-as}, and the Seal of the Prophets^{-as} is more knowing of their^{-as} Sending that you are.

لولا أن يقال دخل على ابن رسول الله فلم يسأله عن شيئ ما سألتك عن شيئ فقس إن كنت مقيسا.

Were you not told to go to the son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww, but you did not ask him-asws about things what you were asked about the things, and you analogised, as you were an analogist'.

قال: لا تكلمت بالرأي والقياس في دين الله بعد هذا المجلس. قال: كلا إن حب الرئاسة غير تاركك كما لم يترك من كان قبلك.

He said, 'I will not speak with the opinion and the analogy in the Religion of Allah^{-azwj}, after this gathering'. He^{-asws} said: 'Never! The love of governance, you are not its leaver, just as it was not left, by the ones who were before you". 989

5 - ج: عن عيسى بن عبد الله القرشي، قال: دخل أبو حنيفة على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فقال: يا أبا حنيفة قد بلغني أنك تقيس، فقال: نعم. فقال: لا تقس فإن أول من قاس إبليس لعنه الله حين قال: خلقتني من نار وخلقته من طين. فقاس ما بين النار والطين، ولو قاس نورية آدم بنورية النار عرف ما بين النورين وضياء أحدهما على الآخر.

Isa Bin Abdullah Al Qarshy who said,

.

⁹⁸⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 4

'Abu Haneefa came to Abu Abdullah-asws and he-asws said: 'O Abu Haneefa! It has reached me-asws that you are analogising?' He said, 'Yes'. So, he-asws said: 'Do not analogies, for the first one to Analogise was Iblees-la. He-la said, 'You Created me from fire and Created him from clay' [7:12]. Thus he-la analogised between the fire and the clay, and had he-la compared the light (essence) of Adam-as and the light (essence) of the fire, he-la would have recognised what is between the two lights, and the illumination of the one of them over the other'. 990

6 - ج: سأل محمد بن الحسن أبا الحسن موسى عليه السلام بمحضر من الرشيد وهم بمكة فقال له: أيجوز للمحرم أن يظلل عليه محمله ؟ فقال له موسى عليه السلام: لا يجوز له ذلك مع الاختيار. فقال له محمد بن الحسن: أفيجوز أن يمشي تحت الظلال مختارا ؟ فقال له: نعم،

Muhammad Bin Al-Hassan asked Abu Al-Hassan Musa-asws of his-asws of the proceedings from (the Caliph) Al-Rasheed, and they were at Makkah, and said to him-asws, 'Is it allowed for the one in Ihraam that he shades upon his carriage?' So, Musa-asws said to him: 'That is not allowed for him with the choice'. Musa Bin Al Hassan said to him-asws, 'Is it allowed that he should walk under the shade, out of choice?' He-asws said to him: 'Yes'.

فتضاحك محمد بن الحسن عن ذلك، فقال له أبو الحسن موسى عليه السلام: أفتعجب من سنة النبي صلى الله عليه واله وتستهزئ بحما، إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله كشف ظلاله في إحرامه ومشى تحت الظلال وهو محرم، إن أحكام ألله تعالى - يا محمد - لا تقاس، فمن قاس بعضها على بعض فقد ضل سواء السبيل. فسكت محمد بن الحسن لا يرجع جوابا.

Muhammad Bin Al Hassan laughed at that, so Abu Al Hassan Musa^{-asws} said to him: 'You are wonder from a Sunnah of the Prophet^{-saww} and are mocking with it? Rasool-Allah^{-saww} removed his^{-saww} shade while being in his^{-saww} Ihraam, and walked under the shade, and he^{-saww} was in Ihram. The Ordinances of Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted – O Muhammad – cannot be analogised. The one who analogises one upon the other, so he has strayed from the Way'. Muhammad Bin Al-Hassan was silent and did not return an answer''.⁹⁹¹

7 - وقد جرى لأبي يوسف مع أبي الحسن موسى عليه السلام بحضرة المهدي ما يقرب من ذلك، وهو: أن موسى عليه السلام سأل أبا يوسف عن مسألة ليس عنده فيها شئ فقال لأبي الحسن موسى عليه السلام: إني اربد أن أسألك عن شئ، قال: هات. فقال: ما تقول في التظليل للمحرم ؟ قال: لا يصلح. قال فيضرب الخباء في الأرض فيدخل فيه ؟ قال: نعم.

And there flowed for Abu Yusuf with Abu Al-Hassan Musa^{-asws} in the presence of (the Caliph) Al Mahdi, what is near from that, and it is – Musa^{-asws} asked Abu Yusuf about an issue, and there was anything with him for it, so he said to Abu Al Hassan Musa^{-asws}, 'I want to ask you about something'. He^{-asws} said: 'Give'. He said, 'What are you^{-asws} saying regarding the shade for the one in Ihraam?' He^{-asws} said: 'Not correct'. He said, 'So can he strike the tent in the ground and enter inside it?' He^{-asws} said: 'Yes'.

 $^{^{990}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 5

⁹⁹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 6

قال: فما فرق بين هذا وذاك ؟ قال أبو الحسن موسى عليه السلام: ما تقول في الطامث تقضي الصلاة ؟ قال: لا. قال: تقضي الصوم ؟ قال: نعم. قال: ولم ؟ قال: إن هذا كذا جاء. قال أبو الحسن عليه السلام: وكذلك هذا،

He said, 'So what is the difference between this and that?' Abu Al Hassan Musa-asws said: 'What are you saying regarding the menstruating woman, should she pay back (the missed) Salat?' He said, 'No'. He-asws said: 'Should she pay back (the missed) Fast?' He said, 'Yes'. He-asws said: 'And why?' He said, 'This is how it has come'. Abu Al Hassan Musa-asws said: 'And similar to that, is this'.

قال المهدي لأبي يوسف: ما أراك صنعت شيئا، قال يا أمير المؤمنين رماني بحجة.

(The Caliph) Al-Mahdi said to Abu Yusuf, 'I did not see you do anything'. He said, 'O commander of the faithful! He-asws knocked me down with an argument (proof)". 992

8 - نهج: من خطبة له عليه السلام: إنما بدء وقوع الفتن أهواء تتبع، وأحكام تبتدع، يخالف فيها كتاب الله، ويتولى عليها رجال رجالا على غير دين الله،

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'But rather the Fitna (strife) begins when the desires are followed, and the Ordinances are innovated, wherein the Book of Allah^{-azwj} is opposed, and the men govern the men over it upon changing the Religion of Allah^{-azwj}.

فلو أن الباطل خلص من مزاج الحق لم يخف على المرتادين، ولو أن الحق خلص من لبس الباطل انقطعت عنه ألسن المعاندين، ولكن يؤخذ من هذا ضغث ومن هذا ضغث فيمزجان فهنالك يستولي الشيطان على أوليائه وينجو الذين سبقت لهم من الله الحسني.

If the falsehood was pure from being mixed with the Truth, there would have been no fear upon the seekers of the realities; and if the Truth had been pure from being clad in the falsehood, the tongues of the obstinate ones would have been cut off from it. But a handful is grabbed from this, and a handful from this, and these are mixed up. Thus, over here, the Satan-la overcomes upon his-la friends, and those get saved, for whom the goodly end has preceded from Allah-azwj". 993

(THE NUMBER 9 IS MISSING)

10 - ع: أبي رحمه الله، عن محمد بن يحيى، عن محمد بن أحمد بن إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن أحمد بن عبد الله العقيلي القرشي، عن عيسى بن عبد الله القرشي رفع الحديث قال: دخل أبو حنيفة على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام، فقال له: يا أبا حنيفة بلغني أنك تقيس ؟ قال: نعم أنا أقيس. قال: لا تقس فإن أول من قاس إبليس حين قال: خلقتني من نار وخلقته من طين. فقاس ما بين النار والطين، ولو قاس نورية النار عرف فضل ما بين النورين وصفاء أحدهما على الآخر،

 992 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 7

⁹⁹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 8

My father, from Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad Bin Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Ahmad Bin Abdullah Al Aqeyli Al Qarshy, raising the Hadeeth, said,

'Abu Haneefa came to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} said to him: 'O Abu Haneefa! It has reached me that you are analogising?' He said, 'Yes, I do analogise'. He^{-asws} said: 'Do not analogise, for the first one to analogise was Iblees^{-la} where he^{-la} said, 'You Created me from fire and Created him from clay' [7:12]. He^{-la} analogised what is between the fire and the clay, and had he^{-la} analogised the light (essence) of the fire, he^{-la} would have recognised the merit of what is between the two lights, and the clearness of one upon the other.

ولكن قس لي رأسك، أخبرني عن اذنيك مالهما مرتان ؟ قال: لا أدري. قال: فأنت لا تحسن تقيس رأسك فكيف تقيس الحلال والحرام ؟ قال: يا ابن رسول الله: أخبرني ما هو:

But, analogise your head for me. Inform me about your two ears, why is there bitterness for them?' He said, 'I don't know'. He^{-asws} said: 'So you are not even good at analogising your own head, then how can you analogise the Permissibles and the Prohibitions?' He said, 'O son^{-asws} of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! Inform me, what is it?'

قال إن الله عز وجل جعل الاذنين مرتين لئلا يدخلهما شئ إلا مات لولا ذلك لقتل ابن آدم الهوام، وجعل الشفتين عذبتين ليجد ابن آدم طعم الحلو والمر، وجعل العينين مالحتين لأنحما شحمتان ولولا ملوحتهما لذابتا، وجعل الأنف باردا سائلا لئلا يدع في الرأس داء إلا أخرجه، ولولا ذلك لثقل الدماغ وتدود. ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن محمد بن علي، عن عيسى بن عبد الله مثله.

Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Made bitterness to be (inside the) two ears, something (insect) would not enter into them, except it would die. Had it not been that, the vermins would kill the children of Adam^{-as}. And He^{-azwj} Made the two lips to have sweetness for the children of Adam^{-as} to find the taste of the sweet and the bitter; and He^{-azwj} Made the two eyes salty, because these are greasy, and had these not been salty, would have melted; and He^{-azwj} Made the nose to run cold, lest there is a disease in the head, except it would come out, and had it not been that, the brain would have been heavy with heat".⁹⁹⁴

11 - ع: محمد بن الحسن القطان، عن عبد الرحمن بن أبي حاتم، عن أبي زرعة، عن هشام بن عمار، عن محمد بن عبد الله القرشي، عن ابن شبرمة، قال: دخلت أنا وأبو حنيفة على جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام فقال لأبي حنيفة: اتق الله ولا تقس الدين برأيك، فإن أول من قاس إبليس، أمره الله عز وجل بالسجود لآدم، فقال: أنا خير منه خلقتني من نار و خلقته من طين.

Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Al Qatan, from Abdul Rahman Bin Abu Hatim, from Abu Zar'at, from Hisham Bin Amaar, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah Al Qarshy, from Ibn Shabrama (a judge) who said,

'I and Abu Haneefa came to Ja'far Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, so he^{-asws} said to Abu Haneefa: 'Fear Allah^{-azwj} and do not analogise the Religion by your opinion, for the first one to analogise was Iblees^{-la}. Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Commanded him^{-la} with the Sajdah to Adam^{-as}, and *He* (Iblees) said, 'I am better than him. You Created me from fire and Created him from clay' [7:12]'.

 994 Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 10 994

_

ثم قال: أتحسن أن تقيس رأسك من بدنك ؟ قال: لا. قال جعفر عليه السلام: فأخبرني لأي شئ جعل الله الملوحة في العينين، والمرارة في الاذنين، والماء المنتن في المنخرين، والعذوبة في الشفتين ؟ قال: لا أدري.

Then he^{-asws} said: 'Are you good at analogising your head from your body?' He said, 'No'. Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'Inform me, for which thing did Allah^{-azwj} Make the saltiness to be in the eyes, and the bitterness in the ears, and the fetid water to be in the nostrils, and the freshness to be in the lips?' He said, 'I don't know'.

قال جعفر عليه السلام: لأن الله تبارك وتعالى خلق العينين فجعلهما شحمتين، وجعل الملوحة فيهما منا منه على ابن آدم، ولولا ذلك لذابتا، وجعل الاذنين مرتين، ولولا ذلك لهجمت الدواب وأكلت دماغه، وجعل الماء في المنخرين ليصعد منه النفس وينزل ويجد منه الربح الطيبة من الخبيثة، وجعل العذوبة في الشفتين ليجد ابن آدم لذة مطعمه ومشربه.

Ja'far-asws said: 'Because Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted Created the eyes and Made them greasy, and Made the saltiness to be in them as a Favour from Him-azwj upon the son of Adamas, and had it not been that, they would have melted. And He-azwj Made the bitterness (to be in) the ears, and had it not been that, the vermin would have attacked and eaten his brain. And He-azwj Made the water to be in the nostrils in order for the breath to ascend from it and descend, and he would find from it, the good smell from the bad. And He-azwj Made the freshness (to be) in the lips for the son of Adam-as to find the pleasure of his food and his drink'.

ثم قال جعفر عليه السلام لأبي حنيفة: أخبرني عن كلمة أولها شرك وآخرها إيمان، قال: لا أدري. قال: هي لا إله إلا الله، لو قال: لا إله كان شرك، ولو قال: إلا الله كان إيمان.

Then Ja'far^{-asws} said to Abu Haneefa: 'Inform me about a phrase, the beginning of it is Shirk and the end of it is Eman'. He said, 'I don't know'. He^{-asws} said: 'It is, 'There is no god except Allah^{-azwj}'. If he says, 'There is no god', it would have been Shirk, and if he says, 'Except Allah^{-azwj}, it would be Eman'.

ثم قال جعفر عليه السلام: ويحك أيهما أعظم قتل النفس أو الزنا ؟ قال: قتل النفس. قال: فإن الله عز وجل قد قبل في قتل النفس شاهدين ولم يقبل في الزنا إلا أربعة، ثم أيهما أعظم الصلاة أم الصوم ؟ قال: الصلاة. قال: فما بال الحائض تقضي الصيام ولا تقضي الصلاة ؟ فكيف يقوم لك القياس ؟ فاتق الله ولا تقس.

Then Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'Woe be unto you! Which of the two is more grievous, murder of the soul or the adultery?' He said, 'Murdering the soul'. He^{-asws} said: 'But Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic has Accepted two witnesses regarding the murder of a soul, and did not Accept regarding the adulter except for four. Them which of the two is greater, the Salat or the Fast?' He said, 'The Salat'. He^{-asws} said: 'So what is the matter the menstruating woman pays back (missed) Fasts and does not pay back (missed) Salats? So, how would the analogy stand for you? Therefore, fear Allah^{-azwj} and do not analogise''. ⁹⁹⁵

 995 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 11

_

12 - ما: الحسين بن عبيد الله الغضائري، عن هارون بن موسى، عن علي بن معمر عن حمدان بن معافا، عن العباس بن سليمان، عن الحارث بن التيهان، قال: قال لي ابن شبرمة: دخلت أنا وأبو حنيفة على جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام فسلمت عليه - وكنت له صديقا - ثم أقبلت على جعفر فقلت: أمتع الله بك، هذا رجل من أهل العراق له فقه وعقل،

Al Husayn Bin Ubeydullah Al Gazairy, from Haroun Bin Musa, from Ali Bin Mo'mar, from Hamdan Bin Ma'afa, from Al Abbas Bin Suleyman, from Al Haris Bin Al Tayhan who said,

'Ibn Shubrama (a judge) said to me, 'I and Abu Haneefa went to Ja'far Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, and he greeted upon him^{-asws} – and he^{-asws} was a friend of his (Ibn Shubrama) – then Ja'far^{-asws} turned towards me and I said, 'May Allah^{-azwj} Make you^{-asws} happy! This is a man from the people of Al Iraq. For him is understanding, and intellect'.

فقال له جعفر عليه السلام: لعله الذي يقيس الدين برأيه، ثم أقبل علي، فقال: هذا النعمان بن ثابت ؟ فقال أبو حنيفة: نعم أصلحك الله. فقال: اتق الله ولا تقس الدين برأيك.

So Ja'far^{-asws} said to him: 'Perhaps he is the one who analogises the Religion by his opinion'. Then he^{-asws} faced me and he^{-asws} said, 'This is Al Numan Bin Sabit?' Abu Haneefa said, 'Yes, may Allah^{-azwj} Keep you^{-asws} well!' He^{-asws} said: 'Fear Allah^{-azwj}, and do not analogise the Religion by your opinion'

- وساق الحديث نحو ما مر إلى قوله عليه السلام -: ولا تقضي الصلاة، اتق الله يا عبد الله فإنا نحن وأنتم غدا إذا خلقنا بين يدي الله عز وجل، ونقول: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله، وتقول أنت وأصحابك: اسمعنا وأرينا، فيفعل بنا وبكم ما شاء الله عز وجل.

And the crux of the Hadeeth is approximately what has passed, up to his-asws words: 'And she would not pay back the (missed) Salats. Fear Allah-azwj, O servant of Allah-azwj, for us-asws and you, tomorrow, when we are in front of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic, and we-asws would be saying: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said (such and such)', and you and your companions would be saying, 'We heard and we opined'. So, Allah-azwj would be Dealing with us-asws and with you all, whatever He-azwj so Desires to''.

13 - ع: أبي وابن الوليد معا، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن شعيب بن أنس، عن بعض أصحاب أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كنت عند أبي عبد الله عليه السلام إذ دخل عليه غلام كندة فاستفتاه في مسألة فأفتاه فيها، فعرفت الغلام والمسألة فقدمت الكوفة فدخلت على أبي حنيفة، فإذا ذاك الغلام بعينه يستفتيه في تلك المسألة بعينها فأفتاه فيها بخلاف ما أفتاه أبو عبد الله عليه السلام،

My father, and Ibn Al Waleed, both together, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from Shuayb Bin Anas,

'From one of the companions of Abu Abdullah^{-asws} who said, 'I was in the presence of Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, when a boy of Kinda came, and asked for a Fatwa regarding an issue, so he^{-asws} issued his^{-asws} Fatwa regarding it. So, I recognised the boy and the issue. When I proceeded to

 996 Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 12 $\,$

-

Al Kufa, I went to Abu Haneefa, and there was that very boy, seeking his Fatwa regarding that very issue, and he issued his Fatwa opposite to what Abu Abdullah^{-asws} had issued.

فقمت إليه فقلت: ويلك يا أبا حنيفة إني كنت العام حاجا فأتيت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام مسلما عليه فوجدت هذا الغلام يستفتيه في هذه المسألة بعينها فأفتاه بخلاف ما أفتيته.

So I stood up to him and I said, 'Woe be unto you, O Abu Haneefa! I was a pilgrim (of Hajj) this year and I went to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, submitting to him^{-asws}, and I found this boy seeking his^{-asws} Fatwas regarding this very issue, and he^{-asws} issued his^{-asws} Fatwa to what you are issuing your Fatwa to him'.

He said, 'And what does Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws} know? I am more knowing that him^{-asws}. I meet the men and hear from their mouths, and Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws} is a bookworm (a man of books only)'.

فقلت في نفسي: والله لاحجن ولو حبوا قال: فكنت في طلب حجة فجاءتني حجة فحججت فأتيت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام فحكيت له الكلام فضحك ثم قال: عليه لعنة الله أما في قوله: إني رجل صحفي فقد صدق، قرأت صحف إبراهيم و موسى، فقلت له: ومن له بمثل تلك الصحف ؟

I said within myself, 'By Allah^{-azwj}! I will go to Hajj even if I have to crawl'. So, I was in seeking (going to) Hajj, and there came to be (the opportunity) for Hajj, so I performed Hajj, then went to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, and I related the speech to him^{-asws}. So, he^{-asws} laughed, then said: 'Upon him is the Curse of Allah^{-azwj}! But, was it not in his^{-asws} words that I^{-asws} am a bookworm (a man of books)? He spoke the truth. I^{-asws} recite the books (Parchments) of Ibrahim^{-as} and Musa^{-as'}. I said to him^{-asws}, 'And who has for him the likes of those Books?'

قال: فما لبثت أن طرق الباب طارق وكان عنده جماعة من أصحابه فقال للغلام: انظر من ذا ؟ فرجع الغلام فقال: أبو حنيفة. قال: أدخله

He (the narrator) said, 'It was not long before a comer knocked on the door, and with him^{-asws} was a group of his^{-asws} companions. So, he^{-asws} said to the boy (servant), 'look, who is that?' The boy returned and he said, 'Abu Haneefa'. He^{-asws} said: 'Let him enter'.

فدخل فسلم على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فرد عليه السلام، ثم قال: أصلحك الله أتأذن لي في القعود فأقبل على أصحابه يحدثهم ولم يلتفت إليه. ثم قال الثانية والثالثة فلم يلتفت إليه، فجلس أبو حنيفة من غير إذنه

So, he entered and greeted upon Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} returned the greeting. Then he said, 'May Allah^{-azwj} Keep you^{-asws} well! Can you^{-asws} permit me regarding the sitting?' But he^{-asws} faced towards his^{-asws} companions and narrated to them and did not turn towards him. Then he said, the second time and the third, but he^{-asws} did not turn towards him. So, Abu Haneefa sat down with his^{-asws} permission.

فلما علم أنه قد جلس التفت إليه فقال: أين أبو حنيفة ؟ فقال هو ذا أصلحك الله، فقال: أنت فقيه أهل العراق. قال: نعم. قال: فبما تفتيهم ؟ قال بكتاب الله وسنة نبيه

So, when he^{-asws} knew that he had sat down, he^{-asws} turned towards him and he^{-asws} said: 'Where is Abu Haneefa?' He said to him^{-asws}, 'He is here, may Allah^{-azwj} Keep you^{-asws} well!' He^{-asws} said: 'You are a jurist of the people of Al-Iraq?' He said, 'Yes'. He^{-asws} said: 'By what do you issue Fatwas to them?' He said, 'By the Book of Allah^{-azwj} and the Sunnah of His^{-azwj} Prophet^{-saww}'

He^{-asws} said: 'O Abu Haneefa! Do you understand the Book of Allah^{-azwj} as is its right to be understood, and do you recognise the Abrogating (Verses) and the Abrogated?' He said, 'Yes'.

قال: يا أبا حنيفة ولقد إدعيت علما، ويلك ما جعل الله ذلك إلا عند أهل الكتاب الذين أنزل عليهم، ويلك ولا هو إلا عند الخاص من ذرية نبينا صلى الله عليه واله، وما ورثك الله من كتابه حرفا،

He^{-asws} said: 'O Abu Haneefa! You have claimed knowledge. Woe be unto you! Allah^{-azwj} did not Make that except to be with the People of the Book, those upon whom it was Revealed. Woe be unto you! And it is not except, with the special ones from the^{-saww} offspring of our Prophet^{-saww}, and Allah^{-azwj} did not Make you inherit a single letter from His^{-azwj} Book.

فإن كنت كما تقول ولست كما تقول - فأخبرني عن قول الله عز وجل: سيروا فيها ليالي وأياما آمنين. أين ذلك من الأرض؟ قال: أحسبه ما بين مكة والمدينة، فالتفت أبو عبد الله عليه السلام إلى أصحابه فقال: تعلمون أن الناس يقطع عليهم بين المدينة ومكة فتؤخذ أموالهم ولا يأمنون على أنفسهم ويقتلون؟ قالوا: نعم.

So, if it was just as you are saying, then inform me^{-asws} about the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: *and We Apportioned the journey therein: Travel through them nights and days, in security [34:18]*, where is that from the earth?' He said, 'I reckon it to be in what is between Makkah and Al Medina'. Abu Abdullah^{-asws} turned towards his^{-asws} companions and he^{-asws} said: 'Are you knowing that the people get (their way) cut off (by bandits) between Al Medina and Makkah, so their wealth gets seized, and they are not safe upon their lives and they get killed?' They said, 'Yes'.

قال: فكست أبو حنيفة، فقال: يا أبا حنيفة أخبرني عن قول الله عز وجل: من دخله كان آمنا. أين ذلك من الأرض ؟ قال: الكعبة. قال: أفتعلم أن الحجاج بن يوسف حين وضع المنجنيق على ابن الزبير في الكعبة فقتله كان آمنا فيها ؟

He (the narrator) said, 'Abu Haneefa was silent, so he-asws said: 'O Abu Haneefa! Inform me-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: and the one enters it shall be secure [3:97], where is that from the earth?' He said, 'The Kaaba'. He-asws said: 'Do you know what Al-Hajjaj Ibn Yusuf, when he placed the catapult upon Ibn Al Zubeyr in the Kaaba, and killed him, was he safe in it?'

قال: فكست، ثم قال: يا أبا حنيفة إذا ورد عيك شئ ليس في كتاب الله ولم تأت به الآثار والسنة كيف تصنع ؟ فقال: أصلحك الله أقيس وأعمل فيه برأيي. قال: يا أبا حنيفة إن أول من قاس إبليس الملعون، قاس على ربنا تبارك وتعالى فقال: أنا خير منه خلقتني من نار وخلقته من طين. فسكت أبو حنيفة.

He (the narrator) said, 'He was silent'. Then he-asws said: 'O Abu Haneefa! When something is referred to you which isn't in the Book of Allah-azwj, and the Hadeeth and the Sunnah have not come with it, how would you deal with it?' He said, 'May Allah-azwj Keep you-asws well! I would analogise and act by it with my opinion'. He-asws said: 'O Abu Haneefa! The first one to analogise was Iblees-la the Accursed. He-la analogise upon our Lord-azwj Blessed and Exalted, and he-la said, 'He (Iblees) said, 'I am better than him. You Created me from fire and Created him from clay' [7:12]'. Abu Haneefa was silent.

فقال: يا أبا حنيفة أيما أرجس البول أو الجنابة ؟ فقال: البول. فقال: الناس يغتسلون من الجنابة ولا يغتسلون من البول، فسكت:

He^{-asws} said: 'O Abu Haneefa! Which of the two is filthier, the urine or the sexual impurity?' He said, 'The urine'. He^{-asws} said: 'The people are bathing from the sexual impurity and are not bathing from the urine?' He was silent.

فقال: يا أبا حنيفة أيما أفضل الصلاة أم الصوم؟ قال الصلاة. فقال: فما بال الحائض تقضى صومها ولا تقضى صلاتها؟ فسكت.

He^{-asws} said: 'O Abu Haneefa! Which of the two is superior, the Salat or the Fast?' He said, 'The Salat'. He^{-asws} said: 'So what is the matter the menstruating woman pays back her (missed) Fasts and does not pay back her (missed) Salat?' He was silent.

قال: يا أبا حنيفة أخبرني عن رجل كانت له أم ولد وله منها ابنة، وكانت له حرة لا تلد فزارت الصبية بنت أم الولد أباها، فقام الرجل بعد فراغه من صلاة الفجر فواقع أهله التي لا تلد وخرج إلى الحمام فأرادت الحرة أن تكيد أم الولد وابنتها عند الرجل فقامت إليها بحرارة ذلك الماء فوقعت إليها وهي نائمة فعالجتها كما يعالج الرجل المرأة فعلقت، أي شئ عندك فيها ؟ قال: لا والله ما عندي فيها شئ.

He^{-asws} said: 'O Abu Haneefa! Inform me about a man who had for him a mother of children, and for him, from her, is a daughter, and there was (also) a free woman for him who did not beget. Then the young girl, daughter of the mother of the children, visited her father. So, the man stood, after being free from establishing Salat Al-Fajr, and copulated with his wife who had not begotten, and then went out to the bathroom. So, the free woman intended to plot against the mother of the children and her daughter in the presence of the man, so she stood up and went to her with the hotness of that water (semen), and made it fall inside her while she was sleeping, and she inserted into her just as the man tends to insert into the woman, and she conceived. Which this is with you with regards to it?' He said, 'No, by Allah^{-azwj}! There is nothing with me regarding it'.

فقال: يا أبا حنيفة أخبرني عن رجل كانت له جارية فزوجها من مملوك له وغاب المملوك، فولد له من أهله مولود، وولد للمملوك مولود من أم ولد له فسقط البيت على الجاريتين ومات المولى، من الوارث ؟ فقال: جعلت فداك لا والله ما عندي فيها شئ،

He^{-asws} said: 'O Abu Haneefa! Inform me about a man who had a slave girl for him, and he got her married to a slave of his, and the slave was absent. There was a birth for him from his wife, and there was a birth for the slave from a mother of children for him. Then the house collapsed upon the two slave girls, and the slave died. Who is the inheritor?' He said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! No, by Allah^{-azwj}! There is nothing with me regarding this'.

فقال أبو حنيفة: أصلحك الله إن عندنا قوما بالكوفة يزعمون أنك تأمرهم بالبراءة من فلان وفلان، فقال: ويلك يا أبا حنيفة لم يكن هذا معاذ الله، فقال: أصلحك الله إنهم يعظمون الأمر فيهما قال: فما تأمرني ؟ قال: تكتب إليهم، قال: بماذا ؟ قال: تسألهم الكف عنهما، قال: لا يطيعوني،

Then, Abu Haneefa said, 'May Allah^{-azwj} Keep you^{-asws} well! With us there are people in Al-Kufa who are claiming that you^{-asws} instructed them with the disavowment from so and so, and so and so'. He^{-asws} said: 'Woe be unto you, O Abu Haneefa! When did this happen, Allah^{-azwj} Forbid?' He said, 'May Allah^{-azwj} you^{-asws} well! They are magnifying the matter regarding both of them'. He^{-asws} said, 'So what are you instructing me^{-asws}?' He said, 'Write to them'. He^{-asws} said: 'With what?' He said, 'Ask them to stop about both of them'. He^{-asws} said: 'They will not obey me^{-asws}'.

قال بلى أصلحك الله إذا كنت أنت الكاتب وأنا الرسول أطاعوني، قال: يا أبا حنيفة أبيت إلا جهلا كم بيني وبين الكوفة من الفراسخ ؟ قال: أصلحك الله ما لا يحصى، فقال كم بيني وبينك ؟ قال: لا شئ، قال: أنت دخلت على في منزلي فأستأذنت في الجلوس ثلاث مرات فلم آذن لك فجلست بغير إذني خلافا على، كيف يطيعوني اولئك وهم ثم وأنا ههنا ؟

He said, 'Yes (they will), may Allah^{-azwj} Keep you^{-asws} well, when you^{-asws} are the writer and I am the messenger, they would obey me'. He^{-asws} said: 'O Abu Haneefa! You are refusing only by ignorance. How much (distance) is there between me^{-asws} and Al Kufa, from the Farsakhs (a measurement of distance)?' He said, 'May Allah^{-azwj} Keep you^{-asws} well! I did not count'. He^{-asws} said: 'How much (distance) is there between me^{-asws} and you?' He said, 'Nothing'. He said, 'You came to me^{-asws} in my^{-asws} house, and sought permission for sitting down three times, but I^{-asws} did not permit you, so you sat down without my^{-asws} permission, opposing upon me^{-asws}, how would they obey me^{-asws} and they are there and I^{-asws} am over here?'

قال: فقنع رأسه وخرج وهو يقول: أعلم الناس ولم نره عند عالم.

He (the narrator) said, 'So he covered his head and went out, and he was saying, 'I know the people and I did not see him^{-asws} to be in the presence of a scholar (teaching him^{-asws})'.

فقال أبو بكر الحضرمي: جعلت فداك الجواب في المسألتين الأولتين ؟ فقال: يا أبا بكر سيروا فيها ليالي وأياما آمنين. فقال: مع قائمنا أهل البيت وأما قوله: ومن دخله كان آمنا فمن بايعه ودخل معه ومسح على يده ودخل في عقد أصحابه كان آمنا.

Abu Bakr Al-Hazramy said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! The answer regarding the first two issues?' He^{-asws} said: 'O Abu Bakr! *Travel through them nights and days, in security [34:18]*, would be with our^{-asws} Qaim^{-asws}, the People^{-asws} of the Household. And as for His^{-azwj} Words: *and the one enters it shall be secure [3:97]* – so the one who (enters into his) pledge of

allegiance, and wipes upon his hand, and entered into an agreement with his companions, would be safe". 997

14 - ع: الحسين بن أحمد، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن أحمد قال: حدثنا أبو عبد الله الداري، عن ابن البطائني، عن سفيان الحريري، عن معاذ، عن بشر بن يحيى العامري، عن ابن أبي ليلى قال: دخلت على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام ومعي نعمان فقال أبو عبد الله: مماك ؟ فقلت: جعلت فداك هذا رجل من أهل الكوفة له نظر ونفاذ رأى يقال له: نعمان.

Al Husayn Bin Ahmad, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Abu Abdullah Al Dary, from Ibn Al Batainy, from Sufyan Al Hureyri, from Muaz, from Bishr Bin Yahya Al Aamiry, from Ibn Abu Layli who said,

'I went over to Abu Abdullah^{-asws} and with me was Nu'man (Abu Haneefa), and Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'Who is this one with you?' I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you! This is a man from the people of Al Kufa, for him is an observance, and an interpretation, an opinion. He is called Nu'man'.

قال: فلعل هذا الذي يقيس الأشياء برأيه ؟ فقلت: نعم. قال: يا نعمان هل تحسن أن تقيس رأسك ؟ فقال: لا، فقال: ما أراك تحسن شيئا ولا فرضك إلا من عند غيرك، فهل عرفت كلمة أولها كفر وآخرها إيمان ؟ قال: لا. قال: فهل عرفت ما الملوحة في العينين، والمرارة في الاذنين، والبرودة في المنخرين والعذوبة في الشفتين ؟ قال: لا.

He^{-asws} said: 'Perhaps this is the one who analogises the things by his opinion?' I said, 'Yes'. He^{-asws} said: 'O Nu'man! Are you good at analogising your head?' He said, 'No'. He^{-asws} said: 'I^{-asws} do not see you being good at anything, nor your satisfaction except from the others. Do you recognise a phrase, the beginning of it is Kufr and the end of it is Eman?' He^{-asws} said: 'No'. He^{-asws} said: 'Do you recognise why is there saltiness in the eyes, and the bitterness in the ears, and the coldness in the nostrils, and the freshness in the lips?' He said, 'No'.

قال: ابن أبي ليلي فقلت: جعلت فداك فسر لنا جميع ما وصفت.

Ibn Abu Layli said, 'I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! Explain to the entirety of what you^{-asws} described'.

قال: حدثني أبي عن آبائه عليهم السلام، عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن الله تبارك وتعالى خلق عيني ابن آدم من شحمتين فجعل فيهما الملوحة ولولا ذلك لذابتا، فالملوحة تلفظ ما يقع في العين من القذى، وجعل المرارة في الاذنين حجابا من الدماغ فليس من دابة تقع فيه إلا التمست الخروج، ولولا ذلك لوصلت إلى الدماغ،

He^{-asws} said: 'My^{-asws} father^{-asws}, narrated to me^{-asws} from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Rasool-Allah^{-saww} that Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted Created the eyes of the son of Adam^{-as} from two (pieces of) fat, and Made the saltiness to be in them, and had it not been for that, they would melt. Thus, the saltiness is a protection from whatever from the dirt, which falls into the eyes; and Made the bitterness in the ears as a veil from the brain, so there isn't any vermin which falls into it except it would seek the exit, and had it not been that, it would arrive to the brain.

 997 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 13

-

وجعلت العذوبة في الشفتين منا من الله عز وجل على ابن آدم، يجد بذلك عذوبة الريق وطم الطعام والشراب، وجعل البرودة في المنخرين لئلا تدع في الرأس شيئا إلا أخرجته.

And He^{-azwj} Made the freshness in the lips as a Favour from Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic upon the son of Adam^{-as}. By that he would find the freshness of the saliva, and taste of the food and the drink; and Made the coldness to be in the nostrils, lest something is left in the head, it would exit it'.

فقلت: فما الكلمة التي أولها كفر وآخرها إيمان ؟ قال: قول الرجل: لا إله إلا الله. فأولها كفر وآخرها إيمان،

I said, 'So what is the phrase, the beginning of which is Kufr and the end of it is Eman?' He^{-asws} said: 'The word of the man, 'There is no god, except Allah^{-azwj}'. The beginning of it is Kufr, and the end of it is Eman'.

ثم قال: يا نعمان إياك والقياس فقد حدثني أبي، عن آبائه عليهم السلام، عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله أنه قال: من قاس شيئا بشئ قرنه الله عز وجل مع إبليس في النار فإنه أول من قاس على ربه، فدع الرأي والقياس، فإن الدين لم يوضع بالقياس وبالرأي.

The he^{-asws} said: 'O Nu'man! Beware of the analogy, for my^{-asws} father^{-asws} narrated to me^{-asws} from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Rasool-Allah^{-saww} having said: 'One who analogises something with something, Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic would Pair him with Iblees^{-la} in the Fire, for he^{-la} was the first one to analogise upon his^{-la} Lord^{-azwj}. Therefore, leave the opinion and the analogy, for the Religion cannot be placed with the analogy and with the opinion".⁹⁹⁸

15 - ع: ابن مسرور، عن ابن عامر، عن معلى بن محمد، عن محمد بن الجمهور العمي بإسناده رفعه قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: أبي الله لصاحب البدعة بالتوبة. قيل يا رسول الله وكيف ذاك ؟ قال: إنه قد اشرب قلبه حبها.

Ibn Masrour, from Ibn Aamir, from Moalla Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Al Jamhour Al Aamy, by his chain, raising it, said,

'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Refused the repentance to the owner of the innovation'. It was said, 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! And how is that so?' He^{-saww} said: 'His heart has drunk its love''. ⁹⁹⁹

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Nuh, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Al Hakam,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'There was a man during the former times who sought the world from Permissible means, but he was not able upon it, and he sought it from Prohibited means, but he was (still) not able upon it.

16 - ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن نوح، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن الحكم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كان رجل في الزمن الأول طلب الدنيا من حلال فلم يقدر عليها، وطلبها من حرام فلم يقدر عليها، فأتاه الشيطان فقال له: يا هذا إنك قد

⁹⁹⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 14

⁹⁹⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 15

طلبت الدنيا من حلال فلم تقدر عليها، وطلبتها من حرام فلم تقدر عليها، أفلا أدلك على شئ تكثر به دنياك ويكثر به تبعك ؟ قال: بلي.

Then Satan^{-la} came to him and said to him, 'O you! You have sought the world from Permissible means, but were not able upon it, and you sought it from Prohibited means, but you were (still) not able upon it. So, shall I^{-la} point you upon something by which your world would be abundance, and your followers would be abundant?' He said, 'Yes'.

قال: تبتدع دينا وتدعو إليه الناس. ففعل فاستجاب له الناس وأطاعوه وأصاب من الدنيا، ثم إنه فكر فقال: ما صنعت ؟ ابتدعت دينا ودعوت الناس ما أرى لى توبة إلا أن آتي من دعوته إليه فأرده عنه.

He^{-la} said, 'Begin a religion and call the people to it'. He did so, and the people responded to him, and obeyed him, and he attained from the world. Then he thought, and he said (to himself), 'What have I done? I began a religion and called the people. I do not see a repentance for me except if I go to the one I called to it, and I return him from it'.

فجعل يأتي أصحابه الذين أجابوه فيقول لهم، إن الذي دعوتكم إليه باطل وإنما ابتدعته فجعلوا يقولون له: كذبت وهو الحق ولكنك شككت في دينك فرجعت عنه.

So, he went to his companions, the ones who had responded to him, and he said to them, 'That which I called you all to, is false, and rather I innovated it'. But, they were saying to him, 'You are lying, and it is the truth. But, you doubted in your religion, so you returned from it'.

فلما رأى ذلك عمد إلى سلسلة فوتد لها وتدا ثم جعلها في عنقه وقال: لا أحلها حتى يتوب الله عز وجل علي فأوحى الله عز وجل إلى نبي من الأنبياء: قل لفلان: وعزتي لو دعوتني حتى تنقطع أوصالك ما استجبت لك حتى ترد من مات على ما دعوته إليه فيرجع عنه.

When he saw that, he deliberated to a chain and pegged it (in the ground), and tied it, then made it to be in his neck, and said, 'I will not release it until Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Turns (Accepts my repentance) to Me^{-azwj}. Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Revealed unto a Prophet^{-as} from the Prophets: "Say to so and so, by My^{-azwj} Mighty and My^{-azwj} Majesty! Even if you were to supplicate to me until your joints are broken, I^{-azwj} will not Answer (Forgive) you until you return (all the) ones who died upon what you called them to, and they return from it". 1000

17 - يد، ن، لى: ابن المتوكل، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن الريان عن الرضا عن آبائه، عن أمير المؤمنين عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال الله جل جلاله: ما آمن بي من فسر برأيه كلامي، وما عرفني من شبهني، بخلقي وما على ديني من استعمل القياس في ديني. ج: مرسلا مثله.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Ali, from his father, from Al Rayan,

-

¹⁰⁰⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 16

'From Al-Reza^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Allah^{-azwj}, Majestic is His^{-azwj} Majesty Said: "He has not believed in Me^{-azwj}, one who interprets My^{-azwj} Speech by his opinion, and he has not recognised Me^{-azwj}, one who resembles Me^{-azwj} with My^{-azwj} creation, and he is not upon My^{-azwj} Religion, one who utilises the analogy in My^{-azwj} Religion!"'.¹⁰⁰¹

18 - لى: أبي، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن اليقطيني، عن يونس، عن داود بن فرقد عن ابن شبرمة قال: ما ذكرت حديثا سمعته من جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام إلا كاد أن يتصدع له قلبي، سمعته يقول: حدثني أبي، عن جدي عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله – قال ابن شبرمة: واقسم بالله ما كذب على أبيه، ولا كذب أبوه على جده، ولا كذب جده على رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله –

My father, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Al Yaqteeny, from Yunus, from Dawood Bin Farqad, from Ibn Shabrama who said,

'I do not remember a Hadeeth which I heard from Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, except it almost pains me in my heart. I heard him-asws saying: 'My-asws father-asws narrated to me-asws, from my-saww grandfather-asws, from Rasool-Allah-saww' – Ibn Shabrama said, 'And I swear by Allah-azwj! Neither did he-asws lie upon his-asws father-asws, nor did his-asws father-asws lie upon his-asws grandfather-asws, nor did his-asws'.

قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من عمل بالمقائيس فقد هلك وأهلك، ومن أفتى الناس وهو لا يعلم الناسخ من المنسوخ والمحكم من المتشابه فقد هلك وأهلك.

'He^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who works with the analogies, so he is destroyed and destroyed (others), and the one who issues Fatwas to the people and he does not know the Abrogating (Verses) from the Abrogated, and the Decisive from the Allegorical, so he is destroyed and destroyed (others)". 1002

19 - لى: في كلمات النبي صلى الله عليه واله برواية أبي الصباح، عن الصادق عليه السلام، شر الامور محدثاتها.

Among the speeches of the Prophets^{-as} by a report of Abu Al-Sabah, from Al-Sadiq^{-asws}: 'The evilest of the matters is its newlines (innovations)". ¹⁰⁰³

20 - فس: في رواية أبي الجارود عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قوله تعالى: والذين كسبوا السيئات جزاء سيئة بمثلها وترهقهم ذلة مالهم من الله من عاصم. هؤلاء أهل البدع والشبهات والشهوات يسود الله وجوههم ثم يلقونه.

In a report of Abu Al Jaroud,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} regarding the Words of the Exalted: **And those who earn evil, the Recompense of an evil deed is the like of it and disgrace shall cover them. There will not be a Protector for them from Allah [10:27]**: 'They are the people of the innovation, and the

¹⁰⁰¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 17

 $^{^{1002}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 18

¹⁰⁰³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 19

suspicion, and the desires (whims). Allah^{-azwj} will Blacken their faces, then He^{-azwj} will meet Him^{-azwj}''. ¹⁰⁰⁴

21 - فس: والشعراء يتبعهم الغاوون قال: نزلت في الذين غيروا دين الله وخالفوا أمر الله، هل رأيتم شاعرا قط يتبعه أحد ؟ إنما عنى بذلك الذين وضعوا دينا بآرائهم فتبعهم الناس على ذلك.

(Regarding the Verse): *And the poets, the deviators follow them [26:224]*, he^{-asws} said: 'It was Revealed regarding those who changed the Religion of Allah^{-azwj} and they opposed the Command of Allah^{-azwj}. Have you seen any poets at all being followed by anyone? But rather, it means by that, those who place Religion by their opinions, so the people follow them upon that''.¹⁰⁰⁵

22 - شي: عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في تفسير هذه الآية قال: هم قوم تعلموا وتفقهوا بغير علم فضلوا وأضلوا.

From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} regarding the interpretation of this (above) Verse, he^{-asws} said: 'They are a people who learn and ponder without knowledge, so they stray and stray (others)". ¹⁰⁰⁶

23 - فس: في رواية أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قوله: هل ننبئكم بالأخسرين أعمالا الذين ضل سعيهم في الحيوة الدنيا وهم يحسبون أنهم يحسنون صنعا قال: هم النصارى، والقسيسون، والرهبان، وأهل الشبهات والأهواء من أهل القبلة والحرورية، وأهل البدع.

In a report of Abu Al Jaroud,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} regarding His^{-azwj} Words: *Say: 'Shall We Inform you of the greatest losers in deeds [18:103] Those, whose striving is lost in the life of the world and they are reckoning that they are good in what they do?' [18:104]*, he^{-asws} said: 'They are the Christians, and the priests, and the monks, and the people of the suspicious, and the desires from the people of the Qiblah (Muslims), and the Harouriyya (Kharijites), and the people of the innovations''.¹⁰⁰⁷

24 - ب: هارون، عن ابن صدقة، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه عليهما السلام ان عليا عليه السلام قال: من نصب نفسه للقياس لم يزل دهره في التاس، ومن دان الله بالرأى لم يزل دهره في ارتماس.

Haroun, from Ibn Sadaga,

'From Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} that Ali^{-asws} said: 'One who established his self for the analogy would not cease to be in the confusion in his (entire) lifetime; and one who makes it a Religion of Allah^{-azwj} with the opinion, would not see to be in straying in his (entire) lifetime''.¹⁰⁰⁸

 1004 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 20

¹⁰⁰⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 21

 $^{^{1006}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 22

¹⁰⁰⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 23

¹⁰⁰⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 24

25 - ب: هارون، عن ابن صدقة، قال: قال لي جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام: من أفتى الناس برأيه فقد دان بما لا يعلم، ومن دان بما لا يعلم فقد ضاد الله حيث أحل وحرم فيما لا يعلم.

Haroun, from Ibn Sadaqa who said,

'Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws} said to me: 'One who issues Fatwas to the people by his opinion, so he has made it a Religion with what he does not know, and one who makes a Religion with what he does not know, so he has contradicted where Allah^{-azwj} Permitted and Prohibited regarding what he does not know''.¹⁰⁰⁹

26 - ب: عنهما، عن حنان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سألني ابن شبرمة ما تقول: في القسامة في الدم ؟ فأجبته بما صنع رسول الله عليه واله عليه واله أرأيت لو أن النبي صلى الله عليه واله لم يصنع هذا كيف كان يكون القول فيه ؟

From both of them, from Hanan,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Ibn Shabrama (a judge) asked me-asws, 'What are you-asws saying regarding the division regarding the blood?' So, I-asws answered him with what Rasool-Allah-saww had done. He said, 'What is your-asws view, if the Prophet-saww had not done this, how would have been the word regarding it?'

قال: قلت له: أما ما صنع النبي صلى الله عليه واله فقد أخبرتك وأما لم يصنع فلا علم لي به.

He^{-asws} said: 'I^{-asws} said to him: 'As for what the Prophet^{-saww} did, so I^{-asws} have informed you, and as for what he^{-saww} did not do, there is no knowledge of it for me^{-asws}''.¹⁰¹⁰

27 - ب: ابن طريف، عن ابن علوان، عن جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام قال: أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله سئل عمن أحدث حدثا أو آوى محدثا ما هو ؟ فقال: من ابتدع بدعة في الإسلام أو مثل بغير حد، أو من انتهب نهبة يرفع المسلمون إليها أبصارهم، أو يدفع عن صاحب الحدث، أو ينصره أو يعينه.

Ibn Tareyf, from Ibn Ulwan,

'From Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws} having said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} was asked about one who innovates a new thing, or shelters an innovator, what is he? So, he^{-saww} said: 'One who innovates an innovation in Al Islam, or similar without a limit, or one who punishes with another legal penalty, or one who plunders a booty the Muslims raising their eyes to it, or defends the owner of the innovation, or helps him, or assists him (Part of the Hadeeth is missing)'.¹⁰¹¹

¹⁰⁰⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 25

 $^{^{1010}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 26

¹⁰¹¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 27

28 - ب: ابن عيسى: عن البرنظي قال: قلت للرضا عليه السلام: جعلت فداك إن بعض أصحابنا يقولون: نسمع الأمر يحكى عنك وعن آبائك عليهم السلام فنقيس عليه و نعمل به.

Ibn Isa, from Al Bazanty who said,

'I said to Al-Reza^{-asws}, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! Some our companions are saying, 'We hear the matter related from you^{-asws}, and from your^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, then we analogise (compare) upon it, and we act with it'.

فقال: سبحان الله ! لا والله ما هذا من دين جعفر، هؤلاء قوم لا حاجة بهم إلينا، قد خرجوا من طاعتنا وصاروا في موضعنا، فأين التقليد الذي كانوا يقلدون جعفرا و أبا جعفر ؟

So, he^{-asws} said: 'Glory be to Allah^{-azwj}! No, by Allah^{-azwj}! This is not from the Religion of Ja'far^{-asws}. They are a people, there is no need with them to us^{-asws}. They have exited from our^{-asws} obedience and came to be in our^{-asws} place. So where is the Taqleed of those who were doing the Taqleed of Ja'far^{-asws} and Abu Ja'far^{-asws}?

قال جعفر: لا تحملوا على القياس فليس من شئ يعدله القياس إلا والقياس يكسره.

Ja'far^{-asws} said: 'Do not get carried upon the analogy, to there is nothing the analogy would modify it, except and the analogy (another one) would break it''.¹⁰¹²

بيان: قوله عليه السلام: وصاروا في موضعنا أي رفعوا أنفسهم عن تقليد الإمام و ادعوا الإمامة حقيقة حيث زعموا أنهم يقدرون على العلم بأحكام الله من غير نص،

Explanation (of Majlisi) – 'His-asws words: 'And they came to be in our-asws place' – i.e. they raised themselves from the Taqleed of the Imam-asws, and claimed the real imamate where they claimed that they are abled upon the knowledge with the Ordinances of Allah-azwj from without an attribution (to the Imams-asws)'.

29 - ما: المفيد، عن على بن خالد المراغي، عن أحمد بن الصلت، عن حاجب ابن الوليد، عن الوصاف بن صالح، عن أبي إسحاق، عن خالد بن طليق قال: سمعت أمير المؤمنين على بن أبي طالب عليه السلام يقول: ذمتي بما أقول رهينة وأنا به زعيم إنه لا يهيج على التقوى زرع قوم ولا يظمأ على التقوى سنخ أصل، ألا إن الخير كل الخير فيمن عرف قدره، وكفى بالمرء جهلا أن لا يعرف قدره،

Al Mufeed, from Ali Bin Khalid Al Maragi, from Ahmad Bin Al Salt, from Hajib Ibn Al Waleed, from al Wasaaf Bin Salih, from Abu Is'haq, from Khalid Bin Taleyq who said,

'I heard Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws saying: 'It is my-asws responsibility and am pledged with what I-asws am saying, and I-asws am claiming with it, that there is nothing better above piety as a cultivation of a people, nor a better quenching from it for the rotten roots,

11

¹⁰¹² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 28

and that the good, all of it is one who recognises his own worth, and it suffices with the person that he does not recognises his own worth.

And that the most hateful of the people in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj} is a man who is foolish of knowledge having been deceived by being overwhelmed by the obscurity of Fitna (strife), so he is in blindness from the Guidance which had come to him from the Presence of his Lord^{azwj}, and strayed from the Sunnah of His^{-azwj} Prophet^{-saww}, thinking that the Truth is in his book.

Never! By the One-azwj in Whose Hand is the soul of the son-asws of Abu Talib-asws! He has strayed and is of more straying than the one who fabricates. The quasi-people have named him as a scholar, and he did not enrich safely during it even for a day. Early, he increases from whatever was little from him, better than what from more, until when he is saturated from the dealings, and increases from without having any benefit.

He sits to the people as a Mufti (issuer of Fatwas), as one responsible to finish off what is confusing upon them. If there descends with him one of the importance issues, he rushes towards it cramming it from his opinion, then cuts upon the confusion, floundering in the ignorance, riding the blindness, and the people are, from his knowledge, in an example of the yarn of the spider.

He does not excuse (himself) from what he does not know, so he could be safe, nor does he bite upon the knowledge with cutting teeth so he could be needless. The inheritances shriek from him, and his judgments of the blood cry out, and the Prohibited marriages are permitted by him without hindrance, by Allah^{-azwj}, by the implementation of what has been referred to him, not does he regret upon whatever is left out from him. They are those, the persecutions are resolved upon them while they are alive'.

فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين فمن نسأل بعدك وعلى ما نعتمد ؟ فقال: استفتحواكتاب الله فإنه إمام مشفق، وهاد مرشد، وواعظ ناصح، ودليل يؤدي إلى جنة الله عز وجل. بيان: الإغمار جمع غمر بالضم وهو الجاهل الغر الذي لم يجرب الامور.

He (the narrator) said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}! So, whom should we ask after you^{-asws}, and upon what should we rely?' He^{-asws} said: 'Open the Book of Allah^{-azwj} for it is a compassionate Imam, and a rightly guiding Guide, and an advising preaching, and a pointed leading to the Paradise of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic''.¹⁰¹³

30 - ما: عبد الواحد بن محمد، عن ابن عقدة، عن أحمد بن يحيى، عن عبد الرحمن، عن أبيه، عن الأعمش، عن تميم بن سلمة، عن أبي عبيدة عن عبد الله أنه قال: اقتصاد في سنة خير من اجتهاد في بدعة. قال عبد الله: تعلموا ممن علم فعمل.

Abdul Wahid Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Aqada, from Ahmad Bin Yahya, from Abdul Rahman, from his father, from Al Amsh, from Tameem Bin Salma, from Abu Ubeyda, from Abdullah who said,

"Moderation is a Sunnah is better than striving in an innovation'. Abdullah said, 'Learn from the one knows, then act". 1014

31 - ما: ابن الصلت، عن ابن عقدة، عن محمد بن عبد الملك، عن هارون بن عيسى، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه قال أخبرني علي بن موسى، عن أبيه، عن أبيه عبد الله عن أبيه عليهم السلام عن جابر بن عبد الله: أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال في خطبته: إن أحسن الحديث كتاب الله، وخير الهدى هدى محمد، وشر الامور محدثاتها، وكل محدثة بدعة، وكل بدعة ضلالة.

Ibn Al Salt, from Ibn Aqda, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Malik, from Haroun Bin Isa,

'From Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'Ali son of Musa^{-asws} narrated to me from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}, from Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}, from Jabir Bin Abdullah that Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said in a sermon of his^{-saww}: 'The most excellent Hadeeth is the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, and the best guidance is the guidance of Muhammad^{-saww}, and the evilest of the matters is its newly occurrence, and all new ones are an innovation, and every innovation is a straying'.

وكان إذا خطب قال في خطبته: أما بعد. فإذا ذكر الساعة اشتد صوته واحمرت وجنتاه ثم يقول صبحتكم الساعة أو مستكم، ثم يقول: بعثت أنا والساعة كهذه من هذه - ويشير بأصبعيه -.

And it was such that when he^{-saww} preached, he^{-saww} said in his^{-saww} sermon: 'However' – and whenever he^{-saww} mentioned the Hour, his voice would be stronger, and his^{-saww} cheeks reddened, then he^{-saww} was saying: 'Whether the Hour come in the morning for you or evening', then he^{-saww} would be saying: 'I (s.aw..) and the Hour have been Sen like this one from this' – and he^{-saww} would gesture with his^{-saww} fingers''.¹⁰¹⁵

32 - مع: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن عيسى، عن ابن معروف، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن ابن مسكان. عن أبي الربيع قال: قلت: ما أدنى ما يخرج به الرجل من الإيمان ؟ قال: الرأي يراه مخالفا للحق فيقيم عليه.

¹⁰¹³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 29

Page 429 of 462

 $^{^{1014}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 30

¹⁰¹⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 31

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, from Ibn Marouf, from Hamad, from Hareyz, from Ibn Muskan, from Abu Al Rabie who said,

'I said, 'What is the least by which the man would exit from the Eman?' He^{-asws} said: 'The opinion he opines opposite to the Truth, so he stands upon it''. ¹⁰¹⁶

33 - مع: بهذا الإسناد، عن ابن عيسى، عن الأهوازي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن حماد، عن الحلبي، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: ما أدنى ما يكون به العبد كافرا ؟ قال: أن يبتدع شيئا فيتولى عليه ويبرأ ممن خالفه.

By this chain, from Ibn Isa, from Al Ahwazy, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hamad, from Al Halby who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'What is the least of what the servant would become a Kafir with?' He^{-asws} said: 'If he innovates something, so he carries on upon it and disavows from the ones who oppose him''.¹⁰¹⁷

34 - مع: بمذا الإسناد، عن ابن عيسى، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن اذينة، عن بريد العجلي، قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: ما أدنى ما يصير به العبد كافرا ؟ قال: فأخذ حصاة من الأرض فقال: أن يقول لهذه الحصاة أنها نواة ويبرأ ممن خالفه على ذلك: ويدين الله بالبراءة ممن قال بغير قوله، فهذا ناصب قد أشرك بالله وكفر من حيث لا يعلم.

By this chain, from Ibn Isa, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Azina, from Bureyd Al Ajaly who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'What is the least of what servant could become a Kafir with?' He^{-asws} said: 'He takes a pebble from the ground, and he says for this pebble, it is a kernel, and he disavows from the ones who oppose him upon that; and he makes is a Religion of Allah^{-azwj} with the disavowment from the ones who speak with other than his word, so this is a Nasibi (Hostile one) who as associated with Allah^{-azwj} and has committed Kufr from where he does not (even) know".¹⁰¹⁸

35 - يد: الطالقاني، عن الجلودي، عن الجوهري، عن الضبي، عن أبي بكر الهذلي، عن عكرمة قال: قال الحسين بن علي عليهما السلام: من وضع دينه على القياس لم يزل الدهر في الارتماس، مائلا عن المنهاج، ظاعنا في الاعوجاج، ضالا عن السبيل، قائلا غير الجميل.

Al Talaqany, from Al Jaloudy, from Al Jowhary, from Al Zaby, from Abu Bakr Al Hazly, from Ikrama who said,

'Al-Husayb Bin Ali-asws said: 'One who places his Religion upon the analogy would not cease to be in confusion during his lifetime, leaning away from the Manifesto, deaf in the crookedness, straying from the Way, a speaker of other than the beautiful''. 1019

 $^{\rm 1016}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 32

¹⁰¹⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 33

 $^{^{1018}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 34

¹⁰¹⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 35

36 - ير: ابن عيسى، عن الأهوازي، عن النضر، عن القاسم بن سليمان، عن المعلى بن خنيس عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عز وجل: ومن أضل ممن اتبع هواه بغير هدى من الله. يعنى من يتخذ دينه رأيه بغير هدى إمام من أئمة الهدى.

Ibn Isa, from Al Ahwazy, from al Nazar, from Al Qasim Bin Suleyman, from Al Moalla Bin Khunays,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} regarding the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: **And who is more straying than the one who follows his own whims without a Guidance from Allah?** [28:50]: 'Meaning the one who takes his opinion as his religion without a Guiding Imam^{-asws} from the Imams^{-asws} of Guidance''. ¹⁰²⁰

37 - ير: ابن عيسى، عن البزنطي، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام في قول الله عز وجل: ومن أضل ممن اتبع هواه بغير هدى من الله. يعنى من اتخذ دينه رأيه بغير هدى إمام من أئمة الهدى.

Ibn Isa, from Al Bazanty,

'From Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} regarding the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: **And who is more straying than the one who follows his own whims without a Guidance from Allah?** [28:50]: 'Meaning the one who takes his opinion as his religion without a Guiding Imam^{-asws} from the Imams^{-asws} of Guidance''. ¹⁰²¹

38 - ير: عبد الله بن محمد، عن محمد بن الحسين، عن الحجال، عن غالب النحوي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله تعالى: ومن أضل ممن اتبع هويه بغير هدى من الله. قال: اتخذ رأيه دينا.

Abdullah Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Al Hajal, from Ghalib Al Nahwy,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} regarding the Words of Allah^{-azwj} the Exalted: **And who is more straying than the one who follows his own whims without a Guidance from Allah? [28:50]**, he^{-asws} said: 'He takes his opinion as being his religion''.¹⁰²²

39 - ير: عباد بن سليمان، عن سعد بن سعد، عن محمد بن فضيل، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام في قول الله عز وجل ومن أضل ممن اتبع هويه بغير هدى من الله. يعني اتخذ هواه دينه بغير هدى من أئمة الهدى.

Abad Bin Suleyman, from Sa'ad Bin Sa'ad, from Muhammad Bin Fazeyl,

'From Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} regarding the Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic: 'And who is more straying than the one who follows his own whims without a Guidance from Allah? [28:50]: 'Meaning taking his whims as his religion without guidance from the Imams^{-asws} of Guidance''.¹⁰²³

 1020 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 36

 $^{^{1021}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 37

¹⁰²² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 38

¹⁰²³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 39

40 - ثو: ابن المتوكل، عن محمد بن جعفر، عن النخعي، عن النوفلي، عن السكوني، عن الصادق، عن آبائه، عن أمير المؤمنين صلوات الله عليهم قال: يجاء بأصحاب البدع يوم القيامة فترى القدرية من بينهم كالشامة البيضاء في الثور الأسود فيقول الله عز وجل: ما أردتم ؟ فيقولون: أردنا وجهك، فيقول: قد أقلتكم عثراتكم و غفرت لكم زلاتكم إلا القدرية فإنهم دخلوا في الشرك من حيث لا يعلمون.

Ibn Mutawakkil, from Muhammad Bin Ja'far, from al Nakhaie, from Al Nowfaly, from Sakuny,

'From Al-Sadiq^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}, from Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} having said: 'They would come with the owners of innovation on the Day of Judgment, and you will see the Qadiriites in between them like the white spot in the black bull (easily recognisable). Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic would be Saying: "What did you all intend?" They would be saying, 'We intended Your^{-azwj} Face'. He^{-azwj} would be Saying: "I^{-azwj} have Reduced your pitfall and Forgiven your slips for you, except the Qadiriites, for they entered into the Shirk from where did not even know". ¹⁰²⁴

41 - ك: ابن عصام عن الكليني، عن القاسم بن العلاء، عن إسماعيل بن علي، عن ابن حميد عن ابن قيس، عن الثمالي قال: قال علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام: إن دين الله لا يصاب بالعقول الناقصة والآراء الباطلة والمقائيس الفاسدة، ولا يصاب إلا بالتسليم، فمن سلم لنا سلم ومن اهتدى بنا هدي، ومن دان بالقياس والرأي هلك، ومن وجد في نفسه شيئا مما نقوله أو نقضي به حرجا كفر بالذي أنزل السبع المثاني والقرآن العظيم وهو لا يعلم.

Ibn Asaam, from Al Kulayni, from Al Qasim Bin Al A'ala, from Ismail Bin Ali, from Ibn Humeyd, from Ibn Qays, from Al Sumali who said,

'Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws said: 'The Religion of Allah-azwj cannot be attained by the deficient intellects, and the false opinions, and the corrupt analogies, and it cannot be attained except by the submission. So, the one who submits to us-asws would be safe, and one who seeks guidance with us-asws, would be Guided, and one who makes it a religion by the analogy and the opinion would be destroyed, and one who finds within himself any objection from what we-asws are saying, or judging with, has committed Kufr, and he does not even know, (I-asws swear) by the One-azwj Who Sent seven doubles and the Magnificent Quran [15:87]".1025

42 - ثو: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن يزيد، عن حماد، عن حريز رفعه قال: كل بدعة ضلالة، وكل ضلالة سبيلها إلى النار. سن: ابن يزيد مثله.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Yazeed, from Hamaad, from Hareyz, raising it,

'He-asws said: 'Every innovation is a straying, and every straying, its way is to the Fire''. 1026

__

¹⁰²⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 40

 $^{^{1025}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 41

¹⁰²⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 42

43 - ثو: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن سنان، عن أبي خالد، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: أدنى الشرك أن يبتدع الرجل رأيا فيحب عليه ويبغض عليه.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Abu Khalid, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'The least Shirk is that a man begins an opinion, so he loves (others) based upon it, and hates (others) based upon it'. ¹⁰²⁷

44 - ثو: ابن المتوكل، عن الحميري، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن ابن محبوب، عن محمد بن سنان، عن الثمالي قال قلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام: ما أدنى النصب ؟ فقال: أن يبتدع الرجل شيئا فيحب عليه ويبغض عليه.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Humeyri, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Ibn Mahboub, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Al Sumaly who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far-asws, 'What is the least of the fraud?' He-asws said: 'The man begins something, so he loves (others) based upon it, and hates (others) based upon it'. 1028

45 - ثو: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن هارون بن الجهم، عن حفص ابن عمر، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من مشي إلى صاحب بدعة فوقره فقد مشي في هدم الإسلام.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Haroun Bin Al Jahm, from Hafs Ibn Umar,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'One who walks to an innovator and dignifies him, so he has walked in the demolition of Al Islam''. 1029

46 - ابن يزيد، عن محمد بن جمهور العمى رفعه قال: من أتى ذا بدعة فعظمه فإنما سعى في هدم الإسلام.

Ibn Yazeed, from Muhammad Bin Jamhour Al Aamy, raising it,

'He $^{-asws}$ said: 'One who comes to the one with innovation, and reveres him, so rather he has strived in the demolition of Al Islam''. 1030

47 - ختص، ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن البرقي، عن صفوان، عن سعيد الأعرج قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إن من عندنا ممن يتفقه يقولون: يرد علينا ما لا نعرفه في كتاب الله ولا في السنة نقول فيه برأينا. فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: كذبوا ليس شئ إلا وقد جاء في الكتاب وجاءت فيه السنة.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from al Barqy, from Safwan, from Saeed Al A'raj who said,

103.

¹⁰²⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 43

¹⁰²⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 44

 $^{^{1029}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 45

 $^{^{1030}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 46

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'There are ones with us, from the ones of understanding, they are saying, 'When (something) is referred to us which we do not recognise as being in the Book of Allah^{-azwj} nor as being in the Sunnah, (the) we are saying regarding it, with our opinions'. So, Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said: 'They are lying! There isn't anything except and it has come in the Book, and the Sunnah has come with it''.¹⁰³¹

Ahmad Bin Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Fazaal, from his father, from Abu Al Ma'aza, from Sama'at,

48 - ير: أحمد بن الحسن بن علي بن فضال، عن أبيه، عن أبي المعزا، عن سماعة، عن العبد الصالح عليه السلام قال: سألته فقلت: إن اناسا من أصحابنا قد لقوا أباك وجدك وسمعوا منهما الحديث فربما كان الشئ يتبلي به بعض أصحابنا وليس عندهم في ذلك شئ يفتيه وعندهم ما يشبهه، يسعهم أن يأخذوا بالقياس ؟

'From Al Abd Al-Salih^{-asws} (7th Imam^{-asws}), he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him^{-asws} saying, 'There are people from our companions, who had met your^{-asws} father^{-asws} and your^{-asws} grandfather^{-asws}, and they heard the Ahadeeth from both of them^{-asws}. Sometimes there would be something some of our companions would be involved with it and there wouldn't be that thing with them to issue a Fatwa with, and with them would be what resembles it. Do they have leeway to take with the analogy?'

فقال: لا، إنما هلك من كان قبلكم بالقياس، فقلت له: لم تقول ذلك ؟ فقال: إنه ليس بشئ إلا وقد جاء في الكتاب والسنة.

So, he^{-asws} said: 'No! But rather, destroyed were the ones who were before them, by the analogy'. I said to him^{-asws}, 'Why are you^{-asws} saying that?' He^{-asws} said: 'There is nothing except and it has come in the Book and the Sunnah''.¹⁰³²

49 - ختص، ير: السندي بن محمد، عن صفوان بن يحيى، عن محمد بن حكيم، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام قال: قلت له: تفقهنا في الدين وروينا وربما ورد علينا رجل قد ابتلي بشئ صغير الذي ما عندنا فيه بعينه شئ وعندنا ما هو يشبه مثله، أفنفتيه بما يشبهه ؟ قال: لا ومالكم والقياس في ذلك، هلك من هلك بالقياس.

Al Sindy Bin Muhammad, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Muhammad Bin Hakeem,

'From Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws}, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him^{-asws}, 'We issue Fatwas in the Religion, and we report, and sometimes there comes to us a man who has been involved with something small for which we do not have anything with us, and with us is what resembles it, similar to it. Should we issue Fatwa with what resembles it?' He^{-asws} said: 'No! And what is it to you and the analogy in that? The ones who were destroyed, were the ones who were destroyed by the analogy'.

قال: قلت: جعلت فداك أتى رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله بما يكتفون به ؟ قال: أتى رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله بما استغنوا به في عهده وبما يكتفون به من بعده إلى يوم القيامة،

 1031 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 47 1032 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 48

Page 434 of 462

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! Did Rasool-Allah^{-saww} come with what could be sufficed with?' He^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} came with what one could be needless with it during his^{-saww} era, and with what one could suffice with from after him^{-saww} up to the Day of Judgment'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'Has anything been lost from it?' He^{-asws} said: 'No, it is with his^{-saww} family^{-asws}''.¹⁰³³

Ibn Mihran, from Ibn Umeyra, from Abu Al Ma'za, from Sama'at who said,

'I said to Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws}, 'With us are ones who have met your^{-asws} father^{-asws}, and the man gets involved with something (for which) there does not happen to be anything with us regarding it. Can we analogise?' He^{-asws} said: 'But rather, destroyed were the ones before you, when they analogised".¹⁰³⁴

51 - سن: أبي، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن محمد بن حكيم قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إن قوما من أصحابنا قد تفقهوا وأصابوا علما ورووا أحاديث فيرد عليهم الشئ فيقولون برأيهم ؟ فقال: وهل هلك من مضى إلا بمذا وأشباهه ؟.

My father, from Hamad, from Hareyz, from Muhammad Bin Hakeem who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'There is a group from our companions who have pondered and attained knowledge, and they are reporting Ahadeeth. There comes to them the thing, can they be saying with their opinions?' He^{-asws} said: 'And were the ones in the past destroyed except by this and its like?''.¹⁰³⁵

52 - سن: أبي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن محمد بن حكيم قال: قلت لأبي الحسن موسى بن جعفر عليهما السلام: جعلت فداك فقهنا في الدين وأغنانا الله بكم عن الناس حتى أن الجماعة منا ليكون في المجلس ما يسأل رجل صاحبه يحضره المسألة ويحضره جوابحا منا من الله علينا بكم

My father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Muhammad Bin Hakeem who said,

'I said to Abu Al-Hassan Musa^{-asws} Bin Ja'far^{-asws}, 'May I be sacrificed for you^{-asws}! We pondered in the Religion and Allah^{-azwj} Made us to be needless of the people through you (Imams^{-asws}), to the extent that a group from us would happen to be in the gathering, a man would not ask

¹⁰³³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 49

 $^{^{1034}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 50

¹⁰³⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 51

his companion presenting the question, and its answer would be presented from us, which Allah-azwj has Favoured upon us through you-asws.

But, sometimes something is referred to us for which nothing has come from you^{-asws}, and from your^{-asws} forefathers^{-asws}. So, we look into the best of what we can present, and the most compatible of the things to what has come to us from you^{-asws}. Should we take with it?'

So, he^{-asws} said: 'Far be it! Far be it! By Allah^{-azwj}, in that was destroyed, the one who was destroyed, O Ibn Hakeem!'

Then he^{-asws} said: 'May Allah^{-azwj} Curse Abu Haneefa^{-la}! He was saying, 'Ali^{-asws} says (this), and I say (this)'.

Muhammad Bin Hakeem said to Hisham Bin Al-Hakam, 'By Allah-azwj! I did not intend, except that he-asws would allow for me regarding the analogy''. 1036

Al Washa, from Al Masny, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'Things get referred to us which we do not recognise as being in the Book of Allah^{-azwj} nor a Sunnah, so can we consider with regards to it (i.e. - with our opinions and analogies)?'

So, he^{-asws} said: 'No. Even if you are correct, you will not be Rewarded, and if you have erred, you would have lied upon Allah^{-azwj}''.¹⁰³⁷

¹⁰³⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 53

Page 436 of 462

 $^{^{\}rm 1036}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 52

54 - سن: أبي، عن النضر، عن درست، عن محمد بن حكيم، قال: قلت لأبي الحسن عليه السلام: إنا نتلاقي فيما بيننا فلا يكاد يرد علينا إلا وعندنا فيه شئ، وذلك شئ أنعم الله به علينا بكم، وقد يرد علينا الشئ وليس عندنا فيه شئ وعندنا ما يشبهه فنقيس على أحسنه ؟ فقال: لا وما لكم وللقياس.

My father, from Al Nazar, from Dorost, from Muhammad Bin Hakeem who said,

'I said to Abu Al-Hassan-asws, 'We converge in what is between us, so mostly when something is referred to us there is almost always something with us, and that is a thing which Allah-azwj Favoured us with through you-asws, and there gets referred to us the thing, and there isn't with us anything with regards to it, and with us is what resembles it. Can we analogise upon is best (fitting)?' So, he-asws said: 'No, and what is it with you and the analogy?'

ثم قال: لعن الله أبا فلان كان يقول: قال علي - عليه السلام - وقلت، وقال الصحابة وقلت.

Then he^{-asws} said: 'May Allah^{-azwj} Curse Abu so and so (Abu Haneefa)! He was saying, 'Ali^{-asws} said (this), and I say (this), and the companions (of the Prophet^{-saww}) said (this)'.

ثم قال لي: أكنت تجلس إليه ؟ قلت: لا ولكن هذا قوله، فقال أبو الحسن عليه السلام: إذا جاءكم ما تعلمون فقولوا، وإذا جاءكم ما لا تعلمون فها – ووضع يده على فمه –

Then he^{-asws} said to me: 'Didn't you used to sit with him?' I said, 'No, but these are his words'. So, Abu Al-Hassan^{-asws} said: 'When there come to you what you know, then speak, and when there comes to you what you don't know, then ha!' – and he^{-asws} placed his^{-asws} hand upon his^{-asws} mouth.

فقلت: ولم ذاك ؟ قال: لأن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله أتى الناس بما اكتفوا به على عهده وما يحتاجون إليه من بعده إلى يوم القيامة.

I said, 'And why is that?' He^{-asws} said: 'Because Rasool-Allah^{-saww} gave the people with what they could suffice with, upon his^{-saww} era, and whatever they would be needy to from after him^{-saww}, up to the Day of Judgment''. ¹⁰³⁸

55 - سن: ابن فضال، عن ابن بكير، عن محمد بن الطيار قال: قال لي أبو جعفر عليه السلام: تخاصم الناس ؟ قلت: نعم. قال: ولا يسألونك عن شئ إلا قلت فيه شيئا ؟ قلت: نعم، قال: فأين باب الرد إذا ؟.

Ibn Fazal, from Ibn Bakeyr, from Muhammad Bin Al Tayyar who said,

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said to me: 'Do you debate with the people?' I said, 'Yes'. He^{-asws} said: 'And don't they ask you about something except you say something with regards to it?' I said, 'Yes'. He^{-asws} said: 'So where is the door of the referring back (to us^{-asws}) then?''.¹⁰³⁹

 1038 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 54

¹⁰³⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 55

56 - سن: البزنطي، قال: قال رجل ممن أصحابنا لأبي الحسن عليه السلام: نقيس على الأثر نسمع الرواية فنقيس عليها، فأبي ذلك وقال: فقد رجع الأمر إذا إليهم فليس معهم لأحد أمر.

Al Bazanty said,

'A man from our companions said to Abu Al Hassan^{-asws}, 'We analogise upon the Hadeeth. We hear the report and we analogise upon it'. But he^{-asws} refused that and said: 'So the command has return then, to them, but there isn't any command for anyone of them''. ¹⁰⁴⁰

57 - سن: عثمان بن عيسى قال: سألت أبا الحسن موسى عليه السلام عن القياس فقال: وما لكم وللقياس ؟ إن الله لا يسئل كيف أحل وكيف حرم.

Usman Bin Isa who said,

'I asked Abu Al-Hassan Musa^{-asws} about the analogy, so he^{-asws} said: 'And what is it to you and the analogy? Allah^{-azwj} will not Ask you how (come) it is Permitted, and how (come) it is Prohibited?''¹⁰⁴¹

58 - سن: أبي، عن صفوان، عن عبد المؤمن بن الربيع، عن محمد بن بشر الأسلمي قال: كنت عند أبي عبد الله عليه السلام وورقة يسأله، فقال له أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: أنتم قوم تحملون الحلال على السنة، ونحن قوم نتبع على الأثر.

My father, from Safwan, from Abdul Momin Bin Al Rabie, from Muhammad Bin Bishr Al Aslamy who said,

'I was in the presence of Abu Abdullah^{-asws} and Waraqa asked him^{-asws}, so Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said to him: 'You (Shias) are a people carrying the Permissibles upon the Sunnah, and we^{-asws} are a people following upon the traces (Ahadeeth of Rasool-Allah^{-saww}''.¹⁰⁴²

59 - سن: أبي، عن فضالة، عن موسى بن بكر، عن فضيل، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن السنة لا تقاس، وكيف تقاس السنة والحائض تقضى الصيام ولا تقضى الصلاة ؟ !.

My father, from Fazalat, from Musa Bin Bakr, from Fazeyl,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'The Sunna cannot be analogised, and how can you analogise the Sunnah, and the menstruating woman pays back the (missed) Fasts and does not pay back the (missed) Salat?''.¹⁰⁴³

60 - سن: القاسم بن يحيى، عن جده الحسن، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في كتاب آداب أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: لا تقيسوا الدين فإن أمر الله لا يقاس، وسيأتي قوم يقيسون وهم أعداء الدين.

¹⁰⁴⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 56

¹⁰⁴¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 57

 $^{^{1042}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 58

 $^{^{1043}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 59

Al Qasim Bin Yahya, from his grandfather Al Hassan, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} in The Book of Ethics of Amir Al Momineen^{-asws}: 'Do not analogise the Religion for the Command of Allah^{-azwj} cannot be analogised, and there will (soon) becoming a people analogising, and they would be enemies of the Religion''.¹⁰⁴⁴

It is reported from the Scholar^{-asws} (Aalim), that he^{-asws} said: 'Every innovation is a straying, and every straying is to the Fire''. ¹⁰⁴⁵

And we are reporting -

'The least of the Shirk is that the man initiates an opinion, so he loves (others) based upon it, and hates (others based upon it)". 1046

And we are reporting -

'One who returns an innovator from his innovation, so he would be on a way from the Ways of Allah-azwj''. 1047

And I am reporting -

'One who calls the people to himself, and among them is one who is more knowing than him, so he is a straying innovator''. 1048

And we are reporting -

'One who seeks the governance for himself is destroyed, for the governance is not correct except for its rightful ones-asws''. 1049

 $^{^{1044}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 60

 $^{^{1045}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 61

¹⁰⁴⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 62

¹⁰⁴⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 63

¹⁰⁴⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 64

¹⁰⁴⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 65

66 - سر: من كتاب المشيخة لابن محبوب عن الهيثم بن واقد قال: قلت لأبي عبد الله عليه السلام: إن عندنا بالجزيرة رجلا ربما أخبر من يأتيه يسأله عن الشمع يسرق أو شبه ذلك أفنسأله ؟

From the book Al Masheykha of Ibn Mahboub, from Al Haysam Bin Waqad who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, 'With us in the island, there is a man who sometimes more informs the ones who come to him asking him about the stolen thing or the like of that. Can we ask him?'

فقال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من مشى إلى ساحر أو كاهن أو كذاب يصدقه بما يقول فقد كفر بما أنزل الله من كتاب.

He^{-asws} said: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'One who walks to a sorcerer, or a soothsayer, or a liar, ratifying him with what he is saying, so he has committed Kufr with what Allah^{-azwj} has Revealed from a Book''.¹⁰⁵⁰

67 - سر: من كتاب المشيخة، عن عبد الله بن سنان، عن أبي حمزة قال: قلت لأبي جعفر عليه السلام: ما أدبى النصب ؟ قال: أن تبتدع شيئا فتحب عليه وتبغض عليه.

From the book Al Masheykha, from Abdullah Bin Sinan, from Abu Hamza who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far^{-asws}, 'What is the least of the fraud?' He^{-asws} said: 'That you begin something, and you love others based upon it, and you hate (others) based upon it'.¹⁰⁵¹

68 - غو: قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: تعمل هذه الامة برهة بالكتاب وبرهة بالسنة وبرهة بالقياس، فإذا فعلوا ذلك فقد ضلوا.

The Prophet^{-saww} said: 'This community will be acting by the Book for a time, and by the Sunnah for a time, and by the analogy for a time. So, when they do that, so they have strayed''.¹⁰⁵²

69 - وقال صلى الله عليه واله: إياكم وأصحاب الرأي فإنهم أعيتهم السنن أن يحفظوها، فقالوا في الحلال والحرام برأيهم، فأحلوا ما حرم الله وحرموا ما أحل الله، فضلوا و أضلوا.

And he-saww said: 'Beware of the people of opinions for they are too weary of the Sunnah that they should be preserving it. Thus, they are saying regarding the Permissible(s) and the Prohibition by their opinions, permitting what Allah-azwj Prohibited, and prohibiting what Allah-azwj Permitted, therefore they are straying, and straying (others)". 1053

¹⁰⁵⁰ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 66

¹⁰⁵¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 67

 $^{^{1052}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 68

¹⁰⁵³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 69

70 - جا: الصدوق، عن ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن يزيد، عن حماد بن عثمان، عن زرارة قال: قال لي أبو جعفر عليه السلام: يا زرارة إياك وأصحاب القياس في الدين فإنهم تركوا علم ما وكلوا به وتكلفوا ما قد كفوه، يتأولون الأخبار ويكذبون على الله عز وجل، وكأني بالرجل منهم ينادى من بين يديه: قد تاهوا وتحيروا في الأرض والدين.

Al Sadouq, from Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Yazeed, from Hamad Bin Usman, from Zurara who said,

'Abu Ja'far^{-asws} said to me: 'O Zurara! Beware of the analogist in the Religion, for they are neglecting knowledge of what they have been Allocated with, and they are encumbering themselves with what they have (already) been sufficed with. They are explaining the Hadeeth and are lying upon Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic. It is as if I^{-asws} with the man from them calling from his front: 'You are wandering in the earth and are perplexed in the Religion''.¹⁰⁵⁴

71 - جا: الصدوق، عن ابن المتوكل، عن السعد آبادي، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن غير واحد، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: لعن الله أصحاب القياس فإنهم غيروا كلام الله وسنة رسوله صلى الله عليه واله واتهموا الصادقين عليهم السلام في دين الله عز وجل.

Al Sadouq, from Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Sa'ad Abady, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from someone else,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} having said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Curses the people of analogy, for they are changing the Speech of Allah^{-azwj} and Sunnah of His^{-azwj} Rasool^{-saww}, and are slandering the Truthful ones^{-asws} in the Religion of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic''.¹⁰⁵⁵

72 - جا: أحمد بن الوليد، عن أبيه، عن الصفار، عن ابن معروف، عن ابن مهزيار، عن منصور بن أبي يحيى قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: صعد رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله المنبر فتغيرت وجنتاه والتمع لونه ثم أقبل بوجهه فقال: يا معشر المسلمين إنما بعثت أنا و الساعة كهاتين. قال: ثم ضم السباحتين

Ahmad Bin Al Waleed, from his father, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Marouf, from Ibn Mahziyar, from Mansour Bin Abu Yahya who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'Rasool-Allah-saww ascended the pulpit, and his-saww cheeks had changed (reddened), and his-saww complexion changed, then he-saww faced with his-saww face and he-saww said: 'O group of Muslims! But rather, I and the Hour have been Sent like these two' – then he-saww pressed the two fingers.

ثم قال: يا معشر المسلمين إن أفضل الهدى هدى محمد، وخير الحديث كتاب الله، وشر الامور محدثاتها ألا وكل بدعة ضلالة، ألا وكل ضلالة ففي النار، أيها الناس من ترك مالا فلأهله ولورثته، ومن ترك كلا أو ضياعا فعلى وإلى.

Then he^{-saww} said: 'O group of Muslims! The most superior of the guidance is the guidance of Muhammad, and the best of the Hadeeth is the Book of Allah^{-azwj}, and the evilest of the

¹⁰⁵⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 70

¹⁰⁵⁵ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 71

matters is its newlines. Indeed! And every innovation is a straying. Indeed! And every straying, it would (lead him) into the Fire. O you people! One who leaves behind wealth, so it is for his family and for his inheritors, and one who leaves behind a pasture land or an estate, so it is upon me^{-saww} and to me^{-saww}". ¹⁰⁵⁶

73 - كش: محمد بن قولويه، عن سعد، عن محمد بن عبد الله المسمعي، عن ابن أسباط عن محمد بن سنان، عن داود بن سرحان قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إني لاحدث الرجل الحديث وأنحاه عن الجدال والمراء في دين الله، وأنحاه عن القياس، فيخرج من عندي فيأول حديثي على غير تأويله،

Muhammad Bin Qawlawiya, from Sa'ad, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah Al Mas'amy, from Ibn Asbaat, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Dawood Sirhan who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'I^{-asws} narrate the Hadeeth to a man and forbid him from the debating and the bitter arguments in the Religion of Allah^{-azwj}, and forbid him from the analogy, but he goes out from my^{-asws} presence and he explains my^{-asws} Hadeeth upon other than it's (correct) explanation.

إني أمرت قوما أن يتكلموا ونهيت قوما، فكل يأول لنفسه، يريد المعصية لله ولرسوله، فلو سمعوا وأطاعوا لأودعتهم ما أودع أبي أصحابه إن أصحاب أبي كانوا زينا أحياءا وأمواتا.

I^{-asws} instructed a group that they should be speaking, and I^{-asws} forbade a group, but each one explained it for himself, intending the disobedience of Allah^{-azwj} and to His^{-azwj} Rasool^{-saww}. So, had they listened and obeyed, I^{-asws} would have entrusted them with what my^{-asws} father^{-asws} had entrusted his^{-asws} companions with. Surely, the companions of my^{-asws} father^{-asws} were an adornment, (when) alive and dead".¹⁰⁵⁷

74 - كش: جبرئيل بن أحمد، عن اليقطيني، عن يونس، عن عمر بن أبان، عن عبد الرحيم القصير قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: ائت زرارة وبريدا وقل لهما: ما هذه البدعة ؟ أما علمتم أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: كل بدعة ضلالة.

Jibraeel Bin Ahmad, from Al Yaqteeny, from Yunus, from Umar Bin Aban, from Abdul Raheem Al Qusayr who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said (to me): 'Go to Zurara and Bureyda and say to both of them: 'What is this innovation? Do you not know that Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'Every innovation is a straying'?'

فقلت له: إني أخاف منهما فأرسل معي ليث المرادي، فأتينا زرارة فقلنا له ما قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام، فقال: والله لقد أعطاني الاستطاعة وما شعر، وأما بريد فقال: والله لا أرجع عنها أبدا.

I said to him^{-asws}, 'I fear from them, therefore send Lays Al Muday with me'. So, we came to Zurara and said to him what Abu Abdullah^{-asws} had said. He said, 'By Allah^{-azwj}! He^{-asws} has given

 $^{\rm 1056}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 72

Page 442 of 462

¹⁰⁵⁷ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 73

me the leeway', and he did not show any feelings. And as for Bureyd, he said, 'By Allah^{-azwj}! I will not return from it, ever!''.¹⁰⁵⁸

75 - ختص: علاء، عن محمد قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: لا دين لمن دان بطاعة من يعصي الله، ولا دين لمن دان بفرية باطل على الله، ولا دين لمن دان بجحود شئ من آيات الله.

A'la, from Muhammad who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far^{-asws} saying: 'There is no Religion for one who makes it a religion with obeying the one who disobeys Allah^{-azwj}, nor is there any Religion for one who makes is a religion by fabricating falsities upon Allah^{-azwj}, nor is there any Religion for one who makes it a religion by rejecting something from the Verses of Allah^{-azwj}'.¹⁰⁵⁹

76 - نهج: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: اعلموا عباد الله أن المؤمن يستحل العام ما استحل عاما أول، ويحرم العام ما حرم عاما أول، وأن ما أحدث الناس لا يحل لكم شيئا مما حرم عليكم، ولكن الحلال ما أحل الله والحرام ما حرم الله،

(The book) Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'Amir Al-Momineen-asws said: 'Know, O servants of Allah-azwj, that the Momin should permit during the year what he had deemed Permissible in the first (previous) year, and he should prohibit during the year what he had Prohibited during the first (previous) year, and that whatever the people have innovated is not Permissible for you anything from what is Prohibited upon you. But, the Permissible is what Allah-azwj Permitted, and the Prohibited is what Allah-azwj Prohibited.

فقد جربتم الامور وضرستموها، ووعظتم بمن كان قبلكم، ضربت الأمثال لكم، و دعيتم إلى الأمر الواضح فلا يصم عن ذلك إلا أصم، ولا يعمى عن ذلك إلا أعمى، و من لم ينفعه الله بالبلاء والتجارب لم ينتفع بشئ من العظة، وأتاه التقصير من إمامه حتى يعرف ما أنكر وينكر ما عرف،

You have experienced the matters and bitten (tried) them, and you have been preached by the ones who were before you. They struck the examples for you, and called you to the clear matter, therefore no one would be deaf from that except a deaf one, and no one would be blinded from that except a blind one; and one whom Allah^{-azwj} cannot Benefit him with the affliction and the experiences, he would not be benefitted by anything from the preaching, and the shortcoming would come to him from his front until he recognised what he denies and denies what he recognises.

وإنما الناس رجلان متبع شرعة ومتبع بدعة، ليس معه من الله برهان سنة ولا ضياء حجة، وان الله سبحانه لم يعظ أحدا بمثل القرآن فإنه حبل الله المتين وسببه الأمين، وفيه ربيع القلب وينابيع العلم، وما للقلب جلاء غيره -

 1058 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 74 1059 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 75

Page 443 of 462

But rather, the people are two (types of) men — the follower of Law and follower of innovation. There isn't with him any proof of Sunnah from Allah^{-azwj} nor illumination of a Divine Authority, and that Allah^{-azwj}, Glorious is He^{-azwj}, did not Preach to anyone with the like of the Quran, for it is the strong Rope of Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} trustworthy cause, and therein is a spring of the heart and fountains of the knowledge, and there is no polish for the heart other than it'.

وساق الخطبة إلى قوله -: فإياكم والتلون في دين الله فإن جماعة فيما تكرهون من الحق خير من فرقة فيما تحبون من الباطل، وإن الله سبحانه لم يعط أحدا بفرقة خيرا ممن مضى ولا ممن بقى.

And the crux of the Hadeeth up to his as words: 'Beware of the changes in the Religion of Allah ard and the unity in what you are disliking from the Truth is better than separation in what you are loving from the falsehood, and that Allah Allah Glorious is He did not Give any goodness to anyone from the ones of the past, by separation, nor from the one who remain".

77 - سن: أبي، عمن ذكره، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في رسالته إلى أصحاب الرأي والقياس: أما بعد فإنه من دعا غيره إلى دينه بالارتياء والمقائيس، ومتى ما لم يكن بالداعي دينه بالارتياء والمقائيس، ومتى ما لم يكن بالداعي قوة في دعائه على المدعو لم يؤمن على الداعي أن يحتاج إلى المدعو بعد قليل لأنا قد رأينا المتعلم الطالب ربما كان فائقا للمعلم ولو بعد حين، ورأينا المعلم الداعي ربما احتاج في رأيه إلى رأي من يدعو،

From my father, from the one who mentioned it,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws} in his^{-asws} message to the people of opinions and the analogies: 'However, the one who invited others to his Religion by the opinions and the analogies, he did not do justice, and did not hit his fortune because the invitee to that was himself not devoid of the opinions and the analogies. And when the inviter did not have the strength regarding his call to the invitee to believe the inviter, he became needy of the invitee after a while, because we have seen the student sometimes being superior to the teacher even though it be after a while, and we have seen the educated inviter sometimes being needy in his opinion to the opinion of the one whom he has invited.

وفي ذلك تحير الجاهلون وشك المرتابون وظن الظانون، ولو كان ذلك عند الله جائزا لم يبعث الله الرسل بما فيه الفصل ولم ينه عن الهزل ولم يعب الجهل،

And in that is the confusion of the ignorant, and the doubts of the sceptics, and the guesses of the conjecturers. And if that was permissible in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj}, Allah^{-azwj} would not have Sent the Rasools^{-as} with that in the gap (in the duration), and not have Forbidden the humour, and not faulted the ignorant.

 $^{\rm 1060}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 76

1

ولكن الناس لما سفهوا الحق وغمطوا النعمة، واستغنوا بجهلهم وتدابيرهم عن علم الله واكتفوا بذلك دون رسله والقوام بأمره، وقالوا: لا شئ إلا ما أدركته عقولنا وعرفته ألبابنا،

But, the people, when they depreciated the Truth and showed scorn for the Bounties, and became needless of the Knowledge of Allah^{-azwj}, due to their ignorance and their management, and contented themselves with that, besides His^{-azwj} Rasools^{-as} and standing by their^{-as} orders, and said, 'There is nothing except what our intellects are aware of, and our minds recognise (i.e., what makes sense to us)'.

Thus, Allah^{-azwi}'s (Commands) escaped from them (their minds), and what they turned towards, neglected them and abandoned them until they became slaves to their own selves from where they did not know.

And if Allah-azwj was Pleased with them, and their Ijtihaad, and their opinions with regards to what they invited from that, Allah-azwj would not have Sent to them Decisions to what is (differing) between them, nor Warn about their qualities, but rather, what evidences us to the Pleasure of Allah-azwj is other than that, by the Sending of the Rasools-as with the Commands, and the correct standings, and the Warning about the doubtful and corrupt matters.

Then He^{-azwj} Made them^{-as} as His^{-azwj} Doors, and His^{-azwj} Way, and the Directors towards Him^{-azwj} by matters veiled from the opinions and the analogies. So the one who seeks what was is in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj} by the analogy and opinion, it will not increase from Allah^{-azwj} anything except for the remoteness. And Allah^{-azwj} did not Send a Rasool^{-as} at all, and Lengthened his^{-as} age, and faced opposition from the people due to what he^{-as} came with, until he^{-as} became followed one time, and followed (others) another time. (i.e., such a thing never happened).

And he^{-as} (the Prophet^{-as}) was not seen as well, with regards to what he^{-as} came with, using (his^{-as} own) opinion, nor an analogy, until that became clear with him^{-as} like the Revelation from Allah^{-azwj}. And in that is the evidence for every one with a mind and argument, that the people of the opinion and the analogy are erroneous, bewildered. But rather, the differing is in what is besides the Rasools^{-as} and not in the Rasools^{-as}.

فإياك أيها المستمع أن تجمع عليك خصلتين: إحديهما القذف بما جاش بصدرك واتباعك لنفسك إلى غير قصد ولا معرفة حد، والاخرى استغناؤك عما فيه حاجتك وتكذيبك لمن إليه مردك،

So beware, O you listeners, from two qualities gathering into you – one of which is the throwing of what your chests are excited with, and following yourselves to other than what you set out to without understanding its limits; and the other is your being self-sufficient about what is your need therein, and your belying to the One^{-azwj} to Whom is your eventual return.

وإياك وترك الحق سأمة وملالة وانتجاعك الباطل جهلا وضلالة، لأنا لم نجد تابعا لهواه جائزا عما ذكرنا قط رشيدا فانظر في ذلك.

And beware of neglecting the Truth out of boredom and tiredness, and your Falsehood out of ignorance and the straying, because we will not find a follower of his own desires, allowing at all what we-asws have mentioned, to be upon Guidance. Therefore, look into that'. 1061

78 - سن: بعض أصحابنا، عمن ذكره، عن معاوية بن ميسرة بن شريح، قال شهدت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام في مسجد الخيف وهو في حلقة فيها نحو من ماءتى رجل وفيهم عبد الله بن شبرمة فقال: يا أبا عبد الله إنا نقضي بالعراق فنقضي من الكتاب والسنة، وترد علينا المسألة فنجتهد فيها بالرأى.

One of our companions, from the one who mentioned it, from Muawiya Bin Maysara Bin Shareeh who said,

'I witnessed Abu Abdullah^{-asws} in Masjid Al Khief, and he^{-asws} was in a circle wherein were about two hundred men, and among them was Abdullah Bin Shabrama (a judge), who said, 'O Abu Abdullah^{-asws}! We tend to give judgment in Al Iraq, so we judge from the Book and the Sunnah, and (sometimes) the issues are referred to us, so we strive with regards to these, with the opinion'.

قال: فأنصت الناس جميع من حضر للجواب، وأقبل أبو عبد الله عليه السلام على من على يمينه يحدثهم، فلما رأى الناس ذلك أقبل بعضهم إلى بعض وتركوا الإنصات، ثم تحدثوا ما شاء الله، ثم إن ابن شبرمة قال: يا أبا عبد الله إنا قضاة العراق وإنا نقضي بالكتاب والسنة وإنه ترد علينا أشياء ونجتهد فيها الرأي

He (the narrator) said, 'The entirety of the people became silent from the answer being presented, and Abu Abdullah-asws towards the ones upon his-asws right, narrating to them. So, when the people saw that, there looked at each other and left the silent. Then they discussed whatever Allah-azwj so desired. Then Ibn Shabrama said, 'O Abu Abdullah-asws! We are judges of Al Iraq, and we judge by the Book and the Sunnah, and (certain) things get referred to us, and we strive with the opinion with regards to these'.

قال: فأنصت جميع الناس للجواب وأقبل أبو عبد الله عليه السلام على من على يساره يحدثهم فلما رأى الناس ذلك أقبل بعضهم على بعض وتركوا الإنصات، ثم إن ابن شبرمة سكت ما شاء الله، ثم عاد لمثل قوله،

10

¹⁰⁶¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 77

He (the narrator) said, 'The entirety of the people became silent for the answer, and Abu Abdullah^{-asws} faced towards the ones on his^{-asws} left, narrating to them. So, when the people saw that, they faced towards each other and left the silence. Then Ibn Shabrama was silent for as long as Allah^{-azwj} so Desired, then repeated the like of his words.

So, Abu Abdullah^{-asws} turned and he^{-asws} said: 'Which man was Ali^{-asws} Bin Abu Talib^{-asws}? He was among you all in Al-Iraq, and there is news for you all about him^{-asws}'.

He (the narrator) said, 'Ibn Shabrama praised him^{-asws} exceedingly and said great words'. So, Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said to him: 'So if Ali^{-asws} refused to insert the opinion in the Religion of Allah^{-azwj}, and that one should be saying regarding something from the Religion of Allah^{-azwj} by the opinion and the analogies'.

Abu Sa'san said, 'So when it was the night, I went to Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, and he^{-asws} said to me: 'O Abu Sa'san! Why did you leave me^{-asws} your companion Ibn Shabrama until I^{-asws} had to answer him?' Then he^{-asws} said: 'If Ibn Shabrama knew from where the people are destroyed, he would not make it a religion with the analogies, nor act by these''.¹⁰⁶²

79 – سن: ابن محبوب، عن معاوية بن وهب قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن لله عند كل بدعة تكون بعدي يكاد بها الإيمان وليا من أهل بيتي موكلا به يذب عنه، ينطق بإلهام من الله ويعلن الحق وينوره ويرد كيد الكائدين ويعبر عن الضعفاء، فاعتبروا يا اولي الأبصار، وتوكلوا على الله. بيان: قوله: يكاد من الكيد بمعنى المكر والخدعة والحرب، ويحتمل أن يكون المراد أن يزول بها الإيمان. وقوله عليه السلام: ويعبر عن الضعفاء أي يتكلم من جانب الضعفاء العاجزين عن دفع الفتن والشبه الحادثة في الدين.

Ibn Mahboub, from Muawiya Bin Wahab who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah^{-asws} saying: 'Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'For Allah^{-azwj}, during every innovation which would be happening after me^{-saww}, by which the Eman would be plotted against, there would be a Guardian^{-asws} from the People^{-asws} of my^{-saww} Household, having been Allocated with it, to defend from it. He^{-asws} would speak with the Inspiration from Allah^{-azwj}, and he^{-asws} would announce the Truth, and radiate it, and he^{-asws} would return the plots

 1062 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 78

_

of the plotters, and speak out on behalf of the weak ones. Therefore, learn a lesson, O ones of insight, and rely upon Allah^{-azwj}!". ¹⁰⁶³

80 - سن: أبي، عن عبد الله بن المغيرة، ومحمد بن سنان، عن طلحة بن زيد، عن أبي عبد الله، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: لا رأى في الدين.

My father, from Abdullah Bin al Mugheira and Muhammad Ibn Sinan, from Talha Bin Zayd,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'There is no opining in the Religion''.¹⁰⁶⁴

81 - سن: أبي، عن فضالة، عن أبان الأحمر، عن أبي شيبة قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن أصحاب المقائيس طلبوا العلم بالمقائيس فلم تزدهم المقائيس من الحق إلا بعدا، وإن دين ألله لا يصاب بالمقائيس.

My father, from Fazalat, from Aban Al Ahmar, from Abu Shayba who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'The analogists are seeking the knowledge by the analogies, but the analogies would not increase them from the Truth except for remoteness, and that the Religion of Allah-azwj cannot be attained by the analogies''. 1065

82 - سن: أبي، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن بعض أصحابه قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام لأبي حنيفة: ويحك إن أول من قاس إبليس، فلما أمره بالسجود لآدم قال: خلقتني من نار وخلقته من طين.

My father, from Hamad Bin Isa, from one of his companions who said,

'Abu Abdullah^{-asws} said to Abu Haneefa: 'Woe be unto you! The first one to analogise was Iblees^{-la}. So when He^{-azwj} was Commanded with the Sajdah to Adam^{-as}, he^{-la} said: 'You Created me from fire and Created him from clay' [7:12]". ¹⁰⁶⁶

83 - سن: ابن فضال، عن عاصم بن حميد، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: خطب علي أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام الناس فقال: أيها الناس إنما بدء وقوع الفتن أهواء تتبع، وأحكام تبتدع، يخالف فيها كتاب الله، يقلد فيها رجال رجالا،

Ibn Fazal, from Aasim Bin Humeyd, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far^{-asws} having said: 'Ali Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} preached to the people, and he^{-asws} said: 'O you people! But rather, the occurrence of the Fitna (strife) occurs when desires (whims) are followed, and the Ordinances are innovated wherein the Book of Allah^{-azwj} is opposed, wherein men do the Tagleed of a man.

¹⁰⁶³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 79

¹⁰⁶⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 80

 $^{^{1065}}$ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 81

¹⁰⁶⁶ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 82

ولو أن الباطل خلص لم يخف على ذي حجى، ولو أن الحق خلص لم يكن اختلاف، ولكن يؤخذ من هذا ضغث ومن هذا ضغث فيمزجان فيجيئان معا فهنالك استحوذ الشيطان على أوليائه، ونجا الذين سبقت لهم من الله الحسني.

And if the falsehood was pure, there would be no fear upon the ones with intellect, and if the Truth was pure the differing would not happen. But a handful is grabbed from this, and a handful is grabbed from this, and these two are mixed, and they come to be together. Thus, over here, the Satan^{-la} Engages upon his^{-la} friends, and those are saved, the ones for whom the goodness from Allah^{-azwj} preceded". ¹⁰⁶⁷

84 - سر: من كتاب أبي القاسم بن قولويه، عن أبي عبد الله، عن أبيه عليهما السلام، عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله قال: من دعا إلى ضلال لم يزل في سخط الله حتى يرجع منه، ومن مات بغير إمام مات ميتة جاهلية.

From the book of Abu Al Qasim Bin Qawlawiya,

'From Abu Abdullah^{-asws}, from the Prophet^{-saww} having said: 'One who calls to a straying would not cease to be in the Wrath of Allah^{-azwj} he retracts from it, and one who dies without an Imam^{-asws}, dies a death of the -pre-Islamic period". ¹⁰⁶⁸

1067 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 83

Page 449 of 462

¹⁰⁶⁸ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 34 H 84

(باب 35) * (غرائب العلوم من تفسير أبجد وحروف المعجم) * * (وتفسير الناقوس وغيرها) *

CHAPTER 35 – STRANGENESS OF THE KNOWLEDGES FROM THE INTERPRETATION OF THE 'ABJAD' (LETTERS) AND THE ABBREVIATED LETTERS, AND INTERPRETATION OF *Al NAQOUS* ETC.

 $1 - \alpha a$ ، لى، يد: الطالقاني، عن أحمد الهمداني، قال: حدثنا جعفر بن عبد الله ابن جعفر بن محمد بن أبي طالب، قال: حدثنا كثير بن عياش القطان، عن أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر محمد بن على الباقر عليهما السلام قال: لما ولد عيسى بن مريم – على نبينا وآله و عليه السلام – كان ابن يوم كأنه ابن شهرين، فلما كان ابن سبعة أشهر أخذت والدته بيده وجاءت به إلى الكتاب، وأقعدته بين يدي المؤدب فقال له المؤدب: قل: بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم فقال عيسى – على نبينا وآله وعليه السلام –: بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم.

Al Talaqany, from Ahmad Al Hamdany, from Ja'far Bin Abdullah Ibn Ja'far Bin Muhammad Bin Abu Talib, from Kaseer Bin Ayyash Al Qatan, from Abu Al Jaroud,

'From Abu Ja'far Muhammad^{-asws} Bin Ali Al-Baqir^{-asws} having said: "When Isa^{-as} Bin Maryam^{-as} was born, he^{-as} was like a boy of two months. So when he^{-as} was a boy of seven months, his^{-as} mother took him^{-as} by his^{-as} hand and came with him^{-as} to the school. She^{-as} seated him^{-as} in front of the teacher, and the teacher said to him^{-as}, 'Say, 'In the Name of Allah^{-azwj} the Beneficent, the Merciful'. So Isa^{-as} said: 'In the Name of Allah^{-azwj} the Beneficent, the Merciful'.

فقال له المؤدب: قل: أبجد فرفع عيسى - على نبينا وآله وعليه السلام - رأسه فقال: وهل تدري ما أبجد ؟ فعلاه بالدرة ليضربه، فقال: يا مؤدب لا تضربني إن كنت تدري، وإلا فاسألني حتى افسر ذلك، فقال: فسر لي،

Then the teacher said to him^{-as}, 'Say, 'Abjad' (The alphabet). Isa^{-as} raised his^{-as} head and said, 'And do you know what the alphabet is?' So, he raised the stick to hit him^{-as} by it, and he^{-as} said: 'O teacher! Do not strike at me^{-as} if you know, and detail it for me^{-as}, or else I^{-as} will explain it to you'. He said, 'Explain it to me'.

فقال عيسى - على نبينا وآله وعليه السلام -: أما الألف: آلاء الله، والباء: بمجة الله، والجيم: جمال الله، والدال: دين الله. هوز: الهاء هي هول جهنم، والواو: ويل لأهل النار، والزاى: زفير جهنم. حطي: حطت الخطايا عن المستغفرين. كلمن: كلام الله لا مبدل لكلماته. سعفص: صاع بصاع، والجزاء بالجزاء، قرشت: قرشهم فحشرهم.

So Isa^{-as} said: 'Alif - the Blessings of Allah^{-azwj}; and the Ba - the Delight of Allah^{-azwj}; and the Jeem - the Beauty of Allah^{-azwj}; and the Daal – Religion of Allah^{-azwj}; the Haa - the terror of Hell; and the Waaw – Woe of the inhabitants of the Fire; and the Zaay – Exhalation of Hell; Haa, Taa, Ayn, Waaw - Settling of the sins from the Forgiven ones; Kaf, Laam, Meem, Noon – Speech of Allah^{-azwj}, there is no Change to His^{-azwj} Speech; Sa'fayn – A measure of the Recompense with the Recompense; Qarshat – Their squeezing and their ushering'.

فقال المؤدب: أيتها المرأة خذي بيد ابنك فقد علم، ولا حاجة في المؤدب.

So the teacher said, 'O you lady! Take your^{-as} son^{-as} by his^{-as} hand, for he^{-as} knows and he^{-as} has no need for a teacher for him^{-as}". 1069

2 - مع، لى، يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، وأحمد بن الحسن بن فضال، عن ابن فضال، عن ابن أسباط، عن الحسن بن زيد، عن محمد بن سالم عن الأصبغ بن نباتة قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: سأل عثمان بن عفان رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: تعلموا تفسير أبجد فإن فيه الأعاجيب كلها، ويل لعالم جهل تفسيره، فقيل: يا رسول الله ما تفسير أبجد ؟ قال:

Ibn al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, and Ahmad Bin Al Hassan Bin Fazal, from Ibn Fazal, from Ibn Azbaat, from Al Hassan Bin Zayd, from Muhammad Bin Salim, from Al Asbagh Bin Nubata who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} said: 'Usman Bin Affan asked Rasool-Allah^{-saww}, and he said, 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! What is the interpretation of ABJAD (Alphabet)?' He^{-saww} said: 'Learn the interpretation of the alphabet for therein are wonders, all of them. Woe be unto the scholar who is ignorant of its interpretation'. It was said, 'O Rasool-Allah^{-saww}! What is the interpretation of the Alphabet?' He^{-saww} said: -

أما الألف فآلاء الله حرف من أسمائه،

As for the ALIF (1) – so it is the Favour (${}_{\epsilon}V^{\bar{1}}$) of Allah^{-azwj}, a letter from His^{-azwj} Name.

وأما الباء فبهجة الله،

And as for the BA (φ) – So it is the Splendour ($A \rightarrow A$) of Allah^{-azwj}.

وأما الجيم فجنة الله وجلال الله وجماله،

And as for the JEEM ($_{\approx}$) – it is a shield ($_{\approx}$) of Allah^{-azwj} and the Majesty of Allah^{-azwj} and His^{-azwj} Beauty.

وأما الدال فدين الله.

And as for the Daal, so it is the Religion (دين) of Allah^{-azwj}.

وأما هوز: فالهاء هاء الهاوية، فويل لمن هوى في النار،

And as for the HA, WAW, ZA – so the HA –it is the 'Ha' of Abyss of Fire (Haawiya), so woe be unto the one who tumbles into the Fire.

¹⁰⁶⁹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 35 H 1

Page 451 of 462

And as for the WAW – so woe be unto the people of the Fire.

And as for the Za' – so it is a corner (Zawiya) in the Fire – and we seek Refuge with Allah^{-azwj} from whatever is in the Zawiya – meaning a corner of Hell.

And as for the Ha, so it is the HA of the accumulation of the sins from the Forgiven ones during the Night of Pre-determination, and what Jibraeel^{-as} descended with the Angels up to the emergence of the dawn.

And as for the TA – so (the tree of) Tooba be for them and a goodly ending, and it is a tree Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic Planted, and Blew into it from His^{-azwj} Spirit, and that its branches can be seen from behind the wall of the Paradise, affirmed by the garments and the ornaments hanging upon their mouths.

And as for the YA – so it is a Hand (YAD) of Allah^{-azwj} above His^{-azwj} creatures. Glorious is He^{-azwj} and Exalted from what they are associating.

And as for KAF LAM MEEM NOON – So the KAF is the Speech (KALAM) of Allah^{-azwj}, there being no changing of the Speech of Allah^{-azwj} and you will never find a refuge.

And as for the LAAM – so it is the Imam^{-asws} (AL IMAM) of the people of the Paradise, between them regarding the visitation and the welcoming and the greeting, and the accusations (LAWM) of the people of the Fire regarding what is between them.

And as for the MEEM – so it is the Kingdom (Mulk) of Allah^{-azwj} which cannot decline, and the Permanence of Allah^{-azwj} not perishing.

وأما النون فنون والقلم وما يسطرون، فالقلم قلم من نور، وكتاب من نور في لوح محفوظ، يشهده المقربون وكفي بالله شهيدا،

And as for the NOON – so it is **Noon and the Pen, and what they will be writing!** [68:1]. So, the Pen is the pen of light, and Book of light in the Guarded Tablet, **The ones of Proximity would witness it** [83:21] and suffice with Allah as a Witness [4:79].

وأما سعفص: فالصاد صاع بصاع، وفص بفص - يعني الجزاء بالجزاء - وكما تدين تدان، إن الله لا يريد ظلما للعباد.

And as for SEEN, AYN, FE, SUAD – So a sa'a (a unit of measurement) with a sa'a, and a gem for a gem – meaning the Recompense with the Recompense – and just as you would judge, so you shall be Judged. Allah^{-azwj} does not Want injustice for the servant.

وأما قرشت يعني قرشهم فحشرهم ونشرهم إلى يوم القيامة فقضي بينهم بالحق وهم لا يظلمون.

And as for their crush, meaning their cramming, so it would be their ushering and their publicising up to the Day of Judgment, and it would be Judged between them with the Truth, and they would not be dealt with unjustly". 1070

3 - مع، ن، لى، يد: حدثنا محمد بن بكران النقاش رضي الله عنه - بالكوفة سنة أربع وخمسين وثلاث مائة - قال: حدثنا أحمد بن محمد الهمداني مولى بني هاشم، قال: حدثنا علي بن الحسن بن علي بن فضال، عن أبيه، عن أبي الحسن علي بن موسى الرضا عليه السلام قال: إن أول خلق الله عز وجل ليعرف به خلقه الكتابة حروف المعجم، وإن الرجل إذا ضرب على رأسه بعصى فزعم أنه لا يفصح ببعض الكلام فالحكم فيه أن تعرض عليه حروف المعجم ثم يعطى الدية بقدر ما لم يفصح منها،

It was narrated to us by Muhammad Bin Bakran Al Naqqash at Al Kufa (in the year) 354 AH, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Al Hamdany, a slave of the clan of Hashim^{-as}, from Ali Bin Al Husayn Bin Ali Bin Fazal, from his father,

'From Abu Al-Hassan Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws: 'The first creation of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic for His-azwj creatures to understand the writing, were the abbreviated letters, and that the man, when he is struck on his head with a stick, and he claims that he cannot speak some of the speech, so the decision regarding it is that the abbreviated letters be presented to him, then he be given the wergild by a measurement of what he cannot speak from these.

ولقد حدثني أبي، عن أبيه، عن جده، عن أمير المؤمنين عليهم السلام في " ا ب ت ث " قال: الألف آلاء الله، والباء بمجة الله، والتاء تمام الأمر بقائم آل محمد عليه السلام، والثاء ثواب المؤمنين على أعمالهم الصالحة،

And my^{-asws} father^{-asws} narrated to me^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} grandfather^{-asws}, from Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws} regarding (the letters) ALIF, BA, TA, SA', he^{-asws} said: 'The ALIF is the Favour of Allah^{-azwj}, and the BA is the Splendour of Allah^{-azwj}, and the TA is the completion of the command by the Qaim^{-asws} of the Progeny^{-asws} of Muhammad^{-saww}, and the Sa are the Rewards of the Momineen upon their righteous deeds.

 1070 Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 35 H 2

_

(The letters) JEEM, HAA, KHA – So the JEEM is the Beauty of Allah^{-azwj} and the Majesty of Allah^{-azwj}; and the HAA is the Forbearance of Allah^{-azwj} upon the sinners, and the KHA is the laziness of the Zikr of the disobedient people in the Presence of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic.

(The letters) DAAL, ZAAL – So the DAAL is the Religion of Allah^{-azwj}, and the ZAAL is from the One^{-azwj} with Majesty.

(The letters) RA, ZAAY – So the RA is from the Kind, the Merciful, and the ZAAY is the earthquake of the (Day of) Judgment.

(The letters) SEEN, SHEEN – So the SEEN is the Sublimity of Allah^{-azwj}, and the SHEEN is the Desire of Allah^{-azwj} what He^{-azwj} Desires and Intends What He^{-azwj} Intends, *And you (Imams)* are not desiring except if Allah so Desires. [76:30].

(The letters) SUAD, ZUAD – So the SUAD is from the one truthful of the promise (Rasool-Allah⁻saww) in carrying the people upon the Path, and the detention of the unjust ones at the observation post (on the Day of Judgment); and the ZUAD is the straying of the one who opposed Muhammad^{-saww} and the Progeny^{-asws} of Muhammad^{-saww}.

(The letters) TAA, ZAA – So the TAA is the (tree of) Tooba for the Momineen and the goodly end; and the ZAA is the good thinking of the Momineen with Him^{-azwj}, and the evil thinking of the Kafirs with Him^{-azwj}.

(The letters) AYN, GAYN – So the AYN is from the knowledge, and the GAYN is from the error.

(The letters) FAA, QAAF – So the FAA is an army from the armies of the Fire; and the QAAF is Quran, its collection is upon Allah^{-azwj}, and its pairing.

(The letters) KAAF, LAAM – So the KAAF is from the Sufficient, and the LAAM is the vanity of the Kafirs regarding their fabrication of the lie upon Allah^{-azwj}.

" م ن " فالميم ملك الله يوم لا مالك غيره، ويقول عز وجل: لمن الملك اليوم ؟ ثم ينطق أرواح أنبيائه ورسله وحججه فيقولون: لله الواحد القهار، فيقول جل جلاله: اليوم تجزى كل نفس بما كسبت لا ظلم اليوم إن الله سريع الحساب، والنون نوال الله للمؤمنين ونكاله بالكافرين

(The letters) MEEM, NOON – So the MEEM is the Kingdom of Allah^{-azwj} on the Day there would not kingdom other than His^{-azwj}, and the Mighty and Majestic would be Saying: "For whom is the Kingdom today? [40:16]. Then the souls of His^{-azwj} Prophets^{-as}, and His^{-azwj} Rasools^{-as}, and His^{-azwj} Divine Authorities would speak, and they^{-as} would be Saying: 'For Allah, the One, the Subduer!" [40:16]'. So, the most Majestic would be Saying: "Today every soul shall be Recompensed for whatever it has earned. There shall be no injustice today. Surely Allah is Quick in Reckoning [40:17]"; and the NOON is Granting of Allah^{-azwj} to the Momineen and His^{-azwj} exemplary Punishment to the Kafirs.

(The letters) WAW, HA – So the WAW is the woe to the ones disobeying Allah^{-azwj}; and the HA is the lowliness to Allah^{-azwj} of the ones who disobey Him^{-azwj}.

" لا ى " فلام ألف لا إله إلا الله وهي كلمة الإخلاص ما من عبد قالها مخلصا إلا وجبت له الجنة، والياء يد الله فوق خلقه باسطة بالرزق، سبحانه وتعالى عما يشركون.

(The letters) LA, YA – So the LAAM is the importance of 'There is no god except Allah^{-azwj'}, and it is a phrase of sincerity. There is none from a servant who says it sincerely, except and the Paradise would be Obligated for him; and the YA is a Hand of Allah^{-azwj} above His^{-azwj} creation Extending the sustenance. Glorious is He^{-azwj} and Exalted from what they are associating.

Then he^{-asws} said: 'Allah^{-azwj} Blessed and Exalted Sent down this Quran with these letters which the entirety of the Arabs are pondering on'.

Then He^{-azwj} Said: **Say:** 'If the humans and the jinn were to combine together to come with the like of this Quran, they would not (be able to) come with the like of it, and even if they were backers of each other [17:88]". ¹⁰⁷¹

-

¹⁰⁷¹ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 35 H 3

4 - يد، مع: أحمد بن محمد بن عبد الرحمن المقري الحاكم، عن أبي عمرو محمد بن جعفر المقري الجرجاني، عن أبي بكر محمد بن الحسن الموصلي، عن محمد بن عاصم الطريفي، عن أبي زيد عباس بن يزيد بن الحسن بن علي النخال مولى زيد بن علي، قال: أخبرني أبي يزيد بن الحسن، قال: حدثني موسى بن جعفر، عن أبيه جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه محمد بن علي، عن أبيه علي بن أبي الحسين، عن أبيه الحسين بن علي عليهم السلام قال: جاء يهودي إلى النبي صلى الله عليه واله وعنده أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام فقال له: ما الفائدة في حروف الهجاء ؟

Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Abdul Rahman Al Maqry Al Hakim, from Abu Amro and Muhammad Bin Ja'far Al Maqry Al Jarjany, from Abu Bakr Muhammad bin Al Hassan Al Mowsaly, from Muhammad Bin Aasim Al Tareyfi, from Abu Zayd Abbas Bin Yazeed Bin Al Hassan Bin Ali Al Nakhal, a slave of Zayd Bin Ali, from Abu Yazeed Bin Al Hassan who said,

'It was narrated to me by Musa^{-asws} Bin Ja'far^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} Ja'far^{-asws} Bin Muhammad^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father Muhammad^{-asws} Bin Ali^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father Ali^{-asws} Bin Ali^{-asws}, from his^{-asws} father^{-asws} Al-Husayn^{-asws} Bin Ali^{-asws} having said: 'A Jew came to the Prophet^{-saww}, and in his^{-asws} presence was Amir Al-Momineen Ali Bin Abu Talib^{-asws}, and he said to him^{-asws}, 'What is the benefit of the spelt (abbreviated) letters?'

فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله لعلي عليه السلام: أجبه وقال: اللهم وفقه و سدده، فقال علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام: ما من حرف إلا وهو اسم من أسماء الله عز وجل،

Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said to Ali^{-asws}: 'Answer him', and said: 'O Allah^{-azwj}! Harmonise him^{-asws} and Guide him^{-asws}'. So, Ali^{-asws} Bin Abu Talib^{-asws} said: 'There is none from a letter except and it is a Name from the Names of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic'.

ثم قال: أما الألف فالله الذي لا إله إلا هو الحي القيوم،

Then he-asws said: 'As for the ALIF - so **Allah, there is no god except He, the Living, the Eternal** [2:255].

وأما الباء فباق بعد فناء خلقه،

And as for the BA - so it is His-azwj remaining after the perishing of His-azwj creatures.

وأما التاء فالتواب يقبل التوبة عن عباده،

And as for the TA - so He^{-azwj} is the Oft-turning (with Mercy) Accepting the repentance of His⁻azwj servants.

وأما الثاء فالثابت الكائن يثبت الله الذين آمنوا بالقول الثابت،

And as for the SA – So it is the existence of the Entity, *Allah Affirms those who believe with the Firm Word* [14:27].

وأما الجيم فجل ثناؤه وتقدست أسماؤه،

And as for the JEEM - so Majestic is His^{-azwj} Praise, and Holy are His^{-azwj} Names.

وأما الحاء فحق حي حليم،

And as for the HA - so He-azwj is Truth, Alive, Forbearing.

وأما الخاء فخبير بما يعمل العباد،

And as for the KHA - so He^{-azwj} is Informed with what deeds the servants are doing.

وأما الدال فديان يوم الدين،

And as for the DAAL, so He-azwj is the Judge on the Day of the Religion (Judgment).

وأما الذال فذوا الجلال والإكرام:

As for the ZAAL - so He^{-azwj} is the one with the Majesty and the Benevolence.

وأما الراء فرؤوف بعباده،

And as for the RA – So He^{-azwj} is Kind with His^{-azwj} servants.

وأما الزاى فزين المعبودين،

And as for the ZAAY – so He-azwj is the Adornment of the worshipped ones.

وأما السين فالسميع البصير،

And as for the SEEN – So He^{-azwj} is the Hearing, the Seeing.

وأما الشين فالشاكر لعباده المؤمنين،

And as for the SHEEN – So He^{-azwj} is the Thankful to His^{-azwj} Momineen servants.

أما الصاد فصادق في وعده ووعيده،

As for the SAAD – So He^{-azwj} is Truthful in His^{-azwj} Promise and His^{-azwj} Appointment.

وأما الضاد فالضار النافع،

And as for the ZAAD – So He^{-azwj} is the Harmful, the Beneficial.

وأما الطاء فالطاهر المطهر،

And as for the TA – so He-azwj is the Pure, the Purifier.

وأما الظاء فالظاهر المظهر لآياته،

And as for the ZAA – so He^{-azwj} is the Apparent, the Manifester of His^{-azwj} Signs.

وأما العين فعالم بعباده،

And as for the AYN – So He^{-azwj} is Knower of His^{-azwj} servants.

وأما الغين فغياث المستغيثين،

And as for the GAYN – So He^{-azwj} is the Helper of the help seekers.

وأما الفاء ففالق الحب والنوى،

And as for the FA – So He^{-azwj} is **the Splitter of the seed and the stone [6:95]**.

وأما القاف فقادر على جميع خلقه،

And as for the QAF – So He^{-azwj} is Able upon the entirety of His^{-azwj} creatures.

وأما الكاف فالكافي الذي لم يكن له كفوا أحد ولم يلد ولم يولد،

And as for the KAAF – so He^{-azwj} is the Sufficient Who, there does not happen to be anyone a match for Him^{-azwj}, and He^{-azwj} does not beget nor is He^{-azwj} begotten.

أما اللام فلطيف بعباده،

And as for the LAAM – So He^{-azwj} the Subtle with His^{-azwj} servants.

أما الميم فمالك الملك،

As for the MEEM – So He^{-azwj} is the King of the Kingdom.

وأما النون فنور السماوات و الأرض من نور عرشه،

And as for the NOON – So He^{-azwj} is the Light of the skies and the earth, from Light of His^{-azwj} Throne.

وأما الواو فواحد صمد لم يلد ولم يولد،

And as for the WAW – So He^{-azwj} is One, Last, not begetting, and not begotten.

أما الهاء فهادي لخلقه،

As for the HAA – So He^{-azwj} is the Guide of His^{-azwj} creatures.

أما اللام ألف فلا إله إلا الله وحده لا شريك له،

And as for the LAAM – so it is the importance, so there is no god except Allah^{-azwj} Alone, there being no associates for Him^{-azwj}.

و أما الياء فيد الله باسطة على خلقه،

And as for the YAA – So it is a Hand of Allah^{-azwj} Extended upon His^{-azwj} creatures.

فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: هذا هو القول الذي رضى الله عز وجل لنفسه من جميع خلقه. فأسلم اليهودي.

Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'This, it is the word which Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic is Pleased for Himself^{-azwj} from the entirety of His^{-azwj} creatures'. The Jew became a Muslim''. ¹⁰⁷²

5 - مع: وروي في خبر آخر: أن شمعون سأل النبي صلى الله عليه واله فقال: أخبرني ما أبو جاد ؟ وما هوز ؟ وما حطي ؟ وما كلمن ؟ وما سعفص ؟ وما قرشت ؟ وما كتب ؟

It is reported in another Hadeeth –

'Shamoun asked the Prophet^{-saww} saying, 'Inform me, what is Abu Jaad? And what is HA, WAW, ZA? And what is HA, TUA, YA? And what are KAAF, LAAM, MEEM, NOON? And what are SEEN, AYN, FE, SUAD? And what is the QAF, RA, SHEEN, TA? And what is KA, TA, BA?'

فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: أما أبو جاد فهو كنية آدم - على نبينا وآله وعليه السلام - ابى أن يأكل من الشجرة فجاد فأكل،

So Rasool-Allah^{-saww} said: 'As for Abu Jaad, so it is a teknonym of Adam^{-as} – upon our Prophet be the greetings. He^{-as} was Refused from eating from the tree but he^{-as} was earnest, and he^{-as} ate.

وأما هوز هوى من السماء فنزل إلى الأرض،

And as for HA, WAW, ZA – Swooping from the sky, so it descended to the earth.

وأما حطي أحاطت به خطيئته،

¹⁰⁷² Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 35 H 4

And as for the HA, TUA, YA – Encompassing with his sins.

وأما كلمن كلمات الله عز وجل،

And as for KAF, LAAM, MEEM, NOON – Words of Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic.

وأما سعفص قال الله عز وجل: صاع بصاع كما تدين تدان،

And as for SEEN, AYN, FA, SUAD – Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Said: "A Sa'a with a sa'a (a unit of measurement), just as you judge, so you shall be Judged".

وأما قرشات أقر بالسيئات فغفر له،

And as for QAF, RA, SHEEN, TA – acknowledgment with the sins, so he would be Forgiven for it.

وأماكتب فكتب الله عز وجل عنده في اللوح المحفوظ قبل أن يخلق آدم بألفي عام، إن آدم خلق من التراب وعيسي خلق بغير أب فأنزل الله عز وجل تصديقه، إن مثل عيسى عند الله كمثل آدم خلقه من تراب.

And as for the KA, TA, BA, so (KA) it is the Writing of Allah -azwj Mighty and Majestic with Himazwj in the Guarded Tablet, before He-azwj Created Adam-as, by two thousand years. Adam-as was Created from the dust (TA for Turaab), and Isa-as was Created without a father (AB), so Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Revealed its ratification Surely the example of Isa with Allah is like the example of Adam; He Created him from dust, [3:59]'.

قال: صدقت يا محمد.

He said, 'You^{-saww} speak the Truth, O Muhammad^{-saww}!". 1073

6 - لي، مع: صالح بن عيسى العجلى قال: حدثنا أبو بكر محمد بن محمد بن على الفقيه، قال: حدثنا أبو نصر الشعران - في مسجد حميد - قال: حدثنا سلمة بن الوضاح، عن أبيه، عن أبي إسرائيل، عن أبي إسحاق الهمداني، عن عاصم بن ضمرة، عن الحارث الأعور قال: بينا أنا أسير مع أمير المؤمنين على بن أبي طالب عليه السلام في الحيرة إذا نحن بديراني يضرب بالناقوس، قال: فقال على بن أبي طالب عليه السلام: يا حارث أتدري ما يقول هذا الناقوس ؟ قلت: الله ورسوله وابن عم رسوله أعلم.

Salih Bin Isa Al Ajaly, from Abu Bakr Muhammad Bin Muhammad Bin Ali Al Fageeh, from Abu Nasr Al Sha'rany in Masjid Humeyd, from Salman Bin Al Wazah, from his father, from Abu Israel, from Abu Is'hag Al Hamdany, from Aasim Bin Zumra, from Al Haris Al Awr who said,

'While I was travelling with Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws in Al-Hira, when we were with a monk, the (Church) bell was struck. So, Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws said: 'O Haris! Do

¹⁰⁷³ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 35 H 5

you know what this bell is saying?' I said, 'Allah-azwj, and His-azwj Rasool-saww, and the cousin of His-azwj Rasool-saww are more knowing'.

قال: إنه يضرب مثل الدنيا و خرابه ويقول: لا إله إلا الله حقا حقا، صدقا صدقا، إن الدنيا قد غرتنا وشغلتنا و استهوتنا واستغوتنا، يا ابن الدنيا مهلا مهلا، يا ابن الدنيا دقا دقا، يا ابن الدنيا جمعا جمعا،

He^{-asws} said: 'It is being struck like the world and its ruination, and it is saying, 'There is no god except Allah^{-azwj}, truly, truly, honestly, honestly. The world has deceived us, and pre-occupied us, and astounded us, and strayed us. O son of the world! Shh, no! Shh, no! O son of the world! Pounding, pounding (into dust). O son of the world! Gather, gather''.

عن أبيه، عن أبي إسرائيل، عن أبي إسحاق الهمداني، عن عاصم بن ضمرة، عن الحارث الأعور قال: بينا أنا أسير مع أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام: يا حارث علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام: يا حارث أتدري ما يقول هذا الناقوس ؟ قلت: الله ورسوله وابن عم رسوله أعلم.

From his father, from Abu Israil, from Abu Is'haq Al Hamdany, from Aasim Bin Zamra, from Al Haris Al Awr who said,

'While I was travelling with Amir Al-Momineen Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws in Al-Hira, when we were with a monk, the (Church) bell was struck. So, Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws said: 'O Haris! Do you know what this bell is saying?' I said, 'Allah-azwj, and His-azwj Rasool-saww, and the cousin of His-azwj Rasool-saww are more knowing'.

قال: إنه يضرب مثل الدنيا و خرابه ويقول: لا إله إلا الله حقا حقا، صدقا صدقا، إن الدنيا قد غرتنا وشغلتنا و استهوتنا واستغوتنا، يا ابن الدنيا مهلا مهلا، يا ابن الدنيا دقا، يا ابن الدنيا جمعا جمعا، تفني الدنيا قرنا قرنا، ما من يوم يمضي عنا، إلا وهي أوهى منا ركنا، قد ضيعنا دارا تبقى، واستوطنا دارا تفنى، لسنا ندري ما فرطنا، فيها إلا لو قد متنا.

He^{-asws} said: 'It is being struck like the world and its ruination, and it is saying, 'There is no god except Allah^{-azwj}, truly, truly, honestly, honestly. The world has deceived us, and pre-occupied us, and astounded us, and strayed us. O son of the world! Shh, no! Shh, no! O son of the world! Pounding, pounding (into dust). O son of the world! Gather, gather. The world will perish, generation (after) generation. There is none from a day which passes from us except and it is worse from us as a basis. It has wasted us, a house to remain, and settled us in a house to perish. We do not know what we lost therein except if only we had died'.

قال الحارث: يا أمير المؤمنين النصاري يعلمون ذلك ؟ قال: لو علموا ذلك لما اتخذوا المسيح إلها من دون الله عز وجل،

Al-Haris said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen^{-asws}! Are the Christians knowing that?' He^{-asws} said: 'If they had known that, they would not have taken the Messiah^{-as} as a god, from besides Allah^{-azwj} Mighty and Majestic'.

قال: فذهبت إلى الديراني فقلت له: بحق المسيح عليك لما ضربت بالناقوس على الجهة التي تضربها.

He (the narrator) said, 'So I went to the monk and said to him, 'By the right of the Messiah^{-as} upon you! Why did you strike the bell upon the manner which you struck it?'

قال: فأخذ يضرب وأنا أقول حرفا حرفا حتى بلغ إلى قوله: إلا لو قد متنا. فقال: بحق نبيكم من أخبرك بمذا ؟ قلت: هذا الرجل الذي كان معي أمس، قال: وهل بينه وبين النبي من قرابة ؟ قلت: هو ابن عمه، قال: بحق نبيكم أسمع هذا من نبيكم ؟ قال: قلت نعم.

He (the narrator) said, 'So he went on to strike and I was saying, letter by letter, until I reached to his-asws words: 'Except if only we had died''. So, he (monk) said, 'By the right of your Prophet-saww! Who informed you with this?' I said, 'This man who was with me yesterday'. He said, 'And is there any relationship between him-asws and the Prophet-saww?' I said, 'He-asws is his-saww cousin'. He said, 'By the right of our Prophet-saww! This was heard from your Prophet-saww?' I said, 'Yes'.

So, he became a Muslim, then said, 'By Allah^{-azwj}! I found in the Torah, there would be coming and the end of the Prophets^{-as}, a Prophet^{-saww} who would interpret what the (Church) bells are saying''.¹⁰⁷⁴

إلى هنا تم الجزء الثاني من كتاب بحار الأنوار

Up to here completes the second volume of the book Bihar Al Anwaar

-

¹⁰⁷⁴ Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 2, The book of intellect, and the knowledge, and the ignorance, S 2 Ch. 35 H 6